

R. Collins Jun.r ad Vivum del.t

Francus Peck, A.M.

Natus Stanfordiæ, 4to Maii. MDCXCII.

DESIDERATA CURIOSA.

VOLUME the FIRST.

CONTAINING,

1. The complete Stateſman, exemplified in the Life and Actions of Sir *William Cecil*, Lord *Burghley*, Lord High Treaſurer of *England* in Queen *Elizabeth*'s Time; largely ſetting forth both his public and private Conduct. With many Notes from his own MS. Diary, and other Authors.
2. Two and twenty Letters of the Lord *Burghley* to his Son *Robert*, written upon ſundry Heads.
3. Lord *Burghley*'s ten Precepts; written by way of Advice, to his ſaid Son *Robert*.
4. A moſt remarkable Letter of the Lords of the Council, written by Command of Queen *Elizabeth*, in Vindication of *Robert* Earl of *Leiceſter*, from the Aſperſions caſt upon him, in a Book entitled, *Leiceſter's Commonwealth*. Dated 25. *June* 1585.
5. Queen *Elizabeth*'s annual Expence, Civil and Military.
6. Memoirs and Letters of *William Chaderton*, Biſhop of *Cheſter*, and then of *Lincoln*; who died 11. *April* 1608.
7. A large Account of the Sickneſs and Death of Sir *Robert Cecil*, Earl of *Salisbury*, Lord High Treaſurer of *England* in King *James* the firſt's Time; who died 24. *May* 1612.
8. A large Account of the laſt Sickneſs and Death of Prince *Henry* (eldeſt Son of King *James* I.) and of the Matters obſerved at the Opening of his Body, 7. *Nov.* 1612.
9. A Letter of Mr. *Thomas Hobbs*, reſolving the Queſtion; *why a Man remembers his own Face (which he ſees often in a Glaſs) leſs than the Face of a Friend which he hath not ſeen of a great Time.* Dated 21. *Oct.* 1633.
10. An Account of the *Saxon* Lord *Longueville*, who was killed by the *Danes*, and of his Monument at *Overton Longueville* in *Huntingtonſhire*. By Biſhop *Kennet*.
11. A remarkable Account of the Body of ſome great Perſon dug up at *Southwell*, 17. *March* 1717.
12. Sir *Thomas Powys* his Epitaph. By *Matthew Prior*, Eſq;
13. A Diſcourſe on the ancient Diviſions of the Night and the Day, as alſo on the ancient Hours of Prayer, and the Names of each; intermixed with divers other Matters of Antiquity.
14. A Deſcription of *Burghley* Houſe by *Stanford*; and of all the principal Paintings and other Rarities now to be ſeen there.

With many other Memoirs, Letters, Wills, and Epitaphs; amounting in all to above 150 curious Articles; all now firſt publiſhed from Original MSS. communicated by divers eminent Perſons.

The whole, as near as poſſible, digeſted into an Order of Time, and illuſtrated with Contents, Notes, additional Diſcourſes, and a complete Index.

By *FRANCIS PECK*, M. A.
Rector of *Godeby* near *Melton* in *Leiceſterſhire*.

————Referam toto notiſſima Regno
Facta———— Metam. Lib. XIV.

Adorned with Cuts.



LONDON: Printed M,DCC,XXXII.

FH
MVSEVM
BRITANNICVM

TO THE

RIGHT HONOURABLE THE

Lord *WILLIAM MANNERS*,

One of the Lords of His Majesty's Bed-Chamber.

MY LORD,

THE Pleasure I have of living near You in that County whereof You are one of the worthy Representatives in Parliament, & of sometimes Waiting upon You, & thereby of Observing Your Lordship's generous Inclinations

& great Readineſs to do any good Offices to all thoſe who make their Applications to You for them, are the Motives which engage me to this Addreſs, & to requeſt that theſe Collections, as they were made in Your Neighbourhood, may alſo make their Appearance under Your Protection.

In theſe Collections, My Lord, not one, but many very eminent & moſt remarkable Perſons are introduced upon the Stage: Concerning all whom ſome Things are herein mentioned, which were before, either not at all, or at leaſt not altogether ſo fully, known: And thoſe, moſtly from their own Letters, or other well atteſted Manuſcripts.

But how all theſe Perſons have maintained the ſeveral Characters of being either Learned, or Great, or Good; or, in other Words, have acted up to the true Principles of Reaſon, of Honor, of Virtue & Religion in all the Tranſactions here related of them (myſelf being herein only a bare Collector of Matters of Fact as ſtated by other Writers, & not at all pre-

ſuming to judge in Affairs of ſo much Nicety) I ſhall rather leave to Your Lordſhip's own better Judgment to determine.

For my Part, as they have a Regard to ſo many extraordinary Perſons & Paſſages (Perſons whoſe Policies, Lives, & Writings are, in ſome Degree, already known; & Paſſages which, in many Converſations, are yet ſo much talked of & farther enquired after) I muſt own I could not but think, that the Printing of theſe Papers would afford all thoſe who are any ways curious in Matters of English Hiſtory, ſome Entertainment, & perhaps Uſe too. And, in this Opinion, if I can but have the Approbation of ſo excellent a Judge of Men & Letters as My Lord William Manners, I ſhall account myſelf very fortunate. And the more ſo, as it gives me this agreable Opportunity of Teſtifying to all the World, that it was purely Your Lordſhip's affable Demeanor which firſt won me, as well as ſo many others, to Love & Honor You; & that, ſince that, a perſonal Experience, that wherever You expreſs a Kindneſs for any Man, You not only

only do it in Words, but alſo ſhew it in Your Actions too, is what obliges me to ſubſcribe myſelf,

MY LORD,

Your LORDSHIP'S

ever faithful

& moſt devoted

humble Servant,

Francis Peck.

PREFACE.

1. MY *Design, in making of this & ſome other Collections of the like Sort, being to preſerve as many ſcattered & as yet unprinted Pieces of* English *Hiſtory as I can; &, as I meet with Encouragement, to publiſh now & then a Volume of them; I ſhall before each Volume give an Account of the ſeveral little Pieces it conſiſts of, & (as far as I am permitted) of the ſeveral Friends I have been obliged to for them. And, at the End of each Volume, a brief Table of all or moſt of thoſe Pieces which are to make up the next.*

2. *In this Volume the firſt Book contains the Life of Sir* William Cecil, *Lord* Burghley. *The* MS. *whereof (being lent me by a Friend in the Country) when I came to copy it, was, I found, wrote as it were on Heaps, almoſt all the Paragraphs & many of the Periods being vaſtly long & run into one another; for wherever there was a Break it was ſeldom made in the beſt Place. So that the whole, if printed in the Manner it ſtood in the* MS. *would look rather like a Rhapſody than a Methodical Diſcourſe.*

3. *To remedy this Inconvenience, & the better to ſee the Drift of the Author, I reſolved to ſplit the whole Book into Chapters, & again thoſe Chapters into ſhort Paragraphs. Likewiſe to ſet before each Chapter the proper Contents, & Figures of Reference, to carry the Eye of the Reader, at his Pleaſure, from the Contents, in an Inſtant, to the very Matter it ſelf.*

4. *This took up ſome Time. But, when it was once done, the Author's Method lay all open before me, &, to reward my Pains, I could then preſently take a View of his whole Deſign.*

5. *Some few other little Alterations I have made in my ſaid Author's Text, but they may all be very eaſily diſcerned, either by particular Notes in the Margin, or by Crotchets in the Body of the Text, wherewith thoſe Alterations are thus* [ ] *incloſed. For it is with Antiquaries almoſt a Piece of Religion, to keep up to the very Letter & Spelling of the Copy they write after (no Matter how odd it is) or, wherever they do alter any Thing to let it be ſeen.*

6. *At the Bottom of the Page, I have put down many other Notes of an Hiſtorical Sort, to illuſtrate the moſt remarkable Paſſages. Many of theſe from the Lord* Burghley's *own* MS. *Diary, now in the Hands of a very eminent & painful Antiquary, to whom all who delight in this Sort of Studies muſt own themſelves very greatly indebted for his many worthy Performances.*

7. *As for the Author of the Lord* Burghley's *Life here publiſhed, I am ſorry I cannot yet ſatisfy the Reader who he was. All I can ſay of him with any Certainty being, that he lived twenty four or twenty five Years in the Houſe with the Lord* Burghley [1], *& that he obſerved the Actions of that great Man narrowly, & knew moſt of his Proceedings well, eſpecially as to what he did in Public at Court* [2], *or in Private at* Theobalds *& elſewhere about* London [3].

8. *The Time when he wrote this Life was, ſometime between the Lord* Burghley's *Death (which happened iv. Aug.* 1598.*) & the Death of that Lord's Miſtreſs, the Great Queen* Elizabeth (*which happened xxiv. March,* $160\frac{2}{3}$.*)*

9. *As for the reſt, our Author (whoever he was) I conceive, was one of thoſe twenty Perſons who were with the Lord* Burghley *in his Chamber when*

1 See Chap. I. 8. Chap. X. 16. Chap. XIII. 4, 5. Chap. XXIII. 11.

2 See Chap. X. 7. 14. Chap. XV. 5. Chap. XX. 7. Chap. XXVIII. 11. 15. 17.

3 See Chap. XVI. 13. Chap. XVII. 13.

when he died [1]. *And, if I err not, one of thoſe particular Friends who commonly bore him Company at his Meals* [2].

10. *As to the Lord* Burghley *himſelf, it may be here not amiſs noted, that Envy is the perpetual Attendant of Greatneſs. For, as* Horace *finely obſerves,*

Romulus, & Liber Pater, & cum *Caſtore Pollux,*
Poſt ingentia Facta, Deorum in Templa recepti,
Dum Terras Hominumque colunt Genus, aſpera Bella
Componunt, Agros aſſignant, Oppida condunt,
Ploravere ſuis non reſpondere Favorem
Speratum Meritis. Diram qui contudit Hydram,
Notaque fatali Portenta Labore ſubegit,
Comperit Invidiam ſupremo Fine domari.

Which (as well as I can render it) may be thus tranſlated.

Romulus, Bacchus, *& the Twins renown'd,*
Who, after all their Toil & glorious Acts,
Were numbred with the Gods, while as on Earth
They yet abode, & finiſh'd cruel Wars, & Fields
Allotted to each one, & Cities rais'd,
Lamented that their Merits with Return
Unſuitable were paid. As he who ſlew
Dire Hydra, *& that known but monſtrous Shape*
Subdu'd, with Labor ſet him by the Fates,
Found Envy ſtill, ſave only by his Death,
Unconquerable——

Accordingly the great Lord Burghley *had his Enemies; & a conſiderable Part of the following Life was intended, you will find, chiefly as an Apology for thoſe Actions of his which one or other of them thought fit to find Fault with.*

11. *Any Life, I beg leave to add, may be wrote three Ways. Either* I. Apologetically, *as the Lord* Burghley's *is here done. Or* II. Satirically, *as (tho' I have never ſeen the Book) I ſtrongly ſuſpect the ſame Life is attempted by* Philopatris *(a Name ſometimes affected by Father* Robert Perſons *the Jeſuit) in his* 'Reſponſio ad *Elizabethæ* Reginæ Edictum contra 'Catholicos, **Romae**, 1598. 8°.' *And again (if it be not a Tranſlation of the former) in* 'A Collection of private Papers found in the Study of a 'Nobleman (the M—— of *H*——) lately deceaſed, **Lond.** printed for 'J. T. 1703. 8°.' *Or* III. *neither* Apologetically *or* Satirically, *but with a juſt Regard to* Truth. *And, in this laſt View, the Lord* Burghley's, *or indeed any other Life, is certainly the moſt to be deſired.*

12. *The firſt five Parts of the ſecond Book of this firſt Volume (containing Q.* Elizabeth's *Civil Liſt, as it ſtood at or about the Time of the Lord* Burghley's *Death) I copied from a* MS. *of that Age given me by the Reverend Mr.* William Walker, *late Curate of* **Muſton** *&* **Redmile** in Com. **Leic.** *a young Gentleman of whom I ſhall have Occaſion to ſpeak more largely in my Preface to the next Volume of theſe Collections, & therefore ſhall ſay no more here.*

13. *The ſixth Part of the ſecond Book (& ſome Notes inſerted in the other five Parts) I tranſcribed from two* MSS. *of that Age, now in the Hands of the very Reverend & Learned Dr.* Samuel Knight, *S. T. P. Prebendary of* **Ely**, *the ingenious Compiler of Dean* Colet's *Life & of the Life of* Eraſmus *(from*

1 See Chap. XXXII. 29, 30, 40.
2 See Chap. XXX. 4, 6, 23, 27, 28. Chap. XXXIII. 10.

(*from whom alſo we e'er long expect the Lives of the two famous Biſhops* Groſthead *&* Overall, *& other curious Pieces of the like Sort*) *a Gentman to whom I am under great Obligations both for the Loan of thoſe & other* MSS.

14. *The third Book of this firſt Volume (all but the firſt, ſecond, & laſt Numbers) I tranſcribed out of an old* MS. *once belonging to the famous Dr.* William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *& then of* Lincoln; *now in the Hands of the worthy Dr.* Samuel Knight *aforeſaid.*

15. *The fourth Book of this firſt Volume I tranſcribed wholly from the ſame* MS. *For which Reaſon I ſhall ſubjoin here ſome Account of the Collector, Biſhop* Chaderton.

16. 'William *Chaderton*, born at **Nuthurſt** near **Mancheſter** in **Lancaſhire**, of a good Family of that Name, was brought up at **Cambridge**, & Fellow of **Chriſts College** there [1]. S. T. B. *Regius* & Lady *Margarets* Profeſſor of Divinity in 1567. And S. T. P. & Maſter of **Queens College**, in 1568 [2].

17. 'This Dr. *William Chaderton* (ſaith Sir *John Harington* of **Helſton** [3]) I may remember in **Cambridge**, a learned & grave Doctor. Tho' for his Gravity he could lay it aſide when [it] pleaſed him, even in the Pulpit. It will not be forgotten in **Cambridge** while he is remembred, how preaching one Day in his younger Years a Wedding Sermon (which indeed ſhould be feſtival) Mr. *Chaderton* is reported to have made this pretty Compariſon, & to have given this friendly Caveat; that the Choice of a Wife was full of Hazard, not unlike as if one in a Barrel, full of Serpents, ſhould grope for one Fiſh. If (ſaid he) he 'ſcape Harm of the Snakes & light on a Fiſh, he may be thought fortunate. Yet let him not boaſt, for perhaps it may prove but an Eel. However he married afterwards himſelf, & I doubt not ſped better than his Compariſon.'

18. *This Dr.* Chaderton, *being Chaplain to the famous* Robert Dudley, *Earl of* Leiceſter, *the very firſt Letter in Order of Time we find in his Collection of Letters here printed is one written by that Lord in Anſwer to another of the Doctor's about the Doctor's Choice of a Wife. In which Letter I muſt own the Earl's Gravity diverts me as much, as perhaps the Doctor's Mirth may do others* [4]. *He writes like a Saint, & as for Women (if we did not know his true Character better) one would think he would hardly touch them. But I return.*

19. At **Cambridge** Dr. *Chaderton* 'was well beloved among the Scholars; & the rather, for that he did not affect any ſoure & auſtere Faſhion, either in Teaching or Government, as ſome uſe to doe; but well tempered both with Courage & Courteſie [5].'

20. 'On the vii. *Novemb.* MDLXXIX. this Dr. *William Chaderton* was confirmed Biſhop of *Cheſter* [*that Biſhopric being procured him, as I conceive, by his great Friend & Patron the above* Robert *Earl of* Leiceſter] & conſecrated the next Day in S. **Gregories** Church, near S. **Pauls, London** [6].

21. 'Being made Biſhop of *Cheſter*, he was a very great Friend to the Houſe of *Derby*. Preaching the Funeral Sermon of Earl *Henry* (for ſome Paſſages whereof he was like to be called in Queſtion, tho' perhaps

1. Britan. ant. & nova' in *Linc.* p. 1473. *a.*
2. Le Neve, p. 410, 411, 429.
3. Brief View of the State of the Church, *Lond.* 1653. 12°. p. 80.
4. Videſis Lib. III. Numb. III. infra.
5. Harington, ubi ſupra.
6. Le Neve, p. 341.

'perhaps himſelf knew not ſo much.) I was preſent (ſays Sir *John* 'Harington) when one told a great Lord that loved not *Ferdinando* 'the laſt Earle, how this Biſhop, having firſt magnified the dead 'Earle for his Fidelity, Juſtice, Wiſdome, & ſuch Vertues as made 'him the beſt beloved Man of his Rank (which Praiſe was not altoge-'ther undeſerved) he afterward uſed this Apoſtrophe to the Earle pre-'ſent. And you *(ſaid he)* noble Earle, that not onely inherit, but 'exceed your Father's Vertues, learn to keep the Love of your Coun-'trey, as your Father did. You give *(ſaid he)* in your Arms three 'Legs. Know you what they ſignifie? I [will] tell you. They ſig-'nifie three Shires, **Cheſhire**, **Darbyſhire** & **Lancaſhire**. Stand you 'faſt on theſe three Legs, & you ſhall need feare none of their Armes. 'At which the Earle a little moved, ſaid, in ſome Heat [&] not with-'out an Oath, this Prieſt, I believe, hopes [that] one Day [I ſhall] 'make him three Courtſies' [1] [with my three Legs.]

22. 'On the v. April, MDXCV. Biſhop *Chaderton* was elected Biſhop 'of *Lincoln*; [in which See he was] confirmed xxiv. May; inthroni-'zed by Proxy, vi. June, following; & in Perſon xxiii. July, MDXCVI [2].'

23. Sir *John Harington*, ſpeaking farther of Biſhop *Chaderton*, ſays, 'he was removed to *Lincoln*, where he now remains in good [E]ſtate, 'having onely one Daughter, married to a Knight of good Worſhip. 'Tho' now (they living aſunder) he may be thought to have had no 'great Comfort of that Matrimony. Yet, to her Daughter, he means 'to leave a great Patrimony; So as one might not unfitly apply 'that Epigram written of Pope *Paul* & his Daughter, to this Biſhop & 'his Grand-child [3].

Cum ſit Filia, *Paule*, tibi, cum ſit tibi & Aurum,
Quantum Pontifices vix habuiſſe ſuos
Vidit **Roma** prius; Patrem te certe *beatum*,
Non *Sanctum* poſſum dicere, crede mihi.

'Which (*ſaith he*) I thus tranſlated, when I thought not thus to 'apply it.

'*Thou haſt a Daughter*, Paulus, *I am told*,
'*And for this Daughter thou haſt Store of Gold.*
'*The Daughter thou didſt get, Gold* [*thou*] *didſt gather*,
'*Make thee no* holy, *but a* happy *Father.*

'But, if the Biſhop ſhould fortune to hear that I apply this Verſe 'ſo ſaucily, & ſhould be offended with it; I would be glad, in full 'Satisfaction of this wrong, to give him my Sonne for his [Grand-] 'Daughter. Which is a manifeſt Token that I am in perfect Charity 'with him [4].'

24. 'Biſhop *Chaderton* died xi. April MDCVIII [5].'

25. *In the fifth Book of this firſt Volume* XXII. *Letters of* William *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecil *(written ſeemingly with great Freedom, as between Father & Son; yet, for all that, moſt of them, as I take it, deſignedly to be ſhewn by the Son in his Father's Illneſs to* Q. Eliza-

1. Harington, quo ſupra.
2. Le Neve, p. 142.
3. The Verſes are ſo miſprinted in Harington that I was forced to alter them. There they ſtand thus.
Cum ſit Filia, Paule, *cum tibi Aurum*,
Quantum Pontifices habere raros.
Vidit Roma *prius, Patrem non poſſum Sanctum diſcere id ſed poſſum beatum.*
P. 84.
4. Loco quo ſupra.
5. Le Neve, p. 142.

2. Elizabeth, *thereby to keep up her Affection to them both*) *were tranſcribed by the very Reverend and Learned Mr.* Thomas Baker, B. D. *of S.* **Johns College, Cambridge**, *out of a Volume of Original Letters among Biſhop* More's MSS. *now (by the Gift of his late Majeſty K.* George I.) *lodged in the Public Univerſity Library there. All which (as alſo Sir* Peter Warburton's *Letter to the Lord* Burghley *&* Anonymous *to Biſhop* Jegon) *the ſaid Mr.* Baker *moſt kindly gave me to write out from his own* MS. *Copy. And for this, & a Multitude of other very uncommon Favors, which, in a long Courſe of Years, he hath moſt generouſly done me, I ſhould of all Men living be certainly the moſt ungrateful, if I did not here make him this Public Acknowledgment.*

26. *The* Inquiſitio poſt Mortem (*Number* XXIX. *of the ſame fifth Book) was many Years ago communicated to me by the learned Mr.* Squire Payne, *Archdeacon of* Stow; *a Gentleman to whom the World is much indebted for preſerving the* MS. *Remains of his worthy Father in Law the late Right Reverend* Richard Cumberland, *Lord Biſhop of* Peterborough; *as alſo for Publiſhing ſome of them. And I hope he will give us yet more Pieces of that great & truly learned Prelate.*

27. *The* XXX. *Number of the ſaid fifth Book, came to my Hands among the late Reverend Mr.* William Forſter's *Papers, when I was writing* the Annals of **Stanford**. *As did alſo the* XV. *&* XVI. *of the ſixth Book.*

28. *The* I, II, III, VI *&* VII. *Numbers of the ſixth Book were all very freely communicated to me by my abovementioned worthy Friend the very Reverend & Learned Mr.* Thomas Baker.

29. *The* IV. *containing an Account of the laſt Sickneſs & Death of Sir* Robert Cecil, *Earl of* Saliſbury, *& Lord High Treaſurer of* England *in King* James I. *Time, I tranſcribed from a* MS. *of that Age given me (with another* MS.) *by the Right Honorable* Theophilus *Earl of* Huntington. *And I here beg Leave to renew my humble Thanks to his Lordſhip for them, & for his very kind Entertainment at* **Caſtle Donnington.**

30. *The Numbers* VIII, IX. *(being Mr.* John Knewſtub *& Mr.* Henry Sands *Epitaphs) were copied out of a* MS. *Book of Epitaphs, lent me by my good Friend the before mentioned Dr.* Samuel Knight.

31. *The Numbers* X, XI. (*being two Original Letters of the famous Mr.* Thomas Hobbes *of* **Malmesbury**) *were given me by that very learned & polite Gentleman the Reverend Dr.* William Standfaſt, M. D. *Rector of* **Clifton** in Com. **Nottingham.**

32. *Number* XII. *was wrote out for me, many Years ago, by a Gentleman of good Learning, the Reverend Mr.* Andrew Borradale, *Rector of* **Mercat Dieping** in Com. **Lincoln.**

33. *The Numbers* XIII *&* XIV. (*being the one an Original of* Oliver Cromwell, *& the other another Original of General* George Monck) *were given me by my very kind Friend, the truly Reverend & Learned Mr.* William Bridges, B. D. *& Rector of* **Gotham** *in Com.* **Nottingham.**

34. *The Numbers* XVIII. *&* XX. *were communicated by my near Neighbour & Friend, the Reverend & Learned Mr.* Thomas Maſon, B. D. *Rector of* **Colſterworth** in Com. **Lincoln.**

35. *Thus I have at length laid before my Readers a brief Account of the following Collection, & of all thoſe Friends who helped me to any Part of it. Upon the Muſter of whoſe Names, I cannot here forbear from once more repeating my Thanks to them all, or from intreating their farther*

Aſſiſtance, or from Thinking, that, with the Alteration of one Word only, I may truly ſay with Horace,

Multa [*Aſſiſtentium*] veniet Manus, Auxilio, quæ
Sit mihi.

36. *I ſhall only add, that the Lord* Burghley's *Epitaph, & his Father's, being already printed in my* Annals of **Stanford**, *I thought it needleſs to reprint them here. And that, as to my Deſcription of* **Burghley** *Houſe, I am ſenſible it falls infinitely ſhort of what that noble Palace is in Reality. But my Lord* Exeter, *I hope, will forgive me that Fault. What I have ſaid about it was wrote purely to entertain a young Gentleman of Curioſity who miſſed ſeeing of it; & that many Years after I had ſeen it my ſelf. In* **Italy** *they have a little Book at every remarkable Houſe or Town which they put into Strangers Hands who come to ſee the Curioſities there. And I only deſire, that 'till ſomebody elſe writes a better, this may ſerve for* **Burghley.**

37. Note, *This Work being intended to be carried on in ſeveral other Volumes of the like Sort; the Publiſher deſigns (while thoſe Volumes are printing) to get the Heads of the principal Perſons therein mentioned engraved from Original Paintings by the beſt Hands. For which Reaſon the Subſcribers are deſired not to bind up their Books till the whole Work & all the Plates are finiſhed, that the ſaid Prints may then be inſerted in their proper Places.*

38. *Any Gentleman who will lend the Editor an Original Picture of any of the underwritten Perſons for a Copy to be engraved from it, will be reckoned an Encourager of this Work. And, any Gentleman who will give the Plate of any ſuch Head, will be eſteemed a Patron.*

39. *Heads proper for this firſt Volume (if Original Pictures & other Encouragements can be procured) are Queen* Elizabeth; *Prince* Henry; *Sir* William Cecil, *Lord* Burghley; Henry Haſtings, *Earl of* Huntington; Robert Dudley, *Earl of* Leiceſter; Robert Cecil, *Earl of* Saliſbury; Thomas Cecil, *Earl of* Exeter; Edwin Sandys, *Archbiſhop of* York; William Chaderton, *Biſhop of* Lincoln; *Sir* Chriſtopher Hatton; *Sir* Francis Walſingham; *or thoſe of any other eminent Perſons mentioned in the Courſe of it.*

Subſcribers

Subſcribers Names.

Thoſe with this Mark † *before their Names, ſubſcribed for the larger Paper.*

A.

THE Right Reverend *Thomas* [*Tanner*] Lord Biſhop of St. *Aſaph.*

Sir *Joſeph Ayloffe*, F. R. S.

† *Heyrick Athorpe* of *Nottingham*, Eſq;

John Anſtis, Eſq; Garter King of Arms.

B.

† His Grace *Wriotheſly*, Duke of *Bedford.*

† The Honourable *James Brudenel*, Eſq; one of the Lords Commiſſioners of Trade & Plantations.

† *John Boulter* of *Gawthorpe* in *Yorkſhire*, Eſq;

Thomas Bacon of *Catley* near *Linton* in *Cambridge-ſhire*; F. R. S. & one of the Members of Parliament for the Town of *Cambridge.*

W. Bohun of the *Middle Temple*, Eſq;

John Blackwell of *Stanford*, Eſq;

Henry Bradſhaw of *Marple* in *Cheſhire*, Eſq;

The Reverend *Thomas Baker*, B. D. of St. *John*'s College, *Cambridge.*

The Reverend —— *Bateman*; M. A. Chaplain to his Grace the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury.*

Mr. *William Briſtow*, one of the Clerks in *Chancery.*

The Reverend *William Baker*, D. D. Burſar of St. *John*'s College, *Cambridge.*

The Reverend *Humphrey Bralesford*, M. A. Prebendary of *Southwell.*

The Reverend *William Bridges*, B. D. Rector of *Gotham* in *Nottinghamſhire.*

The Reverend *Henry Bugg*, Clerk; Schoolmaſter of *Southwell.*

Mr. *Samuel Buck*, Engraver.

Mr. *Weaver Bickerton*, without *Temple-Bar*, Bookſeller.

C.

His Grace *William* [*Wake*] Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury.*

† The Right Honorable *John* Lord *Carteret.*

The Right Honorable *Henry* Lord *Colerane.*

† The Right Honourable the Lady *Cornwallis.*

† Sir *Nathanael Curzon*, Baronet, one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Derby.*

Captain *Thomas Cockaine.*

† *Humphrey Chetham*'s Library at *Mancheſter.*

James Chetham of *Mancheſter*, Eſq;

The Reverend —— *Clarkſon*, B. D. Rector of *Stathern* in *Leiceſterſhire.*

The Reverend *Thomas Colborne*, M. A. Vicar of *Walpoole* St. *Peter*'s in *Norfolk.*

† The Reverend *Edward Capper*, M. A.

† Mr. *John Clarke*, Engraver and Printſeller, in *Grays-Inn.*

Mr. *Richard Clements* of *Oxford*, Bookſeller.

Mr. *William Copley* of *Briſtol*, Bookſeller.

Mr. *Richard Codrington* of *Bridgwater*, Bookſeller.

E.

Sir *John Evelyn* of *Wotton* in the County of *Surrey*, Baronet.

† *Thomas Eyre* of *Haſſop*, in the County of *Derby*, Eſq;

Richard Erderne, Eſq;

F.

† The Right Honorable *Richard* Lord Viſcount *Fitzwilliams*, one of the Members of Parliament for the Town of *Fowey* in *Cornwall.*

† The Right Honorable the Lady *Mary Forreſter.*
The Reverend *Robert Freind*, D.D. HeadMaſter of *Weſtminſter* School.
Martin Foulkes, Eſq; F. R. S.
Roger Furner of the *Inner Temple*, Eſq;

G.

Roger Gale, Eſq; F. R. S. & one of the Commiſſioners of the Exciſe.
Samuel Gale, Eſq; one of the Surveyors of the Cuſtoms.
The Reverend *William Geekie*, D.D. Prebendary of *Canterbury.*
Mr. *William Gooſtrey* of *Shire-Lane, London.*
Mr. *Fletcher Gyles*, Bookſeller.

H.

† The Right Honorable *Theophilus* [*Haſtings*] Earl of *Huntingdon.*
† The Right Honorable *William* Lord Viſcount *Hatton.*
† The Right Honorable *Emanuel Scroop* Lord Viſcount *Howe*; one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Nottingham.*
† *William Hewet* of *Leiceſterſhire*, Eſq;
† *Henry Hickes* of *Deptford* in *Kent*, Eſq;
Thomas Hanmer of *Fenns-Hall* in *Flintſhire*, Eſq;
Mr. *Robert Harper* of *Lincolns-Inn.*
N. Harding, Eſq; Clerk of the Honorable Houſe of Commons.
The Reverend *Francis Hooper*, D.D. Fellow of *Trinity* College, *Cambridge.*
Mr. *Ambroſe Holloway* of *Wincheſter.*
The Reverend *John Hotchkin*, M.A. Rector of *Abbats Rippon* in *Huntingdonſhire.*

I.

† Sir *Juſtinian Iſham*, Baronet; one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Northampton.*
† *Stephen Theodore Janſen*, Eſq;
Maurice Johnſon, Junior, of *Spalding* in *Lincolnſhire*, Eſq;
Mr. *Charles Johnſon.*
William Jolliffe, Eſq,
Mr. *William Innys* in St. *Paul's* Church-yard, Bookſeller.

K.

† S. *Katherine's-Hall*, *Cambridge*; for the Library.
The Reverend *Samuel Knight*, D.D. Prebendary of *Ely*, & Chaplain in Ordinary to his Majeſty.

L.

† The Right Honorable *John* Lord Viſcount *Lymington.*
† The Right Reverend *Edmond* [*Gibſon*] Lord Biſhop of *London.*
† *Stephen, Martin Leake*, Eſq; *Norroy* King of Arms.
The Reverend *Robert Lambert*, D.D. Maſter of St. *John's* College, *Cambridge.*
† *Francis Lewis* of *Stanford Hall*, in the County of *Nottingham*, Eſq;
† Mrs. *Lowe* of *Southwell.*
The Reverend *Robert Leeke*, B. D. Fellow of S. *John's* College, *Cambridge.*

M.

† The Right Honorable *Alexander* [*Hume*] Earl of *Marchmont*
† The Right Honorable the Lord *William Manners*, one of the Lords of his Majeſties Bed-chamber, & one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Leiceſter.*
† *Richard Mead*, M. D. F. R. S.
† The Reverend *Thomas Maſon*, B. D. Rector of *Colſterworth.*
Mr. *Thomas Martin* of *Palgrave* in *Suffolk.*
Samuel Mead, Eſq; Bencher of *Lincolns Inn.*
The Reverend *Conyers Middleton*, D. D. Head Library Keeper to the Univerſity of *Cambridge.*
James Mundy, Eſq; of the *Inner Temple.*
Dr. *John Burchard Menckenius*, Counſellor & Hiſtoriographer to the King of *Poland.*
Mr. *Ferdinando Marchand.*

N.

† *John Neville* of *Nottingham*, Eſq;
† *Richard Naſh*, Eſq;
Robert Naſh, Eſq; Chancellor of *Norwich*.
Robert New of the *Inner Temple*, Eſq;

O.

† The Honourable *Arthur Onſlow*, Eſq; Speaker of the Honorable Houſe of Commons.

P.

† The Right Reverend *Robert* [*Clavering*] Lord Biſhop of *Peterborough*.
† St. *Peter*'s College, *Cambridge*. For the Library.
† *Thomas Palmer* of *Fairfield*, Eſq; one of the Members of Parliament for *Bridgwater*.
Preſcott Pepper, Eſq; Fellow Commoner of St. *John*'s College, *Cambridge*.
Thomas Porter of *Nottingham*, Eſq;
The Reverend *Squire Payne*, M. A. Archdeacon of *Stow*.
Captain *Pownall*; Six Books.

R.

†† His Grace *John* Duke of *Rutland*. Two Books.
† *Richard Rawlinſon*, LL.D. F.R.S. & one of the Governors of *Bethlehem* Hoſpital.
† *Henry Rolle*, Eſq; one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Devon*.
The Reverend *Edward Roberts*, M.A. Rector of *Thiſtleton* in the County of *Rutland*.
Mr. *Charles Rivington* in St. *Paul*'s Church-yard, Bookſeller.

S.

† The Right Honorable *Charles* [*Hamilton*] Earl of *Selkirk*.
† Sir *Thomas Saunder Sebright*, Baronet, one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Hertford*.
† *Edward Sheldon* of *Weſton* in *Warwickſhire*, Eſq;
† Mr. *Joſeph Scot* of *London*.
† *William Sheppard* of *Rollriche* in *Oxfordſhire*, Eſq;
Robert Smith, LL.D. Aſtronomy Profeſſor in the Univerſity of *Cambridge*.
The Reverend *William Stukeley*, M.D. F. R. S. & Vicar of *All-Saints* at *Stanford* in *Lincolnſhire*.

T.

†† The Right Honorable *Henry* [*Obrian*] Earl of *Thumond*. Two Books.
† *Benjamin Tilden*, Eſq;
Mr. *George Tilden* of *Kings-Street*, *Covent Garden*.
† *Trinity* College, *Cambridge*. For the Library.
W. Thornton, Eſq; Fellow Commoner of St. *John*'s College, *Cambridge*.

V.

† The Reverend *Edward Vernon*, D.D. Rector of St. *George*'s *Bloomſbury*.

W.

† *William Wardour*, Eſq; one of the Members of Parliament for *Calne* in *Wiltſhire*.
† *James Weſt*, Eſq; F. R. S.
The Reverend *Philip Williams*, D.D. Fellow of St. *John*'s College, *Cambridge*.
William Wright, Eſq;
† *Francis Whitworth*, Eſq; one of the Members of Parliament for *Minehead* in *Somerſetſhire*.
John Wood of *Lincolns Inn*, Eſq;
The Reverend *Moſes Williams*, M.A.
Mr. *Richard Williamſon*, Bookſeller.
Mr. *John Waghorne* of *Durham*, Bookſeller.

ADVERTISEMENT.

This Book, entitled, Deſiderata Curioſa; *may be had of the Editor* Francis Peck; *of whom alſo may be had, lately publiſhed, printed on the ſame Letter & Paper (both of the ſmall and larger Sort) with this Book;*

Academia tertia Anglicana: or, the Antiquarian Annals of the Town of *Stanford*, in the Counties of *Lincoln*, *Rutland* & *Northampton*. Containing the Hiſtory of the Univerſity, Monaſteries, Gilds, Churches, Chapels, Hoſpitals & Schools there. With Memoirs of the Lords, Magiſtrates, Founders, Benefactors, Clergy, & other antient Inhabitants. Interſperſed with many new & curious Particulars touching the *Britons*, *Romans*, *Saxons*, *Danes*, *French*, *Jews*, Church Hiſtory, Parliaments, Councils, Pleadings, Occurrences in the Barons Wars, the Wars between the two Houſes of *York* & *Lancaſter*; as alſo the Acts & Anceſtry of divers Lord Chancellors, Knights of the Garter, Knights of the Bath, Abbats of *Peterborough*, Priors of *Durham*, Biſhops of *Lincoln*, & ſundry other famous Perſons & antient Families. Being not only a particular Hiſtory of *Stanford* & ſeveral other old Towns, but an uncommon Series of Civil & Eccleſiaſtical Affairs under each Reign: Gathered from the beſt Accounts, Print & MS. & digeſted into XIV. Books, with a large Chronological Table of Contents; by *Francis Peck*, M. A.

To which are added,

I. The Survey & Antiquity of the Town of *Stanford*, by Mr. *Richard Butcher*; with large Additions from his MS. Copy. And

II. Two Letters touching the Antiquities of *Stanford* by the late Reverend Mr. *William Forſter*, M. A. ſometime Rector of S. *Clement Danes*; the one written to Captain *John Stevens* (Author of the Additions to the *Monaſticon*) the other to the very Reverend & Learned Dr. *Thomas Tanner* (Author of the *Notitia Monaſtica)* now Lord Biſhop of S. *Aſaph*. With large Notes upon each, written by the Editor.

The Whole adorned with one & forty Copper Plates, repreſenting divers Proſpects, Monaſteries, Gates, Churches, Tombs, Seals, Arms, & other *Antiqua* in a Variety of Sculpture. Price of the ſmall Paper, thirty Shillings; & of the large, two Guineas.

☞ *Letters directed for the Publiſher* Francis Peck, *at his Houſe in* Godeby *near* Melton *in* Leiceſterſhire *(or at* James Bettenham's *Printer in St.* John's Lane, *near* Clerkenwell, London) *will come ſafe to Hand.*

CONTENTS
OF THE
FIRST VOLUME.

LIB. I.

THE complete Stateſman, exemplified in the Life & Actions of Sir *William Cecil*, Lord **Burghley**, Lord High Treaſurer of **England** in Queen *Elizabeth*'s Time; written by one who lived in the Houſe with him during the laſt xxv. Years of Life, & largely ſetting forth both his Public & private Conduct. The whole divided into Chapters, & illuſtrated with Contents & Notes from Lord **Burghley**'s own MS. Diary, & divers other Authors; collected by the Publiſher. Page 1

Ten Precepts which *William* Lord **Burghley**, gave to his ſecond Son Sir *Robert Cecil*, afterwards Earl of **Salisbury**. p. 63

LIB. II.

Queen *Elizabeth*'s annual Expence Civil & Military, in VI. Parts: Containing,

Part I. An Account of the Offices, Salaries, Fees & Perquiſits of the Court of Chancery; Privy Seal; Queen's-Bench; Common Pleas; Councils in the North, in **Wales**, & the Marches; Duchies of **Lancaſter** & **Cornwall**; Palatine of **Cheſter**; Juſtices of Oyer & Terminer; Exchequer; Pipe; Cuſtom Houſes at **London**, & all the Ports; Receivers of the Revenues of the Crown; Surveyors of the Queen's Lands; firſt Fruits & Tenths; Court of Wards & Liveries; Juſtices in Eyre, *&c.* p. 1

Part II. An Account of all the Offices, Salaries, Fees, & Perquiſits of her Majeſtie's Houſhold; Privy Chamber, Jewel Houſe, Robes, Bed-Chamber, Guards, Pantry, Cellar, Ewry, Acatery, Wafery, Amnery, Chapel, Wood-Yard, *&c.* p. 7

Part III. An Account of all the Offices, Salaries, Fees & Perquiſits of the Maſter of the Horſe; Admiralty; Ordnance; Armory; Queen's Barge; Heralds; Mint; Revels; Works; Wardrobe; Tents; Harriers; Buck, Otter, & Hart-Hounds; Muſic; Artificers; Chirurgeons; Phyſicians; Aſtronomer; Sergeant Painter; Library Keeper; Maſter of the Requeſts. p. 10

Part IV. An Account of all the Offices, Salaries, Fees & Perquiſits of all the Captains, Officers and Soldiers having Charge of her Majeſtie's Towns of War, Caſtles, Bulwarks & Fortreſſes throughout the Kingdom. p. 13

Part V. An Account of all the Offices, Salaries, Fees & Perquiſits for keeping of the **Tower**, & all other the Queen's Palaces, Caſtles, Houſes, Parks, Foreſts & Chaces within the Realm. p. 16

Part VI. An Account of all the Queen's Ships of War; the Muſters taken in M,D,LXXIV. & M,D,LXXV. the warlike Stores in the **Tower** and aboard the Navy in M,D,LXXVIII. the *Cuſtodes Rotulorum* of every County in **England** & **Wales**; & the Names of all the **Engliſh** Popiſh Fugitives. p. 20

LIB. III.

I. Some Acccount of the *Burleys* & *Wykes's* ſucceſſive Lords of **Burghley** by **Stanford**. p. 1

II. Extract of the laſt Will of *David Cecil*, Eſq; dated 3. *Feb.* 1535. p. 2

III. *Robert Dudley*, E. of **Leiceſter** to *William Chaderton*, Maſter of **Queen's College Cambridge**, about the Doctor's Marriage & Choice of a Wife; as alſo touching the Queſtions the Doctor propoſes to be diſputed on at the next Commencement, 5. *June* 1569. *Ib.*

IV. The ſame to the ſame, thanking him for ſending a Horſeman to ſerve the Queen againſt the Rebels, 14. *Dec.* 1569. p. 4

V. Q. *Elizabeth* to the ſame, about chuſing *Thomas Hughes*, B. A. Fellow of **Queens**, 24. *April* 1576. *Ib.*

VI. The Lords & others of the Council to the ſame, about the ſame Affair. p. 5

VII. A Letter from a certain great Man at Court (probably *William* Lord **Burghley**) to Dr. *Chaderton*, ſhewing the Queen's Diſlike of the Clergies medling with State

CONTENTS.

Affairs in their Sermons; touching alſo her Readineſs to hear what they had to ſay of that kind in private; & the perverſe Temper of ſome Preachers, 24. *March* 1578. *Ib.*

VIII. *Francis* E. of **Bedford** and others of the Council to the ſame, about the Brief for the Repair of **Coliton** Haven, 12. *Feb.* 1579. p. 6

IX. The Lords and others of the Council to *Henry Haſtings* E. of **Huntington**, Lord Preſident of the North; ſignifying that many Perſons in **Lancaſhire** being fallen away to Popery, the Queen had ſent down an Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſion for him, & the Biſhop of **Cheſter** [Dr. *Chaderton*] & others, to proceed againſt them; & wiſhing them & *Henry Stanley* E. of **Derby** to fix a Place for their firſt Meeting; & to proceed more ſtrictly againſt the Gentry than others, 10. *June* 1580. p. 7

X. The Lords & others of the Council, to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, about the great Fire at **Portſmouth**, & a Collection for it, 18. *June* 1580. p. 8

XI. The Lords & others of the Council to *Edwyn Sandys*, Archbiſhop of **York**, & the other Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſioners *in Com.* **Lanc.** wiſhing them to go on, & not to ſuffer their Commiſſion to be queſtioned, 29. *June* 1580. p. 10

XII. The ſame to the ſame, requiring them to fine & impriſon all Recuſants in the Province of **York**, 3. *July* 1580. p. 11

XIII. The Opinion of the Judges touching Mulcts to be impoſed on Recuſants. p. 12

XIV. The Lords & others of the Council to the Commiſſioners, ſignifying, that the Queen having granted the Fines laid on Recuſants in **Lancaſhire** to Mr. *Nich. Anneſley*, they ſhould ſee them paid, 15. *July* 1580. p. 13

XV. The ſame to the ſame, for Mr. *Walter Vaughan*, Regiſter of the former High Commiſſion there, to be Regiſter of both, 20. *July* 1580. p. 14

XVI. *William* Lord **Burghley** to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, touching the ill State of **Lancaſhire** on the Lords of the High Commiſſion their firſt Repair thither; & his Advice to the Biſhop how to behave himſelf, 23. *July* 1580. *Ib.*

XVII. The Lords & others of the Council to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, thanking him for his Proceedings; the People in **Lancaſhire** being diſſatisfied, whether the Bread in the Holy Sacrament ſhould be of the *Wafer*, or *Common* Sort? Either ſort may be allowed as each Pariſh likes beſt, 'till the Parliament take farther Order, 26. *July* 1580. p. 15

XVIII. Sir *Fr. Walſingham*, to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, that the Queen is reſolved to proceed roundly with Recuſants. Good Preachers wanting in **Lancaſhire**. Thoſe who have Penſions and Leaſes from **Manchester** College to be dealt with to reſign them. *Herle*, the old Warden, to enjoy his; becauſe not fit to be truſted with any Cure, 31. *July* 1580. p. 16

XIX. The Lords & others of the Council to the High Commiſſioners, approving their Acting by the old Commiſſion, & wiſhing them ſtill to do ſo. Mr. *Anneſley* to be paid, 7. *Auguſt* 1580. p. 17

XX. *William* Lord **Burghley**, & Sir *Fr. Walſingham*, to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, adviſing him to take the Opinion of ſome good Lawyer in his awarding of Proceſſes; they will acquaint the Queen with the Lack of Preachers in her **Richmondſhire** Impropriations; approving the Perſons he hath made Choice of about the Affair of **Manchester** College; & wiſhing him yet a while to indulge the Sticklers for *Wafer* Bread, 21. *Auguſt* 1580. p. 18

XXI. Sir *Chr. Hatton*, & Sir *Fr. Walſingham*, to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, about the Money collected for **Colliton** Haven, 1. *Sept.* 1580. p. 19

XXII. Q. *Elizabeth* to the Biſhop & Dean & Chapter of **Cheſter**, to furniſh out certain light Horſe, 29. *Sept.* 1580. p. 20.

XXIII. The Lords & others of the Council to the ſame purpoſe: expreſſing how they are to be accoutred, 29. *September* 1580. p. 21

XXIV. Sir *Fr. Walſingham*, to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, wiſhing him to make his Certificate about Recuſants perfect. Recuſants, who conform, at firſt not to be preſſed to communicate: but Preachers provided to inſtruct them, 12. *Novemb.* 1580. p. 22

XXV. The Lords & others of the Council to the ſame, to make a new Certificate of Recuſants, according to certain Minutes herein ſet down, 24. *Oct.* 1580. p. 24

XXVI. The ſame to the ſame, ſhewing the Inconvenience of young Gentlemen being educated abroad in Popiſh Countries; requiring him to enquire by his Archdeacon who are ſo abroad, that they may be ordered home, 16. *Dec.* 1580. p. 25

XXVII. Q. *Elizabeth* to the ſame, excuſing him from coming up to Parliament, 13. *Jan.* 1580. p. 26

XXVIII. The

CONTENTS.

XXVIII. The Lords & others of the Council to the ſame, & other Commiſſioners for the Subſidy in **Cheſhire**, requiring them to lay the preſent Aſſeſment more juſtly than the laſt, 10. *April* 1581. p. 27

XXIX. *Edwin Sandys*, Archbiſhop of **York**, to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, about an Exerciſe lately held in **Yorkſhire**, acquainting him, that the Houſe of Commons were for reforming unworthy Miniſters, Excogitations, Diſpenſations & Commutations. That the Queen ſent for the Archbiſhop about it, & that he, by her Order, had adviſed with four Biſhops, & agreed to reform ſome things. He privately admoniſhes him for giving way to the *Exerciſes*, which are not to be allowed; the young Clergy be too fond of them, 2. *May* 1581. p. 28

XXX. The Lords and other of the Council to the ſame, about *James Apſden* a Popiſh Recuſant, whom they intend to proceed againſt, 18. *May* 1581. p. 30

XXXI. The ſame to the ſame, ſignifying, that there being an Act lately paſſed againſt Popiſh Recuſants, & the Queen being very deſirous to ſee an Uniformity; to ſend up the Names of what Recuſants he hath in his Dioceſe, & to put the Act in Execution againſt Popiſh Reconcilers, 28. *May* 1581. p. 31

XXXII. The ſame to the ſame, ſignifying, that the Queen having (in Right of her Ward *George Booth*) preſented *John Underhill* to the Rectory of **Thornton**, that the Biſhop ought to admit him, notwithſtanding certain Feoffees of the Ward's Father claim to preſent, 28. *May* 1581. *Ib.*

XXXIII. The ſame to the ſame, about *Elizabeth Orton*'s two feigned Viſions, 22. *June* 1581. p. 32

XXXIV. The ſame to the Commiſſioners, about Sir *John Southworth*, a Popiſh Recuſant, 22. *June* 1581. p. 33

XXXV. The ſame to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, about the Commiſſioners Proceedings againſt *James Apſden*. The Biſhop to certifie what Diſcovery he hath made in the Affair of *Elizabeth Orton*, 4. *July* 1581. p. 34

XXXVI. Sir *Fr. Walſingham* to the ſame, about Recuſants, & the Biſhops firſt Fruits, 4. *July* 1581. p. 35

XXXVII. Sir *Chriſt. Wray*, Lord Chief Juſtice of the Common Pleas to the ſame, about his & the E. of **Derby**'s diſſolving of a Prohibition. That, in his Opinion, that Matter belonged to the Common Law, & not to them; & that the Commiſſioners ought to be careful how they meddle with things which do not belong to them, 13. *July* 1581. *Ib.*

XXXVIII. *Henry* E. of **Huntington** to the ſame, about *Campion* the Jeſuit & one *Haulie*, their lurking in **Yorkſhire**; that there is alſo one *Rich Simpſon* a lewd Prieſt in his Dioceſe, who, he deſires, may be arreſted. 7. *Sept.* 1581. p. 36

XXXIX. *William* Lord **Burghley** to the ſame, about ſeveral Affairs relating to **Manchester** College, 12. *Septemb.* 1581. p. 37

XL. The ſame to *Henry* Earl of **Derby**, & *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, about the Draught of a new Commiſſion for the High Commiſſioners, 17. *Sept.* 1581. *Ib.*

XLI. *Henry* E. of **Huntingdon** to the ſame, commending Mr. *Worſley*'s Deſign to live at **Manchester**; & wiſhing the Biſhop to ſet up a Lecture there, & deſcribing what ſort he could like, 7. *Dec.* 1581. p. 38

XLII. The Lords & others of the Council to the Commiſſioners for removing the Recuſant Priſoners from **Cheſter** to **Manchester**, 7. *Dec.* 1581. p. 39

XLIII. The Lords & others of the Council to the Sheriff of **Lancaſhire**, to cauſe all Recuſants in his Diſtrict to be preſented & proceeded againſt, 14. *Dec.* 1581. p. 40

XLIV. The ſame to *Henry* Earl of **Derby**, & *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, thanking them for proceeding againſt Recuſants, & for removing them to **Manchester**; as alſo for ſearching *Talbot*'s Houſe. The Popiſh Scholmaſter there apprehended to be proceeded againſt. Preachers to inſtruct Recuſants. Sir *John Southworth* (if they deſire it) to return to his Priſon at **Manchester**. *Elizabeth Orton* to publiſh her Confeſſion. *ult. Jan.* 1581. p. 41

XLV. The ſame to the Sheriff of **Lancaſhire**, thanking him for his ſtrict Proceedings againſt Recuſants, & cenſuring the Slackneſs of ſome Juſtices in that Buſineſs, *ult. Jan.* 1581. p. 43

XLVI. The ſame to *Henry* E. of **Derby**; about Sir *John Southworth*, 25. *Feb.* 1581. p. 44

XLVII. *Edwin* Archbiſhop of **York**, to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**; wiſhing him to reform Mr. *Wigington*, a puritanical young Miniſter, 7. *March* 1581. p. 45

XLVIII. *Ferd.* Lord **Strange** to the ſame, deſiring the Refuſal of certain Leaſes for his Siſter in Law the Lady **Monteagle**, 15. *March* 1581. *Ib.*

XLIX. The

CONTENTS.

XLIX. The Lords & others of the Council to the ſame, to ſend up a more particular Liſt of Recuſants, 1. *April* 1582. p. 46

L. Sir *George Bromley*, to *Henry* E. of **Derby**, & *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, in behalf of the Lady *Egerton* of **Ridley**, a Popiſh Recuſant, 7. *May* 1582. p. 47

LI. The Lords & others of the Council to the Sheriff & Juſtices of **Lancaſhire**, touching the Obſtinacy of great Recuſants, and a farther Proceeding againſt them, 20. *June* 1582. p. 48

LII. An order of the ſame about the Diet & Charges of the Prieſts & other Recuſants, Priſoners at **Manchester**, 24 *June* 1582. p. 49

LIII. A Letter of the ſame to the Commiſſioners, touching the ſame Buſineſs, 30. *June* 1582. p. 50

LIV. The ſame to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, & Sir *Edm. Trafford*, late Sheriff of **Cheſter**, to pay the Fine levied of *James Laborne*, Eſq; a Recuſant, to Mr. *Worſley* in Part of his Bill for the Priſoners Diet, 30. *June* 1582. *Ib.*

LV. Sir *Fr. Walſingham* to *Henry* E. of **Derby**, requeſting him to countenance Mr. *Worſley* in getting in his Collections, & adviſing him to diſcharge the pooreſt Recuſant Priſoners, to ſave Charges, 30. *June* 1582. p. 51

LVI. Extract of the laſt Will of Mrs. *Jane Cecil*, the Lord **Burghley**'s Mother 1582. p. 52

LIB. IV.

I. Sir *Thomas Bromley*, Lord Chancellor to *Henry* Earl of **Derby**, & *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, in Behalf of Lady *Egerton* of **Ridley**, 1. *July* 1582. p. 1

II. The Lords & others of the Council to the Commiſſioners for aſſeſſing the ſecond Subſidy in **Cheſhire**, complaining of their Partiality to themſelves, and of the Queen's Anger thereat, 8 *July* 1582. *Ib.*

III. Sir *Fr. Walſingham* to Sir *Geo. Bromley*, about the Collection of viii. d. a Week in every Pariſh, for the Relief of Recuſant Priſoners, 4. *Sept.* 1582. p. 4

IV. The Lords & others of the Council to *Henry* E. of **Derby**, & *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, in Behalf of Sir *John Southworth*, 5. *Nov.* 1582. *Ib.*

V. The ſame to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, for a Preacher to be maintained by a Collection of the Clergy, to inſtruct the Popiſh Priſoners at **Manchester**, 3. *Dec.* 1582. p. 5

VI. The ſame to *Henry* E. of **Derby**, & *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, about the Collection of viij. d. a Week in **Lancaſhire**, and Mr. *Worſley*'s Propoſal to erect a Workhouſe for that whole County, 3. *Dec.* 1582. *Ib.*

VII. The ſame to the Biſhops and Juſtices of **Cheſter**, about the Collection of viij. d. a Week in **Cheſhire**; & Mr. *Worſley*'s Propoſal to erect a Work-houſe for that County, 3. *Dec*, 1582. p. 6

VIII. The ſame to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, about the Collection of viij. d. a Week in the reſt of his Dioces, & Mr. *Worſley*'s Propoſal to erect a third Workhouſe for thoſe Parts, 9. *Dec.* 1582. p. 7

IX. *Henry* E. of **Huntington** to the ſame, commending him for encourageing good Miniſters. The Bearer to report his Mind about the Popiſh Teſtament lately ſet out, 12. *Dec.* 1582. p. 8

X. The Lords & others of the Council to the ſame, about the Examination of *John Baxter*, a Popiſh Prieſt, 13. *Dec.* 1582. p. 9

XI. *Henry* E. of **Huntington** to the ſame, touching a Diſorder at **Richmond**, in ſetling one Mr. *Southby* a Miniſter there, 18. *Dec.* 1582. *Ib.*

XII. The ſame to the ſame, about the ſame Affair, 22. *Dec.* 1582. p. 10

XIII. Sir *Chr. Hatton*, to *Henry* E. of **Derby**, & *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, in behalf of the Lady *Egerton* of **Ridley**, 10. *Jan.* 1582. *Ib.*

XIV. The Lords & others of the Council to *Henry* E. of **Derby**, & *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, about the Examination & Proſecution of *James Laborne*, & deſiring them to take Care of all ſuch Perſons, 18. *Jan.* 1582. p. 11

XV. The ſame to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, for a Collection for the City of **Geneva**, 28. *Jan.* 1582. p. 12

XVI. The ſame to *Henry* E. of **Derby**, & *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, about Sir *John Southworth*, 7. *Feb.* 1582. p. 13

XVII. The ſame to the ſame, requiring them to take Bonds of all ſuch Conſtables as neglect to collect the viij. d. a Week, in Order to their appearing before the Council, 22. *Feb.* 1582. p. 14

XVIII. The ſame to the ſame, in behalf of *John Townly*, Eſq; a Recuſant Priſoner at **Manchester**, 22. *Feb.* 1582. p. 15

XIX. *William* Lord **Burghley**, to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, reprimanding him, for returning certain Proceſſes of the Court of

CONTENTS.

of Exchequer by a common Carrier, & requiring him to give an Account of 3000 *l.* collected by him in Fines, as a High Commiſſioner. 14. *May* 1583. p. 15

XX. The Lords & others of the Council to *Henry* E. of **Derby**, & *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, about the Peoples murmuring at the Collection of viij. d. a Week. 6. *July* 1583. p. 16

XXI. The ſame to the ſame, about the Collection of viij. d. a Week, & the Payment of Mr. *Worſley* for the Priſoners Diet. 6. *July* 1583. p. 17

XXII. The ſame to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, to ſend up the reſt of the Money, collected for the City of **Geneva**. 10. *Sept.* 1583 p. 18

XXIII. *Henry* E. of **Huntington**, to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, about *William Wiclif*'s ill Behaviour to his Parſon. Jeſuits abroad. Preachers recommended; particularly, one for **Preſton**. 7. *October* 1583. p. 19

XXIV. *William* Lord **Burghley**, to *Henry* E. of **Derby**, & *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, in behalf of Sir *John Southworth*. 20. *Nov.* 1583. p. 20

XXV. Part of an obſcure Letter of Sir *Fr. Walſingham*, to *Henry* E. of **Derby**, about Mr. *Cartwright*, a Puritan Miniſter, & the Popiſh Recuſants in **Lancaſhire**. Preachers recommended. Some Account of *Somerville*, & his Deſign to kill the Queen. His Madneſs, counterfeit. *Ib.*

XXVI. The Lords & others of the Council to *Henry* E. of **Derby**, & *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, approving their Conduct. The Biſhop cleared of a falſe Charge. The Collection of viij. d. a Week to go on. Thoſe who oppoſed it to be ſent up. 2. *Dec.* 1583. p. 21

XXVII. The ſame to *Henry* E. of **Derby**, in Vindication of his Honor. 2. *Dec.* 1583. p. 23

XXVIII. *Ferd.* Lord **Strange**, to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, on the Council's good Opinion of the Biſhop's Behaviour. Lord **Strange** his Readineſs to proceed againſt Recuſants. 16. *Dec.* 1583. p. 24

XXIX. Sir *Chr. Hatton*, to *John Dutton* of **Dutton**, Eſq; in Commendation of Mr. *Peter Dutton* his Son. 16. *Dec.* 1583. *Ib.*

XXX. The Lords & others of the Council to *Henry* E. of **Derby**, & *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, to pay Mr. *Worſley* the Priſoners Diets out of the Fines levied on Recuſants. 22. *Dec.* 1583. p. 25

XXXI. The Confeſſion of *James Nelſon*, touching divers Gentlemen & Prieſts in **Lancaſhire**. 11. *Jan.* 1583. p. 26

XXXII. Sir *Fr. Walſingham* to *Henry* E. of **Derby**, & *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, to get Mr. *Richard Maſſey*, who had been at **Rome**, apprehended. 17. *Jan.* 1583. *Ib.*

XXXIII. The Lords & others of the Council to the ſame, ſent with *James Nelſon*'s Confeſſion, & wiſhing them to look well to the Gentlemen & Prieſts therein mentioned. 19. *Jan.* 1583. p. 27

XXXIV. The ſame to *Henry* E. of **Derby**, to examine Mr. *Richard Maſſey*. 22. *Feb.* 1583. p. 28

XXXV. The ſame to the High Commiſſioners, in behalf of Sir *John Southworth*. 23. *Feb.* 1583. *Ib.*

XXXVI. The ſame to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, for a Collection for the Fire at **Nantwich**. 11. *March* 1583. p. 29

XXXVII. Sir *Fr. Walſingham*, to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, ſhewing how fully ſatisfied he is as to the Falſeneſs of the Matters charged againſt the Biſhop, by *Rand. Hurleſtan*. 14. *March* 1583. p. 30

XXXVIII. *Ferd.* Lord **Strange** to the ſame, complaining of his Father *Henry* E. of **Derby**'s Backwardneſs in proſecuting Recuſants. 21. *March* 1583. p. 31

XXXIX. The Lords & others of the Council to *Henry* E. of **Derby**, and *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, in behalf of Mr. *Townley*, a Recuſant Priſoner. 22. *March* 1583. *Ib.*

XL. The ſame to the ſame, ordering ſeveral Popiſh Priſoners, then Priſoners at **Manchester**, to be tried at the next Aſſiſes, *in Terrorem*, for perverting the Queen's Subjects from their Allegiance. And Lay Gentlemen Recuſant Priſoners to pay for their Diet, or to fare as the meaneſt. 22. *March* 1583. p. 32

XLI. The ſame to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, for certain Religious Exerciſes to be held in **Cheſhire** & **Lancaſhire**. 2. *April* 1584. p. 33

XLII. Sir *Fr. Walſingham* to the ſame, to cauſe M. *Bart. Heſketh*'s Wife (a buſy Recuſant) to be apprehended; & to enquire, why Sir *John Southworth* is minded to diſinherit his Son. 2. *May* 1584. p. 33

XLIII. The Lords & others of the Council to the ſame, to enquire how things ſtand between Sir *John Southworth*, & Mr. *Worſley*; & to ſend up Sir *John*. 24. *May* 1584. p. 34

XLIV. *Robert* E. of **Leiceſter** to the ſame, approving Sir *Thomas Heſketh*'s Recognizance; & wiſhing the Biſhop to write to Mr.

CONTENTS.

Mr. Secretary about Sir *Thomas*'s Behaviour, & the Brags of the Papiſts. 5. *June* 1584. *Ib.*

XLV. Sir *Chr. Hatton*, to *Henry* E. of **Derby**, & *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, in behalf of Mr. *Richard Maſſy*. 23. *June* 1584 p. 35

XLVI. *Henry* E. of **Huntington**, to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, about Preachers. 27. *June* 1584. p. 36

XLVII. The Lords & others of the Council to *Henry* E. of **Derby**, & *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, excuſing their Favor to Sir *John Southworth*, & Mr. *Towneley*. 5. *July* 1584. p. *Ib.*

XLVIII. The ſame to the ſame, about Sir *John Southworth*. 13. *July* 1584. p. 37

XLIX. Sir *Fr. Walſingham*, to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, about the Biſhop's refuſing to inſtitute Mr. *George Chambers* to the Vicarage of **Bangor**; becauſe he himſelf claims to hold it *in Commendam*. 13. *July* 1584. p. 38

L. The Lords & others of the Council to the Sherif & Juſtices of **Lancaſhire**, for the Recuſant Gentry to ſet forth certain Horſemen. 7. *Auguſt* 1584. p. 39

LI. *Robert* E. of **Leiceſter**, to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, deſiring him to ſit with his Deputy in the Exchequer Court, in the County Palatine of **Cheſter**, as an Aſſiſtant. 12. *Auguſt* 1584. p. 40

LII. Queen *Elizabeth* to the Sherif of **Lancaſhire**, to levy cc. Foot, for **Ireland**. 16. *Auguſt* 1584. *Ib.*

LIII. The Lords of the Council, touching the ſame & their Furniture. 17. *Auguſt* 1584. p. 41

LIV. Sir *Fr. Walſingham* to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, for *John Glover*'s Son to be one of the Queen's Scholars there. 24. *Sept.* 1584. p. 43

LV. Sir *Chr. Hatton* to the ſame, to make up the Difference between *John Dutton* of **Dutton**, Eſq; & his Lady. 27. *Oct.* 1584. p. 44

LVI. The Lords & others of the Council to *Ferd.* Lord **Strange**, *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, &c. to ſuppreſs Libels, particularly a vile Book lately publiſhed [**Leic.** *Commonwealth*] aginſt *Robert* E. of **Leiceſter**, both the Queen & they knowing him to be clear of thoſe Aſperſions. 25. *June* 1585. p. 45

LVII. Queen *Elizabeth* to *William* Biſhop of **Cheſter**, for him & his Clergy to fit out certain Horſe. 23. *Jan.* 1585. p. 47

LVIII. The Lords & others of the Council, touching the ſame. 25. *Feb.* 1585. p. 49

LIX. Sir *Anthony Wingefeld*'s Devyſe. *Ib.*

LX. *Epitaphium* Hen. Parker, *Domini* **Morley**, *quod ipſe adhuc vivens compoſuit, & ſuo Sepulchro inſcribi juſſit.* p. 50

LXI. Sir *William Cecil* [afterwards Lord **Burghley**] to the Lord *Robert Dudley* [afterwards E. of **Leiceſter**] ſent with a New-Year's-Gift. 1. *Jan.* 1563. *Ib.*

LIB. V.

I. Mr. *Peter Warburton* to *William* Lord **Burghley**, requeſting his Directions how to proceed in his new Office of Vice-Chamberlain of **Cheſter**, & thanking him for that Place, & for farthering him in the late Call of Serjeants. 5. *Dec.* 1593. p. 1

II. *William* Lord **Burghley** to his Son *Robert Cecil*, about **Swynnerton** & **Caermarthen**; an allegorical Letter of his decyphered by Queen *Elizabeth*; Money to be ſent into **Ireland**; his Fear left Sir *John Norris* ſhould charge him with neglecting the **Engliſh** Army in **Britany**; he ſmokes the Deſign of an intended Embaſſy from the States of **Britany**; his fine *Salvo* for revoking the Queen's Troops from thence; his great Opinion of the Lord Admiral. No Opiniaſter, only an Opyner. 7. *Dec.* 1593. p. 2

III. The ſame to the ſame, in Favor of Mr. *William Daniel*, to be made a Serjeant at Law, notwithſtanding the ill Character given of him by one *Hacket*. A Glance at ſome **Scotiſh** Affairs. 28. *Jan.* 1593. p. 5

IV. The ſame to the ſame, about the Queen's nominating a new Archbiſhop of **York**. A Touch of the laſt Archbiſhop (*Piers*) his Character. 5. *Oct.* 1594. *Ib.*

V. The ſame to the ſame, about ſecuring certain great Annuities to the Queen & her Courtiers out of the Biſhopricks of **Winton** & **Durham**, before the new Biſhops (*Matthews* of **Durham** & *Day* of **Winton**) be put in full Poſſeſſion; the Attorney General (*Egerton*) afraid of medling in that Affair. Mr. *Yelverton* recommended to be made a Serjeant at Law. 14. *Feb.* 1594. p. 6

VI. The ſame to the ſame. Commending the Lord Chamberlain for his honorable Report of him, in the Cauſe between the E. of **Derby** & his Siſter. The Queen calls Lord **Burghley** her Spirit. *Ib.*

VII. *John*

CONTENTS.

VII. *John Whitgift* Archbiſhop of **Canterbury** to *William Chaderton* Biſhop of **Lincoln**, about the preſent great Dearth of Corn. 27. *May* 1595. p. 7.

VIII. *William* Lord **Burghley** to his Son Sir *Robert Cecil*, apologiſing for his Illneſs & Non-Attendance at Court. His Scheme for intercepting a great Parcel of Gunpowder belonging to the King of **Spain**, as it goes for **Ireland**, by means of the King of **Scots**; & his Reaſons why the King of **Scots** ſhould do it. 3. *Oct.* 1595. p. 8

IX. The ſame to the ſame, ſhewing his Readineſs to attend the Council, if able. But that he cannot do it, unleſs the Queen will pleaſe to allow him a Lodging at Court. 6. *Dec.* 1595. p. 9

X. The ſame to the ſame, in behalf of the Fellows of St. **John**'s College **Camb.** that they may proceed to an Election of a new Maſter, without the Queen's Intermedling. His own & his Mother's Benefactions to that College briefly touched. 7. *Dec.* 1595. *Ib.*

XI. The ſame to the ſame, apologiſing for his differing in ſome things from the Queen's Judgment. 13. *March* 1595. p. 10

XII. *John Whitgift*, Archbiſhop of **Canterbury**, to *Richard Fletcher*, Biſhop of **London**, ſent with a Form of Prayer for the Queen's Navy; & with Directions to the Clergy. 3. *June* 1596. *Ib.*

XIII. *Richard Fletcher*, Biſhop of **London**, on the ſame Subjects. 5. *June* 1596. p. 11

XIV. *John Whitgift*, Archbiſhop of **Canterbury**, to *William Chaderton*, Biſhop of **Lincoln**, touching the preſent Dearth of Corn. 10. *Auguſt* 1596. p. 12

XV. *William* Lord **Burghley** to his Son Sir *Robert Cecil*; his Sorrow for the Queen's Illneſs; the great Reſort to him, even on Sundays; the City diſcontented, & why? 14. *Nov.* p. 13

XVI. The ſame to the ſame, adviſing the Queen to ſupply the **French** King with a Continuance of her Forces; & an Addition, if need be. 4. *July* 1597. p. 14

XVII. The Statutes of the Lord **Burghley**'s Hoſpital at **Stanford**. 20. *Auguſt* 1597. *Ib.*

XVIII. *William* Lord **Burghley** to his Son Sir *Robert Cecil*; the Pleaſure he takes in the E. of **Eſſex**'s Succeſs in **Ireland**. He adviſes the Queen, not to be wheedled by the **French** King. 8. *July* 1597. p. 19

XIX. The ſame to the ſame. He is doubtful what to do with the **Daniſh** Ambaſſadors; but will be at Court to morrow, to adviſe. 13. *Sept.* 1597. p. 20

XX. The ſame to the ſame. He complains of the Officers in the Army not taking due Care of their Arms; & of the Lord Deputy of **Ireland**'s unreaſonable Demands; & of the Lord **Scrope**'s putting in an improper Perſon to be his Deputy Warden of the Marſhes towards **Scotland**; fearing the King of **Scots** will be diſguſted when he meets with ſuch a Perſon at **Dumfreis**. *Wright* & *Alabaſter*'s Affair touched. 2. *Oct.* 1597. *Ib.*

XXI. The ſame to the ſame, on peruſing the Emperor's Mandate, forbidding his Subjects to trade with **England**. 12. *Oct.* 1597. p. 21

XXII. The ſame to the ſame, ſent with ſome Papers relating to **Poland**. 7. *June* 1598. p. 22

XXIII. The ſame to the ſame. His poor Stomach. He begins to think his End near. A Note about the **Scotch** Pledges. 9. *June* 1598. *Ib.*

XXIV. The ſame to the ſame. His Care of the **Engliſh** Soldiery ſent into **Ireland**. His Readineſs to iſſue Money for the Service there, when he hath a Warrant. Directions about the **Scotch** Pledges. 10. *June* 1598. p. 23

XXV. The ſame to the ſame. His farther Care of the **Engliſh** Soldiers in **Ireland**; & Thanks to the Queen for her frequent ſending to enquire of his Health. 11. *June* 1598. p. 23

XXVI. The ſame to the ſame, about the Choice of a new Juſtice of the Common Pleas; & a new Baron of the Exchequer. His Opinion of Serjeant *Yelverton* & Mr. *Kingſmill*; as alſo of Mr. *Savyl* & Mr. *Williams*. p. 24

XXVII. The ſame to the ſame, commending him for his filial Piety; as alſo thanking the Queen for her great Tenderneſs of him. 10. *July* 1598. p. 25

XXVIII. The ſame to the ſame, about imbarking the new Forces, & why he differs from the reſt of the Council as to the Manner of it. 21. *July* 1598. *Ib.*

XXIX. A Particular of all ſuch Lands & other real Eſtate as *William* Lord **Burghley** died ſeiſed of, as returned upon Inquiſition. 23. *April* 1599. *Ib.*

XXX. *Thomas* Lord **Burghley** to Sir *John Hubert*, deſiring him to excuſe his Lordſhip to his Friends at Court from being made an Earl. 12. *Jan.* 1603. p. 43

XXXI. Anonymous to *John Jegon*, Biſhop of **Norwich**, touching the Uneaſineſs & Debates at Court about the Puritans; with the remarkable Words of King *James I.* thereupon. 14. *Feb.* 1604. p. 44

CONTENTS.

LIB. VI.

I. The manner of the Sickneſs & Death of Prince *Henry*. 1612. p. 1

II. Matters obſerved at the Opening of Prince *Henry*'s Body. p. 7

III. Some Account of the Funeral of Prince *Henry*. p. 8

IV. The Manner of the Sickneſs & Death of Sir *Robert Cecil*, E. of Salisbury. 1612, p. 9

V. The Agreement between *Thomas Cecil*, Earl of Exeter, & the Maſter, Fellows, & Scholars of Clare-hall, touching the Election & Choice of three Fellows, and five Scholars there (to be called the E. of Exeter's Fellows & Scholars) & two other Scholars there (to be called the Lady *Dorothy* Counteſs of Exeter's Scholars) wherein Preference to be had of Scholars coming from Stanford School. 20. *Feb.* 1612. p. 15

VI. The Lords of the Council's Letter about the Lord *Coke*, 26. *June* 1616. & his Offences charged by Solicitor *Yelverton*. p. 18

VII. An Account of the Lord *Coke*'s being ſequeſtred from the Council Table, & from the Office of Lord Chief Juſtice. 30. *June* 1616. p. 21

VIII. Mr. *John Knewſtub*'s Epitaph at Cockfield in Suffolk. *Obiit* 29. *May* 1624. p. 22

IX. Mr. *Henry Sand*'s Epitaph at Borford in Suffolk. *Obiit* 9. *Novemb.* 1626. *Ib.*

X. Mr. *Thomas Hobbes*, to a Friend, reſolving the Queſtion, '*why a Man remembers his own Face* (which he ſees often 'in a Glaſs) *leſs than the Face of a Friend* '*which he hath not ſeen of a great Time?*' 21. *Oct.* 1634. p. 23

XI. The ſame to Mr. *Glen*, about certain Books relating to the Morality of the iv. Commandment, & *Selden*'s *Mare Clauſum*. 6. *April* 1636. p. 24

XII. Mr. *John Donne*, *Junior*; to Mr. *Izaac Walton*, thanking him for publiſhing his Father's Sermons. 24. *June* 1640. *Ib.*

XIII. The Writ of *Oliver Cromwell*, Captain General of the Army, to *Gervas Pigot*, Eſq; requiring him to appear at Weſtminſter, 4. *July* 1653. as a Member for the County of Nottingham. p. 25

XIV. General *George Monck* to *Gervas Pigot*, Eſq; & Judge Advocate *Margets*, requiring them to ſend *Cowel* the Soldier (who killed *Rayner* & Mr. *Hawkins* at Nottingham) up to London, to be tried by a Court Martial. 17. *March* 1659. *Ib.*

XV. The Painter's Deſign for the great Hall at Burghley. p. 26

XVI. The Names of all thoſe LXIII. Perſons, who made up the great Earl of Exeter's Family. 25. *April* 1694. p. 27

XVII. A remarkable Account of the Body of ſome great Perſonage dug up at Southwell *in Com.* Nott. 17. *March* 1717. *Ib.*

XVIII. Sir *Thomas Powis*'s Epitaph (by *Mat. Prior*, Eſq.) *Obiit* 4. *April* 1719. p. 28

XIX. A ſhort Account of the Baron Lord *Longueville*, & of his Monument at Overton Longueville *in Com.* Hunt. taken by Biſhop *Kennet*. 18. *Oct.* 1719. p. 29

XX. Dr. *Joſeph Ford*'s Epitaph. By his Son. *Ib.*

XXI. A brief Diſcourſe on the ancient Diviſions of the Night & the Day; as alſo of the ancient Hours of Prayer, and the Names of each; intermixed with ſome other Matters of Antiquity, as the ſame was read at Belvoir Inn, before a Society of Gentlemen & Clergy there. 12. *March* 1730. p. 30

XXII. A Deſcription of Burghley Houſe, & of all the principal Paintings & other Rarities now to be ſeen there. p. 40

DESIDERATA CURIOSA.

LIBER I.

CONTAINING

The Compleat STATESMAN,

Exemplified in the Life & Actions of Sir William Cecil, *Lord* Burghley, *Lord High Treaſurer of* England *in Queen* Eliſabeth's *Time; written by one who lived in the Houſe with him during the laſt* XXV *Years of his Life, & largely ſetting forth both his Public & Private Conduct. Now firſt publiſhed from a* MS. *of that Age; & illuſtrated with Notes from the Lord* Burghley's *own* MS. *Diary, & divers other Authors: collected by the Publiſher.*

CHAP. I.

1. *To write the Lives of worthy Men is very uſeful;* 2. *But to flatter bad Men with good Accounts of their Behaviour, very baſe.* 3. *In this Life the Author propoſes to relate nothing but Truth.* 4. *The Lord* Burghley's *Character in general, a little touched.* 5. *Whoſe Fame being ſo great abroad,* 6. *He ought to be equally reſpected at home.* 7. *Eſpecially ſince the Peace & Plenty of Queen* Eliſabeth's *Reign, under God, were much owing to his Wiſdom.* 8. *To write his Life therefore but Gratitude in a true* Engliſhman. 9. *The Author's Apology for his Stile, and Requeſt of a favorable Conſtruction.*

1. TO write the vertuous Lives of worthie Men, hath, in all Ages & Contries, byn uſual & commendable; both for a memorable Praiſe of their Actions & good Examples, for others to imytate.

2. Wherein ſome for Feare, others in Flattery, have often written many notable Thinges of moſt unworthy Men.

3. But my ſelf, reſpectinge onely Truth, am the bolder to write this true Declaration of the moſt memorable Life & happie Death of the right honourable, wiſe, & famous Counſellor, *William* Lord *Burghley*, late Lord high Treaſurer of **England**.

4. A Man juſtlie worthy, & worthely juſt. In his Religion, truly zelous. In his Gravitee & Integritie, moſt comendable. To his Prince, loyal. To his Contrie, pretious. Kind to his Frendes; & yeldinge to his Ennemyes. Charitable to all. Envyeinge no Mans Fortune, nor proud of his owne. Alwaies pittifull to the poor Mans Petition; & never partiall to the riche. Ever readie to do Good againſt Evil; & a Man,

rather to be admired for his Wiſdome, then followed in his flowinge Vertues; which are ever moſt valuable, where they are moſt plentifull.

5. Whoſe Fame, in all Nations, ſo long & largelie divulged, can never die; though Envie of his Foes, or Negligence of his Frendes, maie, in a Sort, obſcure, or ſeme to forget the ſame.

6. Who, beinge ſo famous in other Contries (raiſed onlie by Reports) it weare a Shame for his Contriemen & Frendes, & a Wronge to himſelf, to burye his Vertues in Oblivion in his own native Contrie, which theſe forty Yeres together, hath, in Experience, taſted the Fruites of his Wiſdome, Travaile & Truth, in ſo longe [a] Time of Peace & Plenty, as hath ſeldome byn ſene, or never enjoyed.

7. Which, though ſome maie ſaie, came not by his Induſtrie, but by Godes Goodneſs; yet maie I juſtlie aunſwere, that, next to Godes Goodneſs, his ſkilfull Guydeing the Helme (as a perfect Pil[*o*]te) & his painefull, carefull Service (as a wiſe Counſellor) have byn a principal & effectual Cauſe of [the] Contynnuance thereof: as all, or moſt, good *Engliſhmen* doe, & cannot but, confeſſe; though ſome of the worſt & ignorant Sort, out of Envye, which never ſaieth Truth, with Shame maie d[e]nye it.

[a] MS.

8. I have therefore, without Partiallytye to Him, or Arrogance to my ſelf, in the Duty of a true *Engliſhman*, preſumed (as an Eye-Witneſs of his Life & Actions twenty five Yeres together) to ſet downe this Teſtymony of the Truth, which Falſhood or Envye can neither ſuppreſſe nor ſupplant, againſt ſo manie Proofes as I am able to produce, & as all the World can witnes; [as likewiſe] his comendable Deedes aprove, his whole Courſe of Lyving, & his godlie, Chriſtian Dieing, doe alſo manifeſt to the World; [and which] if no Man weare ſo thankfull, or ſo charitable, as to record the ſame, [is] ſo worthelie, in Right & Juſtice, due unto him.

9. Wherein, though in a rude ſimple Phraſe, I ſhall blemiſh the excellent Brightnes of his worthie Deedes; yet have I choſen rather to note ſome Few, in plaine & ſimple Truth, then to burye all in Oblivion; which [Few] I ſuppoſe maie either pleaſe his Frendes, or offend his Foes, or at the leaſt be covered by the honeſt & wiſe [with] ſome courteous Excuſe or indifferent Interpretation. [For] the beſt Sort will believe the Truth, [&] the worſt can but envye his Praiſes; becauſe they cannot follow his Vertues.

CHAP. II.

1. William *Lord* Burghley *when & where born.* 2. *He was a Gentleman by his Father.* 3. *His Father's great Favor with King* Henry *the eight; & the good Port he lived in.* 4. *The* Cecils *originally* Welch, *as evident by their Pedigree, a Copy whereof this Author had by him.* 5. *The Lord* Burghley *was a Gentleman by his Mother.* 6. *The Fortune his Father had with her.* 7. *Their Children.* 8. *The Lord* Burghley *was alſo a Gentleman by his Grandfather.*

1. WIlliam, Lord of *Burghley*, Knight of the Order of the Garter, Lord high Treaſurur of **England**, & Maſter of her Majeſties

Wards and Lyveries, was borne at **Bourn** in the Countie of **Lincolne**, the thirteenth Day of *September* 1521. [13 *H.* 8.] [1]

2. His Father, Mr. *Richard Cecill* of **Burghley** in the Countie of **Northampton** Esquire, was principal Officer of the Robes, in the Tyme of King *Henry* the eight. A Place, though nowe esteem'd but meane, yet, at that Time, of good Account.

3. For then the King did ordinaryly make himself ready in the Robes [or Chamber so called;] where Mr. *Cecill* being Chief, & a wise, discreet Man, was in great Favour with the Kinge; who gave him both Countenance and Lyvinge: as appeared by the Port Mr. *Cecill* lyved in, not nowe usual by Officers in that Place. For it was then no small Preferment or Reputation in the World, to have the favourable Countenannce of so bountifull, magnificent a Prince as he was.

4. This Mr. *Richard Cecill* was a Gentleman descended from the *Cecills* of **Vaulterennes** in **Whales**, a very antient House; my self haveing sene manie antient, authentique Writings and Evidences, provinge many lyneall Descents, evne to himself (the Coppies whereof I have in my Custodie to shewe) & am assured fewe Menn in **England** can shewe more pregnaunt & authenticall Proofes for Derivation of [*their*[a]] Discent, then are extant for aprovinge this Truth of his Pedegree, by manie several Evidences & Records, proving every Discent; a Thinge not usuall to be sene. [2]

[a] *his*. MS.

5. But, if this weare not so, or that his said Proofes failed; yet was he [a] Gentleman. For, besides that his Father was a 'Squire by his Place, he was a Gentleman by his Mother, a godly, vertuous Gentlewoman, who lived to the Age of fourscore & five Yeres. Her Name was *Jane Heckington*, Daughter & Heir of [*William*] *Heckington* of [**Bourn**] in the Countie of [**Lincolne**, Esquire.]

6. By whome came the Inheritence of the Lordship of **Burghley** (nowe the Mansion of his Lordships Barony) and other Lands, to the Value of twai hundred Pounds yearly.

7. The said Mr. *Richard Cecill* had by his Wife the said *Jane*, *William Cecill*, Lord *Burghley*, Lord Treasurer of **England**. [*Margaret*] married

1. 'Ego Gulielmus Cecil *natus sum apud* 'Burn *in Com.* Lincoln. *xiii° Septembris*, 'Annoq; Domini 1520.' Lord *Burghley*'s MS. Diary.

'He was also baptized at **Burne**.' *Dugd. Baron.* Vol. II. p. 406. a *Lewyn* 4°. p. 90.

He was called *William*, as I take it, from the Christian Name of his Grandfather *William Heckington* of **Burne** aforesaid Esq. &, I presume, born in his said Grandfather's house there. *F. P.*

2. Mr. *Richard Verstegan* says, that he did 'finde very probable Reasons to enduce 'him to thinke, that the honourable Family 'of the *Cecils*, being issued from **Wales**, 'is originally descended from the *Roman* 'Cæcilii.' *Restitution of decayed Intelligence*, Lond. 1628. *p.* 312. But The most received Account is, that this Family 'derive their Descent from *Robert* 'Sitsilt, an assistant to *Robert Fitz-Hamon* 'in the Conquest of **Glamorganshire**, in the 'Time of *William Rufus*.' *Peerage of* England, Lond. 1710. *p.* 299.

'Which *Sitsilts* (saith Mr. *Aubrey*) were 'originally of **Monmouthshire**, & a Family 'of great Antiquity. There are yet of that 'Name there; but the Estate is much de-'cayed, & become small.

'I was in **Monmouth** Church (saith he) 'Anno 1656. & there was in a Window 'a very old Escutcheon (as old as the 'Church) belonging to the aforesaid Fa-'mily. It did hang a little dangerously, & 'I fear 'tis now spoiled. They are vulgarly 'called *Seysil*.' Aubrey's *History of* Surrey, Vol. I. *p.* 15, 16.

ried to *Roger Cave* [of Stanford] Eſquire. *Elizabeth* married to [*Robert*] *Wingfield* [of Upton] Eſquire. And *Anne* married to [*Thomas*] *White* [of Turford] Eſquire. 3

8. His Lordſhips Grandfather, Mr. *David Cecill* of Stamford, was high Sherife of Northamptonſhire, twoe Yeres together; *viz.* [firſt] from Michaelmas [the] twenty third to [Michaelmas the] twenty fourth; & ſecondly, from [Michaelmas the] twenty fourth to [Michaelmas the] twenty fifth Yere[s] of [King] *Henry* the eight. So, as it maie be noted, he was not meanelie born. For then had not himſelf [as I ſhall preſently relate] & his Siſters [as I have already ſhewn] matched in ſo good Sort as they did. Butto return to my Purpoſe.

3. In the MS. Life, this Paragraph runs thus. 'The ſaid Mr. *Richard Cecill* had by 'his Wife the ſaid *Jane*, *William Cecill* '(Lord *Burghley*, Lord Treaſurer of England) *Anne* (married to *John White* 'Eſq.) . . . . . (married to *Roger* '*Cave* Eſq.) & *Elizabeth* (married to *John* '*Wingfield* Eſq.),

But I have corrected the Miſtakes, and placed the names above exactly as I find the ſame are ſet down on the Monument erected by the Lord *Burghley* himſelf for his Father and Mother in S. Martin's Church at Stanford. *F. P.*

The MS. Life goes on thus —— 'His 'Lordſhip was firſt married to *Mary Creeke*, 'Siſter to Sir *John Creeke* Knt. by whome 'he had *Thomas Cecill*, now Lord *Burgh-*'*ley*. The ſecond time he married *Mildred* '*Cooke*, one of the Daughters of Sir *An-*'*thony Cooke* Knt. by whome he had *Robert* '*Cecill* (nowe her Maieſties principal Secre-'tary, & Maſter of her Maieſties Wardes 'and Lyveries) *Anne Cecill* (married to *Ed-*'*ward*, nowe Earl of *Oxford*) *Elizabeth* '*Cecill* (married to *William* the Heyre of 'the Lord *Wentworth*) & three other chil-'dren, who all died younge. But I will 'heare leave the Diſcription of his fruitfull 'Branch to the Heraulde, only obſervinge 'but his Birth and Matches.' All which (coming in here improperly, & being moſtly repeated afterwards in another Part of the MS. Life) I have for the preſent left out of the Text here, and inſerted with other Matters of the like Sort. Chap. V. *infra*. *F. P.*

CHAP. III.

The Lord Burghley *ſent firſt to* Grantham, *and then to* Stanford, *School.* 2. *At fourteen, to* S. John's, *in* Cambridge. 3. *Where he hires the Bell-ringer to call him up every Morning at four of the Clock.* 4. *And contracts a Lameneſs by hard Study.* 5. Medcalf *the Maſter of* S. John's *encourages him.* 6. *He reads the Sophiſtry Lecture at ſixteen.* 7. *And the* Greek *Lecture, before he was nineteen.* 8. *With great Applauſe.* 9. *But few were then skilled in* Greek. 10. *Yet he was alſo a general Scholar.* 11. *A good Diſputant.* 12. *And famous for his Learning.* 13. *After ſix Years Stay he takes his Maſter's Degree, and quits* Cambridge.

1. HIS Lordſhip, being, in his Infancie, ſo pregnannt in Wit, & ſo deſirous & apt to lerne, as, in Expectation, foretold his greate future Fortune; was vertuouſlie brought up, & taught at Schoole, [firſt] at Grantham, & [then] at Stamford; [both] in the Countie of Lincolne.

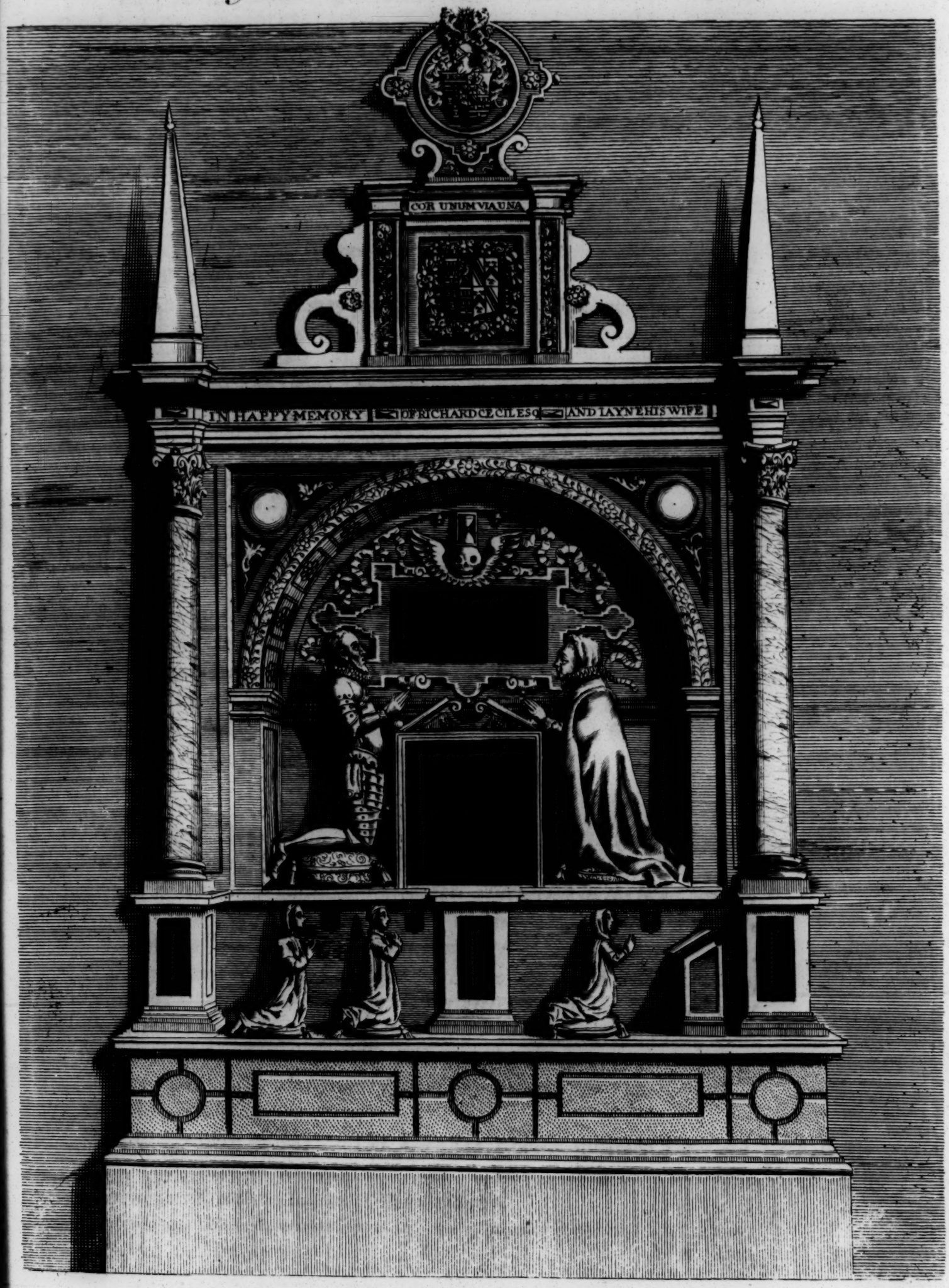
2. And at the Age of fourteene Yeres, in *May*, 27. *H.* 8. [1535.] he went to Cambridge; where he was [a] Student in S. Johns Colledge.

3. Being ſo dilligent & painefull, as he hired the Bell-Ringer to call him up, at four of the Clock, every Morninge.

4. With which [early Riſing, and late] Watchinge, & contynnuall Sitting, there fell abundance of Humors into his Leggs, then very hardly cured. Which was thought one of the original Cauſes of his Gowt.

5. And

The Monument of *Richard Cecil Esq.r & Jane his Wife & their Three Daughters in St. Martins Church at STANFORD.*



5. One [*Nicholas*] *Medcalf*, then Maſter of that Houſe, ſeeing his Dilligence & Towardnes, wold often give him Money, to encourage him.

6. [For] he was ſo toward, ſtudious, and ſo rarely capable, as he was Reader of the Sophiſt[r]ie Lecture, being but ſixteen Yeres old.

7. And afterwards he read the *Greek* Lecture there, as a Gentleman for his Exerciſe, [purely] upon Pleaſure, [&] without [any] Penſion; before he was nineteen Yeres old.

8. Which he performed ſo lernedlie, as was beyond Expectation of a Student of his Time, or one of his Yeres, or Birth. [It] being not uſual to ſee a Gentleman ſo lerned, or ſo painefull [as] to performe that [*Place.* [a]]

[a] *Plaine.* MS.

9. For, at that Tyme, it was a rare Thinge to have any Perfection in the *Greek* Tongue.

10. His dilligent Studie was [alſo] ſuch, as, beſides his exquiſite Knowledge in the *Greek*, he was not meanely ſene in all other manner of Lerninge.

11. Hable [likewiſe] judicially & lernedly, to maintaine [an] Argument with the beſt lerned of treeble his Standings, in any manner of Lerning or Science, with extraordinary Applauſe of his Audiens: no leſſe admyreing his greate Lerninge for ſo little Time, then the Excellencie of his Wit & Temper of *Speech* [b].

[b] *his Speech.* MS.

12. [So] that he was [then] as famous for a Schollar, in **Cambridg**; as [he was] afterwards [all over **Europe**] for a grave & greate Counſellor.

13. When he had proceeded Maſter of Art[s,] & contynnued at the Univerſity about ſix Yeres, & that his Frendes thought his Learning theire ſufficient (unles he ſhold proceed Doctor, & profeſſe ſome one Studie or Science, as, for his greedie Deſire of Lerning, in ſhort Tyme he might, but that God, ſeeing his Towardnes, reſerved him for a further Inſtruement to ſett forth his Glory) he left the Univerſity.

CHAP. IV.

1. *Goes thence to* Greys Inne, *where he ſtudies the Law.* 2. *His Company much coveted for his Wit.* 3. *He loſes all his Mony, Bedding, & Books at Play.* 4. *Threatens Revenge.* 5. *Makes a little Hole in the Wall between his own & his Playfellows Chamber, and at Midnight, imitating a Spirit's Voice, thro' a long Tronk,* 6. *rebukes him for that & his other Faults.* 7. *Which puts him in a terrible Fright.* 8. *Who the next Day begs Pardon, & reſtores what he had won.* 9. *Going afterwards to ſee his Father at Court, Mr.* Cecil *Diſputes with two Popiſh Prieſts,* O Neal's *Chaplains,* 10. *And baffles them.* 11. *The King hearing of it,* 12. *Sends for, & diſcourſes him.* 13. *And grants him the Reverſion of the Office of* Cuſtos Brevium *in the Common Pleas.*

1. THE [c] ſixth of *May*, 33 *H.* 8. [1542.] being nineteen Yeres old, [he] went to the Inn's of Court, & was Student in *Graies-Inne*. Where he proffitted, as before at **Cambridge** [1].

[c] *And the* MS.

1. '*Anno* 1541. *Maii vi°. veni ad* Grayes-In, *cum eſſem natus Annos xxi.*' MS. Diary.

2. But, as his Yeres and Company required, he wold, many Tymes, be
[a] MS. merry amonge younge Gentlem[e[a]]n, who weare moſt deſirous of his Company, for his wittie Mirth, and merry Temper. Amonge the reſt, I hard him tell this Meriment of himſelf.

3. That a mad Companion [of his, whilſt he was thus at *Greys Inne*] inticed him to plaie. Where[upon] in [a] ſhort Tyme, he loſt all his Monye, Beddinge, & Bookes to his Companion; havinge never uſed Plaie before.

4. And being [afterwards] amonge his other Companie, [he] told [them] howe ſuch a one had miſled him; ſaieing, he wold preſently have a Device to be evne with him.

5. And [he was as good as his Word. For] with a long Tronke, [he] made a Hole in the Wall, nere his Plaiefellows Beds-head, &, in a fearefull Voice, ſpake thus, thorough the Tronke.

6. 'O mortall Man, repent! repent of thy horrible Time [conſumed in] 'Plaie, Couſenage, & ſuch Lewdnes [as thou haſt committed;] or els thou 'art damned, and canſt not be ſaved!

7. Which [being ſpoken] at Midnight, [when he was] all alone, ſo amazed him, as drove him into a Sweate for Feare.

8. Moſt penytent & heavie, the next Daie, in Preſence of the Yewthes, he told, with Tremblinge, what a fearfull Voice ſpake to him at Midnight, vowing never to plaie againe. And, calling for Mr. *Cecill*, aſked him Forgivenes on his Knees; & reſtored all his Mony, Beddinge & Bookes. So two Gameſters weare both reclaimed with this merrie Device, & never plaied more. Many other, the like merrie Jeſts, I have hard him tell, to long to be here noted.

9. About the latter Tyme of King *Henry* the eight, Mr. *Cecill*, comeing from *Graies Inne* to the Court, to ſee his Father, it was his Chance to be in the Preſence Chambre, where he mett two Prieſts, Chaplaines to *O Neale*, who was then in Court. And, talking long with them in *Lattin*, he fell in[to a] Diſputation with the Prieſts.

10. Wherein he ſhewed ſo great Lerning & Witt, as he proved the poore Prieſts to have neither. Who weare ſo put downe, as they had not a Word to ſaie; but flung away in [a Chafe:] no leſſe diſcontented, then aſhamed, to be foiled in ſuch a Place, by ſo younge a berdleſs Yewth.

11. It was [preſently] told the King, that young Mr. *Cecill* had confuted both *O Neales* Chaplaines.

12. [At which] the King called for him. And, after long Talk with him, [being] much delighted with his Aunſwers, *willed* [b] his Father to find out a Suit for him.

[b] *the King willed.* MS.

13. Whereupon he became Suitor for a Reverſion of the *Cuſtos Breviums* Office in the Common Pleas. Which the Kinge willingly granted: [it] being the firſt Suit he had in his Life.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1. *He leaves* Greyes Inne. 2. *And marries his firſt Wife.* 3. *His Iſſue by her.* 4. *He marries his ſecond Wife.* 5. *Her great Learning.* 6. *His Iſſue by her.*

1. AFTER he had ſpent ſome Tyme at the Inns of Court (where though he much proffitted; yet his quick Spirit, [being] apter to reach at a furder Fortune) [he] framed another Courſe in the World; betakeing himſelf to Marriage.

2. And the eight of *Auguſt*, 33. *H.* 8. [1541. he] tooke to Wife *Mary C*[*h*]*eeke* Siſter to Sir *John C*[*h*]*eeke*, Knight; who lived with him not above a Yere, & a Quarter.[1]

3. By whome he had his firſt Son *Thomas*, nowe Lord *Burghley*.[2]

4. Afterwards, [the ſecond Time, *viz.*] the twenty firſt of *December*, 38. *H.* 8. [1546.] being twenty four Yeres old, he married *Mildred Cooke*, one of the Daughters of Sir *Anthony Cooke*, Knight; a wiſe, & vertuous Gentlewoman. Who lived with him about . . . Yeres together: long after he came to be [Lord High] Treaſurer of *England*.[3]

5. She was excellently lerned: her Perfection in the *Greek* being ſo greate, as ſhe tranſlated a Peece of *Chriſoſtome*, out of *Greeke* into *Engliſhe*.

6. He had by her, *Anne*, married to *Edward*, nowe Earl of *Oxford*. *Robert*, nowe her Majeſties principall Secretarie, & Maſter of her Majeſties Wards & Lyveries. *Elizabeth*, married to *William*, Heyre of the Lord *Wentworth*. And three other Children, *Frances* a Daughter, & *William*, & *William*; who all died younge. But I leave the Diſcription of his fruitful Branch to the Heraulde; obſervinge only [their] Birth[s] & Matches.[4]

1. *Anno* 1541. *Aug. viii°. nupſi* Mariæ Cheke, **Cantabrigiae.** MS. Diary.

2. In the MS. Life it is only—— '*Thomas*, as aforeſaid'. —— The Words,—— 'nowe Lord *Burghley*'——are added from 'the Note Chap. II. 7.

'1542. *Maii v°. natus eſt mihi* Thomas 'Cecil, *Filius*; *cum eſſem natus Annos xxii.*' MS. Diary.

'1543. *Feb. xxii°.* Maria *Uxor*, *mortua* 'eſt *in Domino*, *Hora ſecunda nocte.*' Id.

3. '1545. *Dec. xxi°. nupſi* Mildredæ, 'Filiæ Antonii Cooke *Militis*, *Annum agens* 'xxv^m^. *Et illa*, *in Feſto S.* Bartholomæi 'præcedente, *incepit annum xxii^m^.*' MS. Diary.

4. In the MS. Life it is here ſaid—'he 'had by her, *Anne*, *Robert* & *Elizabeth*, as 'aforeſaid. And *Frances Cecill* a daughter, '& *William* & *William*, who all three died 'younge.' The reſt here is added from the Author's own Words in the Note Chap. II. 7. *ſupra*, which I purpoſely left out of the Text there, becauſe I thought it would come in better here.

CHAP. VI.

1. *Made Maſter of Requeſts to the Duke of* Somerſet. 2. *At* Muſelborough Field. 3. *Where his Life is ſtrangely preſerved.* 4. *Sent to the* Tower *about the Duke of* Somerſet's *firſt Matter.* 5. *Where he remains three Months, & is delivered.* 6. *The Duke of* Somerſet, *on King* Edward *the ſixth's great Liking of Mr.* Cecill, *makes him Secretary of Eſtate & one of the Privy Council.* 7. *He is alſo knighted.* 8. *And courted by the two Dukes of* Northumberland & Somerſet. 9. *To both whom he car-*

ries fair. 10. *But, after the King's Death, falls into Diſgrace with* Northumberland, *for not coming into his Deſign for Lady* Jane.

1. IN the firſt Yere of King *Edward* the ſixth, the Duke of *Somerſit*, then Lord Protector, hearing of Mr. *Cecills* Towardnes & Gifts, ſent for him, to be Maſter of his Requeſts. [1]

2. And, the ſame Yere, he went, with the Duke, to **Muſſelborough Feld.** [2]

3. Where he was like to have byn ſlayn; but [was] myraculuſlye ſaved by one that, putting forthe his Arme, to thruſt Mr. *Cecill* out of the Levell of the Cannon, had his Arm ſtricken of.

4. In the ſecond Yere of King *Edward* the ſixt, he was committed to the Tower, about the Duke of *Somerſits* firſt Calling in Queſtion. [3]

5. Where he remayned a Quarter of a Yere; & was delivered.

6. The Duke of *Somerſit*, perceaving the Kings great Likeing of Mr. *Cecill*, about the third Yere of the Kings Reigne, preferred him to be Secretarie of Eſtate, & a Counſellor to the Kinge: [Mr. *Cecill*] being [then] but twenty five Yeres old. [4]

7. And *Anno* 5. *Edward* 6. he was made Knight. A rare Thinge, or a Sygne of rare Gifts, for ſo younge a Man, to be called to ſuch Places of Honor & Eſtimation; Wherein he contynnued tyl the Kings Death. [5]

[8. For

1. This was a new Office of the Duke's own Erection, & deſigned purely to eaſe himſelf of ſome Part of that Trouble which his Multitude of Buiſineſs & an infinite Number of Suits would otherwiſe have inevitably drawn upon him.

‘ *Anno* 1547. [i. *E.* 6.] ‘ *collatum eſt mihi Offi-* ‘ *cium Cuſtodis Brevium* ‘ *in Communi Banco, cum* ‘ *Feodo annuo* ———	li : xiii : iiii
‘ *Proficua hujus Officii* ‘ *communibus Annis (ul-* ‘ *tra ſtipendium Depu-* ‘ *tati) terminis Michaelis* ‘ *& Hilarii* ———	cxxxi : oo : oo
‘ *Terminis Paſchæ &* ‘ *Trinitatis* ———	cii : oo : oo
MS. Diary.	ccxxxix : xiii : iiii

2. The Battel of **Muſſelborough Fteld** was fought the *x Sept.* 1547. And Mr. *Cecil* himſelf ſays, ‘ *Anno* 1547. *in Æſtate fui* ‘ *in* **Scotia.**’ MS. Diary.

3. ‘ On the *xii. Oct.* 1549. (iii. *Edw.* vi.) ‘ the Enemies of the Duke came in a Body ‘ to the King at **Windſor**, who received ‘ them graciouſly, and aſſured them that he ‘ took all they had done in good Part. ‘ Next day they proceeded to the Examination of the Duke's Friends, who, upon ‘ going out of the Council, were ſent to ‘ the *Tower*, except *Cecil*, who had his Liberty.’ *Rapin*, Vol. VIII. *p.* 71.

Yet he was alſo ſent thither ſoon after. For he himſelf ſays, ‘ *Menſe Novembris*, ‘ iii. Edw. vi. *fui in Turre.*’ MS. Diary.

4. ‘ On the *xi. Oct.* 1551. (v. *Edw.* vi.) Mr. *Cecil* was made Secretary.’ *Stow. p.* 605. *b.*

Where note, this was the ſecond Time of his being made Secretary in this Reign. For Mr. *Cecil* himſelf tells us, ‘ . . . *Sept.* ‘ 1548. *cooptatus ſum in Officium Secretarii.*’ MS. Diary. So that he was Secretary in the ii. *Edw.* vi. but diſplaced the iii. *Edw.* vi. when he was ſent to the *Tower*; and now again reſtored.

‘ 5. He was Knighted the *xi. Oct.* 1551. ‘ (v. *Edw.* vi.) *Godwin*'s Hiſt. *p.* 244, 245. being the very ſame Day he was made Secretary.

Here alſo I beg leave to add theſe other Paſſages.

‘ *x°. Maii*, 1552. [vi. *Edw.* vi.] *laboravi* ‘ Febri **Wymbletoniae** [*in Com.* **Surr.**]’ *ad* ‘ *Mortis Periculum.*’ MS. Diary.

‘ *xii. Apr.* 1553. [7. *E.* 6.] Sir *William* ‘ was made Chancellor of the Order of ‘ the Garter, with the Fee of c. Marks ‘ *per Annum.*’ *Dugd. a Pat.* 7. *E.* 6. *p.* 3. & *Rymer* Tom. XV. p. 330.

Under the ſame Year Sir *William* ſets down, — ‘ Paid the Embroiderer for xxxvi. ‘ Scutchyns for my Servants Coats, at ii. s. ‘ each, iii. l. xiiii. s.’ *MS. Diary.*

It was the Cuſtom then it ſeems for all Servants and Retainers of any great Man to wear Badges, generally repreſenting his Creſt or Device. Which Badges were wrought ſome on Satin, ſome on Velvet, & ſome on Cloth of Silver & Gold it ſelf, according to the Rank of the Servants, or the Quality of any other Retainers, who were to wear them.

8. For, during all their Power in that Reign,] the two Dukes of *Northumbreland* & *Somerſit* ſtrived [each] to wynne the Secretarie (ſure to [*him* [a] ;] both uſeing him exceeding kindly, [&] temting him with great Offers and Gifts.

[a] *them.* MS.

9. He ſhewed Duty to both; but wold take Gifts of neither. And ſo, though with Difficultie, he carried himſelf even to both, all King *Edwards* Time. [1]

10. But, after the King died, he was greatlie threatned & diſgraced by the Duke of *Northumbreland*, for Miſlyking, or not Conſentynge, to the Dukes Purpoſe touchinge the Ladie *Jane*. Yet he carried the Matter ſo temperatlie, as he kept his Conſcience free, his Truth to the Crown [untainted,] & himſelf [alſo ſecure] from Danger. [2]

1. King *Edward* the ſixth departed this Life the vi. of *July*, 1553. & the next Day Mr. Secretary writes, '*vii.*° *Julii*, 1553. *Liber-* '*tatem adeptus ſum, Morte Regis*; &, *ex* '*miſero Aulico, factus ſum liber & mei Juris.*' MS. Diary.

2. 'In which perilous Time, wherein 'ſome prevailed for excluding the Lady '*Mary* & Lady *Elizabeth* in the Suc- 'ceſſion, he oppoſed all he could (tho' he 'ſubſcribed with them.) For which Re- 'ſpect he found fair Eſteem from Queen '*Mary*.' *Dugd. Baron.* (*a Camd.* Vol. II. *p.* 406. *a.*

'*Cecil*, in a Relation which he made one 'write of this Tranſaction for Clearing 'himſelf afterwards, ſays — that when he 'heard [the Judges] *Goſnald* and *Hales* de- 'clare how much it was againſt Law, he 'refuſed to ſet his Hand to it as a Coun- 'ſellor, & that he only ſigned as a Wit- 'neſs to the King's Subſcription.' *Burnet Hiſt. Reformat.* Vol. II. *p.* 223, 224.

CHAP. VII.

1. Queen Mary *grants him a general Pardon.* 2. *And offers to continue him Secretarie & Privy Counſellor, if he would change his Religion.* 3. *And privately ſends to draw him over, & to ſift him.* 4. *But he refuſes to comply.* 5. *For he was no Turn-Coat.* 6. *His Enemies afterwards accuſe him of ſeveral Things.* 7. *Particularly, of correſpondinge with the Princeſs* Eliſabeth. 8. *But the Queen will not hear them.* 9. *On the contrary, ſhe ſends him with Lord* Paget *to fetch over Cardinal* Poole. 10. *After his Return divers Weſtern Members dine with him, & diſcourſe freely of Affairs.* 11. *Who are all committed.* 12. *And Sir* William *himſelf taken up.* 13. *His Anſwer.* 14. *And Eſcape.*

1. WHEN Queene *Marie* came in, ſhe graunted Sir *William Cecil* a general Pardon. [3]

2. And in chooſing her Counſellors ſhe had [alſo] ſo good Liking of him, as, if he wold chaunge his Religion, he ſhold be her Secretarie & Counſellor. [4]

3. And, to that Purpoſe, ſome wiſe Men weare, under Hand, ſett to allure him, & diſcover his Diſpoſition.

4. But, like himſelf, he wiſely & Chriſtianlie anſwered, *he was tought*,

3. 'On the xx. of *July*, 1553. Letters were 'delivered to *Richard Roſe*, Herault; to be 'declared to the Duke of *Northumberland* '& his Band, that, if he doe not ſubmit 'himſelfe to the Queenes Highneſs Queene '*Mary*, he ſhall be accepted as a Traytor. 'And all we of the Nobilitie that were 'Counſellors to the late King, will to the 'uttermoſt Portion, perſecute him & his to 'their utter Confuſion.' *Stow*, *p.* 612. *b.*

4. '*William Cecil* had been Secretary of 'Eſtate to *Edward* the ſixth, & diſcharged 'the Office ſo well, that, if his Religion 'had not ſtood in the Way, he had been 'continued in the ſame Poſt under *Mary*.' *Rapin*, Vol. III. *p.* 275, 276.

[a] *But.* MS. *& bound, to ſerve God firſt, & next the Queene.* [And [a]] *if her Service ſhold put him out of Gods Service, he hoped her Majeſty wold give him leave to chooſe an everlaſtinge, rather then a momentarie Service. And* [*as*] *for the Queene ſhe had byn his ſo gracious Ladie, as he wold ever ſerve, & praie for her in his Heart; &, with his Bodye & Goods, be as ready to ſerve in her Defenſce, as anie of her* [*moſt*] *loyall Subjects, ſo ſhe wold pleaſe to graunt him leave to uſe his Conſcience to himſelf, and ſerve her at lardg as a private Man, rather then to be her greateſt Counſellor.*

[b] *There.* MS. 5. [*Here* [b]] was no Torne-Coate, nor Seller of his Soule, nor Renouncer of his Faith, for Ambition of a Councellors Place, as manie wold doe upon ſo fair an Offer. But where the Foundation is ſurely laid, the Houſe is hardly ſhaken. And God, laieing the firſt Stone, the Buyldinge muſt needes proſper. As [*was* [c]] veryfied in him; to whome God gave the Fruits of his Faith, and the reward of a good Steward.

[c] *is.* MS.

[d] *And.* MS. 6. [*Yet,* [d]] though he had ſtill the Queens Favoure, he was, by ſome, not favoureing or fearing him, ſought to be brought into Danger; [They] urging manie heynous Crymes againſt him.

[e] *for.* MS. 7. Among the reſt, [*his* [e]] being received in[to] Service & Intelligence with the Ladie *Elizabeth*, now Queene. [1]

[f] *t.* MS. 8. But neither their Might nor Mallice prevailed. For his Temperance quenched their Fury; & his Witt made eſcape out of Danger. Ye[*a*, [f]] the Queene ſtill uſed him very graciouſly, & forbare either to heare his Accuſers, or to diſgrace [the Knight] himſelf. [2]

9. For, in the ſecond Yere of her Reigne, he was ſent to **Brurells**, with the Lord *Pagett*, to bring in Cardinal *Poole*. [3]

10. After

1. 'In Queen *Mary*'s Time he acted privately for the Lady *Elizabeth*.' *Dugd.* (*a Camd.*) Vol. II. *p.* 406. *a.*

2. 'He was nevertheleſs expoſed to no 'Perſecution on Account of his Religion; 'Whether his artful Behavior gave no Advantages againſt him, or his particular Merit procured him a Diſtinction above all 'other Proteſtants.' *Rapin*, Vol. VIII. *p.* 276.

3. '*vi.*° *Novembris* 1554. [ii.° Mariæ] *cœpi iter cum Domino* Paget *& Magiſtro* Haſtings *verſus Cæſarem, pro reducendo Cardinalem.*' MS. Diary.

'*Venimus* **Bruxellis** *xi.*° *Novembris.*' Id.

'*Redivimus xxiii.*° *Novembris* **Westmonaſterium** *cum Cardinale* Polo.' Id.

The Queen now fancying her ſelf to be with Child, it was accordingly ſo given out, and *Te Deum* publickly ſung for it. This Conceit Sir *William* briefly touches in his Diary. '*xxviii.*° *Novembris* 1554. *declaratum 'eſt publicis Orationibus Reginam gravidam 'eſſe, at p.* . . . .

'*xviii.*° *Maii*, 1555. *ego trajeci Mare, & perveni* **Caletum** *cum* R. *Cardinale* Polo. MS. Diary.

This was his ſecond Journey abroad to attend that Cardinal. Agreeable to which I find,—'In *May* Cardinal *Poole*, the Lord 'Chanceller, the Earle of *Arundel*, & the 'Lord *Pagett*, went over to **Caleis.**' *Stow*, *p.* 626. *b.*

This then is the Company he went with. What they went for I ſhall tell you preſently.

'23. *May*, 1555. received of Mr. *Greſham*'s Man at *Antwerp*, by *Henry Stephenſon*, v. l.' *MS. Diary.*

'27. *May*, 1555. bought at **Callice** three 'Hats for the Children, at xx. *d.* each.' *MS. Diary.*

The next Thing he ſpeaks of is, 'the 'Journey from **Callice** the iii. of *June*.'

The Place he went to was ſome Town or Houſe near **Park.** For (to open now the Buineſs of this Journey) *Stow*, after the Words above cited, proceeds——'& neere unto '**Parke** treated with the Emperours & the '*French* Kings Commiſſioners for a Peace 'to be had betweene the ſaid Princes, Cardinal *Poole* being Preſident there.' *ubi ſupra.*

xviii. *Junii* 1555. I find him again at **Calis,** & with him *Harry Stevenſon* his faithful Servant. *MS. Diary.*

'xxiiii°. *Junii* 1555. bought iiii. c. Ells of 'Canvaſs at **Callice**, at iiii. l. an Hundred.' *MS. Diary.*

'xxvi. *June*, he got home again.' *Id.* With this Account well enough agrees *Stow.* 'Cardinal *Poole*, &c. returned again into '**England** about the Midſt of *June*, without any Agreement making.' *p.* 626. *b.*

10. [After his Return] in the Parliament Tyme, there was a Matter in Queſtion, for ſomething the Queen wold have paſſe. Wherein Sir *Anthonie Kingſtone*, Sir *William Courtney*, Sir *John Pollard*, and manie others of Value, eſpeciallie weſterne Men, weare oppoſite. Sir *William Cecill* being their Speaker, [&] haveing that Daie told a good Tale for them, when the Howſe roſe, they came to him, and ſaid, *they wold dine with him that daie.* He anſwered, *they ſhold be welcome, ſo they did not ſpeak of anie Matters of Parliament:* which they promiſed. Yet ſome began to break Promiſe: For which he challenged them.

11. This Meeting & Speech was knowne to the Counſell. And all the Knights & Gentlemen weare ſent for, and committed.

12. Sir *William Cecill* was alſo ſent for, to my Lord *Pagett* & Sir *William* [*Petre*[a].]

[a] *Peeter.* MS.

13. [When he was brought before them,] he deſired, *they wold not doe by him, as by the Reſt, which he thought ſomewhat hard. That was, to comitt them firſt, & to hear them after.* But praied them, *firſt to heare him, & then to comitt him, if he weare guilty. Youe ſpake like a Man of Experience*, quoth my Lord *Pagett.*

14. And, upon [their] hearing the Circumſtances, he clered himſelf. And ſo [at once] eſcaped [both] Impriſonment & Diſgrace. [1]

1. ‘ xxi.° *Octob.* 1555. *Comitia erant celebrata* Weſtmonaſterio, *in quibus ego interfui aliquo cum Periculo. Nam, quanquam invitus electus fueram ut Eques conſularis pro* Lincolnienſi *Provincia, tamen in illo Conſeſſu libere Sententiam dixi, unde Odium mihi peperi. Sed melius fuit obedire Deo quam Hominibus.*’ MS. Diary.

‘ xxviii. *Octob.* 1555. paid the Sherif of Lincolnſhire, for the Return of the Writ of the Parlement, when I was Knight of the Shire, iiii. s.’ *Idem.*

About this Time it was either a Cuſtom for Courtiers to preſent the Queen with New-years-Gifts, or Sir *William* was in ſome Diſgrace with her, & took that Method ro recover her Favor. For he ſets down, ‘ i.° *Jan.* 1555. delivered to . . . . to be preſented to the Queens Majeſty in Gold, x. l.’ A poor Offering this would be thought now. But, at that Time not ſo mean, if we conſider the Value of Mony then.

On the xxix. *March* 1556. he ſpeaks of himſelf, as being then *Cuſtos Brevium.* And afterwards ſays,

‘ . . . . . *Anno* 1556. iii. & iiii. Philippi & Mariæ R. R. *Die Sabati, Nocte, inter Horam undecimam & duodecimam, in Domo mea* Weſtmonaſterienſi, *edidit in Partu Uxor mea* Mildreda *Filiam, quæ poſtea, Die Lunæ baptizata, inter Horam tertiam & quartam poſt Meridiem. Nomen ſuſcepit* Annam, *imponentibus illud* Waltero Mildmay *Milite*, Anna *Comitiſſa* Pembrokiana, & Anna *Domina* Petre.’ MS. Diary.

CHAP. VIII.

1. *Sir* William *made Secretary & Counſellor to Queen* Eliſabeth. 2. *Being the firſt ſworn Counſellor ſhe had.* 3. *The Beginning of the Reformation,* 4. *& other Glories of Queen* Eliſabeth's *Reign,* 5. *through his Counſels.* 6. *The great Difficulties in altering Religion.* 7. *A Conference in* Weſtminſter *Abby, between the old and new Biſhops, to ſatisfie the Parliament, appointed by his Advice; who likewiſe nominates the chief Queſtions to be debated, & ſo well orders the Manner of the Diſpute; that the Queen and Parliament agree to reform Religion.* 8. *The Alteration of the Coin, by his Advice.* 9. *His Sayings on that Occaſion.* 10. *Being ſent Ambaſſador into* Scotland, *he concludes an advantagious Peace.* 11. *His own great Inclination to Peace.* 12. *The Honor due to him, for bringing about the Reformation; mending the Coin; & making ſuch an honorable Peace.*

1. WHEN Queene *Elizabeth* beganne her moſt happie Reigne, Sir *William Cecill*, for his Truth & tried Service to her, was worthelie called & honorably advaunced by her Majeſtie, to be Secretarie & Counſellor.

2. And [what is remarkable, & much to his Honor] was firſt ſworne of anie Counſellor ſhe had, at Hatfeild; where ſhe laie, at her firſt Comeing to the Crowne [1].

[a] *in.* MS.

3. Where [*at* [a]] beganne to kindle th[at] Light, that, ever ſince, gave Light & Life to this State. [For] her Majeſtie[s] Chriſtian, princely Care & Inclination, concurring with his wiſe & provident Counſell, tooke then Rooting to roote out Popery & Superſtition, & to plant the Practice & Profeſſion of the Goſpell in this *Realme*.

[b] *Realme, & the peaceable.* MS.

4. [Then alſo commenced that] *peaceable* [b] Platforme of Government we nowe enjoye in this State, with ſo happie, peaceable, & plentifull Succeſſe, as, for ſo long a Tyme of Government, ſo famous Exploits, & ſo manie notable Things happeninge in the Tyme of her Majeſties Reigne, are more admireable in this Age, then matchable in former, in all the Nations of Chriſtiandome.

[c] *as.* MS.

5. [Both] which [being] begonne & contynnued, firſt by Godes Goodneſs; & [next by] her Majeſties godlie, princely Care and Providence; w[*ere* [c]] alſo [thirdly] not a little furdered & perfected by his Lordſhips Pollicie, Paines, & contynuall, carefull Counſell; [he] never ſlacking his Service, nor looſeinge [*any* [d]] Opportunytye [*to pleaſe his Prince & pleaſure his Countrie: But, on the contrary, ever eſteemed his own greateſt Paines therein, his own greateſt Pleaſure* [e].]

[d] *the.* MS.

[e] *ever eſtemynge his greateſt Paines his greateſt Pleaſures, to pleaſe his Prince & pleaſure his Contrie.* MS.

6. At the firſt Parliament, holden in the Begynninge of the Queenes Reigne, youe maie imagine what greate Difficultie aroſe, in Reforminge & Alteringe Religion: a Worke of [the] greateſt Moment.

[1] *And.* MS.

7. [*But*,[f]] for the better Satisfaction of the [*States in* [g]] Parliament, by his Lordſhips Advice, there was a Conferrence had, in Weſtminſter Churche, by the old & newe Biſhops & other lerned Men, upon ſome Queſtions & Points deviſed principally by himſelf, touching the Exerciſe of Religion; which was ſo pollitiquely handled, & by him ſo wiſely, lernedly, & temperatly governed, that, ſuch Satisfaction was [thereby] givne, as the Queene & whole State of Parliament, with one Conſent, eſtabliſhed the Forme of Religion nowe uſed & preached all this Queenes Tyme. [And thus this great Work was at length effected,] to the Glory of God, the Honor of the Quene, the Peace of the Realme, the Weale of the People, & the perpetuall Praiſe of thoſe that weare Inſtruments to worke ſo notable a Bleſſing for theire Contrie, as to bring it into the bright ſhyning Light of the Goſpell! [2]

[2] *State of.* MS.

8. After

1. 'The wiſe Queen continued to employ moſt of her Siſters Privy Councelors, who had before ſo often turned in Matters of Religion, that it was very probable they would be complying at this Time. But ſtill, to ballance theſe, ſhe added ſeveral others of the reformed Religion; the moſt celebrated of whom were Sir *William Cecil* & Sir *Nicholas Bacon*, both of extraordinary Abilities.' *Echard*, *p.* 328 *b*.

2. 'The laſt of *March*, the Parliament yet continuing, a Conference was begun at Weſtmin-

8. After he had indeavoured to bring the Health of the Soule, he next laboured for the Wealth of the State. For by his pollitique Advice, the Coigne & Mony's of the Realme weare brought to the Standard of Fyeneneſs nowe currant in **England**, from the former Baſeneſs; being nowe one of the richeſt Coins of the World: to the greate inrichinge [of] this Realme & Commo[n]wealth [1].

9. For he held a Poſition (which undoubtedly is true) [*viz.* that] *that Realme cannot be rich whoſe Coigne is poore or baſe.* And he wold alſo ſaie, *oportet Patrem Familias magis eſſe vendacem quam emacem.* [That a Prince ought rather to be a Seller than a Buyer. Seeing] that Realme muſt needes be poore, that carrieth not out more than it bringeth in.

[1] 'Weſtminſter concerning [three] Articles [or Points] of Religion, betwixt the Biſhoppes and others of the [Popiſh] Clergy on the one Part, and certaine learned Preachers (of whom ſome had beene in Dignity in the Church of England before that Time) on the other Part.' *Stow. p.* 636. *b.*

On the Popiſh Side, nine. Being 'the Biſhops of *Wincheſter*, *Litchfield*, *Cheſter*, *Carliſle*, & *Lincolne*. The Doctors *Cole*, *Harpsfield*, *Langdale*, & *Chedſey*.' *Id. p.* 638. *b.*

On the Proteſtant Side, alſo nine. Being the Doctors *Scory*, (late Biſhop of *Chicheſter*) *Cox* & *Sands*. The Maſters *Whitehead*, *Grindal*, *Horn*, *Gueſt*, *Aylmer* & *Juel*.' *Id. ib.*

The Propoſitions appointed to be diſcuſſed were,

'I. It is againſt the Word of God & the Cuſtom of the ancient Church, to uſe a Tongue unknowne to the People in Common Prayer & the Adminiſtration of the Sacraments.

'II. Every Church hath Authoritie to appoint, take away, & change Ceremonies & Eccleſiaſtical Rites, ſo the ſame be to Edification.

'III. It cannot be proved by the Word of God that there is in the Maſſe offered up a Sacrifice propitiatorie for the Quicke & the Dead.' *Id. ib.*

The Advocates for the Church of *Rome* ſate on the one Side of the Quier at a Table, & the other learned Men ſate at another Table on the other Side of the Quier. And at the upper End thereof at another Table ſate the Lord Chancellor *Bacon*, & the reſt of the Queenes Counſel.' *Id. ib.*

The Arguments produced in this Conference are too long to be here inſerted. Some Account of them may be ſeen in *Stow*, *p.* 638. & in *Holingſhed*, *p.* 1800. but the fulleſt, & by much the beſt, in *Collier*, Vol. II. *p.* 414.

Now that Sir *William Cecil* adviſed this Conference, that he alſo drew up the three Propoſitions to be diſcuſſed in it, may perhaps be allowed; our Author's Aſſertion & Sir *William*'s Conduct each going a good Way to make both theſe Things very probable. But when my Author adds, that the Conference was likewiſe governed by Sir *William*, he is certainly miſtaken. For the Lords and Commons were moſt of them there. And the Perſon who preſided, moderated & governed in the Debate, & held each Party to the Point, & kept them from unreaſonable Digreſſions, was Sir *Nicholas Bacon* the then Lord Chancellor. And of Courſe it muſt be ſo, or elſe the Chancellor could not be fit for his Place. Or, if he was, muſt be ſlurred, in being ſet aſide to make Room for Sir *William*. But there was no Occaſion for that. The Conduct of ſuch a Conference is eaſily managed. And more Honor is certainly due to the Adviſer (let him be who he would) than to the Moderator.

1. 'The Queens Majeſtie, by the Advice of her moſt honourable Counſaile, meaning to aboliſh all corrupt, baſe, & copper Moneys then currant in this Realme (coyned in the Tymes & Reignes of K. *Henry* viii. & K. *Edward* vi.) to the great Hynderaunce & Decay of the Commonwealthe of this Realme; & therewith to reſtore unto all Subjects fine and pure Sterling Moneys both of Gold & Sylver, to the great Honour and Benefit of the whole Realme, the xxviii. *Sept.* 1559 Proclamation was made, that the Teſton (which at firſt was quoyned for xii. d. & in the Raigne of K. *Edward* the vi. had beene abated to vi. d.) ſhould nowe againe, that of the better Sort (marked with the *Portculeis*) be brought downe to iiii. d. ob. the ſecond (marked with the *Greyhound*) to ii*d* quart. the third & worſt Sort (not marked as before) not to be currant at all. And by this Proclamation the old Groat was alſo brought downe to ii. d. & the old ii. d. to a Penny. Theſe old Moneys being thus abated, the Queene cauſed them all to bee brought into her Mint. And, according to the laſt Valuation of them, ſhe gave fine Money of cleane Silver for them, commonly called *Sterling* Money. And from this Time there was no Manner of baſe Money quoyned or uſed in **England**, which had beene uſuall & currant throughout this Realme in all former Ages; but all *Engliſh* Moneys were made of Gold & Silver. Which is not ſo in any other Nation whatſoever; but [they] have ſundry Sorts of Copper Money.' *Holingſ. p.* 1814. *b.* *Stow*, *p.* 646. *a.*

10. In the ſecond Yere of the Queene, he was ſent into **Scotland**, to treate of Peace; which, chiefly by his great Travaile & Wiſdome, was effected, & a Peace concluded, with ſuch honorable Conditions for the Quene & Realme, as ſeldome or never hath byn ſeen, or red of: to the great Quiet & Honor of this Realme, & no ſmall Reputation to himſelf. For, as the Scripture ſaieth, *happy are the Peacemakers:* a Thing pleaſing to God, and plauſible to Men. [*And this* [a] Peace] afterwards turned [evidently] to the Happynes [both] of himſelf & his Contrie. He [being happy] in bringinge and nouriſhing Peace; & his Contrie for enjoieing it ſo long [1].

[a] *which.* MS.

11. [And indeed] it was ever obſerved as one notable Vertue in his Diſpoſition, [*that he was* [b]] deſirous to preſerve Peace in the Land: which undoubtedlie is [tho' not] the onlie [yet one of the greateſt] Bleſſing[s] can fall upon a Nation.

[b] *to be.* MS.

12. [Of] which three laſt Points, *viz.* the Alteration of Religion, Chaunge of our Coignes, & torning Trobles into Peace, if youe enter into the Difficulty of effecting [them,] & the Vertues of theire Effects; they will [all] give youe pregnant Proofes of his Wiſdome, Pollicie, & Paines. The firſt thought almoſt impoſſible, & unlikely to be done ſo quietly & quickly. [For was it not prodigious,] that Religion, for which all the World make Warre, ſhold be ſo ſoone chaunged, reformed, & eſtabliſhed with Peace! That our baſe Coignes ſhold be torned into rich Moneys! And that our Trobles weare now pacified, & Peace perfected, which po[u]red Plenty into our Land! And ſo by one Mans Labor all [theſe] Bleſſing[s] to be brought us at on[c]e! [That is to ſay,] Religion, the Life of the Soule! Rich Moneys, the Synews of our Stren[g]th! And Peace, the Ha[r]veſt of our Labor's, and Fountaine of our Wealth! [*Theſe* [c]] three great Thinges, to be ſo eaſily & ſpeed[i]ly compaſſed, as is notably manifeſt; [& all of them] principally by his Means & Induſtrie; I leave it to the World to judge, whither, working them at the firſt, & contynnueing them to the laſt, evene till his Death, doe not prove the Author a wiſe & [a] worthy Man! For the like to be done, in the like Manner, hath ſeldome byn ſene.

[c] *Which.* MS.

CHAP.

1. 'The xiii. of *June*, Sir *William Cicill*, Principall Secretary to the Queenes Maieſtie, with Sir *William Cordall*, & Dr. *Wotton*, Deane of *Canterbury* & *Yorke*, came to **Warwike**; [being] appointed Commiſſioners on her ſaid Maieſties Behalfe to treate of an Accord with the Count *de Randon* & the Biſhop of *Valence*, Commiſſioners ſent for that Purpoſe from the *French* King & his Wife *Mary* Q. of **Scots**.' *Stow*, p. 644.

'The xvi. of *June* the forenamed Commiſſioners came to **Edenborough**, &, as Maſter Secretary & the other paſſed the *Engliſh* Forts & Campe, they were ſaluted with a gallant Peale of *Harquebuſiers*.' *Id. ib.*

This was called the Treaty of **Leith**, the Articles being concluded at the Siege of that Place. The Articles themſelves, which are very honorable for the *Engliſh* Nation, may be ſeen in *Stow*, p. 645.

It is remarkable that when the Peace was proclaimed at **Leith**, (which was immediately after it was coucluded) the *French* Governor treated Sir *Gervaſe Clifton* & Sir *Francis Leake* who went thither to ſee it done, with 'a Banquet of xxx. or xl. Diſhes, & yet not one either of Fleſh or Fiſh, ſaving one of a poulderd Horſe.' *Id. ib.* An odd Sort of a Dinner, ſhewing the Extremities they were reduced to, & yet a great Spirit & Elegance even in the Midſt of Want it ſelf.

CHAP. IX.

1. *Sir* William Cecill *made Maſter of the Wards.* 2. *The Rebellion in the North,* 3. *Suppreſſed chiefly by his Care.* 4. *His Patience & happy Temper while he was Secretary.* 5. *Much envied at his farther Promotion to be Maſter of the Wards.* 6. *A vile Book wrote againſt ſome of the head Nobility, being ſeen on his Table,* 7. *fathered on him.* 8. *And the Lords reſolve to cut him off.* 9. *To which End he is called before the Council without the Queen's Knowledge, charged with it,* 10. *& ſhould have been ſent to the* Tower. 11. *But, giving the Queen Notice of his Diſtreſs, ſhe ſtays their Proceedings.* 12. *Not long after one ſet to kill him.* 13. *And all this, only for having the above Book.* 14. *Another Time he ſhould have been killed by a Popiſh Emiſſary.* 15. *But, when he had Opportunity enough, the Wretch wanted Power.* 16. *Reflections on the continual Dangers attending chief Miniſters, &* 17. *on Sir* William Cecil's *ſteady, &* 18. *happy Proceedings.*

1. IN the third Yeare of the Quenes Reigne, the tenth of *January*, [156$\frac{9}{1}$] he was made Maſter of the Wardes, after the Death of Sir *Thomas Parry*.

2. In the twelfth Yere of her Majeſties Reigne, the rebellion of the North begane.

3. [*At the time of which Accident* [a]] (himſelf being Secretary alone, & thereby all Diſpatches paſſing his Hands) he tooke ſo intollerable Paines & Care, & gave ſo provident Counſell, as Matters weare ſo quickly expedited & pollitiquely carried, that the Rebells weare ſoon ſuppreſſed, without Battaile, Blood, or Danger: to the Honor of the Quene & Weale of the Realme.

[a] *Wherein.* MS.

4. Thus happiely begynninge, he conſtantlie contynnued his Courſe, as hath byn ſeene, to the Good of Prince, People, & Contry; [&] to his [own] immortal Praiſe & worthie Reputation; with ſuch Wiſdome & Moderation as was worthy a Man of his Place. All the Time of his Service, as Secretarie, carrieing himſelf ſo ſtrangelie tempered ([almoſt] above the Nature of a Man) as he was never ſeene to be angrie; [but, on the contrary,] moſt patient in Hearing, & ready in Diſpatchinge: Still contynnueing conſtant in his Buyſines, &, withall, ſo courteous & affable, as no Man went from him diſcontented, or diſcouraged. Which made him loved, feared, and honored.

5. In the Tyme of which [his laſt] fortunate Riſinge, youe muſt [indeed] imagine, [that] the Harts of manie did alſoe riſe againſt his Fortune; who weare more hot in envieing him, then hable to follow him: detractinge his Praiſes, Diſgraceinge his Services, and pluttinge his Danger.

6. As [particularly] on a Time I hard him tell, that a Book, peſtilentlie & paſſionately penned, againſt the Nobility, came to his Handes, & was ſeene upon his Table, by a great Nobleman, a Councellor, Which Book he had read with great Diſlike, noting many notable Lies & Faults of the Writer.

7. Yet

7. Yet there was a formal Tale told to the Lords of the Counſell (who then weare moſt of them great Noblemen) & to divers others of the Nobilitie, inferringe & inforeceinge it to be done or procured, by himſelf, to diſgrace the Nobilitie.

8. Whereupon ſuch a Fire was kindled againſt him, in the the Hartes of all the Lordes, as a Platt was laid to cutt him of.

9. He was thereupon called before the Councell, without the Quenes Knowledge, & charged [with it.]

10. Which though he ſufficiently aunſwered, yet it was reſolved [before, that] what Aunſwer ſoever he made, he ſhold be ſent to the **Tower**; & then they wold find Matter enough againſt him.

[a] *Whereof he.* MS.

11. *Whereof* [a] haveinge Advertiſement, [he] wrote to the Quene of their Purpoſe. Who commanded, [that] nothing ſhold be done againſt him, without her Privity. Or els he had byn ſent to the **Tower** without her Knowledg[1].

12. So

1. 'About the Cloſe of the Year (1568.) 'an Accident happened which occaſioned a 'Quarrel between the Queen, the King of 'Spain, and the Duke of *Alva*. The *Genoa* 'Merchants & ſome others of *Italy* having 'a great Sum of Money in *Spain*, & reſol-'ving to ſend it into the *Low Countries*, ob-'tained a Paſſ-port of the King of *Spain*, & 'put the Money on Board ſome Veſſels of '*Biſcay*. Theſe Ships being attacked in their 'Paſſage by *French* Pyrates, did, with much 'Ado, eſcape into **Plimouth**, **Falmouth** & '**Southampton**. As ſoon as the Queen had 'Notice of it, ſhe ordered the Magiſtrates 'of thoſe Places to treat the *Spaniards* ci-'villy, & to aſſiſt them in Caſe the Pyrates 'attempted any thing againſt them. The '*Spaniſh* Ambaſſador giving her to under-'ſtand that the Money belonged to the King 'his Maſter, obtained Leave to have it lan-'ded. His Deſign was to get it carried by 'Land to ſome Port nearer the **Low Coun-'tries**. But at the ſame Time the Cardinal 'of *Châtillon*, who was then in **England**, 'informed the Queen that the Money be-'longed to ſome Merchants, & that the 'Duke of *Alva* would ſieze it to help him 'to carry on the War. This was alſo con-'firmed by other People. So, to deprive 'the Duke of *Alva* of this Aſſiſtance, ſhe 'took the Money by Way of Loan, & gave 'Security for the Payment. Some Time 'after the Duke of *Alva* demanding the 'Money, the Queen replied, *She would 'punctually return it, as ſoon as it appeared, 'by good Proofs, that it was the King of* 'Spain's. Upon this Refuſal the Duke ſei-'zed upon the Effects of the *Engliſh*, & 'ſent the Owners to Priſon; & the Queen 'did the like by the *Flemings*. A few Days 'after ſhe iſſued out a Proclamation upon 'this Occaſion, which the *Spaniſh* Ambaſ-'ſador anſwered in Print. But this did not 'ſatisfie him; he diſperſed abroad a Heap 'of very inſolent Libels, containing very 'grating Reflections upon the Queens Re-'putation, [under the fictitious Name of '*Amadis Oriana.*]' *Rapin.* Vol. VIII. *p.* 399.

This Book, as it reflected ſo highly on the Queen, it is not unlike, is the ſame which our Author above ſpeaks of, as reflecting very ſeverely upon the Nobility. Be that as it will, *Rapin* proceeds, 'For this the 'Ambaſſador was kept under a Guard for 'a Day or two. The Queen complained 'to the King of *Spain* of his Ambaſſador's 'Inſolence: but ſhe could obtain no Satiſ-'faction.' *ib.*

Part of this Money the Queen ſent, & it ſhould ſeem, by the Secretary's Means, to the *French* Proteſtants.

'This Diſpute between the Queen, & '*Philip* II. was quickly followed by a Di-'ſturbance at Court. Among all *Elizabeth*'s 'Miniſters & Counſellors, there was not 'one ſo heartily attached to his Miſtreſs's 'Intereſt as Secretary *Cecil*. All the reſt 'had their private Views, to adapt the 'Queen's & Nation's Intereſt. But *Cecil* 'minded only the Queen's, & by ſo doing 'was in great Favor with her. Therefore 'to him chiefly ſhe imparted her moſt ſecret 'Thoughts with Reſpect to the Government 'of the State. Several Privy-Counſellors 'were engaged to the Queen of *Scots* Party: 'that is to ſay, they wiſhed the Crown of '**England** was ſecured to her, in Caſe *Eli-'zabeth* died without Iſſue. They were of 'Opinion it was a Thing agreeable to Equi-'ty, Juſtice, & the Laws of the Land; & 'pretended it was the only Way to prevent 'the Troubles which might happen after the 'Queen's Deceaſe. But *Elizabeth* thought, 'that when they conſidered of the public 'Good, they did not ſufficiently attend to 'her own Safety. *Mary* did not pretend 'only to be *Elizabeth*'s preſumptive Heir. 'It was well known her Pretenſions reached 'a great Deal farther, & that Abundance of 'People were perſuaded, her Title was pre-'ferable to the Queen's. If therefore ſhe was 'appointed *Elizabeth*'s Succeſſor, it could 'be only by Virtue of the Right her Birth 'entitled her to, & not in Purſuance of '*Henry* VIII's Will, wherein ſhe was not 'ſo much as named. So that, in taking this

Courſe,

12. So the Fire was covered; but not quenched. For, not long after, a Villain was hired to kill him, & ſett at a Staires Foot to diſpatch him, as he came from the Quene. But, beinge warned of it, he went downe another Waie: And [ſo] eſcaped Death.

13. Here maie be noted how great Miſchiefs maie riſe upon ſmall Cauſes! For [all] this was onlie for haveinge the Booke, which he deteſted & condemned as much as they; & ſought to have the Writer apprehended; as belonged to his Place. Yet his jelous Ennemyes [would have] torned his honeſt Meaneinge to a horrible Miſchiefe.

14. [Likewiſe] as he had ſome Foes at home, ſo he [alſo] wanted not Ennemyes abroad. For, annother Time, a Popiſhe Practiſer & traiterous Villaine, was, by ſome Semynaries, perſwaded to kill him.

15. [But (what is an Inſtance of a wonderful Providence attending him) the *Wretch*[a]] being with him alone in his Chambre, ſtanding behind him, [&] leaning upon his Chaire, had not the Power to performe his Villai-n[i]e; though, when he [firſt] came in, he took his Dagger, readie in his Hand, to doo it! So here youe ſee, though his Wiſdome weare a Worker [for his Country,] yet onlie God was his Upholder!

[a] *And*, MS.

16. And [indeed] the Steps to Honor are much Paines, and more Daunger: the higheſt Riſing [being ever] ſubject to the loweſt Fallinge.

17. But, in Deſpight of Envy, Daunger, or Death, he held on his high Waie, as by a ſtraight Line; forgettinge & forgiveinge Injuries: truly performeinge his Service to his Prince and Contrie.

18. And though, at that Tyme, in the Begynninge of [the] Alteration of Religion, & [of] Setlinge a newe Forme of Gover[n]ment in the State, it maie be imagyned what Warrs [were] threatned, & put in Execution; what ſecret Platts & Practices [were ſet agoing, both] at home

'would have been put in Oppoſition, very much to *Elizabeth*'s Diſadvantage. Conſequently her Fear was, this Nomination would increaſe the Number of *Mary*'s Friends, & that in the End Endeavours would be uſed to ſet her on the Throne before the Time appointed. All who were diſpleaſed with the Government thought the Nation would get by the Change. The Catholics wiſhed it with all their Souls; and, amongſt the Proteſtants themſelves, there were many to whom it was indifferent which Queen was on the Throne, becauſe they made no great Conſcience of conforming to all the Changes which might be made in Religion, as was the Caſe more than once. It was therefore of great Moment to *Elizabeth*, to hinder *Mary* from being nominated to ſucceed her. So ſhe could not but have a great Regard for ſuch as ſhe ſaw heartily attached to her private Intereſt. Among theſe *Cecil* was the Chief. And it was he alſo whom *Mary*'s Friends conſidered as her moſt dangerous Enemy, & the rather, becauſe he had frequently ſhewn his Inclination to the Houſe of *Suffolk*, before the Death of the Dutcheſs of that Name. This was the real Motive of a Plot which was laid in the Beginning of the Year 1569. to ruin that Miniſter. The Duke of *Norfolk*, the Marquis of *Wincheſter*, the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Weſtmoreland*, *Arundel*, *Pembroke*, *Leiceſter*, & others, entered into this Sort of Conſpiracy. They accuſed *Cecil* of being the Cauſe of the Queen's detaining the *Spaniſh* Money, & by that of her running a manifeſt Risk of a War with *Spain*, which could not but be very prejudicial to Trade.' *Rapin*, *ut ſupra*.

'To this they added a Complaint againſt him, concerning that Money which had been ſent to the Succour of the *French* Proteſtants.' *Dugd. Bar.* (*a Camd.*) Vol. II. *p.* 406. *a*.

'They flattered themſelves, that, upon this [double] Charge, the Queen would ſend the Secretary to Priſon, & then they made no Queſtion they ſhould find Ways enough to affect his Ruin.' *Rapin*, *ut ſupra*.

If this failed, 'Sir *Nicholas Throgmorton* adviſed, firſt to clap him up in Priſon; ſaying, *That, if he were once ſhut up Men would open their Mouths to ſpeak freely againſt him.*' *Fuller*'s *Holy State*, p. 257.

& abroad; what Wants [were] to be ſupplied; what Diviſion [was then] amonge the Counſell, & [what] Doubts among the People weare then on Foote; [yet, *he*[a]] himſelf being the principall Actor, [he] tooke ſo painefull Care, & gave ſo careful Counſell, as, with his diſcreet & politique Temperance and Providence, the Government was wrought & brought to ſo good Ordre & peaceable State, as hath fourty Yeres been ſene & taſted, in **England**,; though ſeldome found, or red of, in other Nations.

[a] *wherein.* MS.

CHAP. X.

1. *Sir* William Cecil *created Lord* Burghley. 2. *Made Knight of the Garter.* 3. *And Lord High Treaſurer.* 4. *His great Sway in the State,* 5. *His Juſtice and quick Diſpatch of Cauſes.* 6. *His Way to prevent Difficulties and ſharp Sentences.* 7. *His great Levee, and the Multitude of Applications to him.* 8. *His vaſt Memory.* 9. *And Diligence.* 10. *His Kindneſs to poor Suiters.* 11. *And Device to help them when he could not go abroad.* 12. *His Manner of anſwering Petitions at ſuch Times.* 13. *What Love the People had for him.* 14. *His great Care for the Public.* 15. *His Servants & Friends Concern at his great Fatigues.* 16. *He being never idle.* 17. *But either doing Buiſineſs,* 18. *Or reading or collecting.* 19. *His Employment in Riding abroad.* 20. *And in Bed, when he could not Sleep.*

1. AS he [thus] contynnued his Care in [their] Service, ſo he grewe in Favour of his Prince & Liking of the People. And, havinge twelve Yeres ſerved as Secretarie, he was by her Majeſtie, created Baron of **Burghley**, upon Shrove Sundaie, the twenty fifth of *Febr.* 1570. [13. *Eliz.*] Contynnueing ſtill Secretarie [1].

2. And in *June*, 1572. [14. *Eliz.*] he was made Knight of the Garter.

3. And the fifteenth of *July* followinge, he was made Lord High Treaſurer of **England**, upon the Death of the Lord Marques of *Wincheſter*. Which Place he honoured, as much as the place honoured him. Therein exerciſeing his Wiſdome & Temper in ſo good Sort as ſhewed his Truth to his Sovereigne, & carefull Adminiſtration of Juſtice to her Subjects; Juſtice & Peace kiſſing each other [2].

4. He grewe nowe to ſome Greatnes. Carrieinge a Reputation to beare ſuch Swaie & Rule in the Comonwelth & State, as it was thought nothinge was done without him.

5. [And no Wonder. For] his Juſtice with his Integrity, & Temper with his Juſtice, ſo concurr[*ed*, [b]] as well weare they ſatisfyed [who] cold bring theire Cauſe to his Hearinge, to be tried before him. [He] ſo equally

[b] *ing.* MS.

1. 'Created Lord *Burghley*, with Commendations anſwerable to his extraordinary Worth and ſuperlative Abilities.' *Echard*, *p.* 343. *b.*

'At laſt, after long Service, made Baron of *Burghley*. For the Queen honoured her Honors, in conferring them ſparingly.' *Fuller*'s *Holy State*, *p.* 256.

'No Man had better deſerved than he to receive this Mark of Diſtinction, which was very conſiderable in the Reign of a Queen who conferred Honors with great Circumſpection.' *Rapin*, Vol. VIII. *p.* 441.

2. He was made Lord Treaſurer *July* 13, 1572. according to Mr. *Stow*, *p.* 672. *b.* & *Holingſhed*, *p.* 1864. *a.* but according to Mr. *Rymer*, Vol. . . *p.* 716. 15. *Sept.* 1572.

equally hearinge, juſtly ſenſuring, & carefully diſpatchinge Cauſes, as few Suits were ſuffered to linger longe before him; but weare either ended by Judgment, or ordered by Agreement.

6. [His Lordſhip] us[*ed* [a]] one ſingular Courſe in hearing Cauſes, [*viz.*] that if he found them difficult, or [deſerving] rigourouſly to be ſenſured, he wold ever make Motions for Arbitrement; &, either by his Authoritie, or Perſwaſion, agree them. So as he ended more Cauſes in a Terme, than weare before [ended] in a Twelvemonth. Inſomuch as all Men had ſuch [an] Oppinion of his Juſtice & Indifferencie, as they never thought themſelves ſatisfied, nor theire Suits well ended, that either had not theire Cauſe brought to his Hearinge, or his Lettre in theire Behalf.

[a] *ing.* MS.

7. Which drue upon him ſuch [a] Multi[*tude* [b]] of Suites as was incredible, but to Us that ſawe it. For, beſydes all Buſines in Councell, or other weighty Cauſes, & ſuch as weare aunſwered by Word of Mouth; there was not a Daie in a Terme wherein he receaved not Threeſcore, Foureſcore, [*or* [c]] an Hundred Petitions; which he comonly read that Night, & gave every Man Aunſwere himſelf the next Morninge, as he went to the Hall.

[b] *tudes.* MS.

[c] *and.* MS.

8. Wherein one notable Thinge was obſerved of his excellent Memory. [*viz.*] that Reading thoſe Bills over-night, there was not one Petitioner came to him for Aunſwere of his Petition the next Morning, but, ſo ſoon as they told but theire Names, or what Contriemen they weare, he wold preſentlie remember it, tell them the Matter, & give them his Aunſwere. Which was a Signe of a memorable Memory! Among ſo many other great Cauſes, to hold in Mind ſo many other ſeverall Suits!

9. But, as his Memorie was excellent, his Paines & Induſtrie was inceſſant. [And truly] the one mutually aſſiſting the other, brought him to that Perfection [in both.]

10. He uſed alſo to aunſwere the pooreſt Soule by Word of Mouth; appoynting Tymes & Places of Purpoſe, ſo long as he was hable.

11. But, after he grewe impotent, & weake, & cold not goe abroade, as his Nature was ever prone to doe Good, he neglected no Meanes to perform it. For then he deviſed a newe Waie, which others maie imytate, [*viz.*] that being, by Age & Infyrmyties [d], forced to keep his Chamber, & ſometymes his Bed, he tooke Ordre that poor Suitors ſhold ſend in their Petitions ſealed up. Whereby the pooreſt Mans Bill came to him as ſoone as the riche[ſt.]

[d] *by Age & Infyrmyties being.* MS.

12. Upon every Petition he cauſe[*d* [e]] his Aunſwere to be written on the Backſyde, & ſubſcribed it with his owne Name. Or els they had his Lettre, or other Aunſwere, as the Cauſe required. By which charitable and honorable Device, there was none ſtaied for an Aunſwere, but was ſpeedeſy diſpatched. And as many, or more Suits [were] aunſwered, as when he went abroade.

[e] *s.* MS.

13. Thus held he on his Courſe like himſelf; prai'd for of the Poore, honored of the Riche, feared of the Bad, and loved of the Good; to his Prince & Contrie loyall, & to the Subjects moſt pleaſinge. [For] wonderinge

deringe at his great Wiſdome & Gravitie, & praiſinge his Juſtice & In-
[a] *ing*. MS. tegritie, moſt Men honor[*ed*[a]] him with the Title of, *Father of the Comonwealth.*

14. Whereof they ſaw him as tender & carefull, as of his owne Child. Shewing his Care of the Service of the State to be ſuch, as I can truely witnes, he never reſpected Pleaſure nor Profit, Wealth nor Health, Frends nor Foes, nor any Thing of his private [Emolument;] neglectinge & rejecting them all, when there was any Service of his Prince, or Cauſes of his Contrie, to be followed, or performed.' Wherein his Labor & Care was ſo inceſſant, & his Studie ſo greate, as, in Caſes of Neceſſitie, he cared for neither Meat, Sleep, or Reſt, tyll his Buſineſs was brought to ſome End. And when he was in never ſo great Paine, or ſicklye, if he cold but be carried abroad, he wold goe to diſpatch Buſyneſs, though it weare with never ſo greate Paine or Daunger.

15. His Induſtrie, in Tymes of Neceſſitie, [being thus] very greate, & his dilligent & ſtuduous Courſe of Life contynnually no leſſe, cauſed all his Frends to pittye him, & his very Servants to admire him.

16. And my ſelf, as an Eye Witnes, can teſtify [that] I never ſawe him half an Hour idle in four & twenty Yeres together.

17. For, if there weare Cauſe of Buſynes, he was occupyied tyll that was done; which comonly was not long in Hand.

18. If he had no Buſynes (which was very ſeldome) he was Readinge or Collectinge.

19. If he rid abroad, he hard Suitors. When he came in, he diſpatched them[1].

20. When he went to Bed, & ſlept not, he was either Medytatynge, or Readinge. And I have hard him ſaie, he did penetrate furder into the Depths of Cauſes, & found out more Reſolutions [of dubious Points] in his Bed, then when he was up. [Indeed] he left [himſelf] ſcarce Tyme for Sleep, or Meales, or Leaſure to goe to Bed. Yet ſo longe as his Buſyneſs went forward, & his Prince & Countrie [were] pleaſed, he thought his Paines a Pleaſure, & all he cold doe to[o] little: So greate was his Care & Love to his Prince & Contrie.

1. 'At Night when he put off his Gown, 'he uſed to ſay, *lye there, Lord Treaſurer*; 'and bidding adieu to all State Affairs, diſpoſe himſelf to his quiet Reſt.' *Fuller's Holy State, p.* 257.

CHAP. XI.

1. *His Wiſdom admired by the reſt of the Councill.* 2. *His Reſolutions, when once fixed, were always immediately executed.* 3. *The happy Effects of ſo doing.* 4. *His great Foreſight.* 5. *His Counſels generally ſucceſsful.* 6. *His Conduct ever one & the ſame.* 7. *He was both an excellent Speaker & Reſolver of Difficulties on any Occaſion.* 8. *Yet none of his Speeches were labored or ſtudied beforehand.* 9. *Followed by great Numbers to the Courts where he ſat, purely to hear him ſpeak.* 10. *His great Eſtimation.* 11. *Both with Queen,* 12. *And People.*

1. NOWE

1. NOWE was he grown to th[*at* [a]] Height & Perfection of a grave & great Counſellor,* by his infinite, contynnuall Studie, Care & Practice, as drue unto him ſo reverent [a] Reputation & Reſpect of the reſt of the Counſellors, as for his great Gravitie & [the] Depth of his Wiſdome, they rather admired & applauded his Counſells, then oppoſed his Reſolutions.

[a] *e.* MS.

2. [And truly thoſe Reſolutions were] ſo wiſe & aptlie deviſed, & ſo ſpeedely expedited, as no Cauſe in Counſell of greateſt Moment, but was with Celeritie & Facillitie diſpatched [even] before it was thought to be begonne.

3. Whereby both Matters of State, Expeditions of Warre, & Services of the Realme took good Effects & happie Succeſſe; n[one of them being] ever endangered by Delay, or Want of Providence; as to the World was then manifeſt.

4. And when anie Diviſions in Counſel, or Devices abroad, bred Factions, or Feare of Daunger [at home] his Temper & wiſe Foreſight ever quallified & reconciled the one, & prevented the other.

5. And herein was one notable Obſervation. That, in all his Counſells (either by Godes Goodnes, or his owne wiſe Providence, or rather both) he was very happilie fortunate. Fewe [of his Deſigns] miſcarrieing, or ſeldome [any of them being] circumvented. Which argued Gods Goodneſs concurringe with his provident Wiſdome. And his Wiſdome [being] directed by Godes Goodnes, torned all to his Glorie, & [the] Good of this Realme.

6. Thus, both in Cauſes of Eſtate in Counſell, & [in] all other publique or private [Affairs, which came before him elſewhere] he [ever] held one [& the ſame] Gravitie & Rule of a wiſe Man. All private Suits [being] quickly diſpatched, with manie Praiers of all Sorts of Suitors; all publique, never foreſlowed: as in the Parliament, Starr Chambre, or other publique Places. Where there was not a Sytting, but [he] left ſome Note of his Wiſdome, Gravitie, & Juſtice.

7. All which his Speeches & Deedes ſo expreſſed, that, when all Men had [at any Time] ſpoken, to the Purpoſe, as was thought, moſt excellently; or, in Caſes of Difficultie, moſt doubtfully: yet, when he came to ſpeake, he ſo farre exceeded (as his Gravitie, Wiſdome, & Elloquence ſo weighed & reached to the Depth ſo farre above the Reach of the reſt) as was no leſs admyred then allowed of the Hearers. All Thinges [when he ſpoke, being] perfectlie concluded, & all Doubts [when he diſcuſſed them] exactlie clered.

8. And yet, which was obſerved [as] a ſtraunge Thinge in *him*; [b] *for* all his longe and publique Speaches, he was never ſeen to ſtudye a Quarter of an Hower, or to take Notes, or torn Books for anie of his Speeches! His longe Experience & Practice made him need no Helps.

[b] *him, that for.* MS.

9. And it was noted, that whereſoever he ſat in [the] Place of Juſtice, there wanted not Numbers, that came onlie to hear him ſpeak;

praiſeing his Gifts, and praiſing God, for giving this Realm ſo grave, [ſo] good, & [ſo] wiſe a Man [1].

10. Which drue unto him ſo great Eſtimation, as all Men, evne his very Ennymies, thought him to be the wiſeſt and graveſt Counſellor of this Age. The beſt Sort extolling his Worthynes, the reſt fearing his Juſtice and Greatnes. For he was now thought to carrie the Swaie of all Matters in the Realme: [So] that nothing of Importance was done without him.

11. And whatſoever he did, was allowed both of Prince & People. The Quene never reſolving anie Cauſe of Eſtate without his Counſell; nor ſeldome paſſed anie private Suit [or Grant] from her ſelf, that was not firſt referred to his Conſideration; & had his Approbation before it paſſed [2].

12. The People thought nothing well done, that went not through his Handes. So as he was [as] famous for his Wiſdome, Gravitie, & Greatnes throughout this Realme, as his Service, painfull Life, & Care of his Contrie deſerved.

1. 'Sir *Nicholas Bacon*, with the old Lord 'Burghley, were above others particularly 'admired [for their judicious Speaking] in 'the Parliament & Star-Chamber. For no-'thing draws our Attention more than good 'Matter eloquently digeſted, and uttered 'with a graceful, clear & diſtinct Pronun-'ciation.' *Compleat Gent. by* Henry Peacham, *M. A. Lond.* 1634. 4°. *p.* 44.

2. '*Ex Auditu accepi, quod Regina* Eli-'zabetha, *utcunq; Patris ſui invictum Ani-'mum & plane virilem Spiritum retinuit, 'in ullis Animi ſui Deſtinationibus, vix 'ab Homine Subdito inflecti voluit; tamen, 'in Ætatis (præſertim) Flexu & ſera Sene-'ctute, ab hoc ſpectatiſſimo & ſagaciſſimo 'Conſiliario admoneri, perſuaderiq; ſe ſuſti-'neret; utpote, quem longo Uſu ſapientiſſi-'mum, fideliſſimum, communiſq; Salutis ſtu-'dioſiſſimum & prudentiſſimum experiretur.'* Hen. Hollandi Herwologia Anglicana, Arnheim. 1620. Fol. p. 112.

For 'the Queen reflected her Favour 'highly upon him; counting him both her 'Treaſurer, & her principall Treaſure. She 'would cauſe him always to ſit down in her 'Preſence, becauſe troubled with the Gout; '& uſed to tell him, *My Lord, we make 'much of you, not for your bad Legs, but for 'your good Head*' Fuller's *Holy State*, p. 257.

CHAP. XII.

1. *His Eſtimation in foreign Parts.* 2. *The great Character given of him by a* French *Man (then in* England) *in a Letter to the* French *King.* 3. *His very Fame a Terror to the Enemies of this Nation, & a Comfort to its Friends.* 4. *Foreign Ambaſſadors never over-reached him, but thought they came well off, if he did not over-reach them.* 5. *His great Experience in Treaties.* 6. *His Life much ſought by the Enemies of this Kingdom.* 7. *The Fear of his Wiſdom ſometimes of as much Service as Forces.* 8. *How much loved by ſome foreign Princes,* 9. *And hated by others.* 10. *His foreign Fame immortal.* 11. *Cardinal* Farneſe's *great Civilities to Mr.* William Cecil *in his Travels; & his many Enquiries about his Grandfather.* 12. *The Duke of* Florence's *great Civilities to Mr.* Edward Cecil, *on the ſame Account.* 13. *The like of many other Princes.* 14. *The Lord Treaſurer's great Intelligence, Foreign,* 15. *& Domeſtic.* 16. *Never much moved with any News.* 17. *His great Courage in Times of Danger,* 18. *& Truſt in God.*

1. AS his Eſtimation was worthelie great in his own Contrie, ſo was he greatlie famous in all Nations of Chriſtiandome, & other remote

mote Parts of the World. For there was no Contrie, where they held not his Gravitie, Wiſdome, Pollicye, & Temperance in Admiration: Termeinge him, the wiſeſt & graveſt Counſellor of the World.

2. As, on a Tyme, a great Man of **Fraunce**, lyeing in **England**, wrote a Lettre to the *French* King, ſaieing, he was the wiſeſt & graveſt Counſellor of Chriſtiandome. That, in the Court, he was accounted *Pater Patriæ*; &, among the common People, *quaſi Rex*; for his great Reputation & the Swaie he bore in the State.

3. The Fame whereof, was, both a great Terror to the Ennymies of this Nation, & no ſmall Comfort to our Frends. For, ſo longe as he was hable to ſturr & manage his Buſynes, what prime Practice, or publique Invaſions or Attempts prevailed? What Conferrence in Counſell over-[[a] *m*]atched him? What Subtilties in Treaties circumvented him? Or what Princes Pollicie cold take Advauntage of his Reſolutions?

[a] *w.* MS.

4. His Knowledge in Treaties & Sharpnes of Witt w[*ere* [b]] ſuch, as when anie great Ambaſſador[s] came to treate with him, which weare thought the beſt lerned & wiſeſt Men of Chriſtiandome, he wold ſo farre exceed the Reach of theire Wiſdomes, as they rather reverenced him, then ſtood in Oppoſition with him, in any Argument in Treatie. And weare more glad to goe awaie with reaſonable Satisfaction, then willinge to attempt anie Device of Conynge to ſerve their Torns.

[b] *as.* MS.

5. There was no Forme, or Manner of Treaties, that he had not ſene, & had [not] readie in his Heade. Neither was there ever anie went beyond him, in any Point of Treatie.

6. He was ever more readie to prevent, then our Ennemyes to attempt; & more provident to ſecure us, then they weare to offend us. Inſomuch as there was no Ennemye to **England**, that feared not the grand Treaſurer; [that] wiſhed [not] his Death; & practiced [not] to purchaſe it with Promiſe of lar[*ge* [c]] Rewardes; perſwading Men moſt deviliſhly, [that] it was merritorious to kill him. And [accordingly] many ſet in Hand to attempt it: though God wold never ſuffer them to performe it. [*Know* [d]]inge that if he weare taken awaie, there ſhold then have been [almoſt] no Obſtacle [*to hinder them from working* [e]] their Will on this State.

[c] *ger.* MS.

[d] *Think.* MS.

[e] *for them to worke* MS.

7. So famous & fearefull was his Wiſdome to our Ennymyes abroad, as ſerved us, many Times, for Forces at home. For their Knowledg of his Providence made them often quayle in theire Practices.

8. There was no Prince or Potentate, our Fren[*d*,[f]] that did not reverence him, ſend to him, & ſeme to hold his Friendſhip in Eſtimation.

[f] *ds.* MS.

9. And there was no Prince, our Ennemye, that feared him not as much as [*he* [g]] hated him.

[g] *they.* MS.

10. [*So that* [h]] what Eſtimation ſoever we have of him in our owne Contrie, it is certain his Fame is ſuch in all other Nations as cannot dye with his Death, or be obſcured with the foule Breath of Envye.

[h] *And.* MS.

11. There weare many Demonſtrations of the Reputation many Princes had of him. As, when his Lordſhips Grandchild Mr. *William Cecill*, tra-

vayling in Italie, was brought before Cardinal *Farneſe*, a Man of great Authority. Who, finding Mr. *Cecill* to be the [Grand] ſonne of the grand Treaſurer of England, *lodged* [a] him in his [own] Houſe, appointed divers Gentlemen to attend him, & his Horſes to be at his Commandment. Speaking moſt reverentlie of his Grandfather; & never left enquireing of the Manner of his Life, [his] Faſhion, Stature, Speech, Recreations, & ſuch like [Matters relating to him.] Delighting to *heare* [b], & talk of him. And, at his Departinge, gave him Preſents & Mony in his Purſe.

[a] *He lodged.* MS.

[b] *heare it.* MS.

12. The like did the Duke of *Florence* to Mr. *Edward Cecill*, a younger Brother [of . . . . . .] And which was an extraordinary Favoure, the Duke gave him leave to ride his owne Horſe: And, at his Departure, gave him Gifts of Price [1].

13. Many other ſuch like Tokens have byn ſhewed from many [other] Prince[s;] provinge how much they held his Lordſhip in Eſtimation.

14. By his Place & Greatnes he had daiely Intelligence from manie Contries [2].

15. And, beſides forreine Letters, he receaved not ſo fewe as twenty or thirty other Letters in a Daie. Whereby he had ſometymes good News, & ſometymes bad.

16. If it weare good, he wold temperatly ſpeak of it. If yll, he kept it to himſelf. [But] he was never moved with Paſſion in either [Caſe:] Neither [over] joyfull of the beſt [News,] nor [much] daunted at the worſt.

17. And it was worthely noted in him, that, though his Bodye was weake, his Courage never failed. As, in Tymes of greateſt Daunger, he ever ſpake moſt cherefully, & executed Thinges moſt readyly, when others ſemed doubtfull or dreadfull.

18. And when ſome did often talk fearfully of the Greatnes of our Ennymyes, & of their Power & Poſſibilitie to harme us, he wold ever aunſwere, *they ſhall do no more then God will ſuffer them.* Which argued [both] his whole Truſt in God, & a Courage in himſelf.

1. 'The old Lord *Burghley*, if any one came 'to the Lords of the Council for a Licenſe 'to travel, would firſt examine him of Eng-'land. And, if he found him ignorant, 'would bid him ſtay at home, & know his 'own Country firſt.' *Compleat Gent. by* Hen. Peacham, *p.* 51.

2. '*Suos in tranſmarinis Regionibus Explo-'ratores, &, ut* Ammiani *Verbis utar, agentes 'in Rebus, habuit. Horum Opera de mul-'tis arcanis exterorum Conſiliis, quorum 'Cognitio Reipub. Saluti & Tranquillitati 'neceſſaria fuerit, vere tempeſtiveq; certior 'fieret.*' Hen. Hollandi Herwologia Ang. p. 113.

For, 'for foreign Intelligence, tho' he traded 'ſometimes on the Stock of Secretary *Wal-'ſingham*, yet wanted he not a plentiful 'Bank of his own.' *Fuller*'s *Holy State*, 'p. 257.

CHAP. XIII.

1. *His Uprightneſs in Juſtice,* 2. *If any Ways partiall, he was only ſo to his Foes.* 3. *Never to his Servants, or neareſt Relations.* 4. *But would rebuke his Servants for bringing ill Cauſes before him.* 5. *His Abhorrence of a Bribe.* 6. *The Praiſe of his Juſtice.*

1. IN Cauſes dependinge before him in [any Courts of] Juſtice, he regarded neither Frend, nor Ennemye. For he wold *neither be* [c] partiall to the one, nor enclyning to Revenge or Wrong to the other.

[c] *be neither.* MS.

2. In

2. In a Caſe of Hearinge [before him,] I had rather, of the two, [have] ben his Ennemye. For, if he leaned anie Waie (as willingly he never did) it was rather to the Foe; leſt he might be taxed of Partiallity.

3. It was alſo booteles for his Servants, yea his [own] Siſters Sons, or dereſt Frends, preſuming [on] his Favoure, to labor to move, or remove him, in any Matter before him; either for their Frend, or themſelves. For, if their Cauſe weare bad, they weare ſure of leſt Favour. If it weare good, they weare not ſhure of ſo much as another.

4. And I have hard him often very ſharplie reprehend his Men, for bringinge Suits before him, when they weare not [founded] upon good Grounds. And [in ſuch Caſes, he] wold foree them rather to compound then ſue.

5. In Caſes of Juſtice, none cold ever do him [a] greater Diſpight then to offer him anie Thing: As my ſelf can witnes. For I have ſene him refuſe a Bucke; & manie Pieces of Plate, at New-yeres-tyde. And to offer him Money, was to offend him ſo, as they fared the worſe [who did ſo. He] ever ſaieinge, *I will take nothing of Youe, [you] haveinge a Cauſe dependinge before me.* And I dare avowe it, there was never anie Man lyvinge cold procure him [to] take a Penny, in any Cauſe dependinge before him, in anie Court of Juſtice.

6. [Now] here was Juſtice, [as it ever ought to be] without Reward, or Reſpect! [An upright Judge indeed!] ſtopping his Eies, & Ears, & cloſing his Hands. Neither ſeeing, hearing, feeling, or knowinge the great rich Man, from the pooreſt Soule! His Reward is, Praiſe in this World, & Glory in the next. God ſend us more ſuch: And that his Example maie cauſe others [to] imytate his Vertues!

CHAP. XIV.

1. *His Courſes & Juſtice in the Court of Wards.* 2. *He enquires into the Reaſon of its Revenues being decayed.* 3. *Raiſes the Rates of Wards,* 4. *& their Fines.* 5. *To the Queen's great Advantage.* 6. *Yet ſo moderately, as not to oppreſs the Subject.* 7. *Puniſhes them who make fraudulent Conveyances, to defeat the Queen of Wardſhips,* 8. *& Contemners of the Queen's Proceſs.* 9. *Commits Wards to Perſons of ſound Religion,* 10. *more eſpecially to natural Mothers of good Fame.* 11. *His vaſt Memory of Cauſes & Orders heard & made there.* 12. *Where he would not only hear Cauſes, but occaſionally plead & argue them.* 13. *His manner of making Orders,* 14. *& giving Commands.* 15. *Sparing of his Praiſes.* 16. *Yet ready to reward the induſtrious.* 17. *Not for granting of Wards in the Father's Life-Time.* 18. *Would never let Lawyers wrangle.* 19. *The good Effects of his ſo doing.* 20. *Would fine negligent Sherifs.* 21. *And Perſons indebted to the Queen.*

1. HIS carefull Courſe in the Court of Wardes, was no leſſe comendable then the [reſt of his juſt Behaviour;] howſoever his Proceedings be ſcanned, or ſcandaliſed. For he was allwaies moſt carefull,

both of her Majeſties Proffit & Prerogatyve, & to maintaine the Priviledges, & Authoritie of the Court.

2. For, about eight Yeres paſt, finding the Revennue of that Court to abate, he began to looke into the Cauſe thereof. Writeing Letters to all the Feodaries of **England**, giving them ſtrait Charge, to looke better to the Quenes Service, for the increaſing of her Revennue. Which Letters, beinge ſene, will prove him carefull for the Quenes Profitt.

3. And where[as] no Maſter of the Wardes [before his Lordſhip] ever [a] rated Male Wardes above one Yeres Value, & Females [*above*[a]] two Yeres Value, according to their Lands found by Office; his Lordſhip increaſed Males to a Yere & a half, & alſoe raiſed much the Rates of Females.

[a] *at.* MS.

4. And where[as] other Maſters of the Wardes, before his Lordſhip, demyſed Wards Lands at the Values found by Office, & rated the ſame at one Yeres Value; his Lordſhip wold ſuffer no Leaſe to paſſe, before the Lands weare ſurveyed by the Feodaries. And [then] rated the Fynes at a Year & a Half, according to the improved Values.

5. So, as though, in all Things, he obſerved the Courſe of the Court, & of his Predeceſſors, yet in [*both theſe Reſpects*[b]] he increaſed [*the Wards Payments; not for his own, but purely*[c]] for her Majeſties Proffit.

[b] *this.* MS.
[c] *it.* MS.

6. [However, in thus doing, he was] no furder preſſing [on] the Subject, then [*the Subject*[d]] might well beare. Which [Method] he thought [beſt] ſorted, both with Conſcience, Honor, & Honeſty; though he might have raiſed [*thoſe Payments*[e]] to a higher Rate, if he had not [equally] reſpected her Majeſties Honor, & regarded the eaſe of the Subject. [*But he ſought*[f]] rather to wynne theire Loves to theire Prince by [a moderate] indifferent Gaine, then, by drawing more from them, to procure their Curſe & Hatred.

[d] *he.* MS.
[e] *it.* MS.
[f] *ſeeking.* MS.

7. [As likewiſe] his Lordſhip hated fraudulent Conveyauncies, to defeat the Quene of Wardſhip[s; *ſo*[g]] when he found [any one guilty of] th[*at*[h]] Fault, he did ſharpelie punyſhe [*him*[i].]

[g] *&.* MS.
[h] *e.* MS.
[i] *it.* MS.

8. He wold alſo ſeverely punyſhe Contemners of the Quenes Proceſſe. Comonly uſing theſe Words, *Melior eſt Obedientia quam Victima.* [Obedience is better than Sacrifice.]

9. He ever indevoured to comytt Wards to Perſons of ſound Religion.

10. And preferred natural Mothers, before all others, to the Cuſtodie of their Children, if they weare not to be touched with anie notable Exception.

11. He wold often remember Cauſes & Ordres, [heard &] paſt [in this Court] twenty or thirty Yeres before; better than the Counſellers [&] Clerks [attending the ſame:] & often [better] then the Parties [themſelves] whom [*they*[k]] concerned.

[k] *it.* MS.

12. At the argueing of anie greate Cauſes, he not only obſerved, & hard their Arguments, but wold alſo, with greate Judgment, plead & argue himſelf[1].

13. And

1. 'Yet his Skill in Fencing [thus in 'Matters of the Law] made him not da- 'ring to quarrel, who, in all his Life-Time, 'neither ſued any, nor was ſued himſelf.' *Fuller's Holy Eſtate* (from *Camden's Eliz.*) *ſub Anno* 1598, *p.* 255.

13. And when he did [*ſet*[a]] downe Orders, he wold ever deliver the Reaſon of his Ordre. [a] *ſyt.* MS.

14. His Comandments weare ſhort, plaine, & full. So as a Man of very meane Capacitie might both underſtand & effect them.

15. He was ſparing in comending any. And yet wold praiſe ſome: But [thoſe] lightlie.

16. Yet was he moſt readie to benefit & cheriſhe the ſufficient & painefull.

17. He favoured not the graunting of Wards in the Fathers Life-Time.

18. He wold never ſuffer Lawyers to wrangle; but ever held them to the Point.

19. Which was a Cauſe of great Reverence & Ordre in the Court.

20. He wold fine Sherifes deeplie, if they weare found negligent.

21. And wold never ſpare anie indebted to the Quene. All which doe prove he did the Quene more Service, and the Subject more Good, then ſuch as went before him [in that Poſt.]

CHAP. XV.

A Vindication of the Lord Burghley *from the Charge of monopoliſing the Profits of the Court of Wards to himſelf. Shewing,* 1. *The Gain he made of the Wards imagined very great.* 2. *Whereas he reſerved to himſelf but three.* 3. *And had Profit but of two.* 4. *But granted ſometimes ſixty, ſeventy, or eighty in a Year to others.* 5. *Of which laſt Sort himſelf yearly took Benefit but of very few.* 6. *The Manner of taking that Benefit.* 7. *His Generoſity; For that in two Years and an Half having no leſs than two Hundred Wards fallen to him,* 8. *he gave one hundred & eighty of them to Courtiers,* 9. *ſo that he had at moſt but twenty of that two Hundred to keep or diſpoſe of to his own Advantage.* 10. *An Appeal to the World if his Gains in this Office were not very moderate to what they might have been.* 11. *The Multitude judged falſely of him.* 12. *For no Maſter of the Wards gave away more, or ſold fewer.* 13. *Tho' he was not bound to give, or ſell, them ſo cheap as he did.* 14. *Which proves him as bountiful as any Maſter of the Wards before him.* 15. *So that what he took in this Office was no Detraction from his Honor.*

1. IT was imagined he made infinite Gaine by the Wards, which maie eaſily be examyned. For ſuch Wardes as he [conſtantly] kept in his owne Hands [till they came to be of full Age to ſue out their Wardſhip] it is to be ſeen of Record[s] in the Office. And, for ſuch as he took Money [of,] the Officers can teſtifye what, & how many they weare in a Yere.

2. And, if it be moſt narrowly ſifted, it will appear, that, in all the Tyme he was Maſter of the Wards, he reſerved to his owne [proper] Uſe [and Advantage] but Three.

3. Whereof he had Profitt, but of twoe.

4. [*Whereas* [a]] he graunted yerely [to others,] threeſcore, or threeſcore & ten, or perhaps ſome Yeres fourſcore.

[a] *And weare.* MS.

5. [And] I dare be ſworn, becauſe I knewe it & ſaw it, [that of theſe laſt] he never tooke Benefitt, but of twoe, or three, or perhaps foure in a Yere, [or very fewe more.]

6. Which was in this Sort. If either the Mother, the Frends, or anie for them, did write unto him that they wold give an hundred, or two hundred, or three hundred Pounds, & [they] rarely [offered] above, to have Preferment of a Wardſhip, they had it. Without indennting, bargainning, or examyning the Value; if it proved worth five Tymes as much as they paid for it. At other Tymes, peradventure once or twice in a Yere, a Nobleman, Ladie, or Gentleman, that had a Ward of him worth five hundred, or a thouſand Pounds, wold ſend him, ſome an hundred Pounds, ſome an hundred Angells, or a Peece of Plate, at New-yeres-daie. And here is all the Proffitt, that, one Yere with another, he made of it. Unles it weare by a Chaunce, [when] it might [ſometimes] be greater. [*But that* [b]] happened not once in ſeeven or tenne Yeres. [All] the reſt he gave freely [away;] moſt to Courtyeres, ſome to his Frends, ſome to his Servaunts, ſome to the Mothers, & ſome to the Wards themſelves.

[b] *which.* MS.

7. [Whereof take this Inſtance.] It was found, by Books of Entries, that in two Yeres & [an] half, his Lordſhip gave in about two hundred Wards.

8. Whereof he gave one hundred & eighty to Courtyeres. And yet ſome cold ſcarce afford him a good Word: But his Goodnes was greater then theire Deſertes.

[c] *ſaie.* MS.

9. Here[by however] youe may [*ſee* [c]] the Remaine of [theſe] two hundred [Wards] was but Twenty. [Which were all he had left, in thoſe two whole Years & an Half, either] to give or ſell. Whereout he cold not raiſe much to himſelf.

10. [And] now let the World judg, [by this his Manner of Proceeding in the Court of Wards] what cold be raiſed yerely above the ordynarie Fees: Which put together cannot amount to much.

[d] *But the.* MS.

11. [*The* [d]] Multitud [indeed] meaſured his Gaine, rather by that he mought [have made,] then [by] that he [did]. Yet, howſoever it be eſtemed, the Truth will ever appear, & is here moſt approved (as before is ſet downe) which can never be impugned.

12. [And truly] there was never [any] Maſter of the Wards [who] gave more Wardes freely, nor ſold fewer to his [own] privat Comodity. [*Whereas* [e]] if he had byn [either] miſerable, [or] covetuous, or corrupt, he wold never have givne [away] ſo manie, nor ſold ſo fewe.

[e] *And.* MS.

13. [For] he was not bound to give anie Man a Ward, worth five hundred or a thouſand Pounds, freely. Or to let one have a Warde for an hundred, worth ſix hundred Pounds, without a better Recompence to himſelf.

[f] *But his.* MS.

14. [*His* [f]] Deeds do [therefore] approve him, for as honorable & bountifull a Maſter of the Wardes, as anie hath gone before him.

15. Neither

15. Neither can his Takings detract from his Honor, though [I muſt confeſs] they much diminiſhe his Deſerts. [Yet] he had nothing ſo much, as [if we conſider his Merits] he ought [to have had.] Nor took ſo much as [if we conſider his Opportunities] he mought [have taken. And all] without [any] Touch [or Blemiſh] to Honor or Honeſty.

CHAP. XVI.

1. *The Author deſcends from his Public, to ſpeak of his Private, Life.* 2. *He conſtantly kept two Houſes.* 3. *In his Abſence he had at* London *eighty Perſons in his Family there.* 4. *Beſides thoſe who attended him at Court.* 5. *The weekly & yearly Charge of his Houſe-keeping at* London, *in his Abſence.* 6. *That Charge yet greater in Term-Time, or when he was at home.* 7. *His Family at* Theobalds *in his Abſence.* 8. *The weekly Charge of Houſe-keeping there in his Abſence.* 9. *His daily & weekly Charity to the Poor there.* 10. *The weekly Charge of Laborers there in his Abſence.* 11. *His whole weekly & yearly Houſhold Expence at* Theobalds *in his Abſence.* 12. *His whole yearly Houſhold Expence both at* Theobalds *&* London *in his Abſence.* 13. *His farther weekly Expence at* Theobalds, *when he was himſelf there.* 14. *The Charge of his Stable.* 15. *He bought great Quantities of Corn in dear Seaſons, & ſold it again cheap at the neighbouring Mercats, to pull down the Price & relieve the Poor.* 16. *His annual Charity to poor Priſoners.* 17. *His annual Charity to other Poor at* Chriſtmas. 18. *His annual Charity to twenty other Poor of the* Savoy. 19. *His weekly Charity beſides.* 20. *His whole certain Alms yerely, ſo far as known.*

1. NOWE I have ſpoken of his Birth, Riſing, & Service[s] in [*p*[a]]ublick Affairs, [yet farther] to prove he was truely honorable, honeſt, & noblie enclyned, let me deſcrybe unto youe his Courſe & Condition in his private Diſpoſition & Domeſticall Life, as truely as I can, though not ſo truely & exquiſitly as he practiced the ſame: Leaving it to the Senſure of the wiſe & judicious, not [of the] partiall or paſſionate, to judg of his Vertues, rather by his [own] Deeds, then other [Mens] Reports. [The latter may err, thro' Ignorance, or Deſign, or other Cauſes; but the former will ſpeak better to the Purpoſe.]

[a] *b.* MS.

2. And firſt, to begynne with his Houſekeeping. It is to be noted, he kept principally two Houſes or Famylies; one at **London**, the other at **Theobaldes**. Though he was [alſo] at Chardg both at **Burghley**, & [*at* [b]] Court. [Which made his Houſes in a Manner four.]

[b] *the* MS.

3. At [his Houſe in] **London**, he kept ordinarylie in Houſehold fowerſcore Perſons;

4. Beſides his Lordſhip, & ſuch as attended him at [*Court* [c].]

[c] *the Court.* MS.

5. The Chardg [of this Houſekeeping at **London**] amount[*ed* [d]] to thertie Pounds a Weeke. And the [whole] Some yerely, to one thouſand, five hundred, & ſixty Pounds. [And this in his Abſence.]

[d] *ing.* MS.

6. And in the Terme Tymes, or when his Lordſhip laie at **London**, his Chardg increaſed ten or twelve Pounds a Weeke [more.]

7. At **Theobalds** he kept contynnually, ([himſelf &] his Houſhold lyeing at **London**) twenty ſix or thirty Perſons.

8. The Chardg [of Houſekeeping there] being weekly twelve Pounds.

9. And alſo [in his Abſence] releved there daiely, twenty or thirty poore People, at the Gate. And beſides gave weekly in Mony, by [the Hands of] Mr. [*Richard*] *Neale*, his Lordſhips Chaplaine, Vicar of [**Cheſhunt** [a]] twenty Shillings to the Poore there [1].

[a] *Cheſtnut.* MS.

10. The weekly Chardg in Setting [the] Poore on Worke [there,] as Weeders, Laborers, &c. came to tenne Pounds.

11. And ſo his weekly Chardg at **Theobalds** [over & above the twenty Shillings there given weekly to the Poor] his Houſhold being at **London**, was twenty two Pounds; & the yearly Somme one thouſand, one hundred, & fourty four Pounds.

12. [His whole Houſhold Expences, both at **Theobalds** & **London**, being,] both ſommed together, his yerely Chardg was two thouſand, ſeven hundred, & four Pounds; when his Lordſhip was contynnallie at Court.

[b] *Which.* MS.

13. [*But this Charge* [b]] youe maye imagine, much increaſed at his Lordſhips coming home. For I have hard his Officers affirme, that, at his Lordſhips being at **Theobalds**, it [hath] coſt him foureſcore Pounds in a Weeke. [That is, fifty & eight Pounds a Week more, over & above the former twenty & two.]

14. The Chardg of his Stable (not here mentioned) was yerely a thouſand Marks at the leaſt.

15. Beſides which certain Chardg, he bought great Quantities of Corne in Tymes of Darth, to furniſhe Markets about his Houſe at under Prices, to pull down the Price, to releve the Poore.

16. He gave alſo, for Releaſing of Priſoners, in manie of his latter Yeres, forty & fifty Pounds in a Terme.

17. And, for twenty Yeres together, he gave yerelie in Beefe, Bread, & Mony at *Chriſtmas*, to the Poore of **Weſtminſter**, S. **Martins**, S. **Clements**, [& [a]] **Theobalds**, thirty five, & ſometimes forty Pounds, *per Annum*.

[a] *& at.* MS.

18. He gave alſo yerely to twenty poore Men lodging in *the* **Savoy**, twenty Suytes of Apparell.

19. He

1. This Mr. *Neale* ‘ was one who paſſed ‘ thro' all Degrees & Orders in the Church ‘ of **England**, & [was] thereby made ac- ‘ quainted with the Conveniency & Diſtreſ- ‘ ſes, incident to all Conditions. He ſerved ‘ the Church as Schoolmaſter, Curate, Vi- ‘ car, Parſon, Maſter of the *Savoy*, Dean ‘ of *Weſtminſter*, Clerk of the Cloſet, ‘ ſucceſſively Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, *Litchfield* ‘ *Coventry*, & *Wincheſter*; & Archbiſhop of ‘ *York*. He was born of honeſt Parents in ‘ *Kings-ſtreet*, **Weſtminſter**; and educated ‘ in the School there. Whence being elec- ‘ ted into S. *John's Colledge*, **Cambr.** he ‘ made great Proficiency in Academical ‘ Learning. Afterwards entring into Or- ‘ ders, he became, after ſome petit Employ- ‘ ments, Chaplain to Sir *William Cecil*, Lord ‘ *Burghley*; & to *Robert* his Son, afterwards ‘ Earl of *Salisbury*, who put him into the ‘ Road of Preferment——He is ſuppoſed to ‘ be Author of a Book entitled *Spalato's* ‘ *Shiftings in Religion*, written againſt *Marc.* ‘ *Ant. de Dominis*, Archbiſhop of *Spalato*.’ *Faſti Oxon. 2d Edit.* Vol. I. col. 159.

In that Book againſt *Spalato*, printed *Lond.* 1624. 4°. *p.* 1. the Author ſays, it was ‘ a Rule given me by a diſcreet Friend, when ‘ I firſt became Domeſticall to that right ‘ honorable & worthy Servant to the State, ‘ the late Lord *Burghley* Lord Treaſurer of ‘ **England**, neither to pry into Buſines not ‘ appertaining to my Service, nor to be an ‘ Intelligencer to my Friends abroad, of ſuch ‘ Paſſages as I might obſerve in the Courſe of ‘ that my Service.’

19. He gave alſo, for three Yeres before he died, to poore Priſoners & poor Pariſhes, in Mony, Weekly, forty & five Shillings.

20. So as his certeine Alms, beſides Extraordinaries, was caſt up to be five hundred Pounds yerely, one Yere with another.

CHAP. XVII.

1. *The Order of his Houſe.* 2. *The Officers & their Places.* 3. *All his Servants were orderly.* 4. *For he would keep none that were vicious.* 5. *He had Prayers conſtantly in his Chappel at eleven in the Morning.* 6. *And ſix in the Evening.* 7. *His Table in his Health and ſtronger Yeares.* 8. *His Table in his Age and infirmer Days.* 9. *Three Tables kept daily in his Houſe.* 10. *The great Numbers that reſorted to them.* 11. *He was himſelf ſerved by Men of Quality.* 12. *Moſt Gentlemen offering their Sons to his Service.* 13. *Whereof he had often twenty at once, each worth a thouſand Pounds a Yeare, waiting at his Table.* 14. *The great Riches of his other chief Servants.* 15. *An Appeal to the World, whether he kept not an honourable Houſe?* 16. *And a Challenge for any in thoſe Times to match it.*

1. HAVEING ſet downe this Chardg, I will [next] note unto youe the Ordre & Government of his Houſe.

2. [As] for the Officers & theire Places, it is to[o] long here to name them. [The Officers (to diſpatch this Article in general)] being ſuch & ſo manie, as are uſuallie in the greateſt Mens Houſes: [And] all Place[s,] furniſhed with ſufficient & honeſt Men; as I am aſſured the World can report.

3. For his Nombre of Attendants, he was as honorablie & ordrely ſerved, as ſorted with a Man of his Lordſhip Place & Degree.

4. And, as nere as he cold, he would never enterteine or keep any contentious, vicious, or evill diſpoſed Perſons.

5. After Performance of Buyſneſs (as fewe Men about him weare idle) there weare Praiers every Daie ſaid in his C[h]appell at eleven of the Clock; where his Lordſhip & all his Servaunts weare preſent. [*For he*[a]] ſeldome or never went to Dinner without Praiers.

[a] *and.* MS.

6. And ſo likewiſe at ſix of the Clock, before Supper. Which Courſe was obſerved by his Steward in his Lordſhips Abſence.

7. When his Lordſhip was able to ſit abroad, he kept an honorable Table, for Noblemen & others to reſort [*to*[b].]

[b] *unto.* MS.

8. But when Age & Infirmitys grewe on him, he was forced to keep his Chambre: Where he was void neither of Company nor Meate. Haveing as manie of his Frends & Children [to dine with, & keep him Company there] as, before, he had Straungers [in his Parlour.] His Diet being then as chargable weekly, as when he came abroad.

9. His Lordſhips Hall was ever well furniſhed with Men, [& as well] ſerved with Meate, & kept in good Ordre. For his Steward kept a ſtanding Table for Gentlemen. Beſydes two other long Tables (manie

Tymes twice ſett.) One for the Clerk of the Kitchin, the other for Yeomen.

10. And w[h]ether his Lordſhip weare abſent or preſent, all Men, both Reteyners & others, reſorted contynually to Meate & Meale, at their Pleaſures. Which I have ſeldome ſene in anie Houſe; eſpeciallie [any Houſe] haveing ſo manie Retayners reſorting contynnually, either for Suits, or private Buyſines.

11. His Lordſhip was [himſelf] ſerved with Men of Quality & Habilite.

12. For moſt of the principall Gentlemen in England ſought to preferre theire Sons & Heires to his Service.

13. Inſomuch as I have nombred in his Houſe, attending on the Table, twenty Gentlemen of his Retayners of a thouſand Pounds *per Annum* a peece, in Poſſeſſion & Reverſion.

14. And of his ordinary Men as manie. Some worth a thouſand Pounds; ſome [worth] three, five, ten, yea twenty thouſand Pounds; daiely attending his Lordſhips Service [1].

15. Nowe look upon his Houſhold, & caſt all the former Charges together, & let his greateſt Ennymies ſaie, W[h]ether he kept not an honorable, ordrely, & chargeable Howſe?

16. Naye, lett them find out ſuch another [if they can] in our Tymes, [ſo [a]] long, [ſo] continnellie, & ordrely maintained, as this Proportion requireth. [*For* [b]] whatſoever [Report] Fame affordeth him, Truth & Time will bring to Light his truly honorable, godlie, & charitable Diſpoſition.

[a] *to be ſo.* MS.
[b] *But.* MS.

1. 'His Harveſt laſted every Day for above thirty Years together; wherein he allowed ſome of his Servants the ſame Courteſie *Booz* granted *Ruth* (*viz.* to glean even among the Sheaves, & ſuffered ſome Handfulls alſo to fall on Purpoſe for them) whereby they raiſed great Eſtates.' *Fuller's Holy State*, *p.* 258.

CHAP. XVIII.

1. *He entertained the Queen,* 2. *no leſs than twelve Times,* 3. *at a vaſt Expence,* 4. *ſometimes for ſix Weeks together.* 5. *Which he never grutched,* 6. *tho' that Charge was often very much increaſed by entertaining Strangers & Ambaſſadors at the ſame Time, & with Shows & Devices provided to delight them all.* 7. *The Houſes he built at* London, 8. Burghley, 9. & Waltham. 10. *Which laſt he at firſt intended but for a ſmall Thing; tho', to entertain the Queen, he afterwards enlarged it.* 11. *His Saying of it, when he did ſo.* 12. *His great Judgment, both in Building, & chuſing his Situations.* 13. *His fine Garden at* Theobalds, *where he had Walks two Miles long.* 14. *He built an Hoſpital at* Stanford, *and endowed it with an hundred Pounds a Year; & provided good Statutes for it.* 15. *He gave alſo thirty Pounds a year, & ſome Plate, to S.* John's *College,* Cambridge. 16. *His great Love of Learning, & learned Men.*

1. HIS Lordſhips extraordinary Chardg in Enterteyment of the Quene was greater to him, then to anie of her Subjects.

2. For

2. For he enterteyned her at his Houſe twelve ſeverall Tymes.

3. Which coſt him two or three Thouſand Pounds every Tyme.

4. [The Queen] lyeing there, at his Lordſhips Chardg, ſometymes three Weeks, [or] a Moneth, yea ſix Weeks together.

5. But his Love to his Sovereigne, and Joye to enterteyn her & her Traine was ſo greate, as he thought no Troble, Care, nor Coſt to[o] much, [*but*[a]] all to[o] little, ſo it weare bountifully performed to her Ma- [a] &. MS.
jeſties Recreation, & the Contentment of her Traine.

6. Her Majeſty ſometymes had [alſo] Straungers & Ambaſſadors came to her at **Theobalds**. Where ſhe hath byn ſene in as great Royalty, & ſerved as bountifully & magnificently, as at anie other Tyme or Place, all at his Lordſhips Chardg. With rich Shows, pleaſant Devices, & all Manner of Sports, [that] cold be deviſed. To the greate Delight of her Majeſtie, and her whole Traine, with greate Thanks from [all who partook of it,] & as greate Comendation from all [that heard of it] abroad.

7. He buylt three Houſes. One in **London**, for Neceſſity [1].

8. Another at **Burghley**; of Computency, for the Manſion of his Barony [2].

9. And another at **Waltham**, for his younger Sonne.

10. Which [laſt] at the firſt, he ment but for a little Pile, as I hard him ſaie. But, after he came to enterteyne the Quene ſo often there, he was inforced to enlarge it, rather for the Quene & her greate Traine, & to ſett [the] Poore on Worke, then for Pompe or Glory.

11. For he ever ſaid, *it wold be to big for the ſmall Living he cold leave his Sonne* [3].

12. The

1. 'In the Reign of K. *Edward* the vi. Sir *Thomas Palmer* began to build a Houſe [where **Exeter Exchange** now ſtands] of Brick & Timber, very large & ſpatious; but afterwards [it] was far more beautifully increaſed by Sir *William Cecil* Lord *Burghley*, whence it was then called **Cecil Houſe**; &, after that, **Exeter Houſe**; from his Son & Heir *Thomas*, created Earl of *Exeter*, iii. *Jac.* 1. After **Doctors Commons** upon S. **Benet**'s Hill, **London**, was burnt down in the Fire of **London**, 1666. this Houſe was taken by the Society of the Doctors of the Civil Law; where, 'till the Year 1672. (that **Doctors Commons** was rebuilt) the Civilians lodged, & kept their Courts of Arches, Admiralty, & Prerogative. But now of late this Houſe is turned into an *Exchange*, & called **Exeter Exchange**.' *Newcourt*'s *Repertorium*, Vol. I. *p.* 590.

2. For an Account of **Burghley** Houſe, ſee the laſt Number in this Collection.

3. 'Mr. *Camden* gives this Character of the Houſe at **Theobalds**, built by the Lord Treaſurer *Burghley* —— A Place than which, as to the Fabric, nothing can be more neat; & as to the Gardens, Walks & Wilderneſſes about it, nothing can be more pleaſant —— Yet Sir *Robert Cecil*, to whom his Father left it, much improved it. When King *James* I. came out of **Scotland** to take Poſſeſſion of the Throne of **England**, in *April*, 1603. he made a Stay at this Houſe for his Refreſhment on the iii. of *May*, & Sir *Robert Cecil* the Owner gave him a noble Reception; the Lords of the Privy Council attending, to pay their Homage. The King ſtaid there one Night, & the next Day made ſeveral Noblemen (*Engliſh* & *Scots*) of his Council, & created xxviii. Knights. Sir *Robert Cecil* was at this Time created Lord *Cecil* of **Eſſingdon** in **Rutland**. This King took ſo great Delight in this Seat, that he afterwards gave the Mannor of **Hatfield Regis** in Exchange for it to the Lord *Cecil*, whom he the next Year created Viſcount **Cranburne**, & the Year after Earl of **Saliſbury**. The ſaid King often viſited this his Palace, enlarged the Park, & incloſed it with a brick Wall x. Miles in Compaſs, & at laſt died there xxvii. of *March*, 1627. In the Rebellion 1651. this noble Palace was plundered, & ſo much defaced, that it is now become a little Village of a Prince's Habitation.' *Britan. antiqua & nova*, *p.* 991.

[a] *b*.... MS.

12. The other two are but convenient, & b[*e no* [a]] bigger then will ſerve for a Nobleman. [Theſe Houſes are] all of them perfected, convenient, & [contrived] to better Purpoſe for Habitation then manie others buylt by great Noblemen. Being all bewtifull, uniform, neceſſary, & well ſeated. Which [beſides all thoſe before, & hereafter mentioned] are greate Arguments of his Wiſdome & Judgment.

13. He [alſo] greatlie delighted in making Gardens, Fountaines, & Walks; which at **Theobalds** were perfected moſt coſtly, bewtyfully, & pleaſantly. Where one might walk twoe Myle[s] in the Walks, before he came to their Ends.

14. He alſo built an Hoſpitall at **Stamford**, nere his Houſe of **Burghley**, all of Free-ſtone. And gave an hundred Pounds Landes to it, for Maintenaunce of [*thirteen* [b]] poore Men for ever. Eſtabliſhing manie good Ordinaunces & Statute[s] for the Government thereof, in Hope to contynnue it, to the Benefit of the Poore.

[b] *twelve*. MS.

15. He gave alſo thirty Pounds a Yere for ever to S. *Johns* Colledge in **Cambridg**, where he was a Scollar. He gave alſo ſome Plate to remaine to the Howſe[1].

16. For he intirely loved Lerning & lerned Men, whome he ever held in Reverence & Regard: Ever uſing all his Credit & Authority to releve & advance Men of Lerning & Deſert.

1. 'He was a Patron to both Univerſities, 'chiefly to **Cambridge**, whereof he was 'Chancellor. And, tho' Rent-Corn firſt 'grew in the Head of Sir *Thomas Smith*, 'it was ripened by *Burghley*'s Aſſiſtance; 'whereby, tho' the Rents of Colleges ſtand 'ſtill, their Revenues increaſe.' *Fuller*'s *Holy State*, *p.* 257.

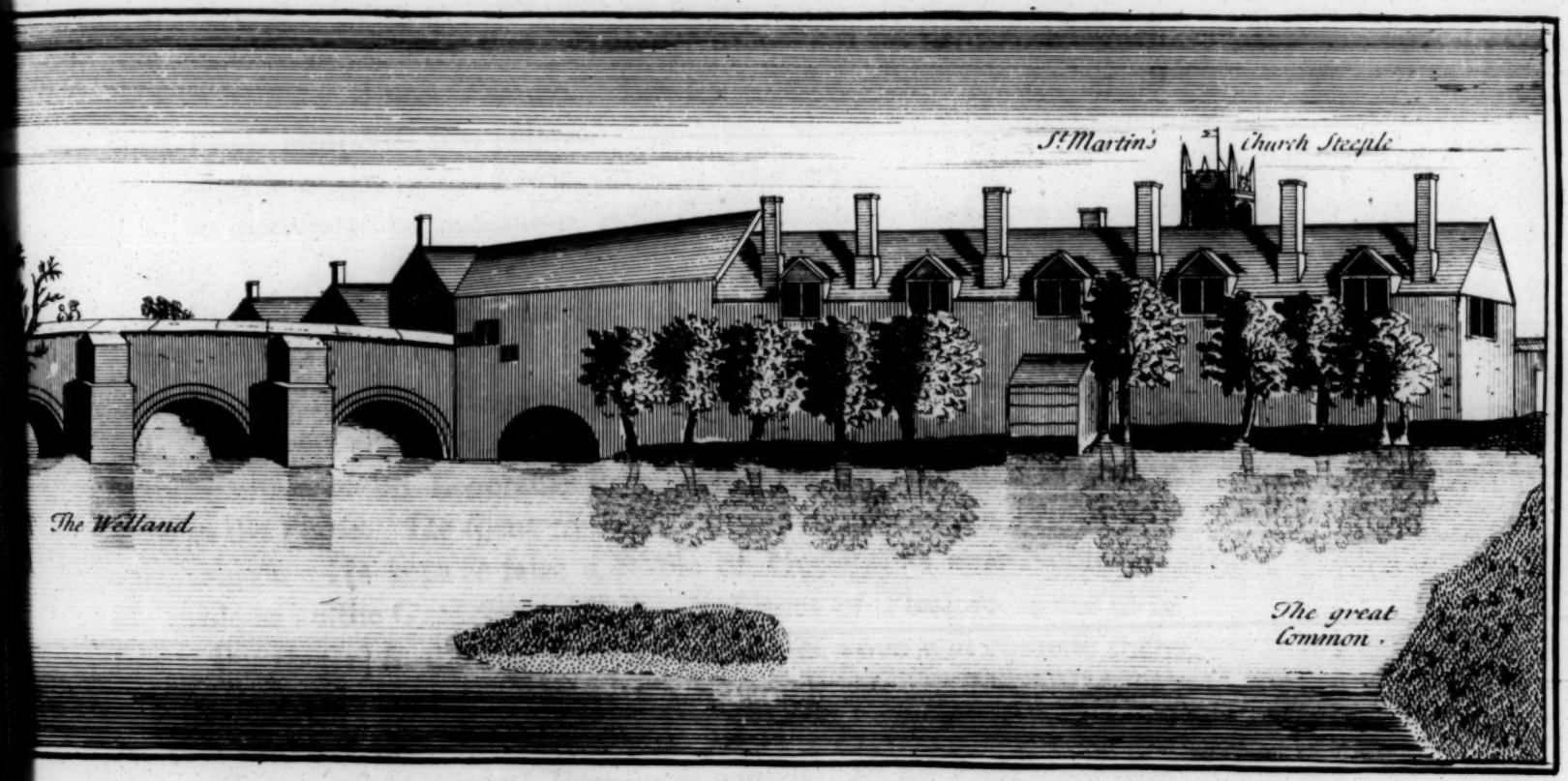
CHAP. XIX.

1. *A Vindication of the Lord* Burghley *from the Imputation of being either covetous or miſerable.* 2. *To be covetous, in the ſofteſt Sence, what?* 3. *But he was not covetous, in this Sence.* 4. *Several, who had no ſuch Offices as he had, have got as good Eſtates.* 5. *And ſome again, if they had his Offices, would gain as much in ſeven Years as he did in forty.* 6. *To be covetous, in the largeſt Sence, what?* 7. *But he was not covetous in this Sence. The Proof.* 8. *To be miſerable, what?* 9. *But he was not ſo.* 10. *The firſt Proof.* 11. *The ſecond.* 12. *His Lands.* 13. *(His Kindneſs to his three Grand-Daughters, the Earl of* Oxford's *Children.)* 14. *His ready Money,* 15. *Plate,* 16. *& Houſehold Stuff, at his Death.* 17. *Being all a Proof that he was neither covetous nor miſerable.* 18. *Some other Barons who died in Queen* Eliſabeth's *Time left as good Eſtates, of their own getting, as he.* 19. *Which is yet another Proof that he was not covetous, or miſerable.* 20. *Tho' the Vulgar may think otherwiſe.*

1. ALL which greate Chardges & Expence [as ſet down above, if we look back at them] do prove he was neither covetuous, nor miſerable.

2. For, to be covetuous [in the ſofteſt Senſe of the Word] *is to deſire more than he hath.*

3. But he might have had far more than he had. *Ergo* he was not



North Prospect of the Lord Burghley's Hospital in Stanford Baron

covetuous in this Sence. [*What proves this is, that* [a]] where he had a Shilling he might have had a Pound, if that vild Humour had poſſeſſed him. [*For* [b]] to be in ſo greate Favoure of his Prince, ſo greate a Counſellor, in ſo greate Offices, ſo long Tyme together carrieing the whole Swaie of the State, what Wealth might he not have gathered, if he had coveted to gather more?

[a] *For.* MS.

[b] *And.* MS.

4. Are there not ſome with no Office, ſmall Favoure of the Prince, no Countenaunce & no Credit in the Comonwealth, that have gathered more Land, more Mony, & more Wealth then his Lordſhip left? Yes, many.

5. Nay I dare undertake, if ſome had his Office, Place, & Credit but ſevne Yeres, they wold gaine more in that Tyme then he did in fourty Yeres painfull Service.

6. [Again.] Covetuouſneſs, [in its largeſt Sence] is *to deſire all.*

7. And he might have had [infinitely] more then he deſired. Which proveth he coveted not ſo much. But his Temperaunce, governing all his Actions, tempered this [*Humor* [c]] in him; which took [deeper] Rooting in manie others of his Predeceſſors in his Place.

[c] *Honor.* MS.

8. So likewiſe to be miſerable, is he that can find in his Heart to ſpend nothing.

9. But I can prove he ſpent liberally, & therefore he cold not be miſerable.

10. Looke upon his huge Expences, and the Truth will then ſhyne out. He ſpent infinite Sommes in Buylding; [in] Hoſpitality; & in Maintenaunce of his honorable Port. He gave five hundred Pounds a Yere to the Poore. He ſpent more in Enterteynment of his Prince then anie Subject. He kept as faire a Stable of Horſe[s] as anie Nobleman. He made as coſtlie Gardaines, Walks, & Places of Pleaſure as are to be ſene. Put theſ[e] & the like Somes together, & youe will confeſſe them to be greater than cold proceed from a miſerable Man. Neither ſpared he anie Coſt for the Maintenaunce of his Honor, Pleaſure and Reputation. Then muſt his [very] Ennemyes confeſſe, & his Frends approve, he cold never be miſerable, that cold ſpend ſo liberally: For a Miſer will ſpend nothing.

11. And for a furder Manifeſtation of his honorable Inclination, without greedy Gryping or inſatiable Covetynge, ſee but into his Eſtate at the Tyme of his Death; there ſhall youe find proved that I have alledged.

12. For his Land [then, it] was never above four thouſand Pounds a Yere, to his Purſe; beſides the Land he gave to the Three younge Ladies, [his Grand-Daughters.]

13. Wherein he ſhewed his honorable Kindneſs. For he bought Part of my Lord of *Oxfords* Lands, to give to my Lord of *Oxfords* owne Daughters [1].

14. His

1. 'Edward Earl of *Oxford* being an intire Friend to *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*, when he diſcerned his Life in Danger, upon what was laid to his Charge touching the Queen of Scots (whereof the Hiſtorians of that Time do give ſome Account) earneſtly interceded with the Lord Treaſurer *Burghley* (his [own] Wives Father, & one of the chief Stateſmen of that Time) for the preſerving him from Deſtruction;

14. His Money [at his Death] was not above eleven thouſand Pounds, devided into manie Partes. Whereof his eldeſt Sonne had not one Penny.

15. His Plate was not above fourteen or fifteen thouſand Pounds, devided into manie Partes. Whereof a greate Quantytie was givne awaie in Legacies.

16. His Houſhold Stuff was as mean as any Noblemans of reaſonable Quallity.

17. And this was [all] the great Welth of ſo great a Counſellor, living fourty Yeres together in his Princes Favoure, in ſo great Reputation, ſo great Offices, & ſo peaceable a Tyme, as if his Mind had ſorted to his Power, he might have gathered, in that Tyme, tenne Tymes the Value.

18. And it is well knowne there have byn ſome Barons, neither of greate Place nor Deſert, that have died in this Quenes Tyme, [who] [a] l[e']ft as good an Eſtate as this.

[a] MS.

19. Which infallibly doth prove, [that] he was neither covetuous to gaine, nor miſerable in his Expences.

20. Though the vulgar Sort maie thinke his Welth greater: Meaſuring, [as I before intimated,] his Eſtate rather by that he might have [had,] then by that he had. But his temperat Life, his Wiſdome, [his] Juſtice, [his] Integritie, & honeſt Actions do more lively & truelie diſprove his envious Detractors by his notorious worthie Deedes, then can be deviſed by any Wordes or Invention of the moſt eloquent Writers [1].

' ſtruction; but not prevailing, grew ſo ' highly incenſed againſt *Burghley*, know- ' ing it was in his Power to ſave him, that, ' in great Indignation, he ſaid, *he would do* ' *all he could to ruin his Daughter*; & ac- ' cordingly, not only forſook her Bed, but ' ſold and conſumed that great Inheritance ' deſcended to him from his Anceſtors; lea- ' ving very little for *Henry* his Son & Suc- ' ceſſor: & died xxiiii. *June*, 1604.' *Dugd. Baron.* Vol. I. *p.* 199.

The ſaid Earl of *Oxford*'s three Daughters were thus married. ' *Elizabeth*, to *Wil-* ' *liam* Earl of *Derby*. *Bridget*, to *Francis* ' Lord *Norris* (afterwards created Earl of ' *Berkſhire*.) *Suſan*, to *Philip Herbert* Earl ' of *Montgovery*.' *Id. ib.*

The above *Henry* was the ſaid Earl of *Oxford*'s Son ' by his ſecond Wife *Elizabeth*, ' Daughter of *Thomas Trentham* of Rouceter ' in Com. Staffozd Eſq. [which *Elizabeth* ' was] one of the Maids of Honor to Q. ' *Elizabeth*.' *Id. ib.*

1. ' Some looking on the Eſtate he left, have ' wondred that it was ſo great; & afterwards, ' having conſidered what Offices he had, ' & how long he enjoyed them, wondered ' more that it was ſo little.' *Fuller*'s *Holy* ' *State*, *p.* 258.

CHAP. XX.

A Vindication of the Lord Burghley *from the Imputation of not being a Friend to the Nobility. Shewing* 1. *his Reſpect for the Nobility.* 2. *Whom he always encouraged.* 3. *Queen* Eliſabeth's *beſt Counſellors being all preferred by him.* 4. *But he could not prefer all who expected it; they being not all deſerving.* 5. *Tho' no Man more willing to do ſo, when he ſaw them really meriting it.* 6. *He never ſought to be revenged of any of the Nobility.* 7. *His frequent Praiſes of Nobility.* 8. *No Man in his Place ever preferred ſo many Men of Quality & Deſert.* 9. *Yet he ſtrove to prefer more.* 10. *Therefore unjuſtly ſlandered by thoſe who ſaid he*

be hindered them. 11. *Some of which, if they had Merit, yet the Queen did not fancy them.*

1. THERE was never anie Man liveing, in his Place, did more reſpect & eſteme the Nobilitie then his Lordſhip.

2. And where he found any Towardneſs in a [young] Nobleman, it wold as much rejoice him as if he had byn his owne Sonne; & [he] wold do all he cold, to bring him forward. [For] he cheriſhed & advaunced as manie as he could; or weare capable.

3. And this one Thinge was truely obſerved in him. [That] the wiſe[ſ]t & graveſt Counſellors of this Quenes Tyme, both of Noblemen & others of Deſert, weare all placed & preferred by his Lordſhips Means.

4. [Still] it was impoſſible to preferr all [who offered themſelves for high Poſts, & expected them.] For all weare not worthy.

5. But, when he found Deſerts & Opportunitie, [then, as I ſaid,] there was no Man more forward to advance them [than he.]

6. [Likewiſe] it can never be truely ſaid, that he ever ſought to revenge an Injurie againſt anie Nobleman. Or that he ever incenſed, or incited the Quene againſt anie of them. Or ſought to hinder theire Preferment. Neither did I ever heare, or doe think, that anie Nobleman living can juſtlie ſaie, he wrought him anie Wrong or notorious Injurye. Which is a notable Obſervation of his Love to Nobilitye; and a Vertue ſeldome found in ſuch as have lived in his Place & Greatnes. Therein expreſſing his deep Wiſdom never to do wronge to Nobilitie: leaving his Sonne to enjoye the Benefit of a Nobleman.

7. And I have often hard him, [in his] Speech, greatlie reverence & extoll Nobilitye; holding it moſt precious, as the Reward of Virtue. And that Virtue in [the] Nobilitie cold neither be ſufficientlie eſtemed, nor rewarded.

8. [But to return.] He was, [as I have ſaid, ever] carefull & deſirous to furder & advaunce Men of Quallity & Deſert to be Counſellors & Officers to her Majeſtie: Wherein he placed manie.

9. And laboured to bring in more. For there was never anie Man, in his Place & Authority, brought more to be Counſellors then he did. [Beſides.] If, ſince he came in Credit, [*youe*[a]] recount how many Counſellors & great Officers weare placed by his Means, ſaie the Begynning of her Majeſties Reigne, & I cold name youe twenty more, whome he labored to preferre, but could not.

[a] *if youe.* MS.

10. Yet would Envy with her Slanders report, [that] he hinderd Men from Riſing.

11. But howe true it is, wiſe Men, [if they only conſider what hath been here ſaid,] maie [eaſily] *judge.* [*Beſides, when he could not gratifie thoſe who deſerved it, it ſhould be remembred, that the laſt Reſolve in all thoſe Caſes, was*[b]] in the Quene to take whome [ſ]he pleaſed, & [that it was] not in [his Lordſhip] a Subject [always] to preferre whom he liſted.

[b] *judge. For it was.* MS.

CHAP. XXI.

1. *A Vindication of the Lord* Burghley *from the Imputation of not being the Soldiers Friend.* 2. *He loved not a Captain who defrauded his Men of their Pay.* 3. *But he loved a common Soldier.* 4. *As evident by his Care to provide Mony & Clothes for them.* 5. *He being the firſt who contrived to clothe them,* 6. *& to pay their Wages into their own Hands.* 7. *Before which ſome were ſtarved.* 8. *He alſo greatly loved a good Officer.*

1. AS his Care was great in his Contries Service, ſo [was the ſame] eſpeciallie [diligent] for the Relief & Maintenaunce of the poore Soldior. Whiche made the riche Soldior or Captaine to ſaie, [that] he loved not a Soldior.

2. It is true he loved not a bad Captaine, that robbed & pilled the poore Soldior.

3. But he tooke great Care & good Orders for the poore Soldiors. *Ergo* he loved a Soldior, & hated him that loved not a Soldior.

[a] *For.* MS.

4. [*And indeed*[a]] there was never anie Care and Troble ſo great to him, as to provide Money & Clothing for poore Soldiors.

5. [For] his Lordſhip was the firſt [who] deviſed to apparrell them.

6. And [he] procured theire wekely Lendings to be paid by Pole; [a Thing] not before uſed. For the Captaine was wont to receave the whole Paie for all his Soldiors; who weare then neither ſo well paied nor pleaſed, as, by this newe Courſe, every Man to receive it himſelf.

7. And the Reaſon whie his Lordſhip miſliked a bad Captaine, was, [as I have ſuggeſted,] when he gave not the Soldior his Due; who ſometymes ſtarved for Want; to the Loſſe of manie a poore Soule, & the Hindraunce of her Majeſties Service.

8. [For] there was no man did ever more eſteme & encourage a good Captaine then his Lordſhip; as, I aſſure my ſelf, manie will confeſſe, that weare wiſe, & ſawe his Care & Credit ever ſett on worke, both to furder all good Service, & to provid for all good Soldiors. So as his Love to all poore & good Soldiors appeared in [this.] That he, of all Men, did moſt for their Releaſe; which juſtlie deſerved the Love of them & all good Subjects: whoe ought with Praiſes, to lend their Praiers for ſo worthie a Counſellor, whoſe Wiſdome & Care of his Contrie ever moved him to take Care of thoſe good Subjects that ſerved for their Prince & Contrie [1].

1. 'Tis true, the Swordſmen accuſed him as too cold in the Queen's Credit, & [as being] backward in fighting againſt foreign Enemies. Indeed, he would never engage the State in a Warre, except Neceſſity, or her Majeſtie's Honor, ſounded the Alarm. But no Reaſon he ſhould be counted an Enemie to the Sparks of Valour, who was ſo carefull to provide them Fewel, & [to] pay the Souldier.' *Fuller's Holy State, p.* 256.

CHAP. XXII.

1. *His Gentleneſs to Suitors.* 2. *His handſome Way of denying Favors.* 3. *He would hear a bad Cauſe patiently* 4. *& commend a good one.* 5. *His mild*

mild Anſwers to all Men. 6. *His even Temper,* 7. *'till altered by Age, Sickneſs, Croſſes, & Oppreſſion of Buſineſs.* 8. *His Anger ſoon over,* 9. *& many got by it.*

1. HE was moſt patient in hearing, ready in diſpatching, & myld in aunſwering Suitors.

2. When they had his Denyall, it was [always] givne with ſo good Wordes, [that, tho'] it pleaſed them [not] ſo well as his Grant; [yet even none were diſſatisfied, who miſt of it.] For whither he would doe, or [*divert* [a]] their Requeſts, his Aunſwers weare [in] both [Caſes] givne with ſuch myld Speeches, as, though his Denyall gave, [perhaps juſt for the preſent, ſome little] Diſcontentment, [yet] his ready & pleaſing Aunſwers gave [*much* [b]] Satisfaction.

[a] *direct.* MS.

[b] *the.* MS.

3. If the Cauſe weare bad, he wold heare it with Patience, and reforme it with Temperaunce.

4. If it weare good, he wold adjudg it ſo with good Wordes.

5. The worſt Sort & the beſt weare aunſwered with Myldneſſe; [he] beinge neither offended at the one, nor partiall in the other.

6. Inſomuch as in thirty Yeres together he was ſeldome ſeene angrie; or moved with Joie in Pro[ſ]peritie, or Sorrow in Adverſity.

7. [Thus] his [even] Temper [was] ever noted as one of his greateſt Virtues, untill within three or four Yeres before his Death; when Age (the Mother of Moroſity) & Contynnuance of Sickneſs, altered even the Courſe of his Nature, with Paines in his Bodie, Griefs & Cares in his Mynde, Croſſes in Counſell, & Oppreſſion with Multitude of Buſynes his Contrie; which not ſucceeding, nor ſorting to his Deſires, ſo diſtempered his Mynd, as bereved him of his wonted Myldneſs, altered his naturall Diſpoſition, & gave Waie to Ages Imperfections.

8. But his Anger was never fondly [*paſſionate* [c]] nor furious. His Wordes weare but Wind: no ſooner ſpoken, then forgotten. For he wold preſentlie ſpeake faire againe. As, [for Inſtance,] if he had angrely ſpoken to one of his Servants, he wold [almoſt] imediately ſpeak faire, & as it weare ſeek to be Frends with [*him* [d].]

[c] . . . . MS.

[d] *them.* MS.

9. And comonly he wold ſoneſt do for ſuch as he had falne out with. Here was a noble Nature, by whoſe Anger manie found more good, then by others fair flattering Speeches!

CHAP. XXIII.

A Vindication of the Lord Burghley *from the Imputation of being no Encourager of brave Enterpriſes. Shewing* 1. *that he would conſider all Deſigns,* 2. *& encourage them that were promiſing.* 3. *He would not indeed meddle with them that were doubtful or dangerous.* 4. *Tho' none more ambitious to procure Honor or Service to his Country than he.* 5. *Yet blamed as too ſparing on thoſe Occaſions,* 6. *but unjuſtly.* 7. *As was often his Caſe.* 8. *An Objection to that Purpoſe,* 9. *anſwered.* 10. *The Charge of his engroſſing Buſineſs to himſelf,* 11. *conſidered;* 12. *& confuted.*

1. WHEN

1. WHEN anie Attempts or Services of Importaunce weare propounded, he wold dilligently conſider of the Probabilitie & Comoditie of Succeſſe.

2. Which, if he found good for the Quene or State, he was never quiet till they weare expedited.

3. But, if there weare found anie apparent Doubt or Daunger, he was ſparing of his Counſell to put ſuch forward.

4. [Thus] he was ſlow in reſolveing; but ſpeedie to expedite good Reſolutions. For there was none more forward in [*any Undertaking*[a]] or Action, which, in Expectation, promyſed Honor or Wealth to his Contrie.

[a] . . . . MS.

5. Yet wold Envie ſaie, [that] he hindred manie Service[s] with his Sparing.

6. [Ridiculous!] As though all Reſolutions of Service & Chardg paſſed not from the Quene & Counſell, as well as from him. Or, as if all Nombres of Men & all Sommes of Monie weare not levied & paid by the Queene & Counſells Warrant! There is no Man that knoweth anie Thinge, but will confeſſe this. [And, if ſo,] then had he Wronge, [for him] of all the Counſell to be onlie taxed for all [Mens] Errors or evil Reſolutions.

7. But it was his Misfortune to bear the Blame of the worſt, & others to have the Praiſe of his Service & Paines.

8. Yea, ſaid ſome; But he might have perſwaded the Quene to doe Thinges [more] roundly, & then had they ſucceeded [more] happilie.

9. But here is the common Error of the popular, ignorant Sort, who think themſe[l]fes wiſer then the Quene & all her Coun*ſell*[b]! As though the firſt Imagination of one ſimple Braine cold reach deeper into the State [of any Affair,] then the grave Heads of ſo manie wiſe Men laid together! But, to the wiſe, it doth appear, that he was neither hable to rule the Quene or Counſell, nor to direct them; & therefore [was] not to be blamed for Errors in Counſell, reſolved by all & *not*[c] *himſelf* onlie. [*And truly*[d]] howſoever Mallice maie ſuggeſt, his Deedes ſhewed his Forwardneſs, Care, & Counſell to be ready bent to anie good Attempt for his Princes & Contries Good.

[b] *ſells.* MS.

[c] *not by.* MS.

[d] *Yet.* MS.

10. [Again.] Whoſoever had ſeen his intollerable Paines & innumerable Buiſynes wold confeſſe, [that] he had little Reaſon to drawe all Buyſines to himſelf, as was ſaid of him.

11. [*For*[e]] though all, or moſt Part of the Buſynes of State paſſed [thro'] his Handes for a long Time together, yet am I aſſured, he ſought it not. For [with him] it was a Thinge for ever complained of, to have ſo manie Thinges [*thrown*[f]] upon him. And my ſelf can witnes, he was commanded to manie Thinges he was loth to doe, & wold have refuſed; but for [Fear of] offending. And there was no Man converſant with him, but did ſee him ſurcharged with Buyſineſs. Whereof he often complained, that *it was laid on his Sholders againſt his Will.*

[e] *And.* MS.

[f] *frown.* MS.

12. Howe cold it then be his Seekinge? [*If*[g]] ſuch, as ſaid ſo or thought

[g] *And if.* MS.

thought ſo, had ſeene his inceſſant, toilſome Life & contynnuall Care, [they] wold rather have pittyed him, then thinke that anie reaſonable wiſe Man cold poſſiblie deſire ſuch a labourious Life. [So that] ſo out of Poſſibilitie of Likelyhood [was it] in him to ſeek it, as, [it] is moſt certeine, he erneſtlie laboured to ſhonne it.

CHAP. XXIV.

1. *So eminent a Perſon as the Lord* Burghley *muſt not expect to eſcape Envy.* 2. *But he was envied for what he ought to be valued.* 3. *The Diſlike of his Enemies being the Original of his Praiſes.* 4. *He always adviſed Courtiers & others to make reaſonable Suits to the Queen.* 5. *And then would forward their Requeſts.* 6. *Elſe never.* 7. *The unreaſonable Deſires of ſome.* 8. *His Cenſure of them.* 9. *The unreaſonable Deſires of others.* 10. *Who abuſe him for not furthering them.* 11. *And were his principal Enemies.* 12. *The Dilemma of chief Miniſters.* 13. *His immoveable Behaviour.*

1. BUT amidſt theſe Streams of his flowinge Vertues (the Founders of his famous Fortune) youe maie imagine there wanted not Envy, Slan[*der* [a]], and Spight (the Companions of Proſperit[i]e to detract, and, as farre as they cold, to blemiſh the Brightnes of his Vertues.

[a] *deth.* MS.

2. [*But* [b],] as youe knowe, Vertue ever vanquiſheth Vice. For all Envy, or rather Motives of his Ennemyes Mallice, had [*its* [c]] Spring, rather from his good Deſerts, then anie juſt Cauſe of Diſlike.

[b] *But that.* MS.
[c] *theire.* MS.

3. And the chefeſt Ground of Mens Grudgings [was] the Origin[*all* [d]] of his Praiſes. [His Lordſhip] drawinge Enmytie upon him, not for anie private Benefitt [done or engroſſed] to himſelf; but for the Service of his Prince, the Love of his Contrie, & his Juſtice to the Subjects.

[d] *alls.* MS.

4. For when Courtyeres, great Men, & manie [of] the Quenes Servauntes, & others, had Suites to her Majeſtie (which ſhe ever referred to his Conſideration) he, [often] finding them neither reaſonable nor lawfull, wold ever wiſh [*them to make* [e]] *honeſt & lawful Suits.*

[e] *them take.* MS.

5. *And then he wold do his beſt Service to furder them; as he did many.*

6. *But otherwiſe,* he wold plainely tell them, *the Queene might doe what ſhe pleaſed; but he wold never recomend theire Suite.*

7. As [for Inſtance.] Some wold [*ſue* [f]] for Monopolies; ſome for Concealments; ſome for Innovations, againſt Lawe.

[f] *ſaie.* MS.

8. All which he proteſted againſt; termeing them, *Cankars of the Commonwealth.*

9. Others to take Leaſes, & torne out the Quenes antient Tennants. Others, to have ſuch of the Quenes Lands as weare not fit to paſſe from the Crowne; and manie ſuch like.

10. Which, when he miſliked or rejected, & that they had not evne what they liſted, then they railed on him, though he had done them never ſo manie Pleaſures before.

[a] *others.* MS.

11. Here was all that bred him ſome Ennymies; for [*other* [a]] Cauſe gave he none. Neither had he [hardly] any other Ennemyes; [his Lordſhip] ſhonyng Enmytye with all Men, & hating to be accounted any Mans Adverſary.

12. Wherein the wiſe & honeſt do ſee, that honorable & honeſt Servaunts to theire Prince and Contrie, if they do theire Duty, they are ſpighted & envied; if they doe it not, they are ſubject to Daunger & Diſgrace. And *Virtutis Comes Invidia.* [Envy is the Companion of Virtue.]

13. But his Conſcience being clere, his Courage never quailed. For he neither failed in his Juſtice, nor feared to goe forward in his honorable direct Courſes.

CHAP. XXV.

Miſcellaneous Obſervations on ſeveral Parts both of his publick & private Life. 1. *He would never turn out any of the Queen's poor Tenants.* 2. *Would ſpare none who owed her Mony.* 3. *His Saying on that Account.* 4. *No former Treaſurer brought in ſo much as he.* 5. *Who would alſo never pay any Thing without the Queen's Warrant.* 6. *Borrowed no Mony out of the* Exchequer *for his own Uſe.* 7. *Owed the Queen nothing when he died.* 8. *Very impartial in hearing Cauſes.* 9. *As ſtated by both Parties.* 10. *Always gave a poor Man's Coſts when he carried his Cauſe.* 11. *Strict over Lawyers.* 12. *Adviſed Counſellors to deal fairly by their Clients.* 13. *And would recommend none to be Judges who did not.* 14. *His great Commendation of the common Law.* 15. *Yet he loved not them who were for taking all Advantages of it.* 16. *Impartial to the Subject, even in Cauſes between them & the Prince.* 17. *As in the Caſe of* Throgmorton *& the Queen.* 18. *Never raiſed his own Rents.*

1. HE cold never like or allow to put out anie of the Quenes poore Tennants.

2. He wold never ſpare anie Man for the Queenes Debts.

3. Saieing, *they deſerved no Favoure. For theire detayneing the Quenes Mony, made her ask more of her Subjects. Whereby her Majeſtie was deceaved, & the Subject abuſed & oppreſſed.*

4. His Care & Courſe in getting the Quenes Debts weare ſuch, as there was never ſo much brought in, as ſince he came in Place.

5. He wold never paie [a] Penny of the Quenes Money, without her Warrant.

6. Nor ever borowe or take anie Money out of [the *Ex*]*chequire* for his own Uſe; as manie Treaſurers have done.

7. Neither did he owe the Quene a Penny, when he died.

8. He never had Reſpect, of Perſons, but of theire Cauſes. For Sonns, Frends, Servaunts, & the greateſt Straunger, weare, to him, alike.

9. He wold never heare one Side alone, nor beleve the firſt Tale. But wold

wold ever conclud the Complaynaunt with this Sentence, *audi alteram Partem.* [Hear the other Party.]

10. If a poore Man brought his Counſell to the Barre, & the other Side failed, he wold ever award the poore Man his Coſts.

11. He wold never ſuffer Lawyers to wrangle, or digreſſe, in Pleadinge.

12. Adviſing Counſellors, to deal truly & plainely with theire Clients. That, if theire Matter weare nought, to tell them ſo. And not to ſooth them.

13. And where he found ſuch a Lawyere [as did otherwiſe] he wold never think him honeſt, nor recommend him to anie Preferment; as not fit to be a Judg, that wold before give falſe Counſell.

14. He ever greatlie comended the Studie of the common Lawe above all other Lerninge, ſaieing, that *if he ſhold begynne againe, he wold follow that Studie.*

15. When he found anie obſtinately bent to take Advantage in Extremyty of Lawe, he wold wiſh, *not to fall into ſuch a Tyraunts Handes.* Willing them to remember the Saieing of the Scripture, *to doe as they wold be done unto.*

16. He was ſo carefull, in Adminiſtration of Juſtice, as, many Tymes, he favoured the Subject in Cauſes of the Prince.

17. As, when one Mr. *Throgmorton* had a Caſe in the *Exchequire*, which was hardly recovered for the Quene, upon a nyce Point. [When] he wold not ſuffer the Judgment [to] be entered, but with Condition [a], to enter the Reaſons; & [a Declaration] that it was a Caſe of the Quenes Prerogative, & not of Lawe.

[a] *this Condition.* MS.

18. He did never raiſe his own Rents, nor diſplace his Tennants. But as the Rent went when he bought the Landes, ſo the Tennants ſtill held them. And, as I know, ſome of his Tennants paid him but twenty Pounds *per Annum*, for a Thing worth two hundred. Which they enjoyed during his Lordſhips Life.

CHAP. XXVI.

1. *His Care to place good Judges & Officers in the Courts of Juſtice.* 2. *His Opinion of ſuch in general.* 3. *And of thoſe of his own Times in particular.* 4. *His Deſire to prefer good Men to be Biſhops, Deans, & Miniſters.* 5. *His Opinion of a good Miniſtery.* 6. *And Sayings of its Influence.* 7. *His Thoughts of Epiſcopacy,* 8. *Presbytery,* 9. *And Toleration.*

1. HIS Care was not [*loſt*, [b]] as nere as poſſiblie he cold [help it,] in prefering lerned and good Men to the Quene, to be Judges & Officers of the Realme.

[b] *left.* MS.

2. For, he wold often ſaie, that *honeſt Counſellors to the Quene, & good Judges & Officers in Courtes of Juſtice, weare the Pillars of the State.*

3. And that *the Quene & Realme weare happie, in this Age, to have ſuch & ſo manie good Judges in moſt Courts, as have ſeldome, for Nombre & Quallity,*

lity, byn ſene in former Tymes. Therein much & often rejoiceing, as in one of Godes Bleſſings on this Land.

4. As [often] as he was hable, he was [alſo] deſirous to preferre *good & lerned Men* into the Myniſtery, to be Biſhops, Deanes, & Myniſters.

[a] *it.* MS. 5. Affirming [*ſuch a Miniſtery* [a]] *to be the onlie Foundation of the good & peaceable State of a Commonwelth.*

6. Saieing, that *where the People were well taught, the King had ever good Obedience of his Subjects.* And, *where there wanted a good Miniſtery, there weare ever bad People. For they that knewe not howe to ſerve God, wold never obey the Kinge.*

7. He would ſaie, *there cold be no firme nor ſetled Courſe in Religion, without Ordre & Government. For without a Head, there cold be no Bodye.*

8. And, *if all weare Heades, there ſhold be no Body's to ſett their Heades upon. All* [*therefore*] *muſt not be* [*a*]*like.* [*But*] *ſome muſt rule,* [&] *ſome obey. And all do theire Duties to God & the Church, like good Paſtors & Teachers, in every Function.*

9. He held [alſo, that] *there cold be no Government where there was Diviſion. And* [*conſequently, that*] *that State cold never be in Safety, where there was* [*a*] *Tolleration of two Religions. For there is no Enmytie ſo greate as that for Religion. And* [*therefore*] *they that differ in the Service of* [*their*] *God, can never agree in the Service of theire Contrie* [1].

1. 'He was a good Friend to the Church 'as then eſtabliſhed by Law.' *Fuller's Holy 'State*, p. 257.

One Inſtance of which ſhall be given here. 'This Nobleman, upon ſome Complaint a- 'gainſt the Liturgy, bid the Diſſenters draw 'up another, & contrive the Offices in ſuch 'a Form as might give general Satisfaction 'to their Brethren. Upon this Overture, 'the firſt Claſſis ſtruck out their Lines, & 'drew moſtly by the Pourtraict of *Geneva.* 'This Draught was referred to the Conſide- 'ration of a ſecond Claſſis, who made no 'leſs than ſix hundred Exceptions to it. 'The Third Claſſis quarrelled with the Cor- 'rections of the ſecond, & declared for a new 'Model. The fourth refined no leſs upon 'the third. The Treaſurer advis'd all theſe 'Reviews & different Committees, on Pur- 'poſe to break their Meaſures, & ſilence 'their Clamors againſt the Church. How- 'ever, ſince they could not come to any 'Agreement in a Form for divine Service, 'he had an handſome Opportunity of a Re- 'leaſe; for now they could not decently 'importune him any farther. To part 'ſmoothly with them, he aſſur'd their Agents, 'that when they came to any unanimous 'Reſolve upon the Matter before them, 'they might expect his Friendſhip, & that 'he ſhould be ready to bring their Scheme 'to a Settlement.' *Collier*, Vol. II. *p.* 586.

CHAP. XXVII.

1. *The Preamble of his Will a great Evidence of his Piety.* 2. *He never failed attending publick Prayers, Morning & Evening, ſo long as he was able to go abroad.* 3. *When he could not go abroad he ſaid his Prayers, Morning & Evening, by his own Bed-ſide.* 4. *When he could not kneel he had his Book in his Bed.* 5. *When he could not hold the Book himſelf he had one to read to him.* 6. *He never miſſed Sermon, if able to go, or be carried, to it.* 7. *Nor the monthly Communion.* 8. *His particular Alms after hearing Sermon.* 9. *His great Care to have his Servants attend the daily Prayers in his Chapel.* 10. *And Sermons on Sundays.* 11. *Whom he rebuked when needleſly abſent.* 12. *The Eulogy of his Piety.*

1. HIS honeſt and virtuous Courſe of Life was an infallible Sign of his Chriſtian, godlie Mind; [both which were alſo] verified

& expreſſed, in the Preface of his Will, ſo wiſelie & divynelie, as ſemed to proceed, rather from the Mynd of a deep Devyne, then of a great Counſellor profeſſing Matters of Pollicye.

2. His Piety & great Devotion (the Foundation of all his Actions) was [alſo] ſuch, as he never failed to ſerve his God, before he ſerved his Contrie. For he moſt preciſely [&] duly obſerved his Exerciſe of Praier, Morninge & Eveninge. All the Time he was Secretarie never failing to be at the Chappell in the Quenes Houſe every Morninge, ſo long as he cold goe.

3. [But] afterwards [being,] by his Infirmytie, not hable to go abroad, he uſed, every Morninge & Eveninge, to have a Quiſhing [a] laid by his Beds Syde, where he praied daily on his Knees, without fail, what Haſt or Buſynes ſo ever he had.

[a] *ita.* MS.

4. When he cold kneele no more, he had then his Book in his Bed.

5. And [afterwards] when [he] himſelf cold not ſo well hold the Booke, he had one to read to him. So as, one Waie or other, he failed not his Praiers.

6. He wold [alſo] never miſſe Sermon, if he weare hable but to be carried out; though to his greate Paine & Daunger.

7. Nor ever failed the Comunion Daie, every firſt [Sun]Day of the Moneth.

8. And comonly, in his latter Tyme, there was never a Sondaie, when he had byn at a Sermond, but he gave twenty Shillings to his Chaplaine to be beſtowed on the Poore; beſides all his other daily Alms which weare greate.

9. Beſides [thus doing] his owne Devotion, his Care was [a]like [taken] for [to ſee] his Servaunts and Houſhold [do theirs. His Lordſhip always] taking Ordre for Praiers, Morninge & Eveninge, in his Chappell.

10. And [for] Sermons, every Sondaie, by his Chaplaines.

11. And, if he found anie neglegent or abſent from Praiers (as, manie Tyme[s], he wold purpoſely enquire) he wold more ſharplie reprehend them for that, then for anie Thinge.

12. [Now] this was a true Signe of a true Chriſtian! A godlie Example of a great Counſellor! The Happynes of his Sowle! The ſure Foundation of his worthie Fortunes! The [*Fountaine* [b]] of his Vertues! The Badg of a loyall Servaunt to his Prince! And the *Primum Mobile* of the good Succeſſe of his Labors for his Contrie & the happie Eſtate of himſelf! Happie in all Things, but moſt bleſſed in This, that in Seeking the World, he firſt ſought & ſerved his God; who gave him his Greatnes in this World, & no Doubt the Glory of all Greatnes in Eternitye.

[b] *Fountaines.* MS.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1. *His Kindneſs to his Friends.* 2. *Whom he was readie to oblige, without prejudicing others.* 3. *But them leaſt who preſumed moſt on his Favor.* 4. *Never partial to any of them in Matters of Law & Juſtice.* 5. *Nor ever*

ever to be drawn by any Mirth or Converſation with them to grant a Favor, 'till he had well conſidered it. 6. *The Reaſon of his ſo behaving.* 7. *His generous Carriage to his Enemies.* 7. *To the worſt of whom he never bore Malice.* 9. *But, doing Good againſt Evil,* 10. *left his Revenge to God.* 11. *His Chriſtian Sayings with Regard to his Enemies.* 12. *Which his Deeds made good.* 13. *Some Perſons would fall out with him on Purpoſe, as knowing that they ſhould be the better for it.* 14. *When his Enemies were moſt violent, he was ever moſt calm.* 15. *The Advantage he gained by it.* 16. *His very Enemies loved him when he was gone.* 17. *His kind & tractable Temper to all Men.*

1. AS he was by Nature very kind & courteous, ſo was he to his Frends affable & temperatlie kind.

2. Readie to do them good, when he might doe it of himſelf, without Prejudice to others: [*But* [a]] that not frequentlie.

[a] *And.* MS.

3. For where he ſawe anie preſume of his Favoure, he was ſure to have the leſſe. So as his Frends cold never prevail with him to[o] farre; nor [yet] had Cauſe to complaine of his hard Nature.

4. There was neither Frend, nor Familiar, nor any [Man] livinge, cold move him [to] doe anie Thinge in Favoure, or Hindraunce, of a Cauſe, in anie Court of Juſtice before him; or in anie other Suite. But as the Cauſe fell out upon Hearing, ſo it went. [His Lordſhip] neither remembring Suitor, nor Solicitor.

5. And this [Nature] was ever found in him. That, though he had byn never ſo familiar or merry with anie [of] his Frends, if preſently they had moved a Suit to him, he wold look more ſtraungely on them, & give but a cold Anſwere, tyll he ſawe it weare fitt for them to have, & him to graunt. [In which Caſe] at laſt they had it. Sometymes hardly; & ſometymes with good Wordes. Yet ever ſo as they had ſmall Cauſe to preſume of his Familiarity, or courteous Speech. Inſomuch as they that weare møſt famyliar with him, weare moſt afraid to move him in anie Suits.

6. Which Rule he obſerved to uphold his Integritie; that neither Favoure nor Friendſhip ſhold drawe him to Partiallity, to the Wrong of others, or Touch to himſelf.

7. To his Ennemye he was rather remyſſe, then rigorous. Apt to forgett, & forgive Injuries; and to be ſoon reconſiled. Inſomuch as he was noted for a better Ennemye, then a Frend. For he wold ſooner forgive his Ennemye, & do him a Pleaſure, then ſtifly ſtand to his Frend. And yet he wold doe for [*him* [b]] to[o,] ſo it might be done without much Oppoſition.

[b] *them.* MS.

8. It was ever found in him to be of ſo myld, yeildinge & charitable [a] Diſpoſition, as he cold never bear Mallice in his Hart, no not to his greateſt Ennemys; who[m], (though [*they often ſought to* [c]] diſgrace, defame, & diſcredit him, yea, if it was poſſible to cutt him off) yet was he ſo farre from Revendg, as he rather indeavoured to wynne them with good

[c] *they.* . . . . *to.* MS.

good Deedes [to return to a better Mind,] then to right his [own] great Wronge.

9. And [to] ſuch as ſought to do him moſt Harme, he was ever ready to doe moſt Good.

10. Saieing, *he wold leave his Revendg to God, who ever rewarded all Men according to theire Deedes.*

11. I have often hard him ſaie, *I know I have ſome Ennemyes who do mallice me, but ſo do not I them. God forgive them. And I thank God I never went to Bed out of Charity with anie Man.*

12. Which appeared true. For there was never a firſt Sondaie in the Moneth, but he received the Comunion. [Thereby] ſhewing both his Love towards God & Man.

13. By [making] Obſervation of his good Nature, manie wold fall out with him of Purpoſe. For, they knewe, he wold then doe moſt for them.

14. Here was a noble Diſpoſition! Neither fierce, nor furious; nor deſirous of Revendg! Shewing Myldnes in Spirit, & Temperaunce in Paſſion! For when his mighty Ennemyes weare moſt violent, then was he ever moſt calm.

15. And I have often hard him ſaie, *he* [*had*] *gotten more by Temperaunce & Bearing* [*with other Mens Malice & Provocations,*] *then ever he did by his Witt.*

16. Theſe [generous Acts & Speeches] made his very Ennemyes to wiſh him alive againe [when he was dead. For] his [great] Worth was never known tyll himſelf was wanting.

17. [To conclude.] He was of the ſweeteſt, kind[eſt,] & moſt tractable Nature, that ever I found in anie Man. Gentle & courteous in Speech; ſweete in Countenaunce; & [ever] pleaſinglie ſociable with ſuch as he converſed.

CHAP. XXIX.

1. *His Kindneſs to his Children,* 2. *how affectionately & yet moderately carried.* 3. *His Delight to ſee them at his Table,* 4. *& to ſport,* 5. *& talk with them.* 6. *His great Happineſs in his Children.* 7. *Divers of whom he lived to ſee of the ſecond & third Generation deſcended from himſelf ſitting at his Table.* 8. *Where he had alſo Relations of every Degree.* 9. *His great Joy at the Sight of them.* 10. *His Mother lived to ſee the fourth & fifth Deſcent from her ſelf.* 11. *His own & her great Happineſs in Reſpect of their Iſſue.*

1. HIS Kindnes, [as Nature ever leads all Men, was] moſt expreſſed to his Children; to whome there was never Man more loving nor tender harted.

2. And yet [he carried it] with ſo wiſe [a] Moderation & Temper [towards them,] as he was [always] inwardly more kinde, then outwardly fond of them.

3. And,

3. And, which is ever a Note of good Nature, if he cold gett his Table ſett round with his young, little Children, he was then in his Kingdome.

4. [And] it was [an] exceeding Pleaſure; to heare what Sport he wold make with them.

5. And how aptlie, & mer[r]elie, he wold talk with them; with ſuch pretty Queſtions, and witty Allurements, as much delighted himſelf, the Children, & the Hearers [1].

6. [Thus] he was happie in moſt worldly Thinges, but moſt happie in his Children, & Childrens Children.

7. [For] he had his owne Children, grand Children, & great grand Children, ordinaryly at his Table, ſitting about him [*like* [a]] Olive-Branches.

[a] *like the.* MS.

8. And there was no Degree in Blood or Conſanguynytie, but was to be found ſitting at his Table.

9. Where[*at* [b]] he wold, manie Tymes, rejoice, as in one of Godes great[eſt] Bleſſings.

[b] *in.* MS.

10. [*Three* [c]] weare from his owne Body; And his Mother might ſee [*the fourth & fifth* [d]] Decent from her ſelf.

[c] *There.* MS.

[d] *the firſt.* MS.

11. [Thus were they] a happie Mother, & a bleſſed Sonne. For as the Scripture ſaith, he had *ſeen his Childrens Children, & Peace upon the Land.*

Vide Epitaphium Matris.

1. 'He ſaw *Thomas* his eldeſt Son richly 'married to an honourable Coheir. [And] '*Robert*, [his ſecond Son] able to ſtand 'alone in Court, having a competent Por-'tion of Favor, which he knew thriftily '[how] to improve; being a pregnant Pro-'ficient in State Diſcipline.' *Fuller's Holy State*, p. 258.

CHAP. XXX.

1. *His Contempt of Pomp & Love of Privacy,* 2. *to ride about his Garden,* 3. *retire to his Country Houſe,* 4. *& talk with his old Acquaintance.* 5. *A farther Account of his vaſt Memory.* 6. *His temperate Diet,* 7. *Mirth,* 8. *& wiſe Speeches at his Table.* 9. *His Diſpoſition naturally pleaſant.* 10. *His compendious Manner of Expreſſion,* 11. *natural Eloquence,* 12. *Hatred of Equivocation,* 13. *& Tautology.* 14. *His common Way and Manner of Diſcourſe.* 15. *And great Readineſs in Suiting it to Perſons of every Condition.* 16. *His chief Recreation his Book,* 17. *or Diſcourſe with learned Men.* 18. *The vaſt Knowledge he ſhewed in ſuch Conferences.* 19. *His great Love of Books. For which he would often loſe his Ride.* 20. *Or, after a Ride,* 21. *immediately fall to them again.* 22. *He never played at any Game.* 23. *Nor ſaw his Friends but at Meals.* 24. *Had no Favourit.* 25. *Whereby none ever knew his Secrets.* 26. *Yet had he two or three Companions at Meals, with whom he was moſt familiar.* 27. *But even they knew not his Secrets.* 28. *Nor had any great Intereſt in him.*

1. HIS temperat Mind ever tempered all his Actions. Which, with his Wiſdome, governed the whole Courſe of his Life, in ſuch [a] moderate Cariage of his great Fortune, as he liked beſt & [moſt] deſired

desired meane & private Thinges: Hating all Pompe, & glorious Showes.

2. For, if he might ride privatlie in his Garden, upon his little Muile;

3. Or lye a Daie or twoe at his little Lodge at **Theobaldes**, retyred from Buyſnes or to[o] much Companie, he thought it his greateſt Greatnes & onlie Happines. [Thereby] ſhewing he was not high mynded with his high Fortune.

4. Or if he cold get anie of his old Acquaintaunce, who cold diſcourſe of their Yewth, or of Thinges paſt in old Tyme, it was notable to hear what merry Stories he wold tell.

5. It was ſaid of him, that he cold call to Mynd anie Thinge he had done, ſene, or read. For when Officers [belonging to Courts of Juſtice,] & lerned Men often talked with him, either in [Matters of] Lerning, or Cauſes paſt, he wold ſo readyly remembre & repeat, either that he [had] hard or redd twenty, yea fourty, Yeres before, as cauſed manie to wonder at his greate Memorye, having [at the ſame Time] ſo infinite [a Store of] other Thinges in his Head.

6. He was of [a] ſpare, & temperat Diett; & the fyneſt Feeder of anie Man that ever I ſawe. Eating never but of two or three Diſhes. Drinking never above thrice at a Meale; & very ſy[l]dome Wine. [And] he wold, manie Tymes, forbear Suppers, if he found his Stomack offended.

7. And, above all Thinges, what Buyſnes ſoever was in his Head, it was never perceaved at his Table. Where he wold be ſo merrie, as one wold imagine he had nothing els to doe. Directing his Speech to all Men, according to their Quallytes & Capacities; [ſo] as he raiſed Mirth out of all Mens Speeches, augmentinge it with his owne. Whereby he wanted no Companie, ſo long as he was hable to keep Company [1].

8. [Theſe] his Speeches, though they weare merrie, yet [were alſo] ſo full of Wiſdome, as manie came rather to hear his Speeches, then to eate his Meate. For ever, in his ordinary Talk, he uttered ſo manie notable Thinges, as one might lern more in an Howers Hearing [of] Him, then [in] a Moneths Reading [of ones own.]

9. [Thus] he loved to be merrie himſelf. And [he alſo] lyked & comended all others, that weare of pleaſant Natures; being diſcreet withall.

10. His Speech, in [his] ordinary Talke, was familiar; more plaine & compendious, then often, or muche. [His Lordſhip] both in Speech & Anſwere

1. '*Auguſtus* had always his Mirth greater 'than his Feaſts. And *Suetonius* ſays of '*Titus* (*Veſpaſian*'s Sonne) he had ever his 'Table furniſhed with Mirth & good Com-'pany. And the old Lord Treaſurer *Burgh-'ley*, howſoever employed in State Affairs, 'at his Table would lay all Buiſineſſe by, '& be heartily merry.' *Compleat Gent. by* Henry Peacham, *M. A.* p. 224.

'No Man was more pleaſant & merry 'at Meals. And he had a pretty Wit-Rack 'in himſelf, to draw Speech out of the 'moſt ſullen & ſilent Gueſt at his Table, 'to ſhew his Diſpoſition in any Point he 'ſhould propound. *Hottoman*, in his De-'ſcription of an Embaſſadour, witneſſeth 'ſo much, who had been at his Table.' *Fuller*'s *Holy State*, p. 257.

Anſwere [expreſſing himſelf] wiſely, & to [the] Purpoſe: Seldome uſeing a Word in vaine.

11. His Eloquence was his Playne[ne]ſſe in familiar comon Wordes, without Affectation. Wherein it was obſerved in him [as] a Thinge ſtraunge, that, in ſo playne Terms as comonly he uſed, his Eloquence was ſo excellant, as that [what] he ſpake was impoſſible to be delivered more rhetorically, clerely, & ſignificantlie; [the whole being] eaſye to be underſtood & remembred, & yet beyond the Eloquence of others thought to be moſt eloquent.

12. He liked not an indirect, or frivolous Aunſwere.

13. Nor a tedious Tale. Yet wold he heare all; though ſometymes tell them theire Faults.

14. His ordinary Speeches weare comonly cherefull, merry, & familiar; but witty, ſharpe, & pithy: Without Dulnes or Sowrnes.

15. And whatſoever Company he came into, either old, young Men or Women, Greate or Meane, he cold talke aptlie & delightfully, &, withall, ſo merrely, as was much pleaſing to all Hearers; & yet not without Gravytie, nor unfitt for a grave Counſellor.

16. His Recreation was, cheifly, in his Booke. Where[with,] if he had Tyme, he was more delighted, then others with Plaie at Cards [1].

17. Or, if he cold gett a lerned Man to talk withall, he was [as] much pleaſed.

18. [And] it was notable to hear how lernedly he cold diſpute [with,] or rather confute, lerned Men of anie Profeſſion. [For] nothing came amiſs to him, wherein he cold not ſaie ſomething.

19. [And, as to] Bookes, [they] weare ſo pleaſing to [him, as, when he gott Liberty [from the Queen] to goe unto his [Country] Houſe to take [the] Ayre, if he found [but] a Booke worth the Opening, he wold rather looſe his Riding then his Reading.

20. And yet, riding in his Garden & Walks, upon his little Muile, was his greateſt Diſport.

21. But, ſo ſoone as he came in, he fell to his Reading againe; or els to diſpatching [of] Buyſneſs. And this was all his Recreation & Courſe [*of* [a]] Life! His Pleaſure was other [Men]s Labor[s] & Studie! And his [own] Labor was his owne Pleaſure!

[a] *of his.* MS.

22. He ſyldome, or never, plaied at anie Game. For he cold plaie at none. [Yet] he wold ſometymes looke [on] a while on Shooters or Bowlers, as he rid abroad.

23. He was delighted to talke, & be merrie with his Frends, onlie at Meals. For he had no more Leaſure.

[b] *But he.* MS.

24. [*He* [b]] never had any Favourite (as they are termed) nor anie inward Companion, as great Men comonly have.

25. Neither made anie Man of his Counſell; nor [did] anie ever kn[*o* [c]]we his Secretts. Some noting it [for] a Fault. But moſt thinking it

[c] *e.* MS.

1. 'The old *Burghley*, to his dying Day, 'would always carry *Tullie*'s Offices about 'him; either in his Boſom or Pocket. And 'indeed it is a Book (as one ſaid of *Ariſtotle*'s Rhetoric) fit to make both a Scholar '& an honeſt Man.' *Compleat Gent.* by Henry Peacham, *M. A.* p. 45.

it a Praiſe, [& an Inſtance] of his Wiſdome. For, by truſting none with his Secretts, none cold reveale them. [*And* [a]] opening himſelf to none, there was none cold looke farre into him.

[a] *Nor.* MS.

26. Yet w[*ere* [b]] there ſome two or three who frequented his Companie at Meals, more then the reſt. With whome he wold be moſt familiar & merrie: Uſing them exceeding kindly.

[b] *as.* MS

27. Yet they, neither knewe his Secreets,

28. Nor cold by their Credits or Familiarity with [*him* [c]] drawe him [to] doe anie Thinge, in Furdering or Hindraunce of anie Suit or Perſon, if theire Cauſe deſerved it not.

[c] *them.* MS.

CHAP. XXXI.

1. *He hated Idleneſs.* 2. *Employing all his ſpare Time not like* Scipio, Lælius, *or* Charles *the great.* 3. *But in Reading, Writing, & Meditation.* 4. *His great Knowledge, Practice & Diſpatch of Buſineſs.* 5. *His general Knowledge both in Matters of Buſineſs & Learning.* 6. *His particular Knowledge of the ſeveral Offices, Courts of Juſtice, Cities, Towns, Houſes, Matches, & Pedigrees of the* Engliſh *Nation.* 7. *His particular Knowledge of foreign Services, Treaties, Embaſſies, Countries, Princes, Alliances, Matches, Pedigrees, Pollicies, & Practices.* 8. *His particular Knowledge in Matters of Council, Peace, War, Soldiers, Ships, Parliaments, Speeches, Conferences, & the like.* 9. *All which conſpired to make him that great Man he was.* 10. *His huge Delight in Pedigrees, whereof he wrote whole Volumes.* 11. *And likewiſe kept a particular Journal of Affairs both public & private, from the nineteenth Year of his Age to the Time of his Death.* 12. *Out of which might be collected a noble Chronicle of the Times he lived in.*

1. HE hated Idlenes, & loved no idle Perſons: But ever encouraged & favoured the Induſtrious. [And] it was notable to ſee his contynnuall Agitation bothe of Bodye & Mynde. [For] he was ever more weary of a little Idlenes, then of greate Labor.

2. His Idlenes was not [employed] as that of [*S*]*cipio* & *Lælius,* to caſt Stones into the Sea. Nor [like that] of *Charles* the Emperoure, to take aſunder his Cloks.

3. But, if he had nothing of Neceſſity to doe, he wold yet buyſie himſelf, either in Reading, Writing, or Meditation. And [was] never leſs idle, then when he had moſt Leaſure to be idle.

4. His great Paines gott him, great Knowledg; & his contynnuall Practice, deep Experience. [So] as what was to others moſt dificult, he cold diſpatch with [the] greateſt Facilitie.

5. [*Beſydes* [d]] his Dexterytie in Executing whatſoever was to be done, his generall Knowledg, in all Thinges of Action or Experience, in all Lerning or Reading, was ſuch, as he carried that in his Head that others ſought in Booke[s,] Preſidents, & Records. [For] his beſt Record was his Experience, Memory, & notable Invention; [all which he had,] even to that Haith of Perfection, [as] cold be [found] in a[ny] Man. [For] in what Lerning, was he ignorant? What State, Prince, or Counſellors, were them he knewe not?

[d] *For beſydes.* MS.

6. [Like-

6. [Likewiſe] what Office was there, wherein he had not Experience? What Court of Juſtice, whereof he knewe not the Courſe? What Province, Countie, Cittie, or notable Place in **England**, cold he not deſcribe? Naie, what Nobleman, or Gentleman, & theire Dwellings, Matches, & Pedegrees, did he not knowe; [*who* [a]] cold, manie Tymes, deſcribe every particular Place, Perſon, River, Haven, Parke, & Lordſhip nere anie Gentleman, better then himſelf that dwelt there?

[a] *&.* MS.

7. [Again.] In what Service, abroad or at home, was he ignoraunt or not perfectly practiced? He knewe & had ſeene all Manner of Treaties with all Nations. He knewe the Courſe & Kinds of all Ambaſſage[s;] & cold direct all Ambaſſadors. He knewe the State of all Contries; the Nature of all Princes, theire Frends, Foes, Alliances, Matches, & Pedegrees. He was alſo privie to theire Pollic[i]es, & Practices; & often prevented theire Purpoſes.

8. [Moreover] in weightie Affairs of Counſell, he was moſt expert. In [the] Pollicie of Peace, in Directions of Warre, in Proviſions for Soldiors & Ships, in Proceeding[s] of Parliament, in all Courts of Juſtice, in publique Speeches or private Conferrence[s,] & [in] all [the] Gifts of a great Counſellor & wiſe Man, rather hable to direct all, then to be amended by anie.

[b] *great Heares.* MS.

9. [Thus] his longe Experiennce, great Age & [*grey Hairs*, [b]] his painefull Service ſo longe in ſuch a [high] Place, his inceſſant Studie & Labor, & the great Delight he took in Reading, Meditation, Practice, & Agitation of Mynd, joyned with his greate Witt, Lerning, & Memorie, as it weare with one Conſent & true Harmony, all made theire Rendevouz or Receptacle of all the Perfections of Wiſdome & Virtue in him! Frameing in him all the Partes of a wiſe, godlie, worthie, & perfect Counſellor (ſuch as maie longe be ſought, but ſeldome ſene) and, for all Reſpects, ſo worthie & notable a Man, as neither Experience of this Age, nor Writers of former, can deſcrybe or produce!

10. He tooke greate Paines & Delight in Pedegrees, wherein he had great Knowledge, & wrote whole Books of them with his owne Hand; which greatly augmented his Knowledge [of Men & Intereſts] both abroad & at home.

11. He [likewiſe] obſerved all daily Accidents, writing [down] whatſoever paſſed. Which [Courſe] he contynnued from the Time he was nineteen Yeres old, even till he died.

12. And, if his Notes & Writings weare well peruſed & reconſiled, there wold be found notable Matter for a good Writer, [whereon] to ground an excellent Storie of this Tyme. Which Writings do better deſcrybe his Worthines then [any Thing that] Words can afford [1].

1. The Lord *Burghley* was alſo a good Poet. There is (as I was informed by the late Mr. *Dale* of the **Heralds Office**) a good Copy of Verſes of his, before *Morriſon de Republica bene inſtituenda*, in Praiſe of the Author. But I have not yet ſeen the Book. *F. P.* And here I alſo beg leave to obſerve, that

'One great Service he did his Country a 'little before his Death, was to bring the 'confederate States to a Compoſition for the 'Payment of 800000 l. by 30000 *l. per Annum*, & likewiſe to the Concluſion of a 'new League; by which the Queen, beſides 'the Receiving her Debts, was eaſed of the 'yearly Expence of 120000 *l.*' *Echard*, p. 369. *a.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXII.

1. *His Happineſs to live & die in Peace.* 2. *His gentle Decay for the three laſt Months before he died.* 3. *Whereat he retired from the Court.* 4. *His chief Ail being a Weakneſs of Stomach.* 5. *And Trouble of Mind that he could not work Peace for his Country.* 6. *His Happineſs in all other Reſpects.* 7. *His Deſire of Death,* 8. *& Contempt of the World.* 9. *Being delighted with nothing but the Practice of religious Duties.* 10. *Is at length driven to his Bed.* 11. *Where he complains of a Pain in his Breaſt.* 12. *No Signs of Death on him at ſix of the Clock on the Night before he died.* 13. *But convulſed at ſeven.* 14. *His Joy at the Approach of Death.* 15. *He calls for his Children, bleſſes, takes his Leave, & gives them his laſt Advice.* 16. *Prays for the Queen.* 17. *Calls for Mr.* Bellot *his Steward & delivers his Will to him.* 18. *His Words on that Occaſion.* 19. *His ſaid Steward & his Chaplains Exhortation to him.* 20. *His Anſwer, declaring his Aſſurance in God.* 21. *He deſires the Prayers of the Company, & prays with them.* 22. *Continues languiſhing & praying 'till twelve.* 23. *On his ſaying the Lord's Prayer in* Latin, *ſome imagine him popiſhly inclined.* 24. *But he often prayed in that Language.* 25. *And read few Books but what were wrote in* Latin, French, *or* Italian. 26. *At twelve his Speech begins to fail him.* 27. *His Words at its ſo doing.* 28. *He languiſhes 'till four in the Morning, ſometimes having, & ſometimes wanting Speech.* 29. *Often prays for Death.* 30. *The great Grief of his Children, Friends, & Servants, being twenty in his Chamber.* 31. *He refuſes what they offer to keep Life in him.* 32. *His laſt Words.* 33. *His perfect Memory almoſt to the very laſt.* 34. *Dies at eight in the Morning.* 35. *When his Departure was ſo eaſie that it was not to be perceived by the Standers by.* 36. *The Author's Lamentation for his Death.* 37. *The Grief of the Queen, Counſel, Court, Kingdom, Widows, Wards, Religion, Juſtice, Peace, his Children, Friends, Servants, the Public, & his very Enemies for his Death.* 38. *Which yet was a great Happineſs to himſelf.* 39. *And ſhould be as great a Conſolation to his Friends; Seeing his Soul is certainly gone to Heaven; and his Fame upon Earth is ſo immortal.* 40. *A brief Glance of his paſt Life, happy End, Religion, Virtue, Wiſdom, Worth, Juſtice, Charity, & Temperance; & all the reſt of his glorious Example, whilſt he was yet living;* 41. *And at the Greatneſs of his Fame & the Happineſs of his Soul, now he is dead: For the Comfort of his Friends.*

1. HIS Happines in all worldly Fortunes [*was*[a]] greate, but greateſt in this, that God bleſſing him with ſo longe Daies, in ſo happie [an] Eſtate, tooke him to his Mercy in ſo happie a Tyme, that (after forty Yeres Service to his Prince & Contrie, in Favoure with God & Man, with ſo great [a] Fame of his Wiſdome, Vertue, & Worthineſs, in [a] Tyme of [the] Truth of the Goſpell, & in Peace of Conſcience & Contry) he lyved and dyed in [a] Tyme of Peace; without

[a] *weare.* MS.

[any] Alteration of his preſent Fortune, or Fear of future Daunger [to his Poſterity.] Leaving behind him a competent Eſtate for [the] Maintenaunce of an honorable Houſe, good Children to enjoy it, & ſo great [an] Iſſue of his [own] Bodye, matched & allied [*to* [a]] ſo many honorable Howſes, to the great Advauncement of his Name & Honor. Which is [both] an infalliable Argument of Godes Bleſſinge, & a deſerved Reward of his painefull Service.

[a] *into.* MS.

2. His Death was not ſodaine, nor his Paine in Sickneſs greate. For he contynnued languiſhing two or three Moneths.

3. Yet went abroad to take [the] Ayre, in his Coche, all that Tyme. Retyring himſelf from the Court, ſometymes to his Houſe at **Theobaldes**, & ſometymes [to his Houſe] at **London** [1].

4. His greateſt Infirmitye appearing, was the Weakneſs of his Stomack.

5. It was alſoe thought his Mynd was trobled, that he cold not work a Peace for his Contrie; which he erneſtly labored, & [moſt] deſyred of anie Thing: Seeking to leave it, as he had long kept it [2].

6. For there was no other worldlie Thinge to give him Cauſe of Grief. He had the Favoure of his Prinnce, the Love of the People, greate Offices, Honors, Livings, good Children, & all [the] Bleſſinge[s] the World cold afford him.

7. Yet he contemned the World, & them all. And deſyred nothing but Death. Either, becauſe he had lived long enough, & deſyred to be in Heaven. Or els, becauſe he cold not live to doe that good for his Contrie [which] he wold. Or rather, as is moſt likely, both for [that] he had ſeen & taſted ſo much [both] of the Sweete & Sowre of the World, as made him weary to live; & knewe ſo much of the Joies of his Salvation, wherein was his onlie Comfort; as [the ſame] gave him good Cauſe to deſire Death, when it was Godes good Pleaſure, as he often ſaid.

8. But how, or whatſoever it was, the Signe was infalliablye good. He contemned this Life, & expected the next.

9. For there was no earthlie Thinge wherein he took Comfort, but in Contemplation, Reading, or Hearing the Scriptures, Pſalmes, & Praiers.

10. About tenn or twelve Days before he died, he grewe weake, & ſo drieue to keep his Bede.

11. Com-

1. 'When he fell ſick, he wrote a Letter to the Queen, for her Leave to lay down his Offices. The Queen viſited & comforted him. The Servants at the Chamber Door deſiring her Majeſty to ſtoop, ſhe generouſly anſwered, *For your Maſter's ſake I will ſtoop, but not for the King of* Spain's.' *Echard*, p. 369. *a*.

Fuller ſpeaking of the Queen's often viſiting him in his Sickneſs ſays, it was 'a good Plaiſter to aſſuage his Pain, but not to prolong his Life.' *Holy State*, p. 258.

2. 'There aroſe a Queſtion in the State, whether Warre with **Spain** ſhould be continued, or a Peace drawn up? The Sword & Gown-Men brought weighty Arguments on both Sides, ſtamping alſo upon them with their private Intereſts, to make them more heavy. *Burghley* was all againſt Warre; now old, being deſirous to depart in Peace; both Private, in his Conſcience; & Publick, in the State. But his Life was determined before the Queſtion was fully decided.' *Fuller's Holy State*, p. 258.

11. Complayninge onlie of a Paine in his Breſt. Which was thought to be the Humor of the Gowte (wherewith he was ſo long [troubled &] poſſeſſed) falling to that Place. Without anie Ague, Fever, or Signe of [any other] Diſtemper or Daunger. And that Paine not greate, nor contynuall, but [coming] by Fitts. And ſo [it] contynued, till within one Night before his Death.

12. At [which] Night, at ſix of the *Clock* [a], the Phiſitions, finding no Diſtemper in his Pulſe, or Bodie, [*aſſured* [b]] his Life. Affirming it was impoſſible he ſhold be Hart-ſtrike, that had ſo good a Temper, & ſo perfect [a] Pulſe & Senſes.

[a] *At ſix of the Clock, at Night.* MS.
[b] *But aſſuring.* MS.

13. Yet, at ſeven of the Clocke following, he fell into a Convultion, like to the Shaking of a cold Ague.

14. *Nowe*, quoth he, [*the*] *Lord be praiſed; the Tyme is come!*

15. And [then] calling for his Children, [he] bleſſed them, & took his Leave [of them.] Commanding them, *to ſerve, & feare God; & love one another.*

16. He alſo prayd for the Queene, that *ſhe might* [*yet*] *live long, & [at laſt] die in Peace.*

17. Then he called for [Mr.] *Thomas Bellot*, his Steward (one of his Executors) & delivered him his Will.

18. Saieing, *I have ever found the*[*e*] *true to me, & I nowe truſt the*[*e*] *with all.*

19. Who, like a godlye honeſt Man, praied his Lord, *as he had lived religiouſlye, ſo nowe to remembre his Savioure Chriſt, by whoſe Blood he was to have Forgivenes of his Synnes.* With [*manie, the* [c]] like Speeches, uſed by his Chaplaines.

[c] *the manie the.* MS.

20. To whome he anſwered, *it was done alreadie. For he was aſſured, God had forgivne his Synnes, & wold ſave his Soule.*

21. Then he willed his Chaplaines, with all the Companie, to ſaie Praiers for him: Himſelf ſaieing after them, all the Tyme they praied.

22. He contynnued languiſhing thus moſt pacientlie (ſtill haveing [his] Memory perfect) till twelve of the Clock.

23. Lyeing, praieing to himſelf, ſaieing the Lords Praier in Lattin, Whereupon ſome inferred he was popiſhe.

24. But God knoweth the contrary. For it was not ſtraunge to hear him praie in Lattin.

25. Becauſe he never read any Books or Praiers, but in Lattin, French, or Italian: very ſeldome in Engliſhe.

26. At twelve of the Clock, his Speech beganne to faile him.

27. Then ſaied he, *O Lord have Mercy on me!—My Speech faileth me!*

28. And ſo [continued] languiſhing tyll foure of the Clocke, ſometymes wantinge, & ſometymes having Speech.

29. [During which Time] he often ſaid, *O what a Hart is this, [that] will not let me die! — Come, Lord Jeſu! — One Dropp of Death,*

Lord Jeſu! — And ſo laie praieing to himſelf, as we might heare him ſpeake ſoftlie.

30. In which Extreemity youe muſt imagyne the Wailing of his Children, Frends, & Servaunts (being twenty in the Chambre) every one praieing & deviſing, what to give him, [a] *if it weare poſſible, to hold Life in him.*

[a] *to hold Life in him, if it weare poſſible.* MS.

31. But when they ſtrived to give him anie Thinge, he came to himſelf, ſaieing, *O ye torment me! For Godes Sake, let me die quietlye!*

32. Then, lyeing ſtill, the Standers-by might hear him ſaie ſoftlie to himſelf, *Lord, receave my Spirite! — Lord, have Mercy on me!* — Which weare the laſt Wordes he was heard to ſpeak.

33. Here was a happie Memory! To call for all Happineſs, when he cold remembre to aſk [for] nothing els, but that!

34. So he contynnued ſpeechles & ſenceles, lyeing ſtill, as it weare in a Sleepe, without Paine, tyll it was eight of the Clocke in the Morning, & then died [1].

35. Wherein one Thinge was obſerved [as] moſt ſtraunge, [*viz.*] That, though manie watched to ſee when he ſhould die, he laie looking ſo ſweetlie, and went away ſo myldlie, as in a Sleepe, that it could ſcarce be perceaved when the Breth went out of his Bodye!

36. This was [the Manner, & this] the inevitable Time of [this great] Mans Deſtiny! The Death of His Bodye, [&] the Waie of all Fleſh! But [it was alſo] the Waie of his Soules Life, the End of his Miſeries, & [the] Entrance of his Joies! — And thus was all loſt in a [*Day*, [b]] that was breeding & lerning threeſcore & ſeventeen Yeares before!

[b] *Night.* MS.

37. [Yet] this was a happie Day to himſelf, tho' dolefull to his Contrie! [For] nowe might one ſee all the World mour[n]inge! The Queene, for an old, true, & loyall Servaunt! The Counſell, for a wiſe & grave Counſellor! The Court, for their honorable Benefactor! His Contrie

1. He died iiii. *Auguſt*, 1598. See Chap. XXXIII. *infra*.

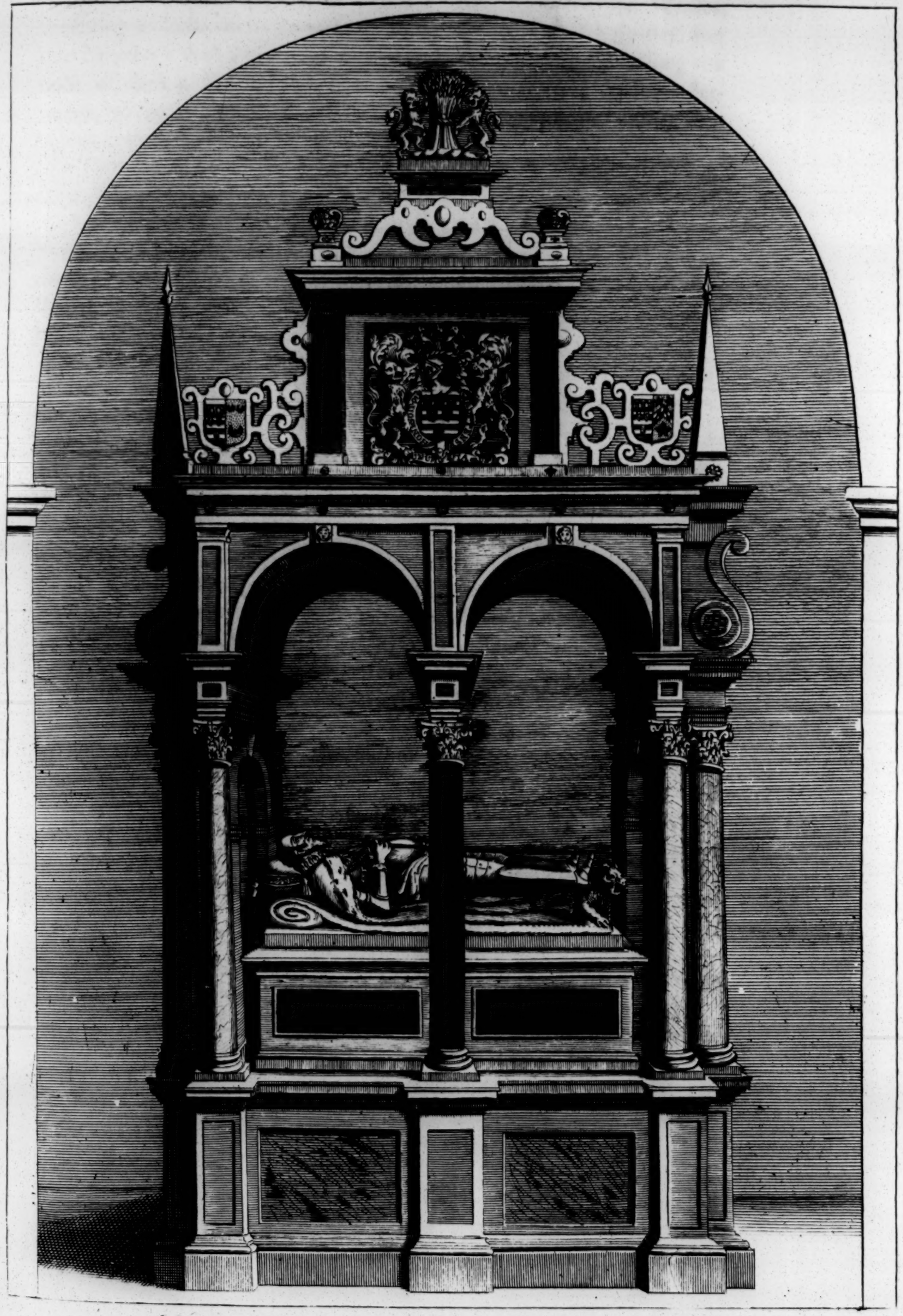
In the Regiſter belonging to St. **Martin's** Church at **Stanford** it is entered, that '*William Cicel* Lord *Burghley* [was there] buried xxix. *Auguſt*, 1598.'

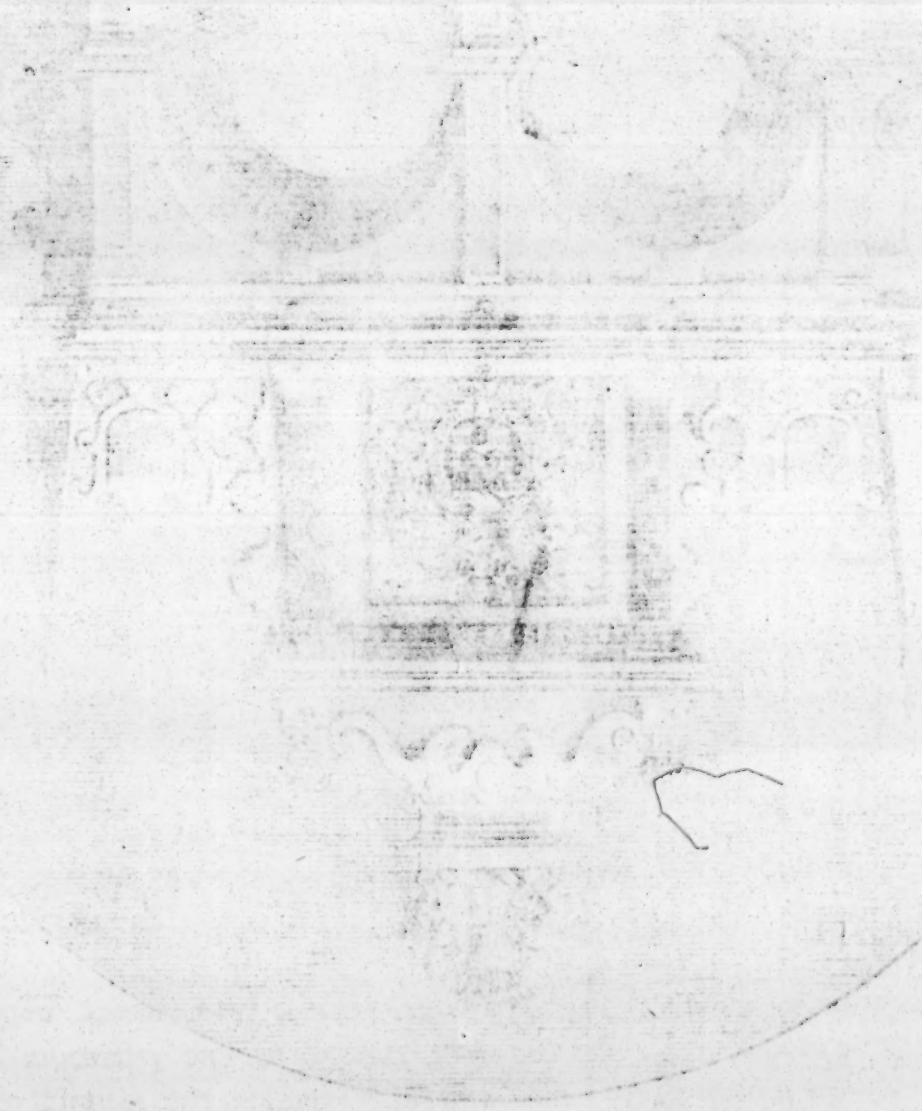
In Mr. *Holland's Herwologia Anglicana* (after an Account of his Death, &c. as above) it is ſaid, '*cujus Exequiæ magno Apparatu & tanto Viro digniſſimæ, hic* [**Weſtmonaſterio**] *ſunt celebratæ Die xxix. ejuſdem Menſis* [Auguſti.] *Corpuſq; quod in hac Eccleſia ſex Dies requievit, Stanfordiam in Eccleſiam S. Martini tranſlatum fuit.*'

So that it ſeems his Funeral was celebrated on one & the ſame Day, both at **Weſtminſter Abby** & at **Stanford**. Whence ariſes this Queſtion. Where then was his Corps on the ſaid xxix. Day of *Auguſt*? At **Weſtminſter** it ſeems to be, ſince Mr. *Holland*, after relating that his Funeral was performed at **Weſtminſter** on the xxix. of *Auguſt*, then ſpeaks (if I underſtand him right) of his Body's being removed to **Stanford**. At **Stanford** it ſeems to be, ſince the Pariſh Regiſter tells us, he was there buried on the ſaid xxix. Day of *Auguſt*. But at both it could not be at the ſame Time.

I ſuppoſe therefore there was onely an empty Cofin, carried in great Pomp, with a ſolemn Proceſſion of Heralds, Gentlemen & Noblemen to **Weſtminſter Abby**, where the ſaid Cofin was ſet in the Midſt of the Choir, under a Herſe, adorned with Scutcheons, Penons & other Ornaments, & there ſtood ſix Days, attended by Heralds & other Mourners; at the End of which ſix Days, a ſolemn Service, with the Muſic of the Queen's Chapel (in Manner of a Funeral) was there performed for the Deceaſed; whoſe Body (being ſome few Days before conveyed privately to **Stanford**) was there put into the Vault on the ſame Day the ſaid Funeral was more pompouſly ſet forth at **Weſtminſter**. *Stow* indeed ſays, 'his Bodie was conveied to **Weſtminſter** with ſolemn Funeral, & from thence *ſecretly* to **Stanford**, & there buried amongſt his Auncеſtours.' *p.* 787.

The Monument of the Rt Honble *Will.m Lord Burghley*, Lord High Treasurer of England; in St Martins Church at Stanford.





Contrie and [the] Comonwealth, trembling, as it weare at one Blow, to have theire Heads ſtricken of! The People, Widowes, and Wardes, lamenting to looſe theire Protector! Religion, her Patron! Juſtice, her true Miniſter! And Peace, her Upholder! His Children, bewailing the Loſſe of ſuch a Father! His Frends, of ſuch a Frend! And his Servaunts, of ſuch a Maſter! All Men, rather bewailing his Loſſe, then hoping ever to find ſuch another! Yea, his very Ennemyes, who, in his Life Tyme, cold not abyd[e] him, doe nowe, both ſorrow for his Death, & [*wiſh*[a]] him alive againe!

[a] *wiſhing.* MS.

38. But alas! Let no Man greve at his Death. For it was [a] greater Happines to himſelf, then [a] Loſſe to others. For his Life was continuallye [exerciſed] in Care[s] of [the] Mynd, [in] Labor & Paines of [the] Bodye, & Vexation of [the] Spirit! But nowe is his Mynd, at Quiet! His Body, at Reſt! And his Spirit, in Joie.

39. Let not his Frends then bewaile his Loſſe, but rather [let them] rejoice at his Happines! [Indeed] the worſt [Part] of him is buried, but the beſt remayneth! His Soule [yet living] in eternal Bliſſe in Heaven, & his Fame on the Earth! Which [very Fame] can never die, ſo longe as [the] Memorye of anye Thinge is left on the Earth [it ſelf!]

40. Doe youe remembre what youe [have] loſt? Think [then] of his fortunate Life, & happie End; & of that [which] is left [of him,] which is [far] more precious then that [which] is gone! Thinke of his Religion, [his] Vertues, [his] Wiſdome, & Worthines! His Juſtice, [his] Charitie, & Temperaunce! All which will live [for] ever! The Remembraunce whereof, being his beſt inward Gifts, muſt be to Us more comfortable, then it can be grevous to looſe but his Owtſyde!

41. [Then] let him die in Peace, that liveth in eternall Joie! That, [which] was to be loved & admired in him, remaineth! And ſo ſhall worthely, to the continuall Succeſſion of Ages, to his great Renowne! And [alſo] be recommended to Poſterity, to the Honor of his Name, the Comfort of his Frends, the Good of his Contry, & the good Example of manie to the Worldes End, and his owne endleſs Praiſe!

CHAP. XXXIII.

1. *The Lord* Burghley *was the oldeſt Counſellor of his Times.* 2. *Never a Counſellor in* Europe *being alive at his Death who was a Counſellor when he was firſt made one.* 3. *He was Counſellor to K.* Edward *at twenty five.* 4. *And continued ſo four Years.* 5. *Then was the firſt Counſellor Q.* Eliſabeth *had,* 6. *& continued ſo forty Years.* 7. *His Age when he died.* 8. *His Shape & Stature.* 9. *His Nimbleneſs in his Youth.* 10. *His Features & Complection.* 11. *Condition of Body.* 12. *His Hair & Beard both in his Youth & old Age.* 13. *His Perſon as taken altogether.* 14. *His natural Diſpoſition,* retouched. 15. *His patient Hearing & quick Diſpatch of Buſineſs,* retouched. 16. *Apt to be*

a little paſſionate when old & infirm, but it was ſoon over; retouched. 17. *A better Enemy than a Friend*, retouched. 18. *The Ingratitude of moſt of them whom he advanced.* 19. *His Mirth & Equanimity*, retouched. 20. *His Art of concealing his Thoughts from being diſcovered by his Countenance.* 21. *He himſelf mightily pleaſed at any little Kindneſs that was ſhewn him.* 22. *Loved to live honorably*, retouched. 23. *Choſe rather to relieve the Poor in their reſpective Pariſhes than in the Highways & Streets.* 24. *His Pleaſantneſs with his Servants when retired into the Country.* 25. *His vaſt Diligence in Buſineſs*, retouched. 26. *His great Reſpect for crowned Heads, whom he could not endure to hear ill ſpoken of.* 27. *His Saying on ſuch Occaſions.* 28. *His Kindneſs to learned Men*, retouched. 29. *He would never deliver his Opinion in Council, but when he might freely debate it.* 30. *His Saying of a good Counſellor*, 31. *& of his Enemies.* 32. *His good Deeds & quiet Conſcience.*

1. HE was the youngeſt, the oldeſt, the graveſt & greateſt Counſellor of Chriſtiandome.

2. For there was, before his Death, never a Counſellor left alive in *Europe*, that [*was a Counſellor* [a]] when he was firſt made [one [1].]

[a] *weare Counſellors.* MS.

3. He was made a Counſellor at twenty five Years of Age.

4. And ſo contynued four Yeres in King *Edwards* Time.

5. And was the firſt Counſellor Queen *Elizabeth* had [2].

6. And ſo contynued to the fortieth Yere of her Reigne. A long, happie Tyme, to live in ſuch a Place, in ſo greate Account & Reputation! And, in the End, [after] havinge lived ſo honorablie, vertuouſlie, & peaceablie, to die ſo godlie, is an Example of Godes wonderfull & rare Bleſſinge; ſeldome found in Men of his Eſtate & Employment.

7. He was born the thirteenth of *Septembre*, 1521. & died the fourth of *Auguſt*, 1598. [40 *Eliz.*] And ſo, if he had lived, but tyll the thirteenth of *September* following, he ſhold have been threeſcore & ſeventeen Years old: Whereof he lacked but a Moneth, & five or ſix Daies. A long Tyme for a Man of his Place & Paines; his Mynd broken with Care, & his Bodye with Sicknes! Yet his greate Spirite & greate Temper drewe out his Thread the longer.

8. He was rather meanely ſtatured, and well proportioned, then tall; being

'1. *Philip de Commines* continued a 'Counſellor ſucceſſively to ſo many French 'Kings, that he was reputed one of the 'antienteſt Counſellors in Chriſtendome at 'his Death. Wherein your Lordſhips For-'tune (ſaith *Thomas Danet*) is not on-'ly correſpondent, but hath alſo ſur-'mounted his.' In the Dedication of his Tranſlation of *Commines*, to Lord *Burghley*. When firſt printed I cannot ſay; my Copy being Fol. *Lond.* 1601. 2d Edit.

2. And indeed, 'he had an uncommon 'Genius; a clear & ſolid Judgment, a vaſt 'Capacity for Affairs, an Application to 'Buſineſs not to be tired, & a Secrecy in 'his Management which was impenetrable. 'His whole Endeavors aimed at the Benefit 'of the Queen, the Object which he had 'ſtill before his Eyes. So qualified as he 'was, it is no Wonder that he preſerved, 'his whole Life, the Favor of a Queen 'who ſo perfectly knew her own Intereſts. 'When able Princes are bleſt with ſuch Mi-'niſters, they part not with them on ſlight 'Occaſions.' *Rapin*, Vol. VIII. *p.* 276.

being of the middle Syze of Makeing. Very ſtraight & upright of Bodye & Leggs.

9. And, untill Age & his Infirmitye of the Gowte ſurpriſed him, very active & nymble of Body; notablie indureing Travaile & Labour, whereunto he [much] uſed his Body.

10. He was, of Viſage, very well favoured; and of an excellent Complexion. Inſomuch as, evne [in] his latter Daies, when he [was] well & warme, or had newe dyned or ſupped, he had as good [a] Coloure in his Face, as moſt fare Women.

11. His State of Bodye [was] neither fatt, nor leane; but well fleſt.

12. His Haire, & Berd, was all white, which heretofore, as ſeemed, was of a broune Coloure. His Beard, of a reaſonable Lenth; rather well proportioned, then to long or to bigg: Faire, white & comly.

13. And, all Parts reſpective together, I think there weare fewe that knewe him but will ſaie, he was one of the ſweeteſt, & moſt well favoured, well mannered, old Men that hath bee[n] ſeene.

14. His naturall Diſpoſition was ever gentle, temperate, merry, courteous, affable, & ſlow to Anger. Ever ſhonnynge Revenge; and never doeing anie Thing in Fury or C[h]olor. Neither yielding to Paſſion; But alwaies tempering his Affections.

15. Inſomuch, as, moſt Part of his Tyme, he was noted to be moſt patient in Hearing; [&] ſo mylde & readie in anſweringe, as no Man went away diſcontent[ed], or without a reaſonable Anſwere, & quick Diſpatch,

16. Untyll two or three Years before his Death; [when,] ſurpriſed with Ages Imperfections, he was a little ſharpe in Words, ſometymes; but [it] vaniſhed with the Wind.

17. He was noted for a better Ennemye, than a Frend. Becauſe he wold ſooner forgive & pleaſure an Ennemye, then leave or be partiall to his Frend; as manie are apt to doe. Yet had his Frends no Cauſe to complaine.

18. He was ever readie to doe Good, & loth to hinder anie. And yet had he yll Fortune. For he ſeldome advaunced anye, but they proved his Ennemyes.

19. He was naturallie merrie, & ſeldome ſadd. Never moved with joifull, or yll, Newes.

20. He cold better cover his Greif, then help it. And whatſoever was in his Mynd, wold never appear in his Countenaunce or Speech.

21. He wold of all Things make greate Account of a litle Kindneſs: a Signe of [his] good Nature.

22. He was neither pompous, nor proud. And yet loved to live honorablie.

23. He was ever moſt charitable to the Poore. Whom he wold

better releive in their Pariſhes, then in Highwaies or Streets.

24. He loved, many Tymes, to be retyred, to take [the] Aire & [his] Recreation. And wold then be as merry with his Men, as amonge his Equalls.

25. In his Buſyneſs he was moſt painefull, carefull, & watchfull; never [eaſie nor] well tyll it was done.

26. He liked not to hear Kings & Princes evyll ſpoken of; But wold ſharplie rebuke ſuch as uſed [to do] it.

27. For he ſaied, *they weare the Lords anointed*[s;] *whoſe Faults muſt be amended by our good Praiers,* [&] *not by evill Speeches.*

28. He was ever carefull to preferr learned & ſufficient Men.

29. He wold never deliver his Opinion in Matters of Counſell, but [*where*[a]] he might debate it, & give the Reaſons of his Opinion.

[a] *weare.* MS.

30. He wold often ſaie, *he was a good Counſellor,* [*who*] *wold adviſe his Prince to honeſt & lawfull Thinges.*

31. When he hard [that] any ſpeake yll of him[ſelf,] he wold ſaie, *benefacere & male audire regium eſt.* [To do good & to hear ill for it, is a Piece of Royalty.]

32. [And truly] his good Deedes weare the Bulworke of his quiet Conſcience, which was ever defended againſt Envyes Aſſaults with Innocency & [a] true Practice of Vertue.

CHAP. XXXIV.

I. *A miſcellaneous Collection of Apothegms & wiſe Speeches of the Lord* Burghley, *viz.* 1. *on Religion,* 2. 3. *Honeſty & Religion*; 4. *Impiety,* 5. 6. *Learning*; 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. *Kings & Princes*; 17. *Stateſmen*; 18. *Honor*; 19. 20. 21. 22. *Politicks & Counſells*; 23. *Opportunity*; 24. 25. 26. *Enemies & War*; 27. *Peace*; 28. *Trade*; 29. 30. 31. 32. *Riches*; 33. *Bribery*; 34. & *Looſeneſs of Youth.* II. *With his Character of Queen* Elizabeth's 35. *Wiſdom,* 36. *Knowledge in the Languages,* 37. & *Governments.* 38. *Her wiſe Reſolutions as ſtroke out by her ſelf*; 39. & *her perſonal Attendance on all great Debates.*

I. HE wold uſuallie ſay,

1. *In all Thinges,* primum quærite Regnum Celorum: [*Seek ye firſt the Kingdom of God.*]

2. That *Honeſtie & Religion weare the Grounds & Ends of* [*all*] *good Mens Actions*; *which otherwiſe wold never proſper.*

3. That *he built more upon an honeſt Mans Word, then a bad Mans Bond.*

4. *That he wold never truſt anie Man,* [*who was*] *not* [*a Man*] *of ſound Conſcience. For he* [*who*] *was falſe to Gode, cold never be true to Man.*

5. [That] *no Man can be counted happie in this World, that is not wiſe. And he that is wiſeſt, ſeeth moſt of his owne Unhappines.*

6. [That] *all Things,* [as] it is ſaid, *are written for our Inſtruction: And yet manie torn to our Diſtruction.*

7. [That]

7. [That] *that Nation was happie w[h]eare the King wold take Counſell & follow it.*

8. [That] *that Kinge was happie that lov'd the People, & they loved the Kinge.*

9. [That] *the Strenth of a Kinge is the Love of his Subjects.*

10. [That] *Princes ought to be better then other Men; becauſe they comand and rule all others.*

11. [That] *a good Prince muſt heare all, but ſtrive to follow the beſt, Counſell.*

12. [That] *he is a happie King, [who] can govern & moderate his Affections.*

13. [That] *noe wiſe Prince can be a Tyraunt.*

14. [That] *a good Prince is ſlowe to Anger, & will never revenge.*

15. [That] *Princes have manie Eyes & Ears, & very long Arms. For they hear, & ſee all; reach farr, & gripe much.*

16. [That] *good Princes ought firſt to preferre the Service of God & his Church, & next of all the Comonwealth, before theire owne Pleaſure or Proffit* [1].

17. [That] *he can never be a good Stateſman, who reſpecteth not the publique, more then his owne private* [*Advantage.*]

18. [That] *Honor is the Reward of Vertue; but is gotten with Labor, & held with Daunger.*

19. That *Counſell, without Reſolution & Execution, was but Wind.*

20. That *Diviſion in Counſell was dangerous, if not a Subverſion of a State.*

21. [That] *Attempts are moſt pro*[b[a]]*able, being wiſely plotted, ſecretlie carried, & ſpeedely executed.* [a] *p.* MS.

22. [That] *Unity is the Stren*[g]*th, & Diviſion the Ruyne of any Body-Pollitique.*

23. That [*the*] *Takeinge, or Neglectinge* [*of an*] *Opportunytye, was the Gaineing, or Looſeing, of great Fortunes.*

24. He ever ſaid of Daunger, [that] *our Ennemyes ſhall doe no more, then God will ſuffer them.*

25. [That] *Warre is ſoon kindled, but Peace very hardly procured.*

26. [That] *Warre is the Curſe, and Peace the Bleſſing* [of God [b]] *upon a Nation.* [b] *of a God.* MS.

27. [That] *a Realm gaineth more by one Years Peace then ten Years Warr.*

28. [That] *a Realm can never be rich, that hath not* [*an*] *Entercourſe & Trade of Merchandiſe with other Nations.*

29. [That] *no Man can get Riches of himſelf, but by Meanes of another.*

30. [That] *Riches were Godes Bleſſinge, to ſuch as uſe them well; and his Curſe, to ſuch as did not.*

31. [That]

1 Another Apothegm of his was, 'that nothing was truly for a Prince's Profit, 'that was not for his Honor.' *Echard, p.* 369. *a.*

31. [That] *he ſyldome ſawe Goods yll gotten, but* [*they*] *weare quickly yll ſpent.*

32. [That] *all Things, in this World are* [*valuable*] *but in Eſtimation. For, a little to him that thinketh it enough, is great Riches.*

33. [That] *private Gaine is the pervertinge of Juſtice, &* [*the*] *Peſtilence of a Comonwealth.*

34. [That] *the unthriftie Looſenes of Yewthe in this Age, was the Parents Fault; who made them Men ſeven Years to ſoone, having but Childrens Judgments.*

II. He wold often ſaie, [that] he thought,

35. *There was never ſo wiſe a Woman borne, for all Reſpects, as Queen* Elizabeth.

36. *For ſhe ſpake & underſtood all Languages,*

37. *Knewe all Eſtates & Diſpoſitions of all Princes. And* [*particularly was*] *ſo expert in* [*the Knowledge of*] *her own* [*Realm & Eſtate*] *as no Counſellor ſhe had, cold tell her that ſhe knewe not* [*before.*]

38. *She had* [*alſo*] *ſo rare Gifts, as when her Counſell*[*or*]*s had ſaied all they cold ſaie,* [*ſhe*] *wold* [then frame[b]] *out a wiſe Counſell beyond all theirs.*

[a] *faint.* MS.

39. And that [*ſ*]*he* [*often*] *ſhewed her Wiſdome & Care of her Contrie. For there was never anie greate Conſultation, but ſhe wold be preſent her ſelf, to her great Proffit and Praiſe*[1].

1. Note, the Lord *Burghley*'s Aphoriſms are not here printed in the ſame Order as they ſtand in the MS. Life, but ſo tranſpoſed as they might beſt follow one another under proper Heads. However if any one is minded to read them as they ſtand in the MS. let him (inſtead of 1. 2. 3. 4. as above) read them thus. 1. 4. 2. 3. 19. 20. 23. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 21. 16. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 22. 33. 17. 5. 18. 32. 31. 34. 30. 29. 6.

His Motto was, '*Cor unum, Via una.*' One Heart, one Way.

His Saying, '*Prudens qui patiens.*' That Man is a prudent Man, who is a patient Man.

His Maxim, '*Nolo minor me timeat, deſpiceatve major.*' Let not him who is meaner than I am, fear me; or him, who is greater than I am, deſpiſe me. *Peerage of* England, *Lond.* 1710. 8°. p. 200.

CHAP. XXXV.

1. *The Concluſion.* 2. *The Author's farther Apology for his Stile,* 3. *& his Undertaking of this Work. Which he had not done, if any other had.* 4. *His repeated Requeſt of a favourable Conſtruction.* 5. *And laſt Comfort.*

1. HERE have you, Chriſtian Reader, the Diſcription of a perfect, wiſe, grave, & great Counſellor! Such as Tyme maie rather hereafter, then as yet, [ſave in this one Inſtance,] hath [ever] brought forth. [And] more [therefore] to be noted for an Example, to frame [ſomewhat] the like; then [ever] hoped to be found [again,] or rightlie followed!

2. Yet have I, in a certain Knowledg of the Truth of ſo much as is here written, adventured to deſcribe his Life & Death, truely & plainely; though to the great Blemiſh of his Perfection & Worthineſs: Which, I aſſure myſelf, [*were*[a]] farre greater, then any Memory, or Wit of

[a] *was.* MS.

Man, can deſcribe, or record, ſo exactlie in Paper, as he daile[y] practiſed the ſame.

3. And though I cannot note all, yet (leſt all ſhold be forgotten, ſo manie notable Thinges buried in Oblivion; and ſo worthy a Man ſo greatlie wronged, as to be remembred by none) I have thought it a charitable Duty to ſo noble a Counſellor, to committ the Truth to [the] Memory of Poſterity; which [Truth] is ſo certain & well known by the World, as [even] Fame [it ſelf] will ever remembre, though all the World [ſhould] ſtrive to ſuppreſſe, it!

4. And ſo, leaving his Soule with God, his Fame to the World, & the Truth to all charitable Mynds, I leave the Cenſure [hereof] to all judicious Chriſtians, who, truly practicing [*w*[a]]hat they profeſſe, will better approve, & more indifferentlie interprit it, then Envie or Malice can diſprove it. [a] *t.* MS.

5. [For] the beſt Sort, [I know,] will ever doe [him] Right; [&] the worſt can but imagine Miſc[h]ief, & doe [him no] Wronge. Yet, [even in the laſt Caſe,] this is a Comfort; [that] the more his Vertues are trodden down, the more will their Brightneſs appear:

Virtus vulnerata vireſcit.

Ten Precepts which William *Lord* Burghley, *Lord High Treaſurer of* England, *gave to his ſecond Son* Robert Cecil, *afterwards Earl of* Saliſbury [1].

Son *Robert*,

THE virtuous Inclinations of thy matchleſs Mother, by whoſe tender & godly Care thy Infancy was governed; together with thy Education under ſo zealous & excellent a Tutor; puts me in rather Aſſurance than Hope, that thou art not ignorant of that *Summum Bonum*, which is only able to make thee happy as well in thy Death as Life; I mean, the true Knowledge & Worſhip of thy Creatour & Redeemer: without which all other Things are vaine & miſerable. So, that thy Youth being guided by ſo ſufficient a Teacher, I make no Doubt but he will furniſh thy Life with divine & moral Documents. Yet, that I may not caſt off the Care beſeeming a Parent towards his Child; or that thou ſhouldeſt have Cauſe to derive thy whole Felicity & Welfare rather from others than from whence thou receivedſt thy Breath & Being; I think it fit & agreable to the Affection I beare thee, to help thee with ſuch Rules & Advertiſements for the Squaring of thy Life, as are rather gained by Experience than by much Reading. To the End, that entring into this exorbitant Age, thou mayeſt be the better prepared to ſhunne thoſe ſcandalous Courſes, whereunto Ex ant. Exempl. MS. penes Amicum Londinenſem; Martii 4. 173½.

1 Theſe Precepts have been already twice printed, Firſt, at London 1637. 12°. & again, ſince by Mr. *Strype*. But, as I know of nothing more maſterly drawn, or that can better ſhew the true Picture of the Lord *Burghley*'s Mind in almoſt every Circumſtance of Life; ſo, after the Hiſtory of his Life at large, this Paper I thought would beſt ſhew him in Miniature; & might therefore well ſtand here to wind up the Concluſion of his Story. For it fills the whole of his Character with great & noble Sentiments, & ſhews he was not only one of the Greateſt, but alſo one of the Wiſeſt Men of the Age he lived in. Beſides, I don't know but this *MS.* Copy may have ſomething more in it than either of the printed ones. And, for all theſe Reaſons, I dare ſay the Reader will not be diſpleaſed with me for Reprinting it.

unto the World, & the Lack of Experience, may eaſily draw thee. And, becauſe I will not confound thy Memory, I have reduced them into ten Precepts; &, next unto *Moſes* Tables, if thou imprint them in thy Mind, thou ſhalt reap the Benefit, & I the Content. And they are theſe following.

1.

When it ſhall pleaſe God to bring thee to Man's Eſtate, uſe great Providence & Circumſpection in Chuſing thy Wife. For from thence will ſpring all thy future Good or Evil. And it is an Action of Life, like unto a Stratagem of Warre; wherein a Man can erre but once. If thy Eſtate be good, match neere home & at Leiſure; if weak, far off & quickly. Enquire diligently of her Diſpoſition, & how her Parents have been inclined in their Youth. Let her not be poore, how generous ſoever. For a Man can buy nothing in the Market with Gentility. Nor chuſe a baſe & uncomely Creature altogether for Wealth; for it will cauſe Contempt in others & Loathing in thee. Neither make Choice of [a] Dwarfe, or [a] Fool; for, by the one thou ſhalt beget a Race of Pigmies; the other will be thy continual Diſgrace; & it will yrke thee to hear her talk. For thou ſhalt find it, to thy great Grief, that there is nothing more fulſome than a She-Foole.

And, touching the Guiding of thy Houſe, let thy Hoſpitallitie be moderate; &, according to the Meanes of thy Eſtate, rather plentifull than ſparing, but not coſtly. For I never knewe any Man grow poore by keeping an orderly Table. But ſome conſume themſelves through ſecret Vices, & their Hoſpitalitie bears the Blame. But baniſh ſwiniſh Drunkards out of thine Houſe, which is a Vice impairing Health, conſuming much, & makes no Shew. I never heard Praiſe aſcribed to the Drunkard, but [for] the Well-Bearing [of] his Drink; Which is a better Commendation for a Brewers Horſe or a Dray-Man, then for either a Gentleman, or [a] Serving-Man. Beware thou ſpend not above three of four Parts of thy Revennewes; nor above a third Part of that in thy Houſe. For the other two Parts will do no more than defray thy Extraordinaries, which alwayes ſurmount the Ordinary by much: otherwiſe thou ſhalt live, like a rich Beggar, in continual Want. And the needy Man can never live happily nor contentedly. For every Diſaſter makes him ready to mortgage or ſell. And that Gentleman, who ſells an Acre of Land, ſells an Ounce of Credit. For Gentility is nothing elſe but antient Riches. So that if the Foundation ſhall at any Time ſinke, the Building muſt needs followe——So much for the firſt Precept.

2.

Bring thy Children up in Learning & Obedience, yet without outward Auſterity. Praiſe them openly, reprehend them ſecretly. Give them good Countenance & convenient Maintenance according to thy Abillitie; otherwiſe thy Life will ſeeme their Bondage, & what Portion thou ſhalt leave them at thy Death, they will thank Death for it, & not thee. And I am perſwaded that the fooliſh Cockering of ſome Parents, & the over-ſtern Carriage of others, cauſeth more Men & Wemmen to take ill Courſes, then

then their own vicious Inclinations. Marry thy Daughters in Time, leſt they marry themſelves. And ſuffer not thy Sonnes to paſs the Alpes. For they ſhall learne nothing there, but Pride, Blaſphemy, & Atheiſm. And if by Travell they gett a few broken Languages, that ſhall profit them nothing more than to have one Meat ſerved in divers Diſhes. Neither, by my Conſent, ſhalt thou train them up in Warres. For he that ſets up his Reſt to live by that Profeſſion, can hardly be an honeſt Man or a good Chriſtian. Beſides, it is a Science no longer in Requeſt then Uſe. For Souldiers in Peace, are like Chimneys in Summer.

3.

Live not in the Countrey without Corn & Cattle about thee. For he that putteth his Hand to the Purſe for every Expence of Houſehold, is like him that keepeth Water in a Sieve. And, what Proviſion thou ſhalt want, learn to buy it at the beſt Hand. For there is one Penny ſaved in four, betwixt Buying in thy Need, & when the Markets & Seaſons ſerve fitteſt for it. Be not ſerved with Kinſmen, or Friends, or Men intreated to ſtay; for they expect much, & doe little: nor with ſuch as are amorous, for their Heads are intoxicated. And keep rather two too few, than one too many. Feed them well, & pay them with the moſt; & then thou mayſt boldly require Service at their Hands.

4.

Let thy Kindred & Allies be welcome to thy Houſe & Table. Grace them with thy Countenance, & farther them in all honeſt Actions. For by this Meanes thou ſhalt ſo double the Band of Nature, as thou ſhalt find them ſo many Advocates to plead an Apology for thee behind thy Back. But ſhake off thoſe Glow-wormes, I mean, Paraſites & Sycophants, who will feed & fawn upon thee in the Summer of Proſperitie, but, in an adverſe Storme, they will ſhelter thee no more then an Arbour in Winter.

5.

Beware of Suretyſhip for thy beſt Friends. He that payeth another Mans Debts, ſeeketh his own Decay. But, if thou canſt not otherwiſe chuſe, rather lend thy Mony thy ſelf upon good Bonds, although thou borrow it. So ſhalt thou ſecure thy ſelf, & pleaſure thy Friend. Neither borrow Money of a Neighbour or a Friend, but of a Stranger; where paying for it, thou ſhalt hear no more of it. Otherwiſe thou ſhalt eclipſe thy Credit, loſe thy Freedom, & yet pay as dear as to another. But in borrowing of Mony be precious of thy Word. For he that hath Care of keeping Dayes of Payment is Lord of another Mans Purſe.

6.

Undertake no Suit againſt a poor Man with receiving much Wrong. For, beſides [that] thou makeſt him thy Compeer, it is a baſe Conqueſt to triumph where there is ſmall Reſiſtance. Neither attempt Law againſt any Man before thou be fully reſolved that thou haſt Right on thy Side: And then ſpare not for either Money or Paines. For a Cauſe or two ſo followed & obtained, will free thee from Suits a great Part of thy Life.

7.

Be ſure to keep ſome great Man thy Friend, but trouble him not for Trifles. Compliment him often with many, yet ſmall, Gifts, & of little Charge. And, if thou haſt Cauſe to beſtow any great Gratuity, let it be ſomething which may be daily in Sight. Otherwiſe, in this ambitious Age, thou ſhalt remaine like a Hop without a Pole; live in Obſcurity, & be made a Foot-Ball for every inſulting Companion to ſpurn at.

8.

Towards thy Superiors, be humble, yet generous. With thine Equals, familiar, yet reſpective. Towards thine Inferiours ſhew much Humanity, & ſome Familiarity: as to bow the Body; ſtretch forth the Hand; & to uncover the Head: with ſuch like popular Compliments. The firſt prepares thy Way to Advancement. The ſecond makes thee knowne for a Man well bred. The third gains a good Report; which, once got, is eaſily kept. For right Humanitie takes ſuch deep Root in the Minds of the Multitude, as they are eaſilier gained by unprofitable Curteſies then by churliſh Benefits. Yet I adviſe thee not to affect, or neglect, Popularitie too much. Seeke not to be *Eſſex*: Shunne to be *Rawleigh*.

9.

Truſt not any Man with thy Life, Credit or Eſtate. For it is meer Folly for a Man to enthrall himſelf to his Friend, as though, Occaſion being offered, he ſhould not dare to become the Enemie.

10.

Be not ſcurrilous in Converſation, nor ſatyricall in thy Jeſts. The one will make thee unwelcome to all Company; the other pull on Quarrels, & get the[e] Hatred of thy beſt Friends. For ſuſpitious Jeſts (when any of them ſavour of Truth) leave a Bitterneſs in the Mindes of thoſe which are touched. And, albeit I have already pointed at this incluſively; yet I think it neceſſary to leave it to thee as a ſpeciall Caution. Becauſe I have ſeene many ſo prone to quip & gird, as they would rather leeſe their Friend then their Jeſt. And if perchance their boiling Braine yield a quaint Scoffe, they will travell to be delivered of it as a Woman with Child. Theſe nimble Fancies are but the Froth of Wit.

The End of the Lord Burghley's *Life.*

DESIDERATA

DESIDERATA CURIOSA.

LIBER II.

Containing Queen *Elizabeth*'s Annual Expence, Civil and Military, in VI. Parts.

PART I.

E Codice MS. *penes me.*

Containing an Account of the Offices, Salaries, Fees, & Perquiſits of the Court of Chancery; Privy Seal; Queen's Bench; Common Pleas; Councils in the North, in Wales *& the Marches; Duchies of* Lancaſter *&* Cornwall; *Palatine of* Cheſter; *Juſtices of* Oyer *&* Terminer; *Exchequer; Pipe; Cuſtom Houſes at* London, *and all the Ports; Receivers of the Revenues of the Crown, Surveyors of the Queen's Lands; Firſt Fruits & Tenths; Court of Wards & Liveries; Juſtices in* Eyre, *&c.*

CHAP. I.

The high Court of Chauncerie, with the Officers and Miniſters of Juſtice; & the Fees and Allowances of everie of them.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
THE Lord Chauncellor, Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England, Fee	419	00	00
For his Attendance in the Star-Chamber	200	00	00
More, by the Names of Annuities	300	00	00
Robes out of the Wardrobe	40	00	00
Wyne, out of the Butlerage, 12 Tunnes	72	00	00
Seale	16	00	00
Maſter of the Rowles; Fee, out of the *Exchequer*	34	10	00
Lyvery, out of the Hampert	8	14	00
Wyne, one Tunne	6	13	4
Maſters of the Chauncery; Fee a peece	6	13	4
Clark of the Hampert; Fee	43	13	4
Annuity to the ſaid Office annexed	40	00	00
Lyvery for Clarks	2	13	4
For his under Clarke	0	13	4
Controler of the Hampert; Fee	10	00	00
Clarke of the Crowne; Fee	20	00	00
Lyvery for Sommer & Wynter	6	5	5
Enroller of Evidence; Fee	20	00	00
Prothonotarie, or Regiſter; Fee	33	6	8
Sealer; Fee	6	16	8
Lyverie	1	00	00
Chafer of Waxe; Fee & Lyvery	4	10	1
Sergeant at Armes; Fee	18	5	00
Cryer; Fee	6	16	10
Neceſſarie Expences of Waxe, Parchment, Paper, Ynk, riding Coſts, & other yearly Chardges; Fee	220	00	00

CHAP. II.

The Privie Seale.

The Keeper thereof, Sir *Robert Cicill*, Kt.; Fee	365	2	6
Clarks of the Privie Seale, 4; Fee apeece	5	00	00

CHAP. III.

The Kinges Bench.

Lord Cheefe Juſtice of England; Fee, Reward, & Robes	208	6	8
Wyne, 2 Tunnes at 5 *l.* the Tunne	10	00	00
Allowance for being Juſtice of Aſſiſe	20	00	00
Juſtices, *le* Peece, 3; Fee, Reward, & Robes	128	6	8
Allowance, as Juſtices of Aſſiſe	20	00	00
Clark of the Crowne; Fee	10	00	00
Lyvery out of the Wardrobe	6	13	4
Prothonotarie, or Regiſter; no Fee nor Allowance of the Queene			
Keeper of Writs & Rowles there; Fee	8	00	00
Porter; Fee	4	00	00
Cryer; Fee	5	00	00

CHAP. IV.

The Common Pleas.

Lord Cheefe Juſtice of the Common Pleas; Fee, Reward & Robes	141	13	4
Wyne; 2 Tunnes	8	00	00

	l.	s.	d.
Allowance, as Juſtice of Aſſiſe	20	00	00
Fee, for Keeping the Aſſiſe in the Augmentation Court	12	10	8
Juſtices 3. to everie of them; Fee, Reward, & Robes	128	6	8
Allowance, as Juſtices of Aſſiſe	20	00	00
Keeper of the Writs & Rowles there; Fee	4	00	00
Prothonotarie; no Fee nor Allowance of the Queene			
Sergeants at the Lawe, 4; Fee, Reward & Robes	26	6	8
Allowance as Juſtices of Aſſiſe, & *le* Peece	20	00	00
Attorney Generall; Fee	61	00	00
Allowance as Juſtice of Aſſiſe	20	00	00
Sollicitor; Fee	50	00	00
Cryer; Fee	2	13	4

CHAP. V.

The Counſell in the North.

Lord Preſident; Dyet for himſelf & the reſt of the Counſell	1000	00	00
Counſellors 7; Fee apeece	50	00	00
Secretarie; Fee	33	6	8
Meſſenger; Fee	6	13	4
Forren Expences, allowed among the Officers	100	00	00

CHAP. VI.

The Counſell in Wales, *& the Marches; & other Officers there.*

Lord Preſident; Fee, [&] Diet for himſelf & the reſt of the Counſell	1040	00	00
Counſellors divers. To ſome	50	00	00
To ſome	40	00	00
To ſome	30	00	00
Secretarie; Fee	13	6	8
Attorney; Fee	13	6	8
Solicitor; Fee	10	00	00
Foren, or divers Expences allowed amonge the Officers & Counſellors, yearly	100	00	00

All theſe Officers payd out of her Maieſties Revenewes, by her Receaver of the *North* & *South* Wales.

CHAP. VII.

The Countie Palatine of Lancaſter.

Chamberlaine; Fee	20	00	00
Clark of the Crown; Fee	40	00	00
And his Dyet when he rydes, eſteemed	40	00	00
Clark of the Pleas; Fee	40	00	00
Clark of the Extreats; Fee	20	00	00
Barons of the Exchequer, 2; Fee apeece	40	00	00
Attorney; Fee	6	13	4
Meſſenger; Fee	2	00	00
And his Ryding Expences			
Cryer; Fee	2	00	00

CHAP. VIII.

The Countie Palatine of Cheſter.

Chamberlaine; Fee	20	00	00
Under-Sherif; Fee	20	00	00
Sergeantes at Lawe, 3; Fee apeece	3	6	8
Attorney; Fee	3	6	8
Eſcheator; Fee	16	00	00
Bayly Errant, Fee	4	11	3
Meſſenger; Fee	2	00	00
And his Riding Charges, more	6	00	00

CHAP. IX.

Juſtices of Oyer *and* Terminer.

From Trent, South-warde; Fee	100	00	00
From Trent, North-warde; Fee	100	00	00
Maſters of the Enqueſts, 2; Fee	100	00	00
Clark of the White-Hall; no Fee, nor Allowance of the Queene			

CHAP. X.

The Exchequer, *or Court of Revenewes, with the Fees & Allowances to the cheefe Officers & other inferior Miniſters there.*

Lord high Treaſurer of England; Fee	368	00	00
Robes out of the Wardrobe	15	7	8
Chauncellor of the *Exchequer*; Fee	113	6	8
Lyverye	12	17	8
Lord Cheef Baron of the *Exchequer*; Fee	100	00	00
Lyvery	12	17	4
Allowance for being Juſtice of Aſſiſe	20	00	00
Barons of the *Exchequer*, 3; Fee	46	13	4
Lyvery apeece	12	17	4
Allowance, as Juſtice of Aſſiſe	20	00	00
Inferior Officers of the *Exchequer*, *viz.*			
Under Treaſurer of the *Exchequer*; Fee	13	6	8
Lyvery	4	6	8
Chamberlaines, 2; Fee apeece	52	3	4
Lyvery apeece	13	00	8
The Queens Remembraunces; Fee	55	7	8
Lyverie	4	12	4
The Treaſurers Remembraunces; Fee	46	2	1
Lyverie	2	13	4
Auditors, 7; Fee apeece	10	00	00
Forren Oppoſer Fee	16	13	4

Clark

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
Clark of Extreats; Fee	15	00	00
Clark of the Pleas; Fee	5	00	00
Marſhalls, 2; Fee apeece	4	00	00
Clark of the Summons; Fee	4	00	00
Secondaries, in the Office of the Queens Remembraunce, 2; Fee apeece	8	00	00
Secondaries, in the Office of the Treaſurers Remembraunce, 4; Fee apeece	4	00	00
PYPE[a].			
Secondaries, in the Office of the Pype, 2; Fee apeece	5	00	00
Clarke in the Pype Office for offering of Amerciaments; Fee	9	13	4
Clarke, in the Office of the Queens Remembraunces for writing of the Fynes, Iſſues, & Amerciaments due to the Queen every Yere; Fee	15	6	8
Clarke in the Office of the Treaſurers Remembraunces; Fee	6	00	00
Clark in the Office of the Pleas for offeringe of Amerciaments; Fee	3	00	00
The 4 Uſhers of the Courte for their Fees, Dyet, & for Lyverie of Proceſſe, & for Parchment, Paper, & Waxe by them provided & bought for Officers; Fee	140	00	00
Porters, 5 (Lyvery to each of them out of the Wardrobe)	4	00	00
Fee every Terme	00	4	00
Deputie Chamberlains, 2; Fee apeece	5	00	00
Clark of the Tallies; Fee	17	10	00
Clark of the Pell; Fee	17	10	00
Livery out of the Wardrobe	2	13	8
Joyners of the Tallies, 2; Fee apeece	10	00	00
Tellers of the *Exchequer*, 4; Fee apeece	13	13	4
Deputy Chamberlains, to write the Controlments of the Pell, 2; Fee apeece	6	00	00
One Clark, to write the Tallies of the Controlments; Fee	9	00	00
One Porter of the Bagges; one Treaſurer or Keeper of the Howſe Kayes; Fee	6	6	8
Writer of the greate Declaration of the Revenewes of the Crowne; Fee	30	00	00
Meſſengers, 4; Fee a peece *per Diem*	00	00	4ob.
Rewardes & Allowances to the Groomes of Receits; Fee	00	4	00
Parchment allowed for the Treaſorers Officers & Chamberlaine; Fee	6	00	00
Uſhers of Receits, 3; for their Fees, Dyet, Paper, Parchement, & other Neceſſaries	60	00	00

CHAP. XI.

Cuſtomers, & other Officers, about the Cuſtome Howſe of London, *with their ſeverall Fees.*

Cuſtomer of the ſmale Cuſtome inwardes; Fee	7	13	4
Reward	40	00	00
Clarke	10	00	00
Boat-Hier	4	13	4
Cuſtomer of the ſmale Cuſtome outwardes; Fee	12	3	4
One Clarke	8	00	00
Reward	41	00	00
Boat-Hier	4	13	4
Controler of both the ſaide Cuſtom Howſes, Reward	20	00	00
Clarke	10	00	00
Collector of the Subſidies inward; Reward	66	13	4
Clarke	10	00	00
Boat-Hier	10	00	00
Collector of the Subſidies outwardes; Reward	66	13	4
Clarke	10	00	00
Boat-Hier	10	00	00
Collectors of both the ſaid Subſidies; Reward	40	00	00
One Clarke	1	10	00
Surveiors of the Cuſtoms & Subſidies aforeſaid; Reward apeece	40	00	00
One Clarke	10	00	00
Sollicitors, Surveiors, & Receavers, 10; Fee amonge them	100	00	00
And upon every Kerſey in London & Southampton	00	1	00
Searcher; no Fee nor Allowance of the Queene.			
Waiters 18; Fee amonge them, *viz.* out of the pettye Cuſtome inward	16	00	00

Out

[a] Clark of the Pipe, Fee 65 *l.* 4 *s.* 2 *d.*
Livery out of the Wardrobe, 53 *s.* 4 *d.*
Comptroller of the Pype Fee, 15 *l.* 2 *s.*
Auditors, Fee to each, 10 *l.*
Forren Oppoſer Fee, 16 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*
Clark of the Extreats Fee 15 *l.*
Clark of the Pleas Fee, 100 *l.*
Two Marſhals; Fee each 50 *s.*
Clark of the Summons, Fee . . . .
Secondaries in the Office of the Remembrance 2; Fee each 5 *l.*
Secondaries in the Office of the Treaſurers Remembrancer; Fee 4 *l.*
Chamberleynes 2; Fee to each 52 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*
Liverie out of the Wardrobe 13 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*
Under Treaſurer of England, Fee 173 *l.*
Liverie out of the Wardrobe, 44 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*
MS. *Knight.*

	l.	s.	d.
Out of the petty Custom outward	12	00	00
Out of the Subsidies inward	12	00	00
Out of the Subsidies outward	28	00	00

CHAP. XII.

Customers in other Ports, with their severall Fees.

	l.	s.	d.
1. Boston, *in Com.* **Lincoln.**			
Customer; Fee	30	00	00
Reward	26	13	4
One Clarke	5	00	00
Comptroler; Fee	9	2	6
Reward	3	6	8
2. Bridgwater, *in Com.* **Sommerset.**			
Customer; Reward	26	13	4
Comptroler; Reward	10	16	8
3. Bristoll. *Civitas.*			
Controler; Fee	5	00	00
Reward	21	00	00
Searcher; Reward	26	00	00
Watermen, 4; Fee among them	8	00	00
4. Chichester, *in Com.* **Sussex.**			
Customer; Fee	13	6	8
Reward	21	00	00
Controler; Fee	3	6	8
Reward	40	00	00
5. Ipswitch, *in Com.* **Suff.**			
Customer; Fee	6	13	4
Reward	20	00	00
Controler; Fee	2	6	8
Reward	10	00	00
6. Kingston upon Hull, *Com.* **Ebor.**			
Customer; Fee	20	00	00
Reward	53	6	8
Controler; Fee	3	6	8
7. Lynne, *in Com.* **Norf.**			
Customer; Fee	13	6	8
Reward	16	16	8
Controler; Fee	3	6	8
8. Yarmouth, *in Com.* **Norf.**			
Customer; Fee	10	00	00
Reward	20	00	00
Controler; Fee	6	6	8
Reward	6	13	4
9. Newcastle upon Tyne, *in Com.* **Northumb.**			
Customer; Fee	16	13	4
Reward	26	13	4
Controler; Fee	4	00	00
Reward	10	00	00
Waighters, 4; Reward among them	4	00	00
10. Poole, *in Com.* **Dorset.**			
Customer; Fee	6	13	4
Reward	42	00	00
Controler; Fee	00	4	00
Reward	8	00	00
11. Plymouth & Fey, *in Com.* **Devon. & Cornub.**			
Customer; Fee	3	6	8
Reward	30	00	00
Controler; Reward	10	00	00
12. Sandwich, *in Com.* **Kancie.**			
Customer, Fee	6	13	4
Reward	40	00	00
Clarke	5	00	00
Controler; Fee	2	00	00
Reward	40	00	00
13. Southampton.			
Customer; Fee	60	00	00
Reward	40	00	00
Clarke	10	00	00
Deputie at Portesmouth	1	6	8
Controler; Fee	2	00	00
Reward	13	00	00
One Clarke	5	00	00
14. Exon & Dartmouth.			
Customer; Fee	3	6	8
Reward	56	13	4
One Clarke	10	00	00
Controller; Fee	3	6	8
Reward	10	00	00

CHAP. XIII.

Receavers of the Revenewes of the Crowne, with their Fees, &c.

	l.	s.	d.
Norfolk, Suffolk, Lincolne, Cambridge, Huntington, 5 Receivers; Fee of each	100	00	00
Portage of every 100 *l.*	1	00	00
Allowance	40	00	00
Eſſex, Hartford, Middlesex *cum* **London,** 3 Receivers; Fee of each	100	00	00
Portage of every 100 *l.*	1	00	00
Allowance	20	00	00
Barks & Bucks; Oxon & Bedford, 2 Receivers; Fee of each	100	00	00
Portage	40	00	00
Allowance	20	00	00
Devon, Cornubie, Sommerset, Dorset, 4 Receivers; Fee of each	100	00	00
Portage	40	00	00
Allowance	30	00	00
Northampton; Warwick; Leicest. & Rutland; Staff. & Salop; Hereford; Worcester; 6 Receivers; Fee of each	100	00	00
Portage	10	00	00
Allowance	53	00	00
Leic. & Derby; Nott. & Chester; 2 Receivers; Fee of each	100	00	00
Portage	10	00	00
Allowance	20	00	00
Westmerlande; Cumberlande; Northumberland; Isle of Man; Archedeconrie of **Richmond;** Bishopbr. of **Durham;** 6 Receivers; Fee of each	100	00	00

	l.	s.	d.
Portage	50	00	00
Allowance	13	6	8
Yorkshire, 1 Receiver; Fee	100	00	00
Portage	70	00	00
Allowance	20	00	00
South-Wales, 1 Receiver; Fee	40	00	00
Portage	70	00	00
Hampert in Chauncerie & Augmentation Court; Fee apeece	40	00	00
The Butlerage; Containing the great Wardrobe & all Summes of Money delivered in Impresse for the Q. Affayres, *viz.*			
Allowance & Lyverie out of the greate Wardrobe	13	3	4
Allowance out of the Butlerage	10	00	00

CHAP. XIV.

Surveiors of the Queenes Land, with their Fees & Allowances.

Norfolk; Fee	13	6	8
Suffolk; Fee	13	6	8
Cambridge; Fee	10	00	00
Huntington; Fee	10	00	00
Lincolne; Fee	10	00	00
Esser; Fee	13	6	8
Middlesex & London; Fee	13	6	8
Kent; Fee	20	00	00
Hartford; Fee	20	00	00
Surrey; Fee	13	6	8
Sussex; Fee	13	6	8
Barkshire; Fee	13	6	8
Dronford; Fee	13	6	8
Buckingham; Fee	13	6	8
Bedford; Fee	13	6	8
Southampton; Fee	13	6	8
Wilton; Fee	13	6	8
Devon; Fee	13	6	8
Glocester; Fee	13	6	8
Cornubie; Fee	13	6	8
Sommerset; Fee	20	00	00
Dorset; Fee	13	6	8
Northampton; Fee	13	6	8
Leicester; Fee	13	6	8
Salop; Fee	13	6	8
Stafford; Fee	13	6	8
Rutland; Fee	6	13	4
Worcester; Fee	13	6	8
Yorkshire, East, West & North Riding, 3 Surveiors; Fee apeece	13	6	8
Nottingham; Fee	13	6	8
Darbie; Fee	13	6	8
Cheshire; Fee	13	6	8
Lancashire; Fee	13	6	8
Westmerland; Fee	10	00	00
Cumberland; Fee	10	00	00
Northumberland; Fee	13	6	8
Bpbric of Dureme; Fee	10	00	00
South-Wales; Fee	20	00	00
North-Wales; Fee	20	00	00

CHAP. XV.

The Dutchie of **Cornwall.**

Lord Warden & Steward of the Stannerie; Fee for the Stannery	26	00	00
Fee, as Customer of Dartmouth in Devon	26	13	4
Officer of the Conage of Tynee; noe Fee nor Allowance of the Queene.			
Customer of the Havon within; Fee	4	11	3

CHAP. XVI.

The Duchie of **Lancaster** [a].

Chauncellor; Fee & Allowance of 4 *l.* for Paper, Parchment, & Ynck	142	10	00
Surveior; Fee	66	13	4
Attorney; Fee & Allowance	45	00	00
Receaver general; Fee & Allowance	38	10	00
Clarke in the Court of the Duchie; Fee & Allowance	27	10	4
Messenger; Fee & his Charges when he rydeth	40	00	00

CHAP. XVII.

Assistaunce in the Courte of the Duchy of **Cornewall** [b].

One Attorney for the Duchie in the *Exchequer*; Fee	5	00	00
Attornie likewise in the Chauncerie; Fee	3	6	8
To the Usher of the Receits of the *Exchequer*; Fee	1	8	00
Four learned Men in the Law retayned of Counsell with the said Duchie; Fee apeece	7	6	8

CHAP. XVIII.

Auditors, Surveiors, & Receavers in the Courte of the said Duchie of **Lancaster.**

Auditors for the North Parte of the Realme; Fee & Allowance	197	4	04
Auditors for the South Parts; Fee	136	19	00
Receivers for Halton in Cheshire, Lanc. Lancaster & Cleydon in Yorkshire; Fee	25	13	4
Portage of every 100 *l.* delivered to the Queens Coffers	1	00	00

Allow-

[a] Chauncellor Sir *Tho. Heneage* Kt. Vice-Chamberleyne to her Maiestie. MS. *Knight.*

[b] Lord Warden of the Stannerie of the said Dutchie, Sir *Walter Rawleigh* Kt. Fee 55 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* MS. *Knight.*

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
Allowance	6	13	4
Receavers for **Tartnet** [a], & other late Abbie Landes, with the Chaunterie & other Colledge Landes, in **Lancaſhire**; Fee	46	13	4
Portage	6	13	4
Allowance	13	6	8
Receavers for the Honor of **Pomfret** [b], with the Lordſhipp of **Knaresburgh**, & the late Colledg Landes & Chauntrey Landes, in **Yorkſhire**; Fee	36	13	4
Portage	8	6	8
Allowance	17	4	8
Receaver for **Furneſſe**, *in Com.* **Lanc.** Fee	20	00	00
Portage	12	4	00
Allowance	2	10	00
Receaver for **Rippon**, *in Com.* **Ebor.** [c] Fee	3	6	8
Portage	1	18	8
Allowance	3	6	8
Receaver for **Dunſtanburgh**, *in Com.* **Northumb.** Fee	3	6	8
Portage	1	18	00
Allowance	3	6	8
Receaver for **Pickering**, *in Com.* **Ebor.** Fee	5	00	00
Portage	5	00	00
Allowance	3	10	00
Receaver for the Honor of **Tickhill**, *Com.* **Ebor.** Fee	5	00	00
Portage	2	19	7
Allowance	4	10	00
Receaver for the Honor of **Leiceſter**; Fee	5	00	00
Portage	4	18	2
Allowance	3	9	00
Receaver for the Honor of **Bullingbrook**, *in Com.* **Lincoln**, with the Colledg & Chauntrie Lands in the ſame Shire; Fee	24	6	8
Portage	4	15	2
Allowance	4	11	8
Receaver of **Kennelworth** *in Com.* **Warw.** Fee	4	00	00
Portage	2	00	00
Allowance	00	10	00
Receaver for **Longe Bennington** *in Com.* **Linc.** Fee	26	6	8
Portage	11	00	4
Allowance	2	00	4
Receaver for the Honor of **Tutburie** *in Com.* **Stafford & Darbie**; Fee	25	6	8
Portage	11	4	00
Allowance	00	8	8
Receavers for the Counties of **Northampton, Huntington, & Bedford**; Fee	10	00	00
Portage	6	00	00
Allowance	2	00	4
Receaver for **Suffolk, Norfolk, & Cambr.** Fee	6	13	4
Portage	2	10	4
Allowance	4	10	00
Receaver for the County of **Suſſex**; Fee	3	6	8
Portage	6	00	6
Allowance	00	19	8
Receaver for the antient Landes of the Duchie in the South Partes; Fee	6	13	4
Portage	2	10	4
Allowance	4	10	00
Receaver for the County of **Monmouth**; Fee	7	00	00
Portage	5	00	00
Allowance	2	15	8
Receaver for the Lands of the Earldom of **Hertford**, belonging to the ſaide Duchie; Fee	10	00	00
Portage	4	8	6
Allowance	38	8	00
Receaver for the Marches of South **Wales**; Fee	2	13	4
Allowance	3	7	10
Receaver for **Kidwelley** in South **Wales**; Fee	10	00	00
Portage, *ut ſupra.*			
Allowance	3	7	10
Receaver for **Kidwelley** in North **Wales**; Fee	26	13	4
Allowance	6	00	00
Receaver for the late Colledg of **Leiceſter**, with the late Colledg & Chauntrie Landes in the South Partes; Fee	26	13	4
Portage	6	00	00
Allowance	10	00	00
Surveior of the Landes in the South Partes; Fee	13	6	8
Rydinge Coſts by Diſcretion of the Court.			
Surveior of the Landes in the North Partes; Fee	13	6	8
Ryding Coſts, *ut ſupra.*			
Surveior of **William Leightons** Woods, in the whole Realme; Fee	10	00	00
Ryding Coſts by Diſcretion of the Court.			

[a] *Richard Ramſhare* Receiver 1584. MS. *Knight.*
[b] *William Mallet* Receiver 1584. MS. *Knight.*
[c] Receiver *Ellis Markham*, 1584. MS. *Knight.*

CHAP.

	l.	s.	d.
CHAP. XIX.			
The Courte of first Frutes & Tenthes, with the Offices, &c.			
The Chancellor; Fee Marks	200	00	00
Dyet	100	00	00
Hier for a Howſe for himſelf & the Records	[9	00	0]
Treaſorer; Fee	20	00	00
Diet	10	00	00
Howſe-Rent	10	00	00
A Deputie	4	00	00
A Clarke	6	3	4
Other Allowances & ordinary Expences	49	6	8
Auditor; Fee	20	00	00
Dyet	51	10	00
A Clarke	6	3	4
Other Allowances	61	16	1
Clarke of the Courte; Fee	40	00	00
Keeper of the Records; Fee	20	00	00
Meſſenger; Fee	2	10	7ob.
Allowance	3	6	8
Uſher; Fee	2	10	ob.
Allowance	3	6	8
CHAP. XX.			
The Court of Wards & Liveries, with [the] Fees & Allowances.			
Maſter of the Wards, Sir *Robert Cicill* Kt. [a] Fee; Marks	200	00	00
Diet *Libr.*	100	00	00
Hier of the Howſe for the Records	9	00	00
Receaver general; Fee; Marks	100	00	00
Diet	50	00	00
Allowance	20	00	00
Attorney; Fee	40	00	00
Dyet	50	00	00
Surveior of the Liveries; Fee	10	00	00
Auditor; Fee	26	13	4
Diet	20	00	00
Increaſe of Fee, in Conſideration of Lyverie	20	00	00
Other Allowances & ordinary Expences	49	10	8
Clark of the Wards; Fee	10	00	00
Diet	16	13	4
Allowance	3	6	8
Clark of the Liveries; noe Fee nor Allowance			
Meſſenger; Fee	6	1	8
Lyvery	00	1	8
Ryding Coſts at the Diſcretion of the Court			
Uſher; Fee	5	00	00
Lyvery	1	00	00
Feodaries, in every Shire one; at the Appointment of the Maſter of the Wardes			
Feodaries, 25; Fee apeece	9	00	00
Portage of every 100 *l.* delivered	1	00	00
Allowance among them	50	00	00
CHAP. XII.			
Juſtices of Oyer & Determiner *in Parkes* [& *Foreſts* [b].]			
From **Trent**, Southward; Fee	100	00	00
From **Trent**, Northward; Fee	100	00	00
Maſter of the Requeſts, 2; Fee to each	100	00	00
And their Diet in the Court			
Clarke of the **White-Hall**.			
No Fee of the King			

[a] Maſter Sir *William Cecill*, 1584. MS. *Knight*.

[b] This Chap. is added from a MS. of Dr. *Knight*'s.

Queen *ELIZABETH*'s Annual Expence, Civil and Military.

PART II.

Containing an Account of all the Offices, Salaries, Fees, & Perquiſits of her Maieſties Houſhold, Privy Chamber, Jewel Houſe, Robes, Bed-Chamber, Guards, Pantry, Cellar, Ewry, Acatery, Wafery, Amnery, Chapel, &c.

CHAP. I.

The Queenes Court or Howſehold, with the Fees & Allowances to the Officers & Miniſters there.

THE Lord great Maſter; Fee, and a Table furniſhed for Lords	200	00	00
Earle Marſhall; Fee			
Treaſorer; Fee	123	14	00
And a Table.			
Controler; Fee	167	14	00
And a Table.			
Cofferer; Fee	100	00	00
And a Table.			
Principall Secretarie; Fee	100	00	00
And a Table.			
Secretarie in the *Latin* Tongue; Fee	40	00	00

And

	l.	s.	d.
And a Table.			
Secretarie in the *French* Tongue; Fee	66	13	4
Chauncellor of the Garter; Fee	100	00	00
And a Table on S. *George*'s Daye.			
Clarks of the Signet, 4; Fee apeece	5	00	00
Clark of the Counſell in the Starre Chamber; Fee	26	13	4
Clark Controler in the Queenes Howſe; Fee	50	00	00
Clarks of the Parliament, 2; To the one	40	00	00
To the other	10	00	00
Clark of the Markett; Fee	20	00	00
Clarks of the Privie Counſell, 4; Fee apeece	50	00	00
Poſtmaſter; Fee	40	00	00
Thirty ſtanding Poſts appointed by the Maſter; Fee apeece	18	5	00
Curriers, 2; To one	24	3	4
To the other	12	00	00

CHAP. II.

The Privie Chamber.

Lord Chamberlaine; Fee Marks	200	00	00
And a Table.			
Vice Chamberlaine; Fee Marks	100	00	00
And a Table.			
4 Knights; Fee apeece	50	00	00
Knight Marſhall; Fee; Marks	100	00	00
Gentlemen of the Privie Chamber, 18; Fee apeece	50	00	00
Gentlemen Uſhers * of the Privie Chamber, 4; Fee apeece	30	00	00
Groome Porter; Fee	2	13	4
And a lyvery Gowne	00	18	2
Grooms of the Privie Chamber, 14; Fee apeece	20	00	00
Carvers, 4; Fee apeece	33	6	8
Cupbearers, 3; Fee apeece	33	6	8
Sewers to the Queene, 4; Fee apeece	33	6	8
Squiers to the Body, 4; Fee apeece	33	6	8
Yomen Uſhers, 4; Fee apeece	9	11	3
Pages, 4; Fee apeece	2	00	00
Meſſengers, 4; Fee apeece	26	13	4
Clarks of the Cloſett, 2; Fee apeece	4	00	00

CHAP. III.

The Counting Howſe.

Clarks 4; Fee apeece	44	6	8
Clark to the Cofferer; Fee	20	00	00
Yeoman; Fee	5	00	00
Groome; Fee	2	13	4

CHAP. IV.

The Band of Pencioners.

Pencioners, 50; Fee apeece	50	00	00
Standard Bearer to the Pencioners; Fee	66	13	4
Clark of the Check; Fee	40	00	00

CHAP. V.

The Guarde.

Captaine of the Guarde; Fee	00	00	00
A Gowne only	14	00	00
Yeomen of the Guarde in Ordinarie; 100; Fee apeece, *per Diem*	00	1	8
Yeomen of the Guarde extraordinary, 50; no Fee nor Allowance of the Queene.			
Standard Bearer, to the Guarde; Fee; Marks	100	00	00

CHAP. VI.

Harbingers.

Knight Harbinger; Fee	50	00	00
Harbingers, 4; Fee apeece	10	00	00
Yeomen of the Crowne, 30; Fee apeece	9	2	6

CHAP. VII.

The Juel-howſe.

The Maſter; Fee	50	00	00
Yeoman; Fee	6	13	4
Groome; Fee	2	13	4

CHAP. VIII.

The Robes.

Yeoman; Fee	5	00	00
Groome; Fee	2	13	4
Page; Fee	2	00	00

CHAP. IX.

The Beddes.

Marſhalls, 5; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	7 ob.
Sewers, 4; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	7 ob.
Surveiors, 2; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	7 ob.
Yeomen, 2; Fee apeece	5	00	00
Groomes, 2; Fee apeece	2	13	4
Pages, 2; Fee apeece	2	00	00
Clark; Fee	14	00	00

CHAP. X.

The Pantrey.

Sergeant; Fee	11	8	1 ob.
Yeomen, 4; Fee apeece	5	00	00
Groomes, 4; Fee apeece	2	13	4
Clark; Fee	6	13	4
Pages, 2; Fee apeece	2	00	00
Bread-Bearer; Fee	1	10	00

CHAP. XI.

The Butterie.

Yeomen, 4; Fee apeece	5	00	00

Groomes,

* Gent. Uſhers *John Morris, Jo. Manneringe, F. Everard, Jo. Fraunckwel, Hen. Remford.* 1584. MS. *Knight.*

	l.	s.	d.
Groomes, 4; Fee apeece	2	13	4
Pages, 2; Fee apeece	2	00	00

CHAP. XII.

The Bottelles.

Yeoman; Fee	5	00	00
Groome; Fee	2	13	4

CHAP. XIII.

The Seller.

Sergeant; Fee	11	8	1½
Yeomen, 7; Fee apeece	5	00	00
Grome, ; Fee apeece	2	13	4
Pages, ; Fee apeece	2	00	00

CHAP. XIV.

The Kytchin.

Maſter Cooks, ; Fee apeece	11	8	1ob.
Yeomen, 6; Fee apeece	5	00	00
Groomes, 6; Fee apeece	2	13	4
Pages (Children) 8; Fee apeece	2	00	00
Gallapines; Apparell for them of the Hall, Kytchin, & pryvy Kytchin	50	00	00
To the Cookes at Eaſter; Larges	6	13	4
To the Scullerie; Larges	1	00	00
To the Paſtrie; Larges	2	00	00
Surveior of the Dreſſer; Fee	22	1	3

CHAP. XV.

The Ewrie.

Sergeant; Fee	11	8	1ob.
Yeomen, 3; Fee apeece	5	00	00
Groomes, 2; Fee apeece	2	13	4
Pages, 2; Fee apeece	2	00	00
Clarks, 3; Fee apeece	11	00	1ob.

CHAP. XVI.

The Back howſe.

Sergeant; Fee	11	8	1ob.
Yeomen, 7; Fee apeece	5	00	00
Groomes, 2; Fee apeece	2	13	4
Conduits, ; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	3

CHAP. XVII.

The Pytcher howſe.

Yeomen, 2; Fee apeece	5	00	00
Groomes, 2; Fee apeece	2	13	4
Pages, 2; Fee apeece	2	00	00

CHAP. XVIII.

The Chaundrie.

Sergeant; Fee	11	8	1ob.
Yeomen, 2; Fee apeece	5	00	00
Groomes, 3; Fee apeece	2	13	4
Pages, 2; Fee apeece	2	00	00

CHAP. XIX.

The Larder.

Sergeant; Fee	11	8	1ob.
Yeomen; Fee apeece	5	00	00
Groomes, 2; Fee apeece	2	13	4
Pages, 2; Fee apeece	2	00	00

	l.	s.	d.

CHAP. XX.

The Boyling howſe.

Clark; Fee	6	13	4
Yeomen, 2; Fee apeece	5	00	00
Groomes, 3; Fee apeece	2	13	4
Pages, 2; Fee apeece	2	00	00

CHAP. XXI.

The Acaterie.

Yeoman Purveior of Salt Fiſh; Fee	40	00	00
Yeoman Purveior of Freſh Fiſh; Fee	7	13	4
Yeomen Purveiors of Oxen, Mutton, & Veale, 7; Fee apeece	7	13	4
Groomes, 4; Fee apeece	2	13	4
Yeoman of the Storehowſe; Fee	5	00	00

CHAP. XXII.

The Paſterie.

Sergeants, 2; Fee apeece	11	8	1ob.
Yeomen, 2; Fee apeece	5	00	00
Clark; Fee	6	13	4
Groomes, 4; Fee apeece	2	13	4
Children, 4; Fee apeece	2	00	00

CHAP. XXIII.

The Scalding howſe.

Yeoman; Fee	11	8	1ob.
Groomes, 2; Fee apeece	2	13	4
Pages, 2; Fee apeece	2	00	00

CHAP. XXIV.

The Scullerie.

Yeomen, 3; Fee apeece	5	00	00
Groomes, 2; Fee apeece	2	13	4
Pages, 2; Fee apeece	2	00	00

CHAP. XXV.

The Landerie.

One Woman Landreſſe; Fee	10	00	00
Yeomen, 2; Fee apeece	5	00	00
Groomes, 2; Fee apeece	2	13	4
Pages, 2; Fee apeece	2	00	00

CHAP. XXVI.

The Waſerie.

Yeoman; Fee	10	00	00
Groome; Fee	2	13	4
Clarke; Fee	6	13	4

CHAP. XXVII.

Amners.

Gentleman Amner; Fee	11	8	1ob.
Sub-Amner; Fee	6	16	10ob.
Yeomen, 4; Fee apeece	5	00	00
Groomes, 2; Fee apeece	2	13	4

CHAP. XXVIII.

Chappel.

Maſter of the Children; Fee	40	00	00
The Children at high Feaſts; Lardges	9	19	4
Allowance for their Breakfaſts	16	00	00
Gentlemen of the Chappel, 32; Fee apeece	11	8	1ob.

	l.	s.	d.
CHAP. XXIX.			
The Woodyeard.			
Sergeant; Fee	11	8	1ob.
Yeomen, 4; Fee apeece	5	00	00
Groomes, 4; Fee apeece	2	13	4
Pages, 2; Fee apeece	2	00	00
Woodbearers, 2; Fee apeece	1	10	00
Lardges to them att Midsummer & to the Groomes of the Hall	5	00	00
Porters & Scourers, 6; Fee apeece	2	00	00
Lardges to them at Easter	5	00	00
CHAP. XXX.			
Porters of the Court Gates.			
Yeomen Porters, 3; Fee apeece	5	00	00
Groomes, 3; Fee apeece	2	13	4

Explicit Aula Regia.

Queen *ELIZABETH*'s Annual Expence, Civil and Military.

PART III.

Containing an Account of all the Offices, Salaries, Fees, & Perquisits, of the Master of the Horse; Admiralty; Ordnance; Armory; Queen's Bardge; Heralds; Mint; Revels; Works; Wardrobe; Tents; Harriers; Buck, Otter, & Hart Hounds; Music; Artificers; Chirurgeons; Physitians; Astronomer; Sergeant Painter; Library Keeper; Master of the Requests, &c.

CHAP. I.			
The Admiralty.			
Lord High Admirall of Englande; Fee	200	00	00
Vice Admirall; Fee	100	00	00
Clarks, 2; the one *per Diem*	00	1	00
the other *per Diem*	00	00	8
Boat-hier	10	00	00
Ryding Costs *per Diem*	00	10	00
During his Travel esteemed 130 *l.*			
Treasorer; Fee	66	13	4
Clarks, 2; each *per Diem*	00	00	8
Boat-hier	8	00	00
Ryding Costs *per Diem*	00	6	8
Esteemed 120 *l.*			
Master of the Ordinaunce; Fee; Marks	100	00	00
Clarks, 3; each *per Diem*	00	1	00
Boat-hier	8	00	00
Ryding Costs *per Diem*	00	6	8
Esteemed 120 *l.*			
Controler; Fee	50	00	00
Clarks, ; each *per Diem*	00	00	8
Boat-hier	8	00	00
Ryding Costs *per Diem*	00	4	00
Esteemed 70 *l.*			
Surveior; Fee	40	00	00
Clarks, ; eche *per Diem*	00	00	8
Boat-hier	8	00	00
Ryding Costs *per Diem*	00	4	00
Esteemed 70 *l.*			
Clark of the Shippes, *alias* Clark of the Navye; Fee	33	6	8
Boat-hier	6	00	00
Ryding Costs *per Diem*	00	3	4
Esteemed 6 *l.* 6 *s.*			
Clark of the Storehowse at Dartford Strand; Fee	32	16	4
Clark	6	00	00
Victualer of the Navye; Fee	58	00	00
Clark	12	13	4
Ryding Costs *per Diem*	00	3	4
Esteemed 7 *l.*			
Pilott to the Navye; Fee	20	00	00
CHAP. II.			
The Ordnance.			
Master of the Ordnaunce; Fee	151	11	8
Clarks, 2; The one *per Diem*	00	1	00
The other *per Diem*	00	00	8
Ryding Costs [*per Diem*]			
Lieutenant; Fee	36	10	00
Clarke	12	13	4
Ryding Charges [*per Diem*]			
Surveiour; Fee	36	10	00
Clark	12	13	4
Ryding Costs [*per Diem*]			
Keeper of the great Storehowse; Fee	50	00	00
Clark	12	13	4
Ryding Costs [*per Diem*]			
Keeper of the smale Storehowse; Fee	40	00	00
Ryding Chardges [*per Diem*]			
Clark of the great Storehowse; Fee	50	00	00
Ryding Costs [*per Diem*]			

	l.	s.	d.
Clark of the ſmale Storehowſe; Fee	36	00	00
Ryding Coſts [*per Diem*]			
Maſter Gunner of Englande; Fee	66	13	4
Gunner Soldiers, 2; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	1	00
And eeh a Gunners Roome, at, *per Diem*	00	00	8
Gunner Smyth; Fee, *per Diem*	00	00	8
And a Gunners Roome, at, *per Diem*	00	00	6
Gunſton-maker; Fee, *per Diem*	00	00	8
And a Gunners Room, at, *per Diem*	00	00	6
Salt-Peter-Maker; Fee, *per Diem*	00	00	6
Carpenter; Fee, *per Diem*	00	00	8
Engin or Artificer; Fee, *per Diem*	00	00	8
Inferior Gunners or Cannonneers, 109; *viz.*			
Fifteen, *per Diem*	00	1	00
Twelve, *per Diem*	00	00	8
Eight, *per Diem*	00	00	6
The reſt, *per Diem*	00	00	4

CHAP. III.

The Queenes Bardg.

Maſter of the Bardge; Fee	16	8	1
Watermen attendant on the Bardg, 25; one at	18	1	8
Another at	6	1	8
The reſt apeece	2	00	00

CHAP. IV.

The Armorie.

Maſter of the Armorie; Fee	31	18	6
For Keeping the Armorie in the great Gallery at Greenwich	66	13	4
And in the Rent uppon certain Gardens at Tower-hill, London.			
Lokſmyth; Fee	15	12	00
Laborer; Fee	10	00	00
Gyrdler; Fee	10	00	00
Brigander; Fee	10	00	00
Inferior Armorers to the Nomber of 20, ſerving alſo at Greenwich; One at	36	00	00
Five at	20	1	4
Three at	15	00	00
The reſt apeece	9	2	6
Lyverye among them	32	10	00
Ordinary Charges	9	00	00

CHAP. V.

[*Officers at Arms.*]

Kynges at Armes, 3; *Garter*, Principal Kinge at Armes; Fee	40	00	00
The other two [*Clarencieux* & *Norroy*] Fee apeece	20	00	00
Kinges Herraulds, 7[a]; Fee apeece	13	6	8
Purſevants, at Armes, 4[b]; Fee apeece	10	00	00
Sergeants at Armes, 25; Fee apeece	18	5	00
Banner Bearer; Fee	100	00	00
Standard Bearer; Fee	100	00	00

CHAP. VI.

The Mynte.

Maſter, or Treaſorer; Fee	100	00	00
Comptroler; Fee	66	13	4
Aſſaye Maſter; Fee	66	13	4
Auditors; Fee	44	6	8
Allowaunce for Paper & Parchment	10	00	00
Tellers of Moneys[c]; Fee apeece	33	6	8
Surveiors of the melting howſe, ; Fee apeece	26	13	4
Clark of the Irons; Fee	13	6	8
Clark of the Mynte; Fee	10	00	00
Cheefe Graver; Fee	30	00	00
Cheefe Fyner; Fee	10	00	00
Melters, 3; Fee apeece	13	6	8
Synker of Irons; Fee	10	00	00
Branchars, 2; Fee apeece	13	6	8
Purveior; Fee	10	00	00
Potmaker; Fee	10	00	00
Porter; Fee	10	00	00
Dyet to all the foreſaide Officers of the Mynte, weekly	1	10	00

CHAP. VII.

The Revells.

The Maſter; Fee	100	00	00
Yeoman; Fee	9	2	6
Maſter of Requeſts; Fee			

CHAP. VIII.

The Queenes Works.

Surveior & Paymaſter; Fee, *per Diem*	00	1	8
Boat-hier, *per Diem*	00	1	8
One Clark *per Diem*	00	00	6
Expences in Ryding [*per Diem*]	00	3	4
Controler; Fee	18	8	1
Clarke	9	2	6
Boat-hier	18	5	00
Riding Chargdes [*per Diem*]	00	1	00
Clarke Engroſſer of the Paye Book; Fee	18	5	00
Purveior; Fee, together with Chardges for a Horſe, at 12 *d. per Diem*	24	6	8
Keeper of the Storehowſe; Fee *per Diem.*	00	00	2

Clark

[a] Heralds, *Windſor, Richmond, York, Cheſter, Somerſet, Lancaſter*, & two more. 1584. MS. *Knight.*

[b] Purſevants, *Roug Dragon, Roug Croſſe, Portcullis, Blewmantle.* 1584. MS. *Knight.*

[c] *William Wightman*, Teller. 1584. MS. *Knight.*

	l.	s.	d.
Clark of the Check[a]; Fee *per Diem*	00	00	10
Carpenter; Fee	18	5	00
Plummer; Fee	18	5	00
Maſon; Fee	18	5	00
Joyner; Fee	19	19	00
Glaſier; Fee	36	10	00
Surveior of the Mynes; Fee	36	10	00
Deviſor of the Buildinges; Fee	36	10	00

CHAP. IX.

The great Wardrob.

The Maſter; Fee	100	00	00
Lyverie	15	00	00
Clarks, 2; Fee apeece	4	6	8
Porter; Fee	6	1	8
Rent-Gatherer; Fee	5	00	00
Taylors, 4; Fee apeece	9	2	6
Skynner; Fee	18	5	00
Embroiderers, 3; Fee apeece	18	5	00

CHAP. X.

The Butlerage of **Englande.**

Cheefe Butler; Fee; Marks Annuyty annexed to the ſaid Office.	50	00	00

CHAP. XI.

The Tentes.

The Maſter; Fee	30	00	00
Controler; Fee	12	13	4
Clarke; Fee	13	6	8
Keeper of the Tentes; Fee	10	00	00
Yeoman; Fee	9	00	00
Groome; Fee	5	00	00
Maſter of the Requeſts; Fee	10	00	00

CHAP. XII.

Huntinge Harriers.

Maſter of the Harriers[b]; Fee	18	5	00
Yeoman; Fee	6	00	00
Officers & Othe[rs] ſerving unto the ſaid Maſter; Wages & Allowances	79	1	8

CHAP. XIII.

Buck-Howndes.

Maſter[c]; Fee	50	00	00
Whereof to himſelf *per Diem* 12 *d.* & the reſt to ſundry Huntſmen ſerving his Appointment.			
Sergeants, 2; Fee apeece	20	00	00
Yeomen Prickers, 2; Fee apeece	9	2	6
Howndes, & Meat to the Groomes of the Buck Hownds Allowaunce	13	6	8

CHAP. XIV.

Harte Howndes.

Maſter[d]; Fee	13	6	8
Sergeant; Fee	11	8	1ob;
Officers & others ſerving the ſaid Maſter, Wages & Allowaunce	13	6	8

CHAP. XV.

Otter Howndes.

Maſter; Fee	13	6	8

CHAP. XVI.

Muſicians & Players.

Sergeant Trompetter; Fee	40	00	00
Trompetters, 16; Fee apeece	24	6	8
Players on the Lute, 2; Fee apeece	19	5	00
Singers, 8; Fee [apeece]	6	13	4
Allowance to ſix Children for Singing	50	00	00
Harpers, 2; Fee apeece	19	5	00
Rebeck; Fee	28	6	8
Mynſtrells, 9; Fee for two [apeece]	24	6	8
The Reſt by the Year [apeece]	18	5	00
Sagbuts, 6; Fee apeece	21	6	8
Violls, 8; Fee apeece	20	00	00
Drumſteds, 3; Fee apeece	18	5	00
Fluters, 2; Fee apeece	18	5	00
Virginall Players, 3; Fee apeece	30	00	00
Muſitian Straingers, 7; [whereof] to four Brethren, **Venetians**, among them	183	6	8
[To the other Three]			
Players of Enterludes, 8; Fee apeece	3	6	8
Makers of Inſtruments, 2;			
To one	20	00	00
To[e] the other	10	00	00

CHAP. XVII.

Artificers in Paye with her Maieſtie.

Stacioner; Fee	26	13	4
Printer; Fee	40	00	00
Cutler; Fee	6	1	8
Weaver; Fee	9	2	6
Wheelewright; Fee	18	5	00
Crosbow-maker; Fee	6	1	8
Coatch-maker; Fee	10	00	00
Shipwright; Fee	18	5	00
Clockmaker; Fee	18	00	00
Budget-maker; Fee	6	1	8
Feather Dreſſer; Fee	13	6	8
Lockſmyth; Fee	12	13	4
Arrow-Head-maker; Fee	6	1	8
Bucket-maker; Fee	3	1	8

Hand-

[a] Clark of the Enrolment; Fee *per Diem* 10 *d.* MS. *Knight.*

[b] Sir *Henry Nevill*, 1584. MS. *Knight.*

[c] *John* E. of *Warwick*. 1584. MS. *Knight.*

[d] *Francis* E. of *Huntington*. 1584. MS. *Knight.*

[e] Bagpiper; Fee 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*
Organ-maker; Fee 20 *l.*
Rigall-maker; Fee 10 *l.* 1584. MS. *Knight.*

	l.	s.	d.
Hand-Gun-maker; Fee	24	6	8
Graver of Stones; Fee	20	00	00
Makers of Hearb-Bowres & Planters of Trees; Fee	25	00	00
Stillers of Waters,[a] ; Fee	40	00	00
Bowyeer; Fee	9	2	6
Fletcher; Fee	9	2	6
Clock-keeper; Fee	12	13	4

CHAP. XVIII.

Maſter of the Horſe.

The Maſter himſelf [b], for his owne Entertainement; Fee; Marks 1000 00 00

And a Table [furniſhed for the Lords.]

And theſe Offices in his Guyfte.

Cheefe Avenor; Fee	40	00	00
Eſquires, 14; Fee apeece	20	00	00
Riders, 6; Fee apeece	30	00	00
Foote-men, 16; Fee apeece	20	00	00
Coatch-men, 4; Fee apecee	18	5	00
Littermen, 6; Fee apeece	10	00	00
Clark of the Stable; Fee, *per Diem*	00	00	11
Surveiors, 3; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	11
Sergeant of the Cariadg; Fee *per Diem*	00	1	3
Sadlers, 3; Fee *per Diem*	00	00	9

[a] *John Fraunckwell* & his Wife. 1584. MS. *Knight.*

[b] The E. of *Eſſex*, MS. *Knight.*

	l.	s.	d.
Yeomen Purveiors, 4; Fee *per Diem* apeece	00	00	9
Yeoman of the Styrop; Fee *per Diem*	00	00	9
Yeomen Graniators, 3; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	9
Sergeant Farriar; Fee *per Diem*	00	1	1
Yeomen Farriars, 3; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	6
Yeoman of the Male; Fee *per Diem*	00	00	8
Yeomen Bitmakers, 4; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	4
Yeoman of the Cloſe Cart; Fee *per Diem*	00	0	7ob.
Groomes, 64; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	1	00

CHAP. XIX.

Other Rewards & Allowances.

Chirurgians, 6;			
To two [apeece]	60	00	00
To two [apeece]	30	00	00
To two apeece	20	00	00
Phiſicians, 3; Fee apeece	10	00	00
Apothecaries, 3; Fee apeece	26	13	4
Aſtronomer; Fee	20	00	00
Sergeant Paynter & other to his Appointment; Fee	100	00	00
Keeper of the Libraries; Fee [*per Diem*]	00	6	8
Maſter of Requeſts; Fee	100	00	00

Queen *ELIZABETH*'s Annual Expence, Civil and Military.

PART IV.

Containing an Account of all the Offices, Salaries, Fees, & Perquiſits of all the Captains, Officers & Soldiers having Charge of her Majeſties Towns of War, Caſtles, Bulwarks & Fortreſſes throughout the Kingdom.

CHAP. I.

Higham Bulwark, *Com.* **Kancie.**

Cheefe Captaine, his Wages; *viz.* for himſelf, 2 Soldiers, 1 Porter, & 4 Groomes; in all 28 2 6

CHAP. II.

Milton Bulwark, *Com.* **Kancie.**

Captaine, his Wages; *viz.* for himſelf, 2 Soldiers, 1 Porter, & 5 Groomes; in all 91 5 00

CHAP. III.

Gravelend Bulwark, *Com.* **Kancie.**

Captaine[a], his Wages; *viz.* for 2 Soldiers, 1 Porter, & 5 Groomes; in all 91 5 00

CHAP. IV.

Sandhill Caſtle, *Com.* **Kancie.**

Captaine, his Fee; *viz.* for himſelf, 5 Soldiers, 1 Under Captaine, 2 Porters, & 10 Gunners; in all 200 15 0

CHAP.

[a] *George Beſant*, Capt. 1584. MS. *Knight.*

	l.	s.	d.
CHAP. V.			
The **Turfe** Bulwark, *near the Caſtle of* **Sandwich**, *in Com.* **Kancie.**			
Captaine, his Fee; *viz.* for himſelf, 2 Soldiers, & 2 Gunners; in all	43	12	6
CHAP. VI.			
Sandow[n] Caſtle, *Com.* **Kancie.**			
Captaine [a], his Fee; *viz.* for himſelf, 5 Soldiers, 1 Under-Captaine, 2 Porters, 8 Gunners	142	10	00
CHAP. VII.			
Dale Caſtle, *Com.* **Kancie.**			
Captaine [b], his Fee; *viz.* for himſelf, 8 Soldiers, 1 Under-Captaine, 16 Gunners	298	1	8
CHAP. VIII.			
Walmer Caſtle, Com. **Kancie.**			
Captaine [c], his Fee; *viz.* for himſelf, 5 Soldiers, 1 Under-Captain, 10 Gunners	200	5	00
CHAP. IX.			
Dover Caſtle, *Com.* **Kancie.**			
Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, Conſtable of the Caſtle; Fee	100	00	00
With the Profits therof for Maintenaunce [d].			
CHAP. X.			
The **Clyff** Bulwark [at **Dover**] *Com.* **Kantie.**			
The Captaine [e], his Fee; *viz.* for himſelf & 1 Man	27	7	6
CHAP. XI.			
Camber Caſtle near **Rie**, *Com.* **Suſſex.**			
Captaine [f]; Fee *per Diem*	00	2	00
Porter; Fee *per Diem*	00	00	6
Soldiers, 9; *le* peece	00	00	6
Gunners, 17; *le* peece	00	00	6
CHAP. XII.			
Eaſt **Tylbury** Bulwark, [*Com.* **Eſſex.**]			
Captaine; Fee *per Diem*	00	1	00
Porter; Fee *per Diem*	00	00	6
Soldiers, 4; Fee *per Diem* apeece	00	00	6
Gunners, ; Fee *per Diem* apeece	00	00	6
CHAP. XIII.			
Weſt **Tylbury** Bulwark, [*Com.* **Eſſex.**]			
Captaine; Fee *per Diem*	00	1	00
Porter; Fee *per Diem*	00	00	6
Groomes, 5; Fee *per Diem*	00	00	6
Soldiers, 2; Fee *per Diem*	00	00	6

	l.	s.	d.
CHAP. XIV.			
Harwich Bulwark.			
Captaine; Fee *per Diem*	00	1	4
Lieutenant; Fee *per Diem*	00	1	00
Porter	00	00	8
Gunners, 4; Soldiers, 2; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	6
CHAP. XV.			
Harwich *Middle* Bulwark.			
Captaine; Fee *per Diem*	00	1	4
Lieutenant; Fee *per Diem*	00	1	00
Porter; Fee *per Diem*	00	00	8
Gunners, 4; Soldiers, 2; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	6
CHAP. XVI.			
The Towne Bulwark at **Harwich.**			
Captaine; Fee *per Diem*	00	1	4
Lieutenant; Fee *per Diem*	00	1	00
Gunners, 7; Soldiers, 2; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	6
CHAP. XVII.			
The Fortreſs called **Windmill** Bulwark, & **Chadderſtons** Bulwark *near* **Portesmouth**, *Com.* **Southampton.**			
Captaine; Fee *per Diem*	00	00	9
Mariners, 8; Soldiers, 2; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	6
CHAP. XVIII.			
The Towne of **Portesmouth** [g].			
Gunners appointed within the ſaid Towne, 3; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	6
CHAP. XIX.			
The Bulwark of **Sparks** *makinge.*			
Gunners maintained there alſo, 3; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	6
CHAP. XX.			
The Fortreſs of **Weſtow.**			
Captaine; Fee *per Diem*	00	1	00
Porter; Fee *per Diem*	00	00	8
Gunners, 6; Soldiers, 2; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	6
CHAP. XXI.			
Calſhot Poynt *Caſtle.*			
Captaine [h]; Fee *per Diem*	00	1	00
Under-Captaine; Fee *per Diem*	00	00	8
Porter; Fee *per Diem*	00	00	8
Soldiers, 4; Gunners, 8; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	6
CHAP. XXII.			
The Caſtle called le **Hurſt.**			
Captaine [i]; Fee *per Diem*	00	1	8
Under-Captaine; Fee *per Diem*	00	1	00

Maſter

[a] *William Windbancke*, Capt. 1584. MS. *Knight.*
[b] *Peter Haward*, Capt. 1584. MS. *Knight.*
[c] . . . . *Hawkes*, Capt. 1584. MS. *Knight.*
[d] *Richard Bartie*, Lieut. 1584. *Thomas Parker*, Capt. of the Mote Bulwarke, under the Caſtle, 1584. MS. *Knight.*
[e] *John Barbie*, Capt. 1584. of **Arckliffe** Bulwark at **Dover**-Peare, & of the Towne of **Fowlſtone**. MS. *Knight.*
[f] *Thomas Wilford*, Capt. 1584. MS. *Knight.*
[g] The newe Earle of *Suſſex* Capt. 1584. MS. *Knight.*
[h] *James Perkinſon*, Capt. 1584. MS. *Knight.*
[i] *Thomas Carye*, Capt. 1584. MS. *Knight.*

	l.	s.	d.
Maſter Gunner & Porter; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	6
Gunners, 11; Soldiers, 10; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	6

CHAP. XXIII.

New-Caſtle *at St.* **Andrews** *Poynt.*

For the Wages of one Captaine & other Soldiers there yearly[a]	85	3	4

CHAP. XXIV.

The Towne & Iſle of **Portesmouth**, *& the new Caſtle there.*

Captaine[b]; Fee *per Diem*	00	10	00
Souldiers, 20; Fee among them *per Diem*	00	13	4

CHAP. XXV.

Sandham *Caſtle & Bay.*

Captaine; Fee *per Diem*	00	4	00
Under-Captaine; Fee *per Diem*	00	2	00
Maſter Gunners, 2; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	8
Porter; Fee *per Diem*	00	00	8
Gunners, 7; Soldiers, 13; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	6

CHAP. XXVI.

South-Sea *Caſtle at* **Porte[ſmouth.]**

Captaine; Fee *per Diem*	00	2	00
Under-Captaine; Fee *per Diem*	00	1	00
Porters, 2;			
The one *per Diem*	00	00	8
The other *per Diem*	00	00	6
Maſter Gunner; Fee *per Diem*	00	00	8
Gunners, 14; Soldiers, 11; one Day-Watch; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	6

CHAP. XXVII.

The Ile of **Wight**, **Hampſhire.**

Captaine, Steward & Receaver of all the Poſſeſſions in the ſaid Ile; Fee *per Annum*	20	00	00
Men under him, 3; Fee apeece	9	2	6

CHAP. XXVIII.

[*The*] *two* **Portlandes**, *Com.* **Dorſet.**

Captaine[c]; Fee	24	6	8
Porters, 8;			
To two *per Diem* apeece	00	00	8
To ſix *per Diem* apeece	00	00	6
Gunners, 6;			
To two *per Diem* apeece	00	00	8
To four *per Diem* apeece	00	00	6
Soldiers, 3; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	6

CHAP. XXIX.

St. **Poſe**, *Com.* **Cornubie.**

Captaine; Fee *per Diem*	00	1	00
Servaunts, 2; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	6
Deputie to the ſaid Captaine; Fee *per Diem*	00	00	8
Under him one Servant; Fee *per Diem*	00	00	6
Porter; Fee *per Diem*	00	00	8

CHAP. XXX.

Sandall *Caſtle, Com.* **Ebor.**

Under-Captaine, & Deputy to the Under Conſtable, & Steward there; Fee *per Diem*	00	1	4
One Servant; Fee *per Diem*	00	00	6

CHAP. XXXI.

Tynmouth *Caſtle,* **Northumberland.**

Maſter Gunner; Fee *per Diem*	00	00	8
Inferior Gunners, 6; Fee *per Diem* apeece	00	00	6

CHAP. XXXII.

The Cittadel of **Carliel**, *Com.* **Cumberland.**

Footmen, 8;			
To 2 *per Diem*	00	00	8
To 6 *per Diem*	00	00	6
Gunners, 6; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	6
The Captaine; Fee *per Diem*	00	1	4
Gunners, 6; Fee apeece *per Diem*	00	00	6.

CHAP. XXXIII.

The **Eaſt**, *Middle* **Marches** *againſt* **Scotland.**

Warden; Fee; Marks	500	00	00
Other Officers, called Warden Sergeants, 2; Fee apeece	40	00	00
Deputies, under the Warden, 2; Fee apeece	20	00	00

CHAP. XXXIV.

The **Weſt**, *Middle* **Marches.**

Warden[d]; Fee; Marks	500	00	00
Captaine; Fee	66	13	4
Howſhold Servants, 40; Fee apeece	6	13	4
Marſhall; Fee & Allowaunce	188	6	8
Treaſorer; Fee	100	00	00
Soldiers, 16; 12 at	12	13	4
4 at	6	13	4

CHAP.

[a] .... *Harrion*, Capt. 1580. MS. *Knight.*
[b] Sir *Edward Horſeye*, Capt. 1584. MS. *Knight.*
[c] *John Lewſon*, Capt. 1584. MS. *Knight.*
[d] The ſaid Warden hath by Indenture the Demeaſnes of **Penrith**, **Sowerſton**, & other Lands in **Cumberland**, for the yearly Rent of 44 *l.* 2 *s.* 5 *d. ob.* & is bound by the ſaid Indenture to diſcharge the Queen of all Fees & other Charges. MS. *Knight.*

	l.	s.	d.
CHAP. XXXV.			
The Iſland of **Garneſey.**			
Captaine; no Fee nor Allowance of the Queene, but the Revenewes of the Iſland for the Maintenaunce of the ſame.			
CHAP. XXXVI.			
The Ilande of **Jarſey.**			
Captaine; no Fee nor Allowaunce, but the Revenewes of the Iſland for Maintenaunce therof.			
CHAP. XXXVII.			
The Ilande of **Scilley.**			
Captaine; Fee	81	8	1
Together with the Revenewes of the Iland for Maintenaunce.			
CHAP. XXXVIII.			
Barwick.			
The Lord Governour; Fee	666	13	4
Marſhall; Fee	260	00	00
Treaſorer; Fee	260	00	00
Gentleman Porter; Fee	184	13	4
Chamberlaine; Fee	94	13	4
Maſter of the Ordinaunce; Fee	146	00	00
Muſter Maſter or Controler of the Check; Fee	64	00	00
The Maior & other Officers attendant on the Lord Governor; Fee	56	00	00
Conſtables, 8; Fee	120	13	4
Horſeman, 80; Fee	1020	00	00
Captaines, 8;			
Their Officers & Soldiers in all, Men 500; Fee	5904	11	4
Footmen 42; Fee	287	17	6
Clarks of the Watch, 2 Trumpettors & 2 Groomes; Fee	73	13	4
Maſter Gunner; Fee	40	00	00
Gunners of the old Ordinance, 28; Fee	284	00	00
Gunners of the great Ordinanee, 42; Fee	580	00	00
Pencioners by Patent during Lyfe, 2; Fee	40	00	00
Pencioners, 2, upon the Death of other Pencioners, determinable Fee	29	13	4
Other Pencioners, 57; Fee	1163	10	00
A Preacher; Fee	50	00	00
Chirurgians, 2; Fee	36	10	00
A Supply unto the Garriſon; Fee	78	00	00
Artificers in the Office of the Ordinaunce; Fee	2998	19	00
More to the Lord Governour, payd him yearly out of the *Exchequer*, for his Wardenry of the **Eaſt-Marches**; Fee	420	00	00

Queen *ELIZABETH*'s Annual Expence, Civil and Military.

PART V.

Containing an Account of all the Offices, Salaries, Fees & Perquiſits for keeping of the Tower, *& all other the Queen's Palaces, Caſtles, Houſes, Parks, Foreſts & Chaces within the Realm.*

CHAP. I.			
The **Towre.**			
Coneſtable; Fee	100	00	00
Lieutenant; Fee	200	00	00
Porter; Fee	9	2	6
Yeomen Waighters or Wardens, 30; Fee apeece	9	2	6
Keeper of the Lyons & other ſtrainge Beaſts; Fee	36	14	6
Carpenter; Fee	12	13	4
Keeper of the Wardrobe; Fee	12	13	4
CHAP. II.			
The **Fleete.**			
Warden Keeper; Fee, by Eſtate of Inheritaunce	19	4	3
CHAP. III.			
Weſtminſter.			
Keeper of the Palace; for Keeping the Howſe & Gardens; Fee	18	5	00
For Keeping the great Wardrobe; Fee	15	4	2
For Keeping the new Orcharde; Fee	9	2	6
For Chardges in making cleane the Garden; Fee	12	13	4
For the **Conye-Yarde**; Fee	18	5	00
For **Maribone-Parke**; Fee	12	13	4
For **Hyde-Parke**; Fee	12	13	4
For Exerciſing the ſaid Office; Fee	12	13	4

For

	l.	s.	d.
For his Neceſſaries & Coſts; Fee	17	3	4
Surveior of the Works; Fee	18	5	00
Keeper of the Pondes; Fee	10	5	00
Keeper of the Parke, Tennys Court, & Pheſant Courte; Fee	12	3	4

CHAP. IV.

St. James.

Keeper of the Howſe & Orchard; Fee	12	3	4
Gardiner; Fee	9	2	6
Keeper of the Park; Fee	6	1	8

CHAP. V.

Maribone.

Keeper of the Howſe, *Covent Garden*, & the Woodes; Fee	10	00	00
Lieutenant of the Chaſe	10	00	00

CHAP. VI.

Hampton-Courte.

Keeper of the Howſe; Fee	6	13	4
Keeper of the Parke; Fee	6	1	8
Paler of the Parke; Fee	6	1	8
Keeper of the Orchard; Fee	10	00	00
Gardiner; Fee	8	1	8
Walker about the Pales of the Chaſe; Fee	6	1	8

CHAP. VII.

Hyde Parke.

Keeper of the Parke; Fee	6	1	8

CHAP. VIII.

Sion; Middleſex.

Keeper of the Howſe, Orchard, & Gardens; Fee	12	13	4

CHAP. IX.

Chelſey, Middleſex.

Keeper of the Howſe; Fee	6	1	8
Gardiner; Fee	6	1	8

CHAP. X.

Waltham *Forreſt*, Eſſex.

Lieutenant; Fee	12	00	00
Rainger; Fee	9	2	6
Keepers, 8; Fee apeece	11	3	4

CHAP. XI.

Haveringe *at* Bower; Eſſex.

Keeper of the Parke; Fee	4	11	3
Keeper of the Howſe; Fee	3	00	00

CHAP. XII.

Fayry-Parke; Eſſex.

Keeper of the Parke; Fee	9	2	6

CHAP. XIII.

Hartford.

Coneſtable of the Caſtle; Fee	6	13	4
Porter; Fee	2	00	00

CHAP. XIV.

St. Albones, Hartfordſhire.

Keeper of the Howſe; Fee	6	1	8
Keeper of the Orchard, Garden, & Pondes; Fee	9	2	6
Keeper of the Parke; Fee	6	1	8
Keeper of the Goale; Fee	11	00	00
Rainger of the Forreſt within St. Albones Liberty; Fee	10	00	00

CHAP. XV.

Bury St. Edmunds; Suffolk.

Keeper of the Howſe; Fee	10	3	4
Keeper of the Goale; Fee	6	13	4
Keeper of the greene Gate of the late Monaſtery; Fee	2	00	00

CHAP. XVI.

Fremyngham; Suffolk.

Keeper of the Caſtle; Fee	6	1	8

CHAP. XVII.

Clare; Suffolk.

Keeper & Conſtable of the Caſtle; Fee	6	13	4

CHAP. XVIII.

Norwiche.

Keeper & Conſtable of the Caſtle; Fee	20	00	00

CHAP. XIX.

Riſinge, Norfolk.

Rainger of the Game; Fee	4	11	3
Walkers of the Chaſe, 2; Fee [apeece]	2	13	4

CHAP. XX.

Eltham; Kent.

Keeper of the Howſe & Parkes; Fee	13	13	4
Gardiner; Fee	11	11	4
Surveior; Fee	6	1	8

CHAP. XXI.

Quinborough; Kent.

Keeper of the Caſtle; Fee	29	2	6

CHAP. XXII.

Greenwiche; Kent.

Keeper of the Mannor of Pleaſaunce; Fee	19	4	00
Gardiner; Fee	7	4	2
Keeper of the Wardrobe; Fee	27	5	00
Keeper of the Orchard, new Lodg, & Gardens; Fee	18	5	00

CHAP. XXIII.

Otford; Kent.

Keeper of the Howſe, Garden, & Woods; Fee	18	16	8

CHAP. XXIV.

Richmonde; Surrey.

Keeper of the Howſe; Fee	9	2	6
Keeper of the Orchard; Fee	6	1	8
Gardiner; Fee	4	11	3
Keeper of the Library; Fee	10	00	00
Keeper of the Wardrobe; Fee	9	2	6
Keeper of the Parke; Fee	4	11	3
Keeper of Bagſhott Parke; Fee	5	00	00

	l.	s.	d.
CHAP. XXV.			
Henly; Surry.			
Keeper of the Forreſt; Fee	9	2	6
CHAP. XXVI.			
Otelandes; Surry.			
Keeper of the Howſe; Fee	5	2	6
Keeper of the Park; Fee	3	00	10
Keeper of the Garden & Orchard; Fee	12	2	6
Keeper of the Wardrobe; Fee	9	2	6
CHAP. XXVII.			
Parris-Garden.			
Keeper of the Queenes Beares; Fee	11	8	1ob.
Keeper of the Queenes Maſtyfs; Fee	21	5	10ob.
CHAP. XXVIII.			
Petworth; Suſſex.			
Conſtable of the Caſtle; Fee	22	16	3
Keeper of the Howſe; Fee	2	00	00
Keeper of the great Park; Fee	3	00	00
Maſter of the Game; Fee	18	2	6
CHAP. XXIX.			
Warberton & Halfe-Naked; [Suſſex.]			
Keeper of the Mannor of **Halfe-Naked & Goodwood**; Fee	20	00	00
Keeper of the Wood & Chaſe of **Warberton**; Fee	3	00	00
CHAP. XXX.			
Warwick.			
Keeper of the Caſtle; Fee	10	00	00
Keeper of Sir **Guy** of **Warwicks** Sworde; Fee	3	00	00
Porter of the Caſtle; Fee	5	00	00
Keeper of the Warren; Fee	3	1	8
Keeper of the Garden called [the] Vineyards; Fee	3	00	00
CHAP. XXXI.			
Kennelworth; Warwickſhire.			
Conſtable of the Caſtle & Keeper of the Park; Fee	16	1	4
Keeper of the Woods with the Forreſt; Fee	4	11	3
CHAP. XXXII.			
Nun-Eaton; Warwickſhire.			
Receaver, Bayly, & Keeper of the Woods; Fee	4	12	00
CHAP. XXXIII.			
Leiceſter.			
Conſtable of the Caſtle; Fee	3	00	4
Cheeſe Forreſter & Keeper of the Chaſe; Fee	5	00	00
Keeper of the Walles, *alias* Wallerſhip; Fee	2	5	4
Keeper of the Barren Park; Fee	2	5	4
To one of the Keepers of **Leiceſter** Forreſt; Fee	2	5	4
CHAP. XXXIV.			
Huntington; Hereforꝺſhire.			
Conſtable of the Caſtle; Fee	5	00	00
Keeper of the Parke; Fee	2	00	00
CHAP. XXXV.			
Wigmore; Hereforꝺſhire.			
Conſtable of the Caſtle; Fee	13	4	2
CHAP. XXXVI.			
Beringwood; [Hereforꝺſhire.]			
Keeper of the Chaſe; Fee	6	2	6
Keeper of the Woods; Fee	2	10	4
CHAP. XXXVII.			
Cliffoꝺ; [Hereforꝺſhire.]			
Conſtable of the Caſtle; Fee	4	11	6
CHAP. XXXVIII.			
Kingſwood Copernhede; [Hereforꝺſhire.]			
Keeper of the Woods	2	00	8
CHAP. XXXIX.			
Connock; Staffoꝺſhire.			
Conſtable of the Caſtle; Fee	3	6	8
Rainger of the Forreſt; Fee	9	2	6
CHAP. XL.			
Tutbury; Staffoꝺſhire.			
Porter of the Caſtle; Fee	1	10	4
Keeper of the Woods & **Barkley-Lodge** within the Chaſe of **Needwood**; Fee	6	13	4
CHAP. XLI.			
Bullingbꝺook; *Com.* Lincoln.			
Porter of the Caſtle; Fee	5	00	8
CHAP. XLII.			
Nottingham.			
Conſtable & Steward of the Caſtle: Fee	10	00	00
Porter; Fee	5	00	00
CHAP. XLIII.			
Newark; Nottinghamſhire.			
Conſtable of the Caſtle; Fee	6	13	4
Porter; Fee	5	00	00
CHAP. XLIV.			
***The Honor of* Tutbury & Duffyn Fort; *Com.* Darbie.**			
Steward of the Honor of **Tutbury**, & Maſter of the Forreſt & Chaſe of **Duffyn Frith**; Fee	9	2	6
CHAP. XLV.			
Altham Petham; [*Com.* Derb.]			
Steward of the Forreſt & Conſtable of the Caſtle; Fee	18	8	8
CHAP. XLVI.			
***Caſtle of* Donnyngton; [Leiceſterſhire.]**			
Conſtable of the Caſtle & Keeper of the Park; Fee	3	6	8
CHAP. XLVII.			
Pelboꝛne; Darbyſhire.			
Conſtable of the Caſtle, Keeper of the Parke, & Baylyf of the Lordſhipp; Fee	10	00	00

	l.	s.	d.
CHAP. XLVIII.			
Halton, *alias* **Hoalt** *Caſtle*; **Cheſhire.**			
Conſtable of the Caſtle; Fee	6	13	4
Keeper of the Park; Fee	3	1	4
CHAP. XLIX.			
Cheſter.			
Conſtable of the Caſtle; Fee	6	13	4
Porter; Fee	4	11	3
Keeper of the Gardens; Fee	6	1	8
Surveior of the Works within **Cheſhire** & **Flint**; Fee	6	1	8
Maſter-Maſon; Fee	8	12	4
Maſter-Carpenter; Fee	9	2	6
CHAP. L.			
Scarborough; **Yorkſhire.**			
Keeper of the Caſtle; Fee	16	00	00
CHAP. LI.			
Knaresborough; **Yorkſhire.**			
Conſtable & Steward of the Caſtle & Lordſhipp, & Maſter of the Game within all the Forreſts and Chaſes; Fee	15	6	8
Porter; Fee	6	1	8
CHAP. LII.			
Hatfild; [**Yorkſhire.**]			
Keeper of the Howſe & Parke, & Maſter of the Game; Fee	6	1	8
CHAP. LIII.			
Pickering & Pickering-Lee, [*alias* **Lithe**, **Yorkſhire.**]			
Steward of the Lordſhipp, Conſtable of the Caſtle, & Maſter of the Game within the ſaid Lordſhipp; Fee	10	00	00
Rider of the Foreſt; Fee	3	00	8
CHAP. LIV.			
Wincheſter; **Hantſhire.**			
Keeper of the Caſtle; Fee	6	13	4
CHAP. LV.			
New-Forreſt, **Hantſhire.**			
Bayly thereof; Fee	9	2	6
CHAP. LVI.			
Feomantle; [**Hantſhire.**]			
Keeper of the Park; Fee	4	11	3
The Herbage & Pannage; Fee	11	00	00
CHAP. LVII.			
Careesbrook [in the Iſle of **Wight.**]			
Conſtable of the Caſtle; Fee	12	1	8
Keeper of the Parke; Fee	3	00	00
Herbage & Pannage.			
CHAP. LVIII.			
Parkehurſt *in the ſaid Ilande.*			
Rainger of the Forreſt; Fee	6	13	4
Forreſter; Fee	5	00	00
CHAP. LIX.			
Chriſt-Church; [**Hantſhire.**]			
Conſtable of the Caſtle; Fee	8	00	9

	l.	s.	d.
CHAP. LX.			
Pelcham; *Com.* **Wilts.**			
Rainger of the Forreſt; Fee	9	2	6
Keeper of the Park; Fee	5	15	5
CHAP. LXI.			
Kingſwood *Forreſt*; **Glouceſterſhire.**			
Raingers, ; Fee among them	18	11	3
CHAP. LXII.			
St. Brianells; **Glouceſterſhire.**			
Conſtable of the Caſtle; Fee	9	2	6
CHAP. LXIII.			
Deane-Forreſt; **Glouceſterſhire.**			
Rainger of the Forreſt; Fee	9	2	6
Beedle; Fee	9	2	6
CHAP. LXIV.			
Bridgwater; [*Com.* **Sommerſet.**]			
Conſtable of the Caſtle; Fee	5	00	00
CHAP. LXV.			
Poulton; [*Com.* **Sommerſet.**]			
Keeper of the Howſe & Park; Fee	6	1	8
CHAP. LXVI.			
The **Bathes**; *Com.* **Sommerſet.**			
Keeper of them; Fee	6	1	8
CHAP. LXVII.			
Plimton; *Com.* **Devon.**			
Conſtable of the Caſtle & Bayly of the Lordſhipp; Fee	4	6	8
CHAP. LXVIII.			
Chettlehampton; [*Com.* **Devon.**]			
Keeper of the Parke; Fee	14	00	00
CHAP. LXIX.			
Launceſton, *Com.* **Cornub.**			
Conſtable of the Caſtle; Fee	13	6	8
CHAP. LXX.			
Tremerton; [*Com.* **Cornub.**]			
Keeper of the Caſtle; Fee	3	00	4
CHAP. LXXI.			
Reſtormel; [*Com.* **Cornub.**]			
Conſtable of the Caſtle [&] Keeper of the Park; Fee With the Herbage.	9	2	6
CHAP. LXXII.			
The Office of the Haven *of the ſaid Dutchy* [*of* **Cornwal.**]			
Havenor; Fee	6	13	4
CHAP. LXXIII.			
Windſore, *Com.* **Barks.**			
Conſtable of the Caſtle; Fee	20	00	00
Lieutenant of the Caſtle & Forreſt; Fee	10	00	00
Keeper of the Caſtle Keyes; Fee	9	2	6
Keeper of the great Park; Fee	12	2	6
Porter of the Utter Gate; Fee	4	11	4
Keeper of the Leads; Fee	3	00	10

Clark

	l.	s.	d.
Clark of the Caſtle; Fee	9	2	6
Keeper of the Little Park under the Caſtle; Fee	6	1	8
Maſter Plummer of all the Works in the Caſtle; Fee	9	2	6
Keeper of the Garden under the Caſtle; Fee	4	00	00
Keeper of the Woods; Fee	3	00	10
Keeper of the Butts; Fee	3	00	10
Rainger of the Foreſt; Fee	9	2	6
[Poor] Knights of Windſore, 10; Fee apeece	6	13	4
And their Howſes Rent-free.			

CHAP. LXXIV.

Woodſtock, *Com.* **Oxon.**

Keeper of the Park; Fee	9	2	6
Controler & Surveior; Fee	6	1	8
Gardiner; Fee	3	00	10
Keeper of the Meadow; Fee	2	5	4

CHAP. LXXV.

Ampthill; *Com.* **Bedford.**

Keeper of the MannorHowſe; Fee	2	13	4
Keeper of the great Park; Fee	4	00	00
With Herbage & Pannage	15	00	00
Paler of the Parke; Fee	4	11	4
Keeper of the little Park; Fee	4	00	00
Herbage & Pannage	15	00	00

CHAP. LXXVI.

Stephingley *alias* **Pyeſſley** [*Com.* **Bedford.**]

Keeper of the Park & Maſter of the Game there; Fee	4	00	00

CHAP. LXXVII.

Higham-Ferreis, *Duch.* **Lanc.** *Com.* **Northampt.**

Keeper of the Park & Warriner there; Fee	4	10	2

CHAP. LXXVIII.

Foderingham [*alias* **Foderinghay**] *Com.* **Northampt.**

Conſtable of the Caſtle; Fee	20	00	00
Porter; Fee	5	00	00
Keeper of the Park; Fee	6	16	00

Queen *ELIZABETH*'s Annual Expence, Civil and Military.

PART VI.

Containing an Account of all the Queen's Ships of War; the Muſters taken in 1574. *&* 1575. *the warlike Stores in the* **Tower** *& aboard the Navy in* 1578. *the* Cuſtodes Rotulorum *of every County in* **England** *&* **Wales**, *& the Names of all the* **Engliſh** *Fugitives.*

E Codice antiq. MS. *penes* Sam. Knight. *S. T. P.*

CHAP. I.

The Names of her Maieſties Shippes, with the Number of Men & Furniture, requiſite for the ſetting forth of the ſame.

I. *Tryumph.*

1. Menn, 780. whereof
   - Marriners 450.
   - Gunners 50.
   - Soldiars 200.
2. Furniture;
   - Harquebus 250.
   - Bowes 50.
   - Arrowes, Sheeves of, 100.
   - Pikes 200.
   - Corſlets, 100.
   - Marriners, 200.
3. Burthen, 1000. 3.

II. *Elizabeth.*

1. Menn, 600. whereof
   - Marriners, 300.
   - Gonners, 50.
   - Soldiars, 200.
2. Furniture;
   - Harquebus, 200.
   - Bowes, 50.
   - Arrowes, Sheeves of, 100.
   - Pikes, 280.
   - Bills, 170.
   - Marriners, 200.
3. Burthen, 900.

III. *White Bear.*

1. Men, Furniture, & Burthen, as the laſt.

IV. *Victory.*

1. Menn, 500. whereof
   - Marriners, 330.
   - Gonners, 40.
   - Souldiers, 160.
2. Furniture;
   - Harquebus, 200.
   - Bowes, 40.
   - Arrowes, Sheeves of, 80.
   - Corſlets, 80.

Marriners,

Marriners, 160.
3. Burthen, 800.

V. *Primroſe.*

Men, Furniture, & Burthen, as the laſt.

VI. *Mary-roſe.*

1. Men, 350. whereof
   Marriners, 200.
   Gonners, 50.
   Soldiars, 120.
2. Furniture;
   Harquebus. 125.
   Bowes, 30.
   Arrowes, Sheeves of, 60.
   Pikes, 100.
   Bills, 120.
   Corſlets, 50.
   Marriners, 160.
3. Burthen, 600.

VII. *Hope.*

Menn, Furniture, & Burthen, as the laſt.

VIII. *Bonaventure.*

1. Menn, 300. whereof
   Marriners, 160.
   Gonners, 30.
   Souldiers, 110.
2. Furniture;
   Harquebus. 110.
   Bowes, 30.
   Arrowes, Sheeves of, 60.
   Pikes, 90.
   Bills, 100.
   Corſlets, 50.
   Marriners, 100.
3. Burthen, 600.

IX. *Philip & Marye.*

Menn, Furniture, & Burthen, as the laſt.

X. *Lyon.*

1. Menn, 290. whereof
   Marriners, 150.
   Gonners, 30.
   Soldiers, 110.
2. Furniture & Burthen, as the two laſt.

XI. *Dreadnought.*

1. Menn, 250. whereof
   Marriners, 140.
   Gonners, 20.
   Souldiars, 80.
2. Furniture;
   Harquebus. 80.
   Bowes, 25.
   Arrowes, Sheeves of, 50.
   Pikes, 50.
   Bills, 60.
   Corſlets, 40.
   Marriners, 80.
3. Burthen, 400.

XII. *Swiftſure.*

Menn, Furniture, & Burthen as the laſt.

XIII. *Swallowe.*

1. Men, 200. whereof
   Marriners, 120.
   Gonners, 20.
   Souldiars, 60.
2. Furniture;
   Harquebus. 75.
   Bowes, 25.
   Arrowes, Sheeves of, 50.
   Bills, 60.
   Corſlets, 30.
   Marriners, 70.
3. Burthen, 350.

XIV. *Anthlope.*

Menn, Furniture, & Burthen, as the laſt.

XV. *Jennett.*

Menn, Furniture, & Burthen as the two laſt.

XVI. *Foreſight.*

Men & Furniture, as the three laſt.
Burthen, 300.

XVII. *Aide.*

1 Menn, 160. whereof
   Marriners, 90.
   Gonnes, 20.
   Souldiers, 50.
2. Furniture;
   Harquebus. 50.
   Bowes, 20.
   Arrowes, Sheeves of, 40.
   Pikes, 40.
   Bills, 50.
   Corſlets, 20.
   Marriners, 50.
3. Burthen, 240.

XVIII. *Bull.*

1. Menn, 120. whereof
   Marriners, 10.
   Gonnes, 10.
   Souldiars, 40.
2. Furniture;
   Harquebus. 35.
   Bowes, 15.
   Arrowes, Sheves of, 30.
   Pikes, 30.
   Bills, 40.
   Corſlets, 20.
   Marriners, 40.
3. Burthen, 160.

XIX. *Tiger.*

Menn, Furniture & Burthen, as the laſt.

XX. *Faulcon.*

1. Menn, 80 whereof
   Marriners, 60.
   Gonnes, 10.
   Soldiars, 20.
2. Furniture;
   Harquebus. 24.
   Bowes, 10.
   Arrowes, Sheeves of, 20.
   Pikes, 20.
   Bills, 30.
   Corſlets, 12.
   Marriners, 24.
3. Bur-

3. Burthen ....

XXI. *Aibates,*

1. Menn, 60. whereof
   Marriners, 30.
   Gonners, 10.
   Soldiars, 10.
2. Furniture.
   Harquebus. 16.
   Bowes, 10.
   Arrows, Sheeves of, 20.
   Pikes, 20.
   Bills, 30.
   Corslets, 12.
   Marriners, 24.
3. Burthen, 80.

XXII. *Handmayd.*

Menn, Furniture, & Burthen as the last.

XXIII. *Barke of* Bullen.

Menn, 50. whereof
Marriners, 30.
Gonners, 10.
Soldiars, none.

1. Furniture;
   Harquebus. 12.
   Bowes, 10.
   Arrowes, Sheeves of, 20.
   Pikes, 15.
   Bills, 20.
   Marriners, 30.
3. Burthen, 60.

XXIV. *George.*

1. Menn, 50. whereof,
   Marriners, 40.
   Gonnes, 10.
   Soldiars, none.
2. Furniture;
   Harquebus. 12.
   Bowes, 10.
   Arrowes, Sheeves of, 20.
   Pikes, 15.
   Bills, 20.
   Marriners, 30.

The Sum of all other, as well Merchant Shipps as other, in all Places of England of an 100 Tunns & upwards, 135.

The Sum of all Barkes & Shippes of 40 Tunne & upwards to an 100 Tunne, 656.

There are besides, by Estimation, 100 Saile of Hoyes. Also of small Barkes & Fishermen an infinite Number. So as the Number of . . . . . through the Realme cannot be lesse than 600. besides London.

CHAP. II.

The Musters taken Annis 1574. & 1575.

Ex eodem Codice.	*Counties & Cities.*	*Able Men.*	*Armed Men.*	*Selected Men.*	*Artificers & Pyoneers.*	*Demi-lances.*	*Light-Horse.*
MS.	Cambridgeshire.	1000		30		19	22
	Cambridge.	80		20			
	Cornwall.	6609		400			
	Isle of Ely.	600		140			66
	Derbyshire.	4000		500			66
	Devonshire.	10000					
	Eron.	500	500	1000			
	Suffer.	6099	799	600	900	11	150
	Lincolne.	6000	608	800	1300	12	125
	Boston.	111	108		85		
	Somersett.	6000	600				
	Bristoll.	800				20	160
	Hertford.	2500	2500	250	1432		
	St. Albons.	434	328	80	120		25
	Worcester.	1859	1850				
	Norfolk.	6150	3632				
	Lynn.	190	100			28	184
	Norwich.	2120	400	2065			
	Esser.	1202	4000			61	139
	Colchester.	700	264			3	
	Salop.	2440	1245				
	Ludlow.	50	24	24	120	2	53
	Shrewsbury.	554	100				
	Wiltes.	5000	2197	510	173	66	94
	Sarum.	334	160	80	34		
	Leicester.	1260	400	400	800	4	66
	Oron.	6170	932	400	291	2	66

Oxon.

Counties & Cities.	*Able Men.*	*Armed Men.*	*Selected Men.*	*Artificers & Pyoneers.*	*Demi-lances.*	*Light-Horse.*
Oxford.	300	300	80			
Middlesex.					9	73
Dorset.	6247	2348				
Poole.	169	100	50	11		
Surrey.	6000	1800			96	
Bucks.	7253		500		12	28
Berks.	1720	1720		335	14	88
Kent.	8960	6000	780	880	15	787
Bedford.					8	12
Stafford.	1590	562	100		7	44
Lichefield.	80	46		30		
Lancaster.	6000	3600		600	12	90
Hants.	5889	5889	596	1238	4	180
Southampton.	495	420				
Winton.	90	66				
Yorkshire.	40187	7160	2000	8794	8	172
Warrwick.	300	978		300	16	90
Cheshire.	3000	937	60	189		
Chester.	600	120				
Herefordshire.	3552	897		463		61
Hereford.	260	107		10		7
Angleſey.	372					4
Flint.	500	500				50
Denbigh.	1000	400				50
Pongomery.	1000	400				47
Merioneth.	700	300				8
Glamorgan.	600	200				30
Summa totalis.	182929	62462	11882	12563	269	2566

CHAP. III.

eadem an. *An Eſtimate of the Remaines in the Office of the Ordinance, in* 1578. (20. Eliz.) *with the Value in redy Monie of the ſeverall Tytles enſuyng, as well within the* Tower *of* London, *as abord the Shippes.*

I. Remayning in the Store within the Tower of London.

Cannons	18
Cannon-Peices	1
Demi-Cannons	11
Culverings	8
Demyculverings	20
Sacres	11
Minions	8
Fawcones	7
Fawconets	20
In all	104

II. Remayning abord the Shipps.

Cannon-Peices	24
Demi-Cannons	36
Demi-Cannon Peices	5
Culverings	76
Demi-Culverings	118
Sacres	123
Minions	30
Fawcons	39
Fawconets	3
Fowlers with 2 Chambers apeece	17
And Port Peices	
In all	504

All which do way, by Eſtimation, xiii. iiii^{xx} xv^{m}li. vi^{c}. ii. Quarters Waight. Which being rated at 4 *l.* the c. Waight, with a M. ix^{c}. & lx.^{li} for their Carriages: the Furniture amounteth in Monie to vii. ^{m} vii.^{c} iiii.^{xx} vi. l.

All which Peeces aforeſaid doe remayne as before, over & beſides all thoſe that have beene uttered out of the Store from Time to Time for the Supplie of the Fortes and Caſtles alongſt the Sea Coſtes, & other her Maieſties Places of Strength & Service, by ſundry Warants from hir Maieſtie & the Counſell.

III. In the Tower.

Croſſebacced & iron Shott, round, of ſeveral Heightes	47000
And Stone Shott for Cannon Pieces, Pott-Pieces & Fowlers	4500
In all	51500

IV. Abord the Shipps.

Iron Shotts	100000
Stone Shott	1300
In all	101300

Amounting in Monie to the Somme of 5475 *l.*

V. Powder

V. Powder & Stuffe for Powder in the Tower.

Corne & Sarpentine Powder 55 Lastes.
Salt Peter 10000 Weight.
Sulphire 20000 Weight.
Corne & Sarpentine Powder *Dimid.* Laste.
Amounting in Money to the Somme of 6617 *l.* 10 *s.*

VI. Small Gonns & Artillerie, Munitions, & rich Weapons;

1. In the Tower.

Calivers	7000.
Daggs	5000.
Match	60000 Weight.
Bowes	8000.
Arrowes	16000 Sheeves.
Morispikes	10000.
Billes	3500.

2. Abord the Shipps.

Calivers	320.
Match	300 Weight.
Bowes.	380.
Arrowes	380 Sheeves.
Morrisepikes	460.
Bills.	460.

3. In the Tower, rich Weapons, *viz.*
Armed Pikes, Halberts, Partizaunts, Javelins, Boare-Speares, Pol-Axes;
Amounting in Money to 2300 *l.*
In all 18877 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*
Summa totalis of the Value of 38876 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*
The Remaines 8876 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

CHAP. IV.

Ex eodem Codice. MS.

The Number of Men appointed to be trayned up in every Shire, throughout the Realme, Anno 1584.

1.	Cambridgeshire	180
2.	Town of Cambridge	20
3.	Cornewall.	200
4.	Isle of Wight	50
5.	Devon	400
6.	Exeter	50
7.	Derbyshire & Town of Derby	200
8.	Sussex	300
9.	Lyncolnshire	270
10.	City of Lyncoln	10
11.	Town of Boston	20
12.	Somerset	307
13.	Wells	20
14.	Bath	10
15.	Essex	380
16.	Colchester	40
17.	Walden	20
18.	Hartfordshire	80
19.	S. Albans	20
20.	Norfolk	380
21.	Norwich	80
22.	Lynn Regis	20
23.	Yarmouth	20
24.	Wiltes	250
25.	Sarum	50
26.	Leicestershire	130
27.	Leicester Town	20
28.	Middlesex	100
29.	Oxfordshire	60
30.	Oxon	20
31.	Woodstock	20
32.	Dorset	140
33.	Poole	20
34.	Surrey	150
35.	Bucks	200
36.	Berks	200
37.	Bedfordshire	140
38.	Town of Bedford	10
39.	*Com.* Stafford	180
40.	Lichfield	20
41.	Lancashire	300
42.	Hants	230
43.	Winton	20
44.	Southampton	50
45.	Yorkshire	490
46.	York & Kingston *super* Hull	40
47.	Beverlie	10
48.	Warwickshire	160
49.	Coventry	40
50.	Huntingtonshire	180
51.	Cheshire	180
52.	Chester	20
53.	Worcestershire	180
54.	Worcester	20
55.	Herefordshire	130
56.	Hereford	20
57.	Shropshire	150
58.	Salop *Villa*	40
59.	Ludloe	10
60.	*Com.* Glocest.	110
61.	Bristol	50
62.	Glocester City	40
63.	Kent	430
64.	Canterbury	30
65.	Sandwich	30
66.	Northampton County & Town	170
67.	Staunford	30
68.	Suffolk	230
69.	Ipswich	40
70.	Burie	30
71.	Rutland	40
72.	Westmereland	
73.	Cumberland	
74.	Northumberland	
75.	Duresme	
76.	Anglesey	35
77.	Beaumarish	15
78.	Flynt	50
79.	Denbigh	50
80.	Mongomerie	50
81.	Merioneth	
82.	Glamorgan	100
83.	Munmouth	100
84.	Caernavon	50
85.	Carmerthen	50
86.	Pembroke	

86. Pembroke	90
87. Haverfordde West	10
88. Cardigan	50
89. Radnor	50
90. Brecknocke	50
Summa totalis	9670

CHAP. V.

The Names of all the Custodes Rotulorum *in every Shire within* England & Wales. Tempore *Eliz.* Reginæ, Anno verò incerto.

1. Bedford; Lord *St. John of* Bletso.
2. Bucks; Earl of *Bedford.*
3. Berks; *Robert Kelway*, Esq;
4. Cambridge; Lord *North.*
5. Cornwall; *Peter Edgecomb.*
6. Cumberland; Lord *Scroop.*
7. Derby; Sir *Frauncis Leake*, Kt.
8. Devon; Sir *Gawin Carewe.*
9. Dorset; Lord Viscount *Haward.*
10. *Est-Riding*, Yorkshire, *John Vaughan*, Esq;
11. *West-Riding*, Yorkshire, Sir *Thomas Crane.*
12. *North-Riding*, Yorkshire, Sir *Henry Yates.*
13. Esser; Sir *Thomas Myldmay.*
14. Glouceſter; Sir *Nicholas Arnold.*
15. Huntington; *Edmond Dawson.*
16. Hertford; Sir *Ralfe Sadler.*
17. Hereford; *John Scudmor*, Esq;
18. Lancaster; *Thomas Wotton*, Esq;
19. Lincolne; Lord Treasurer.
20. Nottingham; Earl of *Rutland.*
21. Oxon; Sir *Francis Knowles.*
22. Rutland; *Kenelm Dygby*, Esq;
23. Surrey; Lord Admiral.
24. Stafford; *Thomas Trentham*, Esq;
25. Salop; Sir *George Bromely.*
26. Southampton; Sir *Frauncis Walsingham.*
27. Suffolk; *Thomas Roett*, Esq; *mort.*
28. Somerset; Sir *Ananias*[a] *Paulett.*
29. Sussex; Lord *Buckhurst.*
30. Westmerland; *Allin Bellingham.*
31. Wilts; Sir *John Thynne.*
32. Warwick; Earl of *Leiceſter.*
33. Chester; Sir *Edward Fitton.*
34. Monmouthe; *Rowland Morgan.*
35. Dunelm; *Thomas Leighton*, Esq;
36. Norfolk; Sir *Christopher Heydon*; *mort.*
37. Northumberland; Sir *John Forster.*
38. Brecon; *Richard Price*, Esq;
39. Glamorgan; Earl of *Penbrok.*
40. Radnor; *William Fowler.*
41. Caermarthen; Sir *Henry Jones.*
42. Penbroke; Sir *John Parrott.*
43. Cardigan; *John Price*, Esq;
44. Denbigh; Earl of *Leiceſter.*
45. Mongomery; *Edward Harberd.*
46. Flint; *John Gryffeth*, Esq;
47. Caernarvan; *William Thomas*, Esq;
48. Angleſey; Sir *Richard Buckley.*
49. Merioneth; *Ellis Price.*

[a] *Sic, pro* Amias.

CHAP. VI.

The Names of all ſuch as are certefied in the Exchequer *to be fugitive over the Seas, contrary to the Statute* xiii. Eliz. *Ex eodem Codice.* MS.

I. Esser.

Henry Parker, Lord *Morley.*
Charles Parker, Gent.
Edward Parker, Gent.
. . . . *Wiche*, LL.D.

II. Yorkshire.

Thomas Clementes, Gent.
Margaret Clement, Widdowe.
John Clement, M. D.
John Gryffen.
Richard Borton, late of Boxton, Esq;

III. Derbyshire.

John Twinge, Gent.
Anthony Landale, Gent.
John Browne, Gent.
Frauncis More, Gent.

IV. London.

Lodouell Shelton, Gent.
Hugh Babington, Gent.
John Sackernell of Tame, Esq;
Hugh Charnock, Gent.

V. Suffolk.

Anthonie Wilkenſon, Parſon of Pelford.
Nicholas Wendon, LL.D.
Waller Jerningham, Gent.
Robert Slepes, Parſonne of Hacſtead.
Edmund Smake, Gent.
Henry Denry, Gent.
Richard Selye, Gent.

VI. Surry.

Walter Ellis, Gent.
William Sonne, Gent.
John Watſon.
Anthonie Goldingham, Clearke.
Anthonie Motlie, Baker.
Thomas Lawrence, Gent.
John Watſonne, Blackſmith.

VII. Southampton.

Thomas Sellye, Gent.
Thomas Copley of Pickeringe, Esq;
John Preſtall of L. Gent.
Anthonie Sandon, Gent.
John Flower of Yam, Clearke.
Anthonie Wilkingſton, Gent.
William Smyth of Lanſtead.

VIII. Lancashire.

John Haward, Gent.
Robert Gyles, Gent.

IX. Suſſex.

John Leader of Buck, Gent.
James Selling of Doringe, Esq;
William Stapleton, Gent.
Thomas, his Sonne, Gent.

V. Powder & Stuffe for Powder in the Tower.

Corne & Sarpentine Powder 55 Laſtes.
Salt Peter 10000 Weight.
Sulphire 20000 Weight.
Corne & Sarpentine Powder *Dimid.* Laſte.
Amounting in Money to the Somme of 6617 *l.* 10 *s.*

VI. Small Gonns & Artillerie, Munitions, & rich Weapons;

1. In the Tower.

Calivers	7000.
Daggs	5000.
Match	60000 Weight.
Bowes	8000.
Arrowes	16000 Sheeves.
Moriſpikes	10000.
Billes	3500.

2. Abord the Shipps.

Calivers	320.
Match	300 Weight.
Bowes.	380.
Arrowes	380 Sheeves.
Morriſepikes	460.
Bills.	460.

3. In the Tower, rich Weapons, *viz.*
Armed Pikes, Halberts, Partizaunts, Javelins, Boare-Speares, Pol-Axes;
Amounting in Money to 2300 *l.*
In all 18877 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*
Summa totalis of the Value of 38876 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*
The Remaines 8876 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

CHAP. IV.

Ex eodem Codice. MS.

The Number of Men appointed to be trayned up in every Shire, throughout the Realme, Anno 1584.

1.	Cambridgeſhire	180
2.	Town of Cambridge	20
3.	Cornewall.	200
4.	Iſle of Wight	50
5.	Devon	400
6.	Exeter	50
7.	Derbyſhire & Town of Derby	200
8.	Huſſer	300
9.	Lyncolnſhire	270
10.	City of Lyncoln	10
11.	Town of Boſton	20
12.	Somerſet	307
13.	Wells	20
14.	Bath	10
15.	Eſſex	380
16.	Colcheſter	40
17.	Walden	20
18.	Hartfordſhire	80
19.	S. Albans	20
20.	Norfolk	380
21.	Norwich	80
22.	Lynn Regis	20
23.	Yarmouth	20
24.	Wiltes	250
25.	Sarum	50
26.	Leiceſterſhire	130
27.	Leiceſter Town	20
28.	Middleſex	100
29.	Orfordſhire	60
30.	Dron	20
31.	Woodſtock	20
32.	Dorſet	140
33.	Poole	20
34.	Surrey	150
35.	Bucks	200
36.	Berks	200
37.	Bedfordſhire	140
38.	Town of Bedford	10
39.	*Com.* Stafford	180
40.	Lichfield	20
41.	Lancaſhire	300
42.	Yants	230
43.	Winton	20
44.	Southampton	50
45.	Yorkſhire	490
46.	York & Kingſton *ſuper* Yull	40
47.	Beverlie	10
48.	Warwickſhire	160
49.	Coventry	40
50.	Huntingtonſhire	180
51.	Cheſhire	180
52.	Cheſter	20
53.	Worceſterſhire	180
54.	Worceſter	20
55.	Hereforſhire	130
56.	Hereford	20
57.	Shropſhire	150
58.	Sallop *Villa*	40
59.	Ludloe	10
60.	*Com.* Glouceſt.	110
61.	Briſtol	50
62.	Glouceſter City	40
63.	Kent	430
64.	Canterbury	30
65.	Sandwich	30
66.	Northampton County & Town	170
67.	Staunford	30
68.	Suffolk	230
69.	Ipſwich	40
70.	Burie	30
71.	Rutland	40
72.	Weſtmereland	
73.	Cumberland	
74.	Northumberland	
75.	Dureſme	
76.	Angleſey	35
77.	Beaumariſh	15
78.	Flynt	50
79.	Denbigh	50
80.	Pongomerie	50
81.	Merioneth	
82.	Glamorgan	100
83.	Munmouth	100
84.	Caernavon	50
85.	Carmerthen	50
86.	Pembroke	

86. Pembroke 90
87. Haverfordwest 10
88. Cardigan 50
89. Radnor 50
90. Brecknocke 50
Summa totalis 9670

CHAP. V.

The Names of all the Custodes Rotulorum *in every Shire within* England & Wales. Tempore *Eliz.* Reginæ, Anno verò incerto.

1. Bedford; Lord *St. John of* Bletso.
2. Bucks; Earl of *Bedford.*
3. Berks; *Robert Kelway*, Esq;
4. Cambridge; Lord *North.*
5. Cornwall; *Peter Edgecomb.*
6. Cumberland; Lord *Scroop.*
7. Derby; Sir *Frauncis Leake*, Kt.
8. Devon; Sir *Gawin Carewe.*
9. Dorset; Lord Viscount *Haward.*
10. *Est-Riding*, Yorkshire, *John Vaughan*, Esq;
11. *West-Riding*, Yorkshire, Sir *Thomas Crane.*
12. *North-Riding*, Yorkshire, Sir *Henry Yates.*
13. Esser; Sir *Thomas Myldmay.*
14. Glouceſter; Sir *Nicholas Arnold.*
15. Huntington; *Edmond Dawson.*
16. Hertford; Sir *Ralfe Sadler.*
17. Hereford; *John Scudmor*, Esq;
18. Lancaster; *Thomas Wotton*, Esq;
19. Lincolne; Lord Treasurer.
20. Nottingham; Earl of *Rutland.*
21. Oxon; Sir *Francis Knowles.*
22. Rutland; *Kenelm Dygby*, Esq;
23. Surrey; Lord Admiral.
24. Stafford; *Thomas Trentham*, Esq;
25. Salop; Sir *George Bromely.*
26. Southampton; Sir *Frauncis Walsingham.*
27. Suffolk; *Thomas Roett*, Esq; *mort.*
28. Somerset; Sir *Ananias*[a] *Paulett.*
29. Sussex; Lord *Buckhurst.*
30. Westmerland; *Allin Bellingham.*
31. Wilts; Sir *John Thynne.*
32. Warwick; Earl of *Leiceſter.*
33. Chester; Sir *Edward Fitton.*
34. Monmouthe; *Rowland Morgan.*
35. Dunelm; *Thomas Leighton*, Esq;
36. Norfolk; Sir *Christopher Heydon*; *mort.*
37. Northumberland; Sir *John Forster.*
38. Brecon; *Richard Price*, Esq;
39. Glamorgan; Earl of *Penbrok.*
40. Radnor; *William Fowler.*
41. Caermarthen; Sir *Henry Jones.*
42. Penbroke; Sir *John Parrott.*
43. Cardigan; *John Price*, Esq;
44. Denbigh; Earl of *Leiceſter.*
45. Mongomery; *Edward Harberd.*
46. Flint; *John Gryffeth*, Esq;
47. Caernarvan; *William Thomas*, Esq;
48. Angleſey; Sir *Richard Buckley.*
49. Merioneth; *Ellis Price.*

[a] *Sic, pro* Amias.

CHAP. VI.

The Names of all ſuch as are certefied in the Exchequer *to be fugitive over the Seas, contrary to the Statute* xiii. Eliz. *Ex eodem Codice.* MS.

I. Eſſex.

Henry Parker, Lord *Morley.*
Charles Parker, Gent.
Edward Parker, Gent.
. . . . *Wiche*, LL.D.

II. Yorkshire.

Thomas Clementes, Gent.
Margaret Clement, Widdowe.
John Clement, M. D.
John Gryffen.
Richard Borton, late of Boxton, Esq;

III. Derbyshire.

John Twinge, Gent.
Anthony Landale, Gent.
John Browne, Gent.
Frauncis More, Gent.

IV. London.

Lodouell Shelton, Gent.
Hugh Babington, Gent.
John Sackernell of Tame, Esq;
Hugh Charnock, Gent.

V. Suffolk.

Anthonie Wilkenſon, Parſon of Pelford.
Nicholas Wendon, LL.D.
Waller Jerningham, Gent.
Robert Slepes, Parſonne of Hacſtead.
Edmund Smake, Gent.
Henry Denry, Gent.
Richard Selye, Gent.

VI. Surry.

Walter Ellis, Gent.
William Sonne, Gent.
John Watſon.
Anthonie Goldingham, Clearke.
Anthonie Motlie, Baker.
Thomas Lawrence, Gent.
John Watſonne, Blackſmith.

VII. Southampton.

Thomas Sellye, Gent.
Thomas Copley of Pickeringe, Esq;
John Preſtall of L. Gent.
Anthonie Sandon, Gent.
John Flower of Yam, Clearke.
Anthonie Wilkingſton, Gent.
William Smyth of Lanſtead.

VIII. Lancaſhire.

John Haward, Gent.
Robert Gyles, Gent.

IX. Suſſex.

John Leader of Buck, Gent.
James Selling of Doringe, Esq;
William Stapleton, Gent.
Thomas, his Sonne, Gent.

X. Lancaſter.
Thomas Houghton of Pa. Eſq;
Evan Heydock, Gent.

XI. Suffolk.
Richard Hopkins, Gent.

XII. Dorſet.
Roger Jones, Clerke.

XIII. Cant.
Robert Hoult of Tam, Clerke.

XIV. Hereford.
Robert Chauntrie, Gent.

XV. Middleſex.
Thomas Homadine, Clerke.
Richard Shellie, Miles; *unus Confratrum nuper Hoſpitalis* S. Johannis, Jeruſalem.

XVI. Leiceſter.
Henry Jollife, Clerke.
John Pott, Scholemaiſter.
John Bower, late Abbat of Leiceſter.

XVII. Norfolk.
William Dad: is now returned.

XVIII. Berks.
Sir *Frauncis Englefeild*, Kt.

XIX. Somerſet.
James Boſgrave, Gent.
William Phellpes, Gent.
James Fitz-James, Clerke.
Gilbert Barford, Clerke.
Edward Crokford, Clerke.
William Good, Scholemaſter.
Gyles Chappell, Clerke.

XX. Oron.
John Buſtard, Gent.
John Hart of Hanſle, Yeoman.
Margaret Hart, Widdow.
Elizabeth Hart, late Wife.

XXI. Bedford.
Edmund Cuſſen, Clerke.

DESIDERATA CURIOSA.

LIBER III.

NUMBER I.

Some Account of the Burleys *and* Wyks's, *ſucceſſive Lords of* Burley *by* Stanford ; *moſtly from* William *Lord* Burghley's *own MS. Collections.*

Præcipue è Collectionibus MS. *Viri Cl.* Gul. *Dom.* Burley.

Rogerus, *Dominus de* **Burley** *alias* **Burwel.**

Cecilia. — Matilda, *vixit* 19 E. 2.

Petrus *de* Burley. 29 E. 3. *iſte* Petrus *vendidit Manerium* Roberto Wyks — Katherina.

Edmundus. Nicholas. Thomas.

Gervaſius. Thomas. Johñes. Henricus. Richardus.

Elizabetha. — Johanes Milton *alias* Laurence.

Henricus Wyks, *Clericus.* Joanna.

Johannes. — Margaretta *nupſit* Henrico Chambers.

1. *Roger*, Lord of *Burley* alias *Burwel* by **Stanford** married ..... Daughter of .....

2. By her he had Iſſue two Daughters, *Cicely* & *Maud*; which *Maud* was living 19 E. 2.

3. This *Maud* married ..... & had Iſſue *Peter.*

4. This *Peter* married ..... & had a Son by her; but what his Name was, occurs not.

5. This *Peter* (Lord of *Burley*) ſold the old Manor, 29 *E.* 3. to *Robert Wykes.*

6. This *Robert Wykes* married *Katherine*, the Daughter of ..... & by her had Iſſue *Edmund*, *Nicholas* & *Thomas.*

7. In the 35 *E.* 3. this *Robert* the Father infeoffed divers Perſons in all his Lands (*viz. Thomas de Spofford*, Vicar of S. *Andrews* in **Stanford**, & others) who entailed the ſame to his Children.

8. *Edmund*, the eldeſt Son of this *Robert Wykes* died without Iſſue, as did alſo *Nicholas* his ſecond Son. Whereupon *Thomas* his third Son ſucceeded to all the Lands & Inheritance of his Father.

9. This *Thomas* married ..... Daughter of ..... By her he had Iſſue *Gervaſe*, *Thomas*, *John*, *Henry* & *Richard.*

10. *Gervaſe*, his eldeſt Son, ſucceeded him as Heir of the old Manor of **Burley**, & had Iſſue *Elizabeth*, an only Daughter.

11. *Thomas*, his ſecond Son, died without Iſſue.

12. *John*, his third Son, had Iſſue *Henry* (afterwards Vicar of *All Saints in Foro*, **Stanford**) & *Joan*, a Daughter.

13. *Henry*, his fourth Son, died without Iſſue.

14. *Richard*, his fifth and youngeſt Son, *ut junior Filius habuit Terras in* **Stanford**, *qua eſt Conſuetudo* Borough *Engliſh.* And had Iſſue *John.*

15. *Elizabeth* (Daughter of *Gervaſe*, eldeſt Son of *Thomas*, Son of *Robert*, *Wyks*) married *John Milton* alias *Laurence*; & died without Iſſue.

16. *Note*, This *Elizabeth* was Heir of the old Manor of **Burley**, as Tenant in Tail.

17. *John Milton*, alias *Laurence*, her Huſband, bought the new Manor of **Burley** of the Executors of . . . . . Lord *Crumwell*, 17 *E.* 4. and afterwards, by his Will, deviſed it to be ſold.

18. Upon the Deceaſe of *Elizabeth Wyks* (Wife of *John Milton* alias *Laurence*) *Henry Wyks* Clerk (Son of *John*, third Son of *Thomas*, Son of *Robert*, *Wyks*) became Heir of the old Manor of **Burley**, as Tenant in Tail.

19. Likewiſe, upon his Couſin *John Milton* alias *Laurence*, his deviſing by Will, that the new Manor of **Burley** (by him purchaſed of the Lord *Crumwell*'s Executors) ſhould be ſold, the ſaid *Henry* bought the new Manor, and ſo became poſſeſſed of both Manors. Of which laſt he was found ſeiſed 5 *H.* 7.

20. *Richard Wyks* of **Stanford** (the fifth and youngeſt Son of *Thomas*, Son of *Robert*, *Wyks*) married . . . . . Daughter of . . . . . & by her had Iſſue *John*.

21. This *John* married . . . . . Daughter of . . . . . & had Iſſue, *Margaret*; which *Margaret*, when ſhe grew up unto Years, became the Wife of *Henry Chambers*.

22. On the 9. *May*, 1508. (23. *H.* 7.) died *Henry Wykes* Clerk, Vicar of *All Saints in Foro*, **Stanford**; & was buried in the Choir of his own Church; over whom was ſoon after laid a blew Marble Stone, on which is a gilded Braſs Plate with his Pourtrait, veſted in his prieſtly Garments, as when he uſed to ſay Maſs, with this Inſcription under his Feet. "*Orate* "*pro Anima* Henrici Wykys, *quondam Vicarii iſtius Eccleſie*; *qui obiit nono* "*Die Menſis Maii*, m. ccccc. viii. *Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.*"

23. By the Death of the ſaid *Henry* (his Siſter *Joan* dying alſo without Iſſue) the old Manor of **Burley** by **Stanford** deſcended to *Margaret* (Wife of *Henry Chambers*, and only Daughter of *John*, only Son of *Richard*, fifth Son of *Thomas*, third Son of *Robert*, *Wykes*) as Tenant in Tail.

24. *Henry Wykes* Clerk (late Vicar of *All Saints* & her near Kinſman) deviſed by Will the new Manor of **Burley** to her the ſaid *Margaret Chambers* & *Thomas Williams* junior. So ſhe had both the Manors.

25. "*Iſta* Margarita *vendidit omnes ſuas Terras* Richardo Cecill, *Pa-*"*tri meo.*"

NUMBER II.

Extract of the laſt Will and Teſtament of David Cecill, *Eſq*; *the Lord* Burghley's *Grandfather.*

Feb. 3. 1533. 27. H. 8. *E Codice MS. in Collegio Armorum* Vincent. n. 31. p. 185.

1. FEB. 3. 1535. *in Converſione S.* Pauli. In the Name of God, *Amen.* I *David Cecill* of **Stanford** in the County of **Northampton**, Eſq; *&c.* bequeth my Body to be buried in the Pariſh Churche of S. *George* in **Stanford**.

2. *Item*, I will that my Wife have all the Plate that was hers before I married her; & twenty Kye & a Bull, *&c.*

3. *Item*, I give to *Richard Cycell* myne eldeſt Son, two complete Fetherbeds, *&c.*

4. *Item*, To *Joane* my Daughter, twenty Pounds; and one half of the Houſehold Goods at **Dowsby** [*in Com.* **Linc.**] & **Nassington** [*in Com.* **Northampt.**]

5. And a Prieſte to ſing a Year at St. *Georges* Church at **Stanford**, *&c*[a].

Probatum 16 *Martii* 1541. *in Regiſtro Spert. in Curia Prerogativa Cant.*

[a] *Anno* 1536. "David Cecil, *Avus meus, mortuus eſt.*" Lord *Burghley*'s MS. Diary.

NUMBER III.

Robert Dudley *E. of* Leiceſter *to* Wm. Chaterton, *Maſter of* Queen's *Coll.* **Camb.** *about the Doctor's Marriage, and Choice of a Wife; as alſo touch-*



Orate p aiā henrici Wykys quondam vicarij iſtius eccliē
qui obijt ix° Menſis Maij A°. dni M°. CCCCC°
vij°. Cuj° aie ꝓpicietur deus. A M E N.

P.M. Anteceſſoris ſui P. W^s Stukeley *Vicarius*
Omnium Jctorum apud Stanford. *28 Mar.* 1732

ing the Queſtions the Dr. propoſes to be diſputed on at the next Commencement before the Univerſity of **Cambridge.**

Mr. *Chaterton*,

1. I HAVE lately received ſundrie Letters from you, & touching two Matters. The one, to make me privie to youre Intentione, to take a Wief. June 5. 1569. 11. Elik. MS. Chaterton, fol. 31. *b.*

2. Firſt, for that Matter, I will geve [yow] that Anſwere which I would, in the like Caſe, [geve] to any ſuche as I wiſhe verie well everie Waye to doe. The Matter concerneth, in all Perſones, the Partie himſelf chieflie that meaneth to enter into the State of Matrimonie. And therefore yt behoveth him ſpeciallie, to be carefull what Choyce he maketh. This beinge done firſt by the Partie, then Frends are to be made previe, according to the Diſpoſition of the Partie.

3. In this Caſe of youres, Mr. *Chaterton*, I perceive, amonge other youre Frends, you ſpeciallie deſire my good Lykinge & Conſent of your Mariage.

4. I cannot but thinke me ſelf beholding to yow, that, in ſoe greate & near a Cauſe, yow wey ſoe much my Opinion; & Likinge, before you proceede to effecte.

5. And, for the Matter, I muſt ſay, that, as yt ys lawfull, ſoe yt is convenient, for ſuch as cannot otherwiſe conteyne. Which Gift or Diſpoſition yow can beſt judge of in your ſelf, beinge his Ordinance that frameth the Harts of all Creaturs, according to his divine Pleaſure; to whoſe Providence we muſt all ſubmit our ſelves & Actions; And, in whoſe Feare, I doubt not, but yow have onlie thus diſpoſed your Minde, in this Matter of your Marriage. And, as I cannot otherwiſe geve any Advice but as youre owne ſelf is moved therin; ſoe, to geve my Conſent generallie, I muſt: thinkinge the Matter honeſt and lawfull.

6. And even ſoe as particularlye would I ſaye my Minde to yow, yf I ether knewe the Partie of whom you make youre Choyce, or that there were further Cauſe for me to deale particularlie with you, even as carefullie and frendlie as to any that appertaineth nieſt to me. Soe, for that Matter, I wiſhe your Speyd to be ſuch as may alwaies turne to youre great Comfort & Conſolation.

7. For the Queſtions, which you referre to my Nomination, for this Commencement, I doe thanke yow for yt. I have ſeene thoſe which [you] as frendlie aſigned. Which, for my Parte, I like verey well of, as Matters worthy of well handlinge. And that I doubt not of, throughe Gods Aſſiſtance, by your Studie and Diligence.

8. By the one, the Hollines preſcribed to Antichriſt, inſted of Chriſt, I truſt ſhall appeare. And in theſe Deeds to be throughlie diſcovered, & beaton downe.

9. By the other the Pride of Mans owne Vertue & Deſerts ſhal be trewlie knowne; where his Truſte oughte to be, & from whence all his Goodnes proceydeth. God ſend you his Spirite to wade in them ſo zealouſlie & trewlie, as maye ſett forth his Glorie, and make manifeſt the Errours remaininge amongſt Men; which I wiſhe to have from yow after yow have done ſoe. I bid you Farewell, with my hartie Commendation. In Haſt, this v. of *June*, 1569.

Youre lovinge Frend & Maſter,
Ro. Leceſter.

To my lovinge Chapleyne Mr. *Chaterton*, Maſter of the Quenes Colledge in **Cambridge.**

Robert

NUMBER IV.

Robert Dudley *Earl of* Leiceſter *to his Chaplain* W^m. Chaterton, S. T. P. *Maſter of* Queen's *Coll.* **Cambr.** *thanking him for ſending a Horſeman to ſerve the Queen againſt the Rebells.*

Mr. *Chaterton,*

Dec. 14. 1569. 12. Eliz. MS. Chaterton, fol. 31. *a.*

1. I THANKE you moſt hartelie for youre readie Good-Will ſhewed at this Time, to youre ſoe great Charge in ſending a Man, both willing & verey well furniſhed to ſerve her Majeſtie to whome I have made knowne this youre dutifull Reſpect towards her; which her Majeſtie doth accept thankfullie at youre Hands; as alſoe youre redie Offer of youre Bodie & Goods to be ſpent in her Quarrell. I would many moe of youre Vocation, as I doubt not but they have good Wills, ſoe at this Time & like Times (which God defend us from) would expreſs them by there Deeds. For this Expence of her Majeſtie is not onlie for her ſelf, but for us all, ſpeciallye ſuche as wiſhe Proſperitie to the Cauſe of Religion; & therefore everie Man muſt helpe towards yt. Wherein, for youre Parte, yow have done & diſcharged indeed, that that yow have profeſſed.

2. But ſeinge preſentlie that there ys great Hope and Likelihod of the Rebells ſpedie Subvertion, lokinge dailie to heare thereof, I have thought good to returne your Shot againe 'till Occaſion ſhall ſerve (for that I have done ſoe likewiſe with moſt of my owne) to remayne readie upon one Ours Warninge. Thus with my hartie Commendations I bid yow farewell. In Haſt this xiiii. *Decemb.* 1569.

Youre aſſured lovinge Frend,
Ro. Leceſter.

To my lovinge Chaplein Mr. Dr. *Chaterton* Maſter of the Quenes Coll. in **Cambridge.**

NUMBER V.

Queen Elizabeth *to the Maſter and Seniors of* Queen's *College,* **Cambr.** *to chuſe* Thomas Hughes, B. A. *a Fellow there, in the Room of Mr.* Harington *who hath reſigned: The Queen diſpenſing with the Statutes upon that Occaſion.*

Elizabetha *Regina,*

Apr. 24. 1576. 18. Eliz. MS. Chaterton, fol. 31. *b.*

1. TRUSTIE & welbeloved we greet you well. Underſtanding that the Rowme of a Felowſhip is voyd in that oure Colledg, by one *Haringtons* voluntary Surrendrey of the ſame (who otherwiſe is provided, as we be informed) we let yow [know,]

2. That, upon the good and credible Report which hath bene made unto us of the honeſt Behaviour & Towardnes in Learninge of oure welbeloved *Thomas Hughes,* one of that Colledge, latelie commenced Batchelor; & of the earneſt Deſire he hath to folowe & continue his Studye (which we cannot but muche commende in him)

3. We have thought good to write theſe our Letters in his Favor unto yow, hartelie requiringe & prayinge you, that, aſſembling your ſelves in youre accuſtomed Order, yow make choyce of him before anie other, to have the ſayd Rowme of a Fellowſhipp, & thereupon to admit & receive him to the ſame; anye Statute, Order, or Cuſtome of that oure Houſe whatſoever that might move yow to the contrary notwithſtandinge. In which Caſe we doe, by theſe our Letters, diſpenſe with you.

4. And, as youre Readines in the accompliſhinge of this oure Requeſt we cannot but take in verie thankful Parte, &, as Occaſion ſhall ſerve, remember

remember the ſame in anie youre reaſonable Suyts to be made to us hereafter to youre Compforts; ſoe, in Caſe you ſhall, upon ſome Scrupule or Cauſe aryſinge amongſt youre ſelves, differ to ſatisfie our Requeſt (as wee thinke yow will not) then oure Pleaſure is, that you doe, not onlie certifie us in Writinge what moveth you ſo to doe; but alſoe forbeare to make Ellection of anie other to that Place, until you be advertiſed of oure further Pleaſure.

5. Yeven under our Signett, at oure Pallace of **Weſtminſter**, the xxiiii. Daie of *Apr.* 1576. the xviii. Yeare of oure Reigne.

To our truſtie & welbeloved the Maſter and Felowes of our College in the Univerſitie of **Cambr.** commonly called the *Queens Coll.*

NUMBER VI.

The Lords and others of the Council to the Maſter and Fellows of Queen's *Coll.* Cambr. *to chuſe* Thomas Hughes, B. A. *a Fellow there, notwithſtanding it was ſomewhat contrary to the Statutes, & notwithſtanding Mr. Secretary* Smith *had made Intereſt to them for another; it being the Queen's expreſs Deſire.*

1. AFTER oure verie hartie Commendations.

2. Whereas the Queens Majeſtie hath written her Letters unto you, in Recommendation of one *Thomas Hughes* to be admitted a Fellowe in the Queens Colledge there; & that we underſtande yow make ſome Scruple to alowe of him, partlie in Reſpect of ſome Statute againſt the Allowance of more **Cheſhir** Men then one at a Time in that Fellowſhipe; & partlie throughe the Suyte of Mr. Secretarie *Smith* (who, for his Deſerts to that Colledge & the whole Univerſity is well worthy of Favor) ſuyinge for ſome other: July 10. 1576. 18. Eliz. MS. Chaterton, fol. 32. *a.*

3. Forſomuche as the Suyte is made by her Majeſtie (who, maye not onlie diſpence with that Statute, but is the Pratrone, yf yow ryghtlie conſide., of all other your Priviledges and Immunities, to your good Benefite & Quietnes) & that we be geven to underſtand, that Mr. *Smith* his Suite ſhal be alſoe otherwiſe ſerved.

4. We nothinge doubte, but, upon theſe our Letters, you will have ſuch Regard unto her Majeſtie & the Conſideration of your Dutie towards her, as, for ſuch a ſmall Scruple, yow will not make any Excuſe to denie the ſaid Requeſt. And ſoe we bid yow hartelie Farewell. From the Court at S. *James* the x. of *July*, 1576.

Youre lovinge Frends,

William Burgheley. — *F. Bedford.*
Tho. Suſſex. — *James Crofte.*
E. Lincolne. — *F. Walſingham.*

To oure lovinge Frends the Maſter and Fellowes of the Queenes Colledge in **Cambr.**

NUMBER VII.

A Letter from a certain great Man at Court (probably W^m^. *Lord* Burghley) *to Dr.* W^m^. Chaderton, *Maſter of* Queen's *Coll.* Cambr. *ſhewing the Queen's Diſlike of the Clergies meddling with State Affairs in their Sermons; touching alſo the Queen's Readineſs to hear what they had to ſay of that Kind in private, & the perverſe Temper of ſome Preachers: Seemingly a Rebuke for what he himſelf had preached there.*

Mr. Doctor,

March 24. 157$\frac{8}{9}$. 21 Eliz. MS. Chaterton, fol. 32. *a.*

1. I PERCEIVE the Queenes Majeſtie doth miſlike, that of late ſuch as hath preached afore her here, in there Sermons entred into the Diſcuſſion

Diſcuſſion of Matters properlie appertaninge to Matter of Government, rathir, by private Adviſe to be imparted to her ſelf or to her Counſell, then in Pulpitts to the Hearinge of vulgar People, which are not apte to heare ſuche Things; ſpeciallie therebie to catch lightlie Occaſions to thinke ether ſiniſterlie or doubtfullye of the Head, & of her Government.

2. Yf anie allowed to preach be moved to deſire Amendment in Things properlie belonginge to her ſelf, I doe aſſure me-ſelf ſhe will willinglie heare annie that ſhall ether deſire by Speech or Writeinge, to impart theſe charitable Conceipts.

3. And many Times I find even Preachers as perverſe Men, ledd, yea carried, with ſiniſter Informations, ſpeciallie againſt Goverment; yet yt maie be doubted of good Men, that all Reports are not alwaies trewe.

4. I wiſhe, in my Harte, noe Jott of the Auctoritie of Preachers to be diminiſhed; & yet I wiſhe them not to preſume upon there Auctoritie to enter into Condemnation of others without ſome Growethe. *March* 24. 1578.

To my verey lovinge Frend Mr. Doctor *Chaterton*, Maſter of the *Queens* College, yeve theſe.

NUMBER VIII.

Francis *E. of* Bedford, *Sir* Francis Walſingham & *Sir* Chriſt. Hatton, *to* William Chaderton, *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter; *ſignifying, that, whereas the Queen had formerly granted a Brief for the Repair of* Coliton *Haven at* Seaton in Com. Devon. *& Complaint had been made, that the ſame had not in many Places been duly collected; therefore, the Lords and others of the Council having appointed them three to enquire into all ſuch Defaults; they required him the Bp. to make Search what had been done in his Dioceſe as to the Premiſes, & to ſend up a particular Account thereof.*

Feb. 12: 15$\frac{28}{9}$. 22. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 1. *a.*

1. AFTER oure verie hartie Commendations.

2. Where[as,] as well by the Queenes Majeſties Letters Patents under her great Seale, as by Letters from the Lords of her Majeſties Privie Counſell, youre Lordſhipp & the reſt of the Biſhoppes of this Realme have bene commanded & verie earneſtlye perſwaded to geve all Furtheraunce to the Collection granted by her Majeſtie towardes the newe makinge, repairinge and amendinge of the Haven of **Coliton** at **Seaton** in the Countie of **Devon**, not onlie for youre Letters to be written for that Purpoſe, but alſoe to conſtitute & appointe ſuch & ſo manie truſtye Perſons as *John Clarke*, *Walter Rawlines*, *Thomas Weſton* & *William Morrice*, auctoriſed by the ſaid Letters Pattents for that Cauſe, or one of them, ſhall name; & in ſuch Limetts, Dioceſſe, and Juriſdictions as to them or any of them ſhal be thought beſt, duringe the Terme of xii. Yeres from the Date of the ſaide Lettres Patents, to aſke and gather the Contributions and Guyfts in everie ſeverall Church and Pariſhe, with ſuche further Orders and Devices for the true Anſweringe of that which ſhould and ſhal be gathered to thintended Purpoſe, as in the ſayde Letters more larglie is to be ſeene:

3. Foraſmuch, as by certaine Gentlemen of the ſaide Countie (to whom the principall Care and Chardge of the ſaide Worke was, by the ſaid Letters Patents, committed) Complaint hath bene made unto the ſaide Lordes of her Majeſties Privie Counſell, that the ſaide Collection hath not bene made with ſuch Carefulnes in ſundrye Partes of the Realme as yt ſhould have bene, nor yet the Summes gathered ſoe faithfullie, trulie & ſpeedelie payd towards the ſaide Worke, as was appointed:

4. Their Lordſhips (havinge great Care that ſoe good a Worke, ſo graciouſlie

graciouſlie intended by her Majeſtie, and ſoe beneficiall for all Partes, ſhould be brought to good Effect; & [thinking] that it is not ſufferable, that thabuſe of anye Perſon ſubſtituted in this Cauſe, ſhould deprive the good People of their Devotion, by detaininge the Money gathered in their owne Hande, or by convertinge the ſame to their private Uſes) have aſſigned and auctoriſed us, by all M[anner of Wayes] wee can, to examine & ſearch out where anye De[faulte was] made, & thereupon to geve Order for thorder [& Reformation of the ſame] ſoe as the true Meaninge of the ſame Letters Patents [may in all] Poyntes be folowed, & the Worke furthered, accordin[g to the] Devotion of the Contributors & Welwillers of the [ſame.

5. By Ver]tue of which Auctoritie geven unto us by theire Lordſhippes L[etters, we] thinke meete to praye your Lordſhipp, ymediatelie upon the Rec[eipt hereof, to] informe your ſelf who have bene Dealers in this Caſ[e & Collection,] & then to enquire what Summes they have gathered, [as alſoe] where they have made Payment of the ſame. And y[f that] you ſhall finde that anye Parte of youre Dioces ha[th not bene col]lected, or that the Money gathered, or any Parte ther[eof was not] juſtlie payde as is appointed by her Majeſties Letters, [that you], in ſuch Caſe, cauſe the Collection to be made with [Speede, & the ſame] without Delaye to be payde as appertaineth.

6. And yf there ſhal be found anye that gathered into there Hands in this Caſe anye Summes of Moneye, and ſhall refuſe, upon your Lordſhips Admonition, without Delaye to delyver the ſame as is appointed, you ſhall take Order that all ſuche maye be bounde in good Summes to her Majeſties Uſe, to make there perſonall Apparance before us within xx Daies next [after] they ſhal be ſoe called as aforeſaid. By which Time yt ſhal be meete, that you doe advertiſe us of the Particulars of the Doinges of ſuche as you ſoe binde to appeare, [to] thende that the Complaints in this Caſe maye be anſwered, [&] thoffenders puniſhed.

7. And that wee alſoe may be able to take the Accompts of ſuch as have received anye Summes of Money out of that Dioceſſe in Troth, accordinge to Reaſon; we doe require that your Lordſhipp doe advertiſe us in all Points what hath bene done within your Dioceſſe in this Matter; & the ſame to be done with ſuch Diligence & Carefulneſſe as may anſwere her Majeſties Expectation, & the Truſt that is repoſed in you: Hopinge that you will with more Diligence anſware oure Expectation herein, than you did any former Letters addreſſed to you touchinge the ſame. And ſo wee bidd yow hartelie Farewell. From the Court the xii of *Feb.* 1579.

Youre lovinge Frendes,

F. Bedford.
Fra. Walſingham.
Chr. Hatton.

To oure verie good Lord the Bp. of *Weſt-Cheſter.*

NUMBER IX.

The Lords and others of the Council to Henry Haſtings *E. of* Huntington [*Lord Preſident of the* North] *ſignifying, that many Gentlemen and others in* Lancaſhire *being fallen away to the* Popiſh *Religion, the Queen had thought fit to ſend down an Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſion into the Dioceſe of* Cheſter, *directed to the Lord Archbiſhop of* York, *the E. of* Derby, *his Lordſhip the Bp. of* Cheſter, *and others, to proceed againſt the ſaid Parties;*

Diſcuſſion of Matters properlie appertaninge to Matter of Governmenr, rathir, by private Adviſe to be imparted to her ſelf or to her Counſell, then in Pulpitts to the Hearinge of vulgar People, which are not apte to heare ſuche Things; ſpeciallie therebie to catch lightlie Occaſions to thinke ether ſiniſterlie or doubtfullye of the Head, & of her Government.

2. Yf anie allowed to preach be moved to deſire Amendment in Things properlie belonginge to her ſelf, I doe aſſure me-ſelf ſhe will willinglie heare annie that ſhall ether deſire by Speech or Writeinge, to impart theſe charitable Conceipts.

3. And many Times I find even Preachers as perverſe Men, ledd, yea carried, with ſiniſter Informations, ſpeciallie againſt Goverment; yet yt maie be doubted of good Men, that all Reports are not alwaies trewe.

4. I wiſhe, in my Harte, noe Jott of the Auctoritie of Preachers to be diminiſhed; & yet I wiſhe them not to preſume upon there Auctoritie to enter into Condemnation of others without ſome Growethe. *March* 24. 1578.

To my verey lovinge Frend Mr. Doctor *Chaterton*, Maſter of the *Queens* College, yeve theſe.

NUMBER VIII.

Francis *E. of* Bedford, *Sir* Francis Walſingham *&* *Sir* Chriſt. Hatton, *to* William Chaderton, *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter; *ſignifying, that, whereas the Queen had formerly granted a Brief for the Repair of* Coliton *Haven at* Seaton in Com. Devon. *& Complaint had been made, that the ſame had not in many Places been duly collected; therefore, the Lords and others of the Council having appointed them three to enquire into all ſuch Defaults; they required him the Bp. to make Search what had been done in his Dioceſe as to the Premiſes, & to ſend up a particular Account thereof.*

Feb. 12: $15\frac{22}{6}$. 22. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 1. *a.*

1. AFTER oure verie hartie Commendations.

2. Where[as,] as well by the Queenes Majeſties Letters Patents under her great Seale, as by Letters from the Lords of her Majeſties Privie Counſell, youre Lordſhipp & the reſt of the Biſhoppes of this Realme have bene commanded & verie earneſtlye perſwaded to geve all Furtheraunce to the Collection granted by her Majeſtie towardes the newe makinge, repairinge and amendinge of the Haven of **Coliton** at **Seaton** in the Countie of **Devon**, not onlie for youre Letters to be written for that Purpoſe, but alſoe to conſtitute & appointe ſuch & ſo manie truſtye Perſons as *John Clarke*, *Walter Rawlines*, *Thomas Weſton* & *William Morrice*, auctoriſed by the ſaid Letters Pattents for that Cauſe, or one of them, ſhall name; & in ſuch Limetts, Dioceſſe, and Juriſdictions as to them or any of them ſhal be thought beſt, duringe the Terme of xii. Yeres from the Date of the ſaide Lettres Patents, to aſke and gather the Contributions and Guyfts in everie ſeverall Church and Pariſhe, with ſuche further Orders and Devices for the true Anſweringe of that which ſhould and ſhal be gathered to thintended Purpoſe, as in the ſayde Letters more larglie is to be ſeene:

3. Foraſmuch, as by certaine Gentlemen of the ſaide Countie (to whom the principall Care and Chardge of the ſaide Worke was, by the ſaid Letters Patents, committed) Complaint hath bene made unto the ſaide Lordes of her Majeſties Privie Counſell, that the ſaide Collection hath not bene made with ſuch Carefulnes in ſundrye Partes of the Realme as yt ſhould have bene, nor yet the Summes gathered ſoe faithfullie, trulie & ſpeedelie payd towards the ſaide Worke, as was appointed:

4. Their Lordſhips (havinge great Care that ſoe good a Worke, ſo graciouſlie

graciouſlie intended by her Majeſtie, and ſoe beneficiall for all Partes, ſhould be brought to good Effect; & [thinking] that it is not ſufferable, that thabuſe of anye Perſon ſubſtituted in this Cauſe, ſhould deprive the good People of their Devotion, by detaininge the Money gathered in their owne Hande, or by convertinge the ſame to their private Uſes) have aſſigned and auctoriſed us, by all M[anner of Wayes] wee can, to examine & ſearch out where anye De[faulte was] made, & thereupon to geve Order for thorder [& Reformation of the ſame] ſoe as the true Meaninge of the ſame Letters Patents [may in all] Poyntes be folowed, & the Worke furthered, accordin[g to the] Devotion of the Contributors & Welwillers of the [ſame.

5. By Ver]tue of which Auctoritie geven unto us by theire Lordſhippes L[etters, we] thinke meete to praye your Lordſhipp, ymediatelie upon the Rec[eipt hereof, to] informe your ſelf who have bene Dealers in this Caſ[e & Collection,] & then to enquire what Summes they have gathered, [as alſoe] where they have made Payment of the ſame. And y[f that] you ſhall finde that anye Parte of youre Dioces ha[th not bene col]lected, or that the Money gathered, or any Parte ther[eof was not] juſtlie payde as is appointed by her Majeſties Letters, [that you], in ſuch Caſe, cauſe the Collection to be made with [Speede, & the ſame] without Delaye to be payde as appertaineth.

6. And yf there ſhal be found anye that gathered into there Hands in this Caſe anye Summes of Moneye, and ſhall refuſe, upon your Lordſhips Admonition, without Delaye to delyver the ſame as is appointed, you ſhall take Order that all ſuche maye be bounde in good Summes to her Majeſties Uſe, to make there perſonall Apparance before us within xx Daies next [after] they ſhal be ſoe called as aforeſaid. By which Time yt ſhal be meete, that you doe advertiſe us of the Particulars of the Doinges of ſuche as you ſoe binde to appeare, [to] thende that the Complaints in this Caſe maye be anſwered, [&] thoffenders puniſhed.

7. And that wee alſoe may be able to take the Accompts of ſuch as have received anye Summes of Money out of that Dioceſſe in Troth, accordinge to Reaſon; we doe require that your Lordſhipp doe advertiſe us in all Points what hath bene done within your Dioceſſe in this Matter; & the ſame to be done with ſuch Diligence & Carefulneſſe as may anſwere her Majeſties Expectation, & the Truſt that is repoſed in you: Hopinge that you will with more Diligence anſware oure Expectation herein, than you did any former Letters addreſſed to you touchinge the ſame. And ſo wee bidd yow hartelie Farewell. From the Court the xii of *Feb.* 1579.

Youre lovinge Frendes,
F. Bedford.
Fra. Walſingham.
Chr. Hatton.

To oure verie good Lord the Bp. of *Weſt-Cheſter.*

NUMBER IX.

The Lords and others of the Council to Henry Haſtings *E. of* Huntington [*Lord Preſident of the* North] *ſignifying, that many Gentlemen and others in* Lancaſhire *being fallen away to the* Popiſh *Religion, the Queen had thought fit to ſend down an Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſion into the Dioceſe of* Cheſter, *directed to the Lord Archbiſhop of* York, *the E. of* Derby, *his Lordſhip the Bp. of* Cheſter, *and others, to proceed againſt the ſaid Parties;*

Parties; *& willing him*, Henry Stanley, *E. of* Derby & Wm. Chaderton, *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter *to fix a Place for their firſt Meeting, & to give Notice to the reſt of the Commiſſioners to be there: wiſhing them to proceed more ſtrictly againſt the Gentry than others, becauſe they led the reſt to defect; and to have a Sermon at each Meeting.*

June 10. 1580. 22 Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 2. a.

1. AFTER our right hartie Comendations unto youre good Lordſhip.

2. Upon Notice geven unto her Majeſtie of the Fallinge awaie in Matters of Religion in ſundry of her Subjects of good Qualitie & others within the Countie of **Lancaſter**; for the avoidinge of further Inconveniences like to growe thereof, yf ſpeedye Redreſſe be not had, ſhee hath thought meete at this preſent to graunt out the Eccleſiaſticall Commiſſion for the Dioceſſe of **Cheſter**, directed to our verie good Lords, the Lord Archbiſhoppe of that Province, the Earl of *Darbie*, your Lordſhip, the Lord Biſhoppe of *Cheſter*, and others; whereby you are auctorized to proceed with the ſaide Parties ſoe fallen away, for the reducinge of them to Conformitie, or to puniſhe them accordinge to ſuch Direction as you ſhall receive by the ſaide Commiſſion, warranted by the Lawes of the Realme:

3. And foraſmuch as this Infection, the longer it ſhall be ſuffered to reigne, the more yt will be ſpred & become dangerous; therefore yt behoveth that all Expedition be uſed in the Execution of the ſaid Commiſſion; which, being preſentlye ſent to the Earle of *Darbie*, her Majeſties Pleaſure is,

4. That youre Lordſhip, with the ſaide Earle of *Darbie* & Biſhoppe of *Cheſter*, doe forthwith conſider & take Order for the Time & Place of your firſte Meetinge; & therof to geve Knolege unto the reſt of the Commiſſioners, that they may be readie to meete & aſſiſt you at the Time & Place to be appointed.

5. And as this Defection is principallie begunne by ſundrye principall Gentlemen of that Countie, by whom the meaner Sort of People are ledd & ſeduced; ſoe it is thought meter that in thexecution of the Commiſſion you begin firſt with the beſt of the ſaid Recuſants. For that we ſuppoſe, that the inferior People will thereby the ſoner be reclaymed & brought to Obedience: Which, in oure Opinions, wil be not a little furthered, yf you ſhall, at the Place of youre Aſſemblies, cauſe ſome learned Miniſter to preach & inſtruct the ſaide People, duringe the Time of your Staye in thoſe Partes.

6. And ſoe referringe the Care and Conſideration of all other Thinges that maye appertaine to the Furtherance of this her Majeſties Service to the good Conſideration of you the Commiſſioners, wee bid you right hartelie Farewell. From the Court at **Noneſuch**, the x. of *June*, 1580.

T. Bromley, Canc.	*A. Warwicke.*	*Chr. Hatton.*
W. Burgheley.	*F. Bedford.*	*James Croſte.*
E. Lincoln.	*Ro. Leceſter.*	*Fra. Walſingham.*
J. Suſſex.	*Henry Hunſdon.*	*Tho. Wilſon.*

To our verie good Lord the Earle of *Huntington.*

NUMBER X.

The Lords and others of the Council to William Chadderton, *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *ſignifying, that the Town of* Porteſmouth *being of late much decayed (by a great Fire in* 1576. *& by other Loſſes of the Inhabitants) & yet a conſiderable Fortreſs, & by all means deſerving to be relieved; the Queen had therefore ſometime ſince granted the Inhabitants a Brief for that*

that Purpoſe: but, little being gathered & that Brief now out of Date, ſhe had renewed the ſame for another Year: & (to ſave the Charge of employing other Perſons) ordered that the Bps. Officers, with the Curate and Church-wardens of each Pariſh ſhould make a new Collection for them, & ſend it to the Bp. The Bp. to remit it (as alſo what was gathered by the former Brief) to London, *& to ſee there be no Embezelment.*

1. AFTER oure right hartie Commendations unto youre Lordſhip. June 18. 1580. 22. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 2. *b.*

2. Whereas the laſt Yere, upon the Conſideration of the Decaie & Ympoveriſhment of the Inhabitants of the Towne of **Portmothe**, growne as well by Accident of Fyre in the Yere 1576. within the ſaid Towne (by the which was conſumed in Goodes & Marchendices of ſundrie Kindes appertaininge to the ſaid Inhabitants to the Value of 2200 *l.*) as alſo by Reaſon of other great Loſſes of late Yeres by them ſuſtained at the Seas; yt pleaſed the Queenes Majeſtie to graunte unto them her Letters Patents under the great Seale of **Englande**, whereby they were licenſed to gather & receive, towardes there Releif, the Devotion of well diſpoſed People throughout the Realme; which Letters Patents were then accompanied with oure Letters unto your Lordſhip, for the better furderinge of the poore Men; & orderinge of ſuch Summes of Money as ſhould be gathered to there Uſe: Wherein we conſidered what the Povertie of the Men, [&] the Ymportance of the Towne [were,] beinge a Porte & Fortreſſe upon that Coaſt of the Realme, ſerving to great Purpoſe, & therefore by all good Meanes to be cheriſhed & relieved:

3. And, for aſmuch as her Majeſtie & we are geven to underſtand, that the ſaid Letters Patents (notwithſtanding our particular Direction unto you) have not taken that good Effect that was expected; becauſe (the Time lymited for that gatheringe beinge nowe expired) as we are informed; there is not almoſt anye Thinge delivered in, to the Benefite of the ſayde poore Inhabitants:

4. Her Highnes contynuinge nevertheleſſe her gracious Diſpoſition towardes the helpinge & releevinge of them, hath eftſons renued unto them the ſaide Letters Patents for one Yere more, & geven Order, that your Lordſhip, accordinge to our firſt Letters (for the avoydinge of ſuche Charges as may growe unto them by the gatheringe of the ſaide Devotion, whereby the moſt Parte thereof wil be conſumed) doe forthwith, upon the Receipt hereof, & of the ſaide Letters Pattents, or a trewe Copie of them, give Direction unto your Apparytor or ſome other of your Lordſhippes Officers, to will & commaunde the Curat & Churchwardens of everie Pariſhe Church within youre Dioceſe, at ſuch Times as are accuſtomed & with as convenient Diligence as maye be, to gather the Devotion of the Pariſhioners for the Time to come, accordinge to the Contents of the ſaide Letters Patents; & the Money by them ſo gathered to be delivered unto your Lordſhip or to ſuch others as yow ſhall appoint; & by you or them to be conveighed unto **London**, & there paide (at the Dwelling Houſe of our lovinge Frend *Thomas Pulliſton*, one of the Aldermen of that Cittie) unto *Richard Jervis* & *Thomas Poyner*, named in the Letters Patents, & to ether of them; receyvinge for the Portage thereof iiii. *d.* in everie Pounde.

5. And, as yt is not to be doubted, but that by your Lordſhips good Care therein uſed, ſome [Money] hath bene alreadie, by Vertue of the firſt Letters, collected within youre ſaide Dioceſſe, which, by the Default of ſuch Perſons (to whom the Truſt thereof hath bene commytted) may not have bene ſoe faithfullie delivered over & payd to the Uſe of the poore Men, as appertained.

6. Soe, to the End that nether your Lordſhip be therein abuſed, nor the poore Men defrauded of that Devotion, wee praye your Lordſhip, upon the Receipt hereof, to examine what Summes have bene gathered, & accordinglie to cauſe Deliverie to be made furthwith of the ſame, at the Place, & to the Perſons abovenamed, or to ether of them; & your Lordſhip to have a ſpeciall Care hereafter that the Handline of ſuch Summes of Money as ſhal be, upon theſe ſecounde Letters to this Purpoſe, gathered & collected, maie be commytted to Perſons of Truſt & Diſcretion, that the good Devotion of her Majeſties lovinge Subjects geven to the Relief of the Towne, be not ſcandulentlie converted to [the] private Uſes of them that ſhall have the gatheringe & receivinge thereof unto your Lordſhip, and therebie the Intention of Contributors abuſed.

7. And ſo, referringe the due Care & Orderinge hereof unto youre good Lordſhip, that ſome better Effecte maye folowe to the Commoditie of the poore Inhabitants then hath hitherto enſued, wee bidd you right hartelie farewell. From **Ponſuch**, the xviii.th of *June*, 1580.

Youre Lordſhips lovinge Frends,

W. Burgeley.	*T. Suſſex.*	*Chr. Hatton.*
E. Lincoln.	*Ro. Leceſter.*	*Fr. Walſingham.*
A. Warwicke.	*Hen. Hunſdon.*	*Thom. Wilſon.*

To oure verie good Lord the Lord Bp. of *Cheſter.*

NUMBER XI.

The Lords and others of the Council to Edwin Sands *Lord Archbp. of* York, Henry Haſtings *E. of* Huntington *Lord Preſident of the* North, Henry Stanley *E. of* Darby, Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *& the other Commiſſioners; ſignifying, that whereas, ſince the ſending down of the new Commiſſion for Eccleſiaſtical Affairs into* Lancaſhire & Cheſhire, *they underſtood it had been queſtioned, whether the former Commiſſion was not thereby ſuperſeded? & again, whether Perſons indicted by the former could be proceeded againſt by the latter? they had conſulted the Attorney-General, & ſent them a Copy of his Opinion; and withall requiring them to go on, and not to ſuffer their Commiſſion to be queſtioned under that, or any other, Pretence.*

June 29. 1580. 22. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 5. *b.*

1. AFTER oure right hartie Commendations unto youre Lordſhips.

2. Whereas, ſyth the Diſpach of the late Commiſſion for Matters Eccleſiaſticall in the Counties of **Lancaſter** and **Cheſter**, ſome Queſtion hathe bene moved, whether the later Comyſſion be not in Lawe a *Super-ſedeas* to the firſt? And ſoe, whether ſuche Perſons as have bene heretofore indicted or preſented by Vertue of the former Commiſſion may be nowe further proceeded with by the ſecound Commiſſion, or noe? We have cauſed the ſame Doubt to be moved unto her Majeſties Atturney Generall, requiringe him to ſignifie unto us his Opinion therein, accordinge to the Lawe: which he hath done in Writinge.

3. And, for aſmuch as wee would be right ſorie, that there ſhould be any Exception or Cavill founde againſt the Manner of your Lordſhipps Proceedings; but are verie deſierous that, according to the Contents and true Meaninge of youre Commiſſions, ſuch Diſorders & Offences might be puniſhed and reformed;

4. Wee have thought convenient, for your Lordſhips better Direction, to ſende the Copie of the ſaid Mr. Atturneys Opinion herein incloſed unto you; deſieringe your Lordſhips, upon the Receipt & Conſideringe of the ſame, to have a ſpeciall Regard, that, nether under that Color nor anye other that maye be foreſeen & prevented in Time, there be anie Occaſion left to impugne & diſannull any of youre Doinges concerninge the ſaid Commiſſion.

5. And

5. And ſo, nothinge doubtinge of your Lordſhippes Care therein, & wiſhinge unto you all good Succeſſe, we bidd you right hartelie Farewell. From **Nonſuch** the xxix. of *June*, 1580.

Youre Lordſhips aſſured lovinge Frends,

W. Burgheley. *J. Hunſdon.* *Chr. Hatton.*
E. Lincoln. *James Croſte.* *Tho. Wilſon.*
Fra. Bedford.

To our verie good Lords the Lord Archbp. of *Yorke*, the Earle of *Huntingtan* Lord Preſident of her Majeſties Counſell in the *North* Partes, the Earle of *Darbie*, the Lord Bp. of *Cheſter*, & the reſt of the Commiſſioners for Matters Eccleſiaſtical in the Counties of **Lancaſter** & **Cheſter.**

NUMBER XII.

The Lords and others of the Council to Edwin Sands *Lord Abp. of* York, Henry Haſtings *E. of* Huntington, Henry Stanley *E. of* Darby & Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *ſignifying that the Queen (being given to underſtand that the Recuſants in the* Weſt *regarded not the ſmall Penalties for not coming to Church formerly laid on them) had adviſed with her Judges & divers learned Civilians, how to impoſe a larger, which ſhe requires them now to ſee done both in the Dioceſe of* Cheſter *& Province of* York; *& for that Purpoſe they had incloſed a Copy of the ſaid Judges & Civilians their Opinion: as alſo that the Queen had appointed the Chief Recuſants to be impriſoned in* Halton-Caſtle in Com. Ceſt. *(under the Keeping of ſome godly Perſon, whom they are deſired to find out & nominate) with a Diet to be allowed them after the Manner of the* Fleet-Priſon, London.

1. AFTER our right hartie Commendations to your Lordſhippes & the reſt. July 3. 1580. 22. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 3. *a.*

2. The Queens Majeſtie (havinge bene oft informed, that divers of her Subiects, not regardinge the ſmall Penaltie which the Statutes made in her Highnes Time do ley upon them for not reſortinge to the Church to divine Service on the Holie Daies) hath cauſed the Judges & her learned Counſell, together with ſome well learned Civilians, to conſider & ſett downe in Writinge under there Hands, the[ir] Opinions;

3. How, by the Cannon & Common Lawes, a greater Penaltie might lawfullie be ſett upon wilfull & uſuall Recuſants, that come not to the Church at all. Which, beinge donne & alowed by her Majeſtie, her Highnes Pleaſure is to have it executed throughout the Realme. And, for that Purpoſe, we doe nowe ſende unto youre Lordſhippes herewith, a trew Copie thereof; prayeing yow to cauſe the ſame to be dulie put in Execution within the Roules of youre Comiſſion, as well in the Dioces of **Cheſter** as in the Province of **Yorke**, upon all ſuch as youre Lordſhippes & the reſt ſhall finde & prove to be ſuch wilfull Recuſants, as ſhall perſiſt in refuſinge to come to the Church to Common Prair on Daies in that Behaulf appointed.

4. And, whereas her Majeſties Pleaſure is, that ſome of the principall Perſones of moſt Marke of the ſaide Recuſants ſhould be reſtrayned from Libertie; & beinge informed, that heretofore ſuch as have bene comitted to your ordinarie Priſons, have growne (by the Remiſſeneſs of the Keepers, who ſuffered them to [have too] much Libertie) to be more obſtinate:

5. For the Remedie thereof ſhe hath therefore thought meete, that there ſhould be certaine ſpeciall Places apointed for the Reſtraynt of the ſaid Recuſants.

6. Whereupon,

6. Whereupon, we, findinge **Halton** Caſtle in **Cheſhire** (in the Cuſtodye of Sir *John Savage*) a verie fitt Place for the reſtrayninge of the principall Recuſants within the Dioceſſe of **Cheſter**; are therefore to pray you to thinke of ſome apte Perſon (ſoe well ſettled in Religion as there may be noe Doubt of his Corruption) to whom the Cuſtodie of the ſaide Perſons maie be committed; to whom yt is thought meete there ſhoulde be alowed, for Diett for the ſaide Recuſants, the ordinarie Allowance of the **Fleete**: Whereof we meane to ſende you a particular Note, as alſoe ſuch Orders as wee thinke meete to be executed by thoſe to whom the Cuſtodie of the ſaide Recuſants ſhal be committed, ſoe ſoone as we ſhall underſtand from you of the Allowance of the Place, & that you have founde a Man fit to have the ſaide Cuſtodie comytted unto him. And ſoe, your Lordſhippes Doings in the Premiſſes from Time to Time, & of any Thinge that maie fall out thereuppon, wee praye youre Lordſhippes to advertiſe us. And ſo wee comitt you to God. From the Court at **Nonſuch**, the third of *Julie*, 1580.

W. Burgheley. *Chr. Hatton.*
Fr. Bedford. *Fra. Walſingham.*
Ro. Leceſter. *Tho. Wilſon.*
James Croſte.

To our verie good Lords the Archbp. of *Yorke*, the Earle of *Darbye*, the Earle of *Huntington*, & the Lord Bp. of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER XIII.

July 3. 1580. 22. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 4. *a.*

The Opinion of the Judges of the Realm [& of divers Civilians] upon a Conference had with her Majeſties learned Counſell touchinge Mulctes to be impoſed upon Recuſants.

1. THEY thinke,

2. That, by the Statute *Anno* 1°. of the Queenes Maieſtie, the Commiſſioners of Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes have Auctoritie to inflicte any Puniſhment by Mulcte or otherwiſe which the Eccleſiaſtical Lawe doth alowe of, becauſe all Eccleſiaſticall Juriſdiction and Auctoritie is, by the Statute, anexed to the Croune; &, by the ſame Statute, full Power is geven to her Maieſtie to committ the ſame Auctoritie to ſuch Perſons as [it] ſhall pleaſe her Highnes. And that ſuch Commiſſioners ſhall & maye execute the ſame, according to the Tenor of the ſaid Commiſſion.

3. And hereupon it was agreed, that *D. Lewis* (Judge of the Admiralitie) ſhoulde, with the Advice of ſome other Civilians, ſet downe what maye be done by the Eccleſiaſticall Lawe in thoſe Caſes; who, after certaine Conferences had amonge themſelves, did ſet downe by the Eccleſiaſticall Lawe that

4. A Biſhoppe, & no inferior Judge, may puniſhe any Perſon, Eccleſiaſtical or Lay, by anye pecuniarie Paine, for [any] Eccleſiaſticall Crime or Offence; eſpeciallie if he ſhall perceive the ſame Paine to be more feared then the Cenſure of the Church.

5. And that, by the ſame Lawe, the Ordinarie may puniſhe, by a pecuniarie Paine, [all] ſuch as abſteine from goinge to Churche to divine Service, without reaſonable Cauſe of Excuſe; yf it be of Contempt.

6. Whereby it appeareth, that, by the ſaide Lawe Eccleſiaſticall, a pecuniarie Paine may be put upon ſuch Recuſants. And, That beinge ſoe, there is noe Doubt but her Majeſties Commiſſioners (whereof the Biſhop or Ordinarie is in all Commiſſions one) maye execute that Lawe by Vertue of theire Commiſſion.

7. And, for the Leav[y]inge of the ſaide pecuniarie Paines, yf it be aſtreated into thexchequer, the ordinarie Courſe there is well knowne; [*viz.*] that ſuche Paines as be there aſtraited, are to be levied upon their Lands and Goods.

Vera Copia. *Fra. Walſingham.*

NUMBER XIV.

The Lords & others of the Council to Edwin Sands *Lord Abp. of* York, Henry Stanley *Earl of* Derby, Henry Haſtings, *E. of* Huntington, & W^m^. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, &c. *ſignifying, that the Queen having granted the Fines laid upon certain* Popiſh *Recuſants in* Lancaſhire *to Mr.* Nicholas Anneſley, *& the ſaid* Anneſley, *upon their not appearing, having been forced to take out a* Diſtringas *on their Lands & Goods, & alſo been at other great Charges, & as yet received no Benefit of the ſaid Grant; that they ſhould ſee the ſaid* Diſtringas *duly executed by the Sheriff, & the Forfeitures paid to the ſaid Mr.* Anneſley.

July 15. 1580. 22 Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 4. *b.*

1. AFTER our hartie Commendations unto your good Lordſhippes & the reſt.

2. Whereas yt pleaſed the Queenes Majeſties in *Febr.* laſt to geve & graunt, by her Letters Patents under the great Seale of **England**, unto her Servant *Nicholas Anſeley*, Gent. the particular Fynes & Forfeitures of certaine Recuſants named in the ſaid Graunt inhabitinge within the Countie of **Lancaſter**, to be levied upon them by Vertue of the Statute made in the 1. Yere of her Highnes Reigne, for procuring of Maſſes & Praiers to be ſaide with the Adminiſtration of the Sacraments in blaſphemous Manner after the Order of the *Popiſhe* Churche, *&c.* as may appeare unto you at large by the ſame Graunt; wherewith ſome of you (that were Commiſſioners in a late Commiſſion of *Oyer* & *Determiner* directed unto you, for the Heringe & Orderinge of there Offences) are ſufficientlie acquainted:

3. Foraſmuch as we are geven to underſtand, that, at the great Charges of the ſaide *Anſley*, divers of the poorer & unabler Sort of the ſaide Recuſants, havinge bene convented [before] you, doe, upon the[ir] Triall remayne lawfullie convicted; & that thoſe of the beſt Qualitie & Haviour, detected by the reſt for Maſſinge & Popery, have & doe refuſe to appere & anſwere there Doings according to Lawe; whereby the ſaid *Nicholas Anſeley*, for his better Expedition, hath bene conſtrained to procure forth againſt them, for there Contempt, a *Diſtringas* to be executed upon there Landes & Goods; for the avoidinge of the Daunger whereof, yt is to be ſuppoſed they will noe longer lurke, but come forthe to there Triall, as the reſt have done:

4. We have thought good (conſideringe the great Charges the ſaide *Anſeley* hath bene at, in the proſecutinge of thoſe Cauſes againſt them, without any Benefitt at all received of his ſaide Graunte) to recommend his Cauſe unto you, & earneſtlie to pray & require you, not onlie to geve ſpeciall Order that the ſaid *Diſtringas* be dulie executed by the Sheriffe of the ſaide Countie upon the Parties that have not appered; but alſoe, if they ſhall appere, &, in their Triall, be, for there Offence, convicted before you——to cauſe Paim^t^. & Satisfaction of ſoe much as there Penaltie by Lawe ſhall amounte unto, by Authority of your Comiſion, to be made to the ſaide *Anſeley*; or els to aſſigne him the Commoditie that ſhall lawfullie growe unto him upon the Execution of the *Diſtringas*, the Offenders not appearinge.

5. And ſoe, nothinge doubtinge of your good Inclination & Readines,

as well towardes the puniſhinge of the Offence & Diſorder of the ſaide Recuſants, as the pleaſuringe of the Gentleman in the Execution of his Graunt upon them, we bid you right hartelie Farewell. From the Court at **Otlande** the xvi. of *Julye* 1580.

Youre Lordſhippes verie lovinge Frends,

W. Burgheley. *Chr. Hatton.*
Fra. Bedford. *Fra. Walſingham.*
James Crofte.

To oure verie good Lords the Lord Biſhoppe of *Yorke*, the Earle of *Darbie*, the Earle of *Huntington*, & the Ld. Bp. of *Cheſter*, & the reſt of the Comiſſioners appointed for Matters Eccleſiaſticall within the Dioceſe of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER XV.

The Lords & others of the Council to Edwin Sands *Abp. of* York, Henry Haſtings *Earl of* Huntington, Henry Stanley *E. of* Derby, Wm. Chaderton *Bp. of* Cheſter, *& others the Commiſſioners of the new High Commiſſion in* Lancaſhire, *for Mr.* Walter Vaghan, *Regiſter of the former High Commiſſion there, in Conſideration of his good Services, to be Regiſter of both.*

July 23. 1580. 22. Eliz. MS. Chaterton, fol. 32. *b.*

1. AFTER our verie hartie Commendations.

2. Whereas this Bearer *Walter Vaghan* Gent. by his diligent & painfull Travell to his Charges, hath latelie much furthered her Majeſties Service in the Execution of her Highnes late Comiſſion of *Oyer & Terminer* in the Countie of **Lancaſter** in Cauſes Eccleſiaſticall, without any Recompence as yet for the ſame; & is, not onlie experienced in the Manner of Proceedinge againſt the Offenders that are or ſhal be founde out, but alſoe is well acquainted with her Majeſties [Commiſſioners] belonginge to the ſaid Comiſſion; yea, & that yt were againſt Reaſon & Conſcience that any other ſhould take the Fees due to be payd by the Offenders, by his great Travell diſcovered; & of the Labor & Writing of him & other Clarks procured; & therefore is verie neceſſarie to be ſtill imploied & uſed in the ſame Service:

3. In Conſideration whereof wee thinke yt meete, & (ſo for her Highnes better Service therein to be done) wee require you, that yee, with Favor, doe admitt and appoint the ſaid *Walter Vaghan* to be her Majeſties Regeſter & Clarke to both the Comiſſions laſt directed unto yow for Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes, & by yow nowe to be put in Execution, executinge both the ſame Places in as ample Manner as he did in the Execution of the former Comiſſion with the ſame Comiſſioners.

4. And ſoe we bid you hartely Farewell. From the Court the xx. Daie of this preſent *Julie* 1580.

Youre lovinge Frends,

T. Bromley, Canc. *E. Lincolne.* *Chr. Hatton.*
Burgheley. *Ro. Leceſter.* *Fra. Walſingham.*
Fra. Bedford. *James Crofte.* *Tho. Wilſon.*

NUMBER XVI.

Wm. *Lord* Burghley *to* William Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *touching the ill State of* Lancaſhire *on the Lords of the High Commiſſions firſt Repair thither. That, at the Bp's. Requeſt, he had procured the Queen's Letter of Thanks to* Henry Stanley *E. of* Derby *for his great Pains in endeavouring*

deavouring to reform the ſame, & ſent it. He wants a proper Perſon to whom he may entruſt the Cauſe of the Tenants of Mancheſter *College; gives the Bp. Hopes of his Firſt Fruits, or a good Part thereof, being remitted; & adviſes him how to behave himſelf in the Affair of Reformation both to great Men & Poor.*

1. AFTER my verey hartie Commendations to youre good Lordſhip. I have received your Lettre dated the x. of this inſtant, by which youre Lordſhip advertiſeth me, of the State of the Countie of **Lancaſter**, at the Time of my Lords of *Derbie* & *Huntington*, youre ſelf, & others (the Commiſſioners appointed for Cauſes Eccleſiaſtical) firſt Repaire thither, to be in verey great Diſorder; which, by youre godlie Proceedings, is verey well reformed, & great good Hope of better Obedience by ſuche youre painfull Perſeveraunce. July 23. 1580. 22 Eliz. MS. Chaterton, fol. 32. *b.*

2. And, as youre Lordſhip wiſheth that Lettres of Thanks were written from the Queenes Majeſtie & my Lords of the Counſell to my Lord of *Derbie*, for his painfull Travell & good Service herein, to the better Coumfort of my ſaide Lord of *Derbie*; I moved her Maieſtie to write unto his Lordſhip by this Bearer: which I am aſſured ſhall geve great Coumfort to his Lordſhip, & be an Occaſion that he will not ſpare anie Paines to perſevere in that good Courſe he hath begunne.

3. And, for the Cauſes of **Mancheſter**, by Mr. Secretarie yow ſhall underſtand, that he & I are diſpoſed to knowe to whome we might commit the Cauſes there of the Tenaunts.

4. And, for Eaſe of youre firſt Fruits, I truſt this good Beginninge of your Service will procure from her Majeſtie a favorable Order.

5. Good my Lorde, nowe that you are once entred into the Way of Reformation, remember S. *Paul*, *tempeſtive*, *intempeſtive*. Somewhere yow muſt be as a Father, ſomewheare [as] a Lord. For ſo the Diverſitie of youre Flocke will require. With the meaneſt Sort, Courteſie will ſerve more then Argument; with the higher Sort, Auctoritie is a Match.

6. From the Court at **Otlands**, the xxiii. of *Julye*, 1580.

Youre good Lordſhippes,

W. Burghley.

To the Reverend Father in God my verie good Lord, *William* Biſhoppe of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER XVII.

The Lords & others of the Council to William Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *thanking him for his great Pains & Care in the Execution of his Truſt as one of the Queen's High Commiſſioners in* Lancaſhire; *& exhorting him always to conſult his Brother Commiſſioner* Henry Stanley *Earl of* Darby. *And whereas the People in thoſe Parts had a great Diſpute about the Bread for the Holy Sacrament (whether it ſhould be common Bread, or of the Wafer Sort?) that either ſhould be ſeverally allowed as every Pariſh liked beſt, till the Parliament take farther Order. With a Word or two about Fairs & Mercats on the Lord's Day.*

1. AFTER our right hartie Commendations unto youre good Ldp. July 26. 1580. 22. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 32. *b.*

2. By the Certificat of the Proceedings of youre Lordſhip & the reſt of the Comiſſioners in thexecution of her Majeſties Commiſſion for Cauſes Eccleſiaſticall within youre Lordſhippes Dioceſſe, we are geven to underſtand what Effects have folowed of youre Travells, to the Service of God, & the great Contentation of her Majeſtie & us; wherein,

wherein, by the Reporte of oure verey good Lorde the Lorde Preſident of *Yorke* & others, your Lordſhippe hathe, for youre Parte, painfullie & diſcretlie ſhewed youre Endevor. For the which we do, both in her Majeſties Name & oure owne, yielde yow right hartie Thankes; & doe not doubt but youre Lordſhippe will continue the good Courſe yow have taken, whereunto we knowe yt ſhall not be needfull unto us to urge yow, conſiderynge howe well enclined & forward yow are, & howe much yt doth behove yow, for the Place yow are in, to ſee thoſe Countryes under your Charge ſpeedilie purged of that daungerous Infection of Poperie, which, with the Continuance of the Diligence & Induſterie begunne, is to hoped, will, in a ſhort Time, be whollie driven awaye. And therefore we pray your Lordſhippe to uſe as little Intermiſſion in youre Sittings as may be; &, at all Times & in all Places, to joyne with youre verey good Lord therle of *Derbye*; whoſe Zeale & Example in thoſe Parts, for the Credit he beareth amonge the People, we finde hath & will be no ſmall Furderaunce to that Service.

3. And where[as] youre Lordſhippe deſiereth to be reſolved, from us, touchinge two ſpeciall Points worthy of Reformation; thone, for the Lords Supper, with Wafers, or with common Bread? & the other, touchinge Faires & Marketts kept upon the Saboth Daies (the Remedie of both which we thinke meete to referre unto the next Seſſion of Parlement, where the neceſſarie Reformation of them is onlie to be had) in the meane Time, for the Appeaſinge of ſuch Diviſion & Bitternes as doth & maie aryſe of the Uſe of both theſe Kinds of Bread, we thinke yt meete,

4. That in ſuche Pariſhes as doe uſe the common Bread, & in others that embraſe the Wafer, they be ſeverallie continued as they are at this preſent. Untill which Time alſoe your Lordſhippe is to be carefull, accordinge to youre good Diſcretion, to perſwade & procure a Quietnes amongſt ſuch as ſhall ſtrive for the publique Maintaininge ether of thone or thother: whereof we hope youre Lordſhippe will take Care, as appertaineth.

5. We bid your Lordſhipp right hartelie farewell. From the Court at **Ottlands**, the xxvi. of *Julye*, 1580.

Youre Lordſhipps verey lovinge Frends,

T. Bromley, Canc.	*F. Bedford.*	*Chr. Hatton.*
W. Burgheley.	*Ro. Leceſter.*	*Fra. Walſingham.*
E. Lincolne.	*James Croft.*	*John Wilſon.*
T. Suſſex.		

To oure verie good Lord, the Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter.*

NUMBER XVIII.

Sir Francis Walſingham *to* W^m^. Chaderton, *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *ſignifying, that his Services as one of the High Commiſſion were well liked above; that, at his Deſire, a Letter had been wrote from the Queen to thank* Henry Stanley *E. of* Derby; *that the Queen is reſolved to proceed roundly with Recuſants; that, in his Opinion, good Preachers are wanted in* Lancaſhire. *Thoſe who have Penſions & Leaſes from* Manchester *College to be at firſt gently dealt with to reſign them. But* Herle, *the old Warden there, to enjoy his Penſion, becauſe not fit to be truſted with any Cure of Souls.*

July 31. 1580. 22. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 33. *a.*

1. AFTER my hartie Commendations to youre Lordſhip.

2. I had written former Letters to youre Lordſhippe in Anſwere of youres of the x. of this preſent, which ſhould come to you by her Ma-

jeſties Meſſenger that latelie was diſpatched from hence with her owne Letters to my Lord of *Derbie*, & other Letters from my Lords to him & other the Commiſſioners Eccleſiaſticall in youre Dioceſe: But, by ſome Default, thoſe my Letters were not delivered to the Meſſenger. The Subſtance of them beinge onlie to have lett you underſtand, of the great good Likinge conceaved here of youre late Proceedings in **Lancaſhire**; howe Letters were written of Thankes accordinge to youre Deſire; & that her Majeſtie is fullie reſolved to proceid rowndly againſt ſuch obſtinate Recuſants as refuſed Conformitie: Soe as you ſhall not need to doubt, but from hence to receive all good Encouragement & Aſſiſtance. And, as by this Beginninge you have wonne manie of the Gentlemen of that Countie to an outward Obedience, ſo I perſwade me-ſelf yf thoſe Parts were well furniſhed with a competent Number of good, learned Preachers, they woulde be inwardlie in Harte as conformable as they be outwardlie in Bodie. Wherein, as, I am ſure, your Lordſhipp ſpareth not your owne Travell, ſo I aſſure me-ſelf, you will doe what lieth in you to call into your Dioceſſe ſuch Miniſters as maie be a Helpe to yow in the Miniſterie of the Worde.

3. For the Maſter of **Manchester** College, touched at large in your ſayd Letter, I have had Conference with my Lord Theſaurer, whoſe Advice is ——that yow ſend hither the Names of ſuch Gentlemen as you have beſt Lykinge of thereabout; who ſhall have Order & Direction from hence, to deale with ſuch Perſons as have Leaſes or Penſions from the ſaid Colledge; & by good Perſwaſion & yt may be, to induce them to yeld up there Graunts for ſome reaſonable Conſideration. And, in the meane Time, that youre Lordſhippe forbeare to attempt anie Thinge againſt the ſayd Leaſes or Pencioners, who may afterward be otherwiſe delt withall, yf ſo be the ſaid Gentlemen, by gentle Meanes, ſhall not prevaile.

4. Touchinge *Herle*, the olde Warden, I ſee ſoe litle Hope that he will doe Good anie where, that for the Benefit of the Church generallie, I thinke yt leſſe Hurt he enjoye the Pencion from that Colledge, then, by eaſinge that Houſe thereof, to place him in ſuch a Benefit as he is utterlie unable to inſtructe.

5. And ſoe, for this Preſent, I commend your Lordſhippe right hartelie to God. From the Court at **Otlands**, the xxxi. of *July*, 1580.

Youre Lordſhipps aſſured lovinge Frend,

Fra. Walſingham.

To my verie good Lord, the Biſhoppe of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER XIX.

The Lords & others of the Council to Edwin Sands *Abp. of* York, Henry Haſtings *E. of* Huntington, Henry Stanley *E. of* Derby, W^m^. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *&c. ſignifying, that for the Reaſons alledged in theirs* ult. Julii, *they are not only well pleaſed, but alſo thank them for keeping back the new High Commiſſion lately ſent them, & for their yet acting by the old; which they are ſtill requeſted to do till farther Order. Nevertheleſs they deſire that Mr.* Anneſley *may have all the Fines given him by her Majeſty made good to him; & are content to ſay no more about Mr.* Vaghan's *being Regiſter of the new Commiſſion, ſeeing they underſtand that Place was granted to another by the E. of* Derby *& the Bp. of* Cheſter *(by Vertue of the Queen's Commiſſion) before ever Mr.* Vaghan *made Application to the Privy Council.*

Aug. 7. 1580. 22. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 5. *b.*

1. AFTER our right hartie Commendations to your good Lordſhippes & the reſt.

2. We perceive by your Lordſhippes Letters of the laſt of *July* ſent unto us, your Opinions touchinge the laſt Comyſſion of *Oyer* & *Determiner* directed into the Countie of **Lancaſter** for the Orderinge of the Offences of certaine Recuſants inhabitinge within the ſaid County;

3. And whereas, you write, that you have detained the ſayd Comyſſion with you in Reſpect of the Harme you thinke may prove by thexecution thereof, in diminiſhinge of the Auctoritie of the former, & bringinge the good Proceedings of our verie good Lorde the Earle of *Darbie* & his Aſſociates into ſome Contempt & Diſcredit, untill you ſhall receive further Direction from us touchinge this Pointe:

4. Foraſmuch as we finde by your Lordſhippes Opinions (who are beſt acquainted with the Nature of thoſe People, & the Manner of Proceedings there) that it is likely that ſome evill & ſiniſter Opinion may be conceived of the ſendinge downe of this ſecounde Comiſſion:

5. Wee have thought good to ſignifie unto you, that wee cannot but like verie well of the Detayneinge thereof in your Hands, & yelde unto you oure verie hartie Thanks for the ſame; prayinge you likewiſe, by no Meanes, to ſuffer thexecution thereof, untill you ſhal be advertiſed from us to the Contrary.

6. And further, whereas *Nicholas Anſeley*, Gent. is (as you knowe) by her Majeſties Graunt to receve the Benefit of the Fines & Forfeitures of certaine Recuſants within that Countie; wee hartelie require youre Lordſhippes, that, notwithſtandinge the Detayninge of the ſaide Comiſſion, you will have Care that her Majeſties gracious Meaninge towards the ſaide *Anſeleye* may be in all Reſpects furthered by your Lordſhipps good Aſſiſtance, according to the Purport of the ſayd Graunt, &, by ſuch Meanes, as you ſhall thinke beſt.

7. For the Office of Regiſterſhippe, which we requyred might be beſtowed upon *Vaghan*; inaſmuch as by your Letters we perceive that yt was given before unto another, by oure verie good Lords the Earle of *Derbie* & the Biſhoppe of *Cheſter*, by Vertue of her Majeſties Comyſſion; we are not any further to preſſe the ſame: not doubtinge, but, otherwiſe, at oure Motion you would verie gladlie have beſtowed yt upon him.

8. And ſo, thinkeinge this ſufficient in Anſwere of yours, we bid youre good Lordſhippes & the reſt right hartelie Farewell. From the Court at **Otlands**, the vii. of *Auguſt*, 1580.

Youre verie lovinge Frends,

W. Burgheley.	*Ro. Leceſter.*	*Chr. Hatton.*
Fra. Bedford.	*J. Hunſdon.*	*Fra. Walſingham.*
E. Lincoln.	*James Crofte.*	*Tho. Wilſon.*

To oure verie good Lords, the Lord Abp. of *Yorke*, the Earles of *Huntingdon* & *Derbie*, the Lord Bp. of *Cheſter*, &c.

NUMBER XX.

W^m. *Lord* Burghley *&* *Sir* Francis Walſingham *to* W^m. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *commending his Proceedings againſt Recuſants; promiſing to move the Queen about remitting his Firſt Fruits, adviſing him to take the Opinion of ſome good Lawyer in awarding of Proceſſes; alſo that they will acquaint the Queen with the Lack of Preachers in her Impropriations in* Richmondſhire; *approving the Perſons he had made Choice of about the Affair of* Mancheſter *College, & wiſhing him to indulge the Sticklers for*

for Wafer Bread in that Particular, they being as yet Children in Chriſt, *& therefore rather to be fed with Milk than ſtrong Meat.*

1. AFTER oure very hartie Commendations to your Lordſhip. Aug. 21. 1580. 22. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 33. *b.*

2. By your Letters of the viii. of this preſent which we have received, we doe verey well underſtand of youre Proceedings in the late Comiſſion directed unto you & others againſt the Obſtinate touchinge the Religion by her Majeſties Lawes eſtabliſhed. Wherein we doe greatlie comend your Diligence, nothinge doubtinge, but, by Continuaunce thereof, you ſhall dailie bringe the State of that Country to better & better.

3. And where[as] in youre ſaide Letter you make Requeſt that her Majeſtie would be pleaſed to remitt your Firſt Fructes in Reſpect of your great Charges & Travelinge about the Execution of the ſayd Comiſſion; we cannot therein, of our ſelves, ſatisfie yow; but will be Meanes to her Majeſtie for Favor therein: And ſo you may aſſure your ſelf we will.

4. As concerninge the Contumacie of ſome, who, as you write, have not appeared upon her Majeſties Proceſſe; yt were good, in oure Opinion, that your Lordſhip in Awardinge of Proceſſes, & in all youre Proceedings, did uſe the Adviſe of ſuch as be learned in the Common Lawes; leſt Error be committed therin, which they would take to their Advantage. *Quia Filii hujus Sæculi ſunt Juriſperitiores, &c.*

5. For the better Supply of Preachers in **Richmondſhire**, where her Maieſtie, as you write, hath manie Impropriations with ſmall Alowance to the Miniſter, we praie your Lordſhippe to ſend unto us the Names of the ſaid Impropriations, with the Names alſo of the Fyrmors; that ſome Meane maie be deviſed to releive that Lacke.

6. Touching **Manchester** Colledge, we doe like well of the Choyce of the Parties contained in [the] Scedule included in your Lordſhippes ſaid Letter; & to the Effecte which you deſire we have written our Letters accordinglie; which youre Lordſhippe ſhall receive herewith.

7. Concerninge the laſt Pointe of youre Letter, contained in a Poſtſcript, wherebie appereth that ſome are troubled aboute the Subſtance of the Communion Bread; yt were good to teach them, that are weake in Conſcience, in eſteeming of the Wafer Bread; not to make Difference. But yf there Weaknes continue, yt were not amiſſe, in our Opinions, charitabley to tollerate them, as Children, with Milke. Which we referre to youre Lordſhipps better Conſideration.

8. And ſoe [we] bid you right hartelie Farewell. From the Court at **Otlands**, the xxi. of *Aug.* 1580.

Youre Lordſhippes verie aſſured Frends,
W. Burgheley.
F. Walſingham.

To oure verie good Lord the Bp. of *Cheſter.*

NUMBER XXI.

Sir Chr. Hatton *& Sir* Fra. Walſingham *to* William Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *deſiring him to Order the reſt of the Money which was collected in his Dioceſe for the Repair of* Colliton *Haven, & yet remains in his Chancellor's Hands to be forthwith paid in, the ſame (& more) being much wanted for the carrying on of the ſaid Work.*

1. AFTER our hartie Commendations to youre Lordſhip. Sept. 2. 1580. 22. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 1. *b.*

2. Whereas within youre Lordſhips Dioceſſe there have bene ſundrie Summes of Money collected towards the Reparinge of **Colliton** Haven

Haven at Seton in the Countie of Devon, of which ſome good Parte (as wee are informed) remaineth yet in the Handes of Dr. *Leech* youre Chauncellor;

3. Foraſmuch as the Workes of the ſayd Haven (havinge, with great Charges, bene put in verie goode Forwardnes) for Lacke of Money to finiſhe the ſame are like, not onlye to ceaſe, but to be utterlie loſt & unprofitable.

4. Theſe are hartelie to deſire your Lordſhippe to geve ſuch Order to youre ſaide Chauncellor or anie other in whoſe Handes you ſhall underſtande anie Part of the ſaide Money ſo collected to remaine, as the ſame maie be forthwith payde to the Bearer hereof *Gyles Kingſton*, ſpeciallie appointed to receive the ſame. Whoſe Acquittance, together with theſe our Letters to your Lordſhippe, ſhall be a ſufficient Diſcharge for the Receipt thereof at their Handes.

5. And ſoe we bid youre Lordſhippe hartelie Farewell. From the Court at Orelands the ii. of *Sept.* 1580.

Youre Lordſhippes verie lovinge Frends,
Chr. Hatton.
Fra. Walſingham.

To oure good Lord the Bp. of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER XXII.

Queen Elizabeth *to* William Chaderton, *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *& to the Dean & Chapter there, to furniſh out three Light Horſemen for* Ireland, *and to require the Bp. to ſee that ſo many others of the Clergy of that Dioceſe as ſhall be commanded to fit out any more Light Horſe for that Service by the Privy Council, do immediately perform it.* [*The Rectors of* Wigan, Winwicke & Midleton *(required by the Council) to furniſh out three more Light Horſe.*]

By the Queene.

Sept. 29. 1580. 22. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 34. *a.*

1. RIGHT Reverend Father in God, right truſtie & welbeloved, we greet you well.

2. Where[as] (upon Knoledge received latelie out of our Realme of Ireland of the Diſcent of certaine foraine Forces, ſent by the Pope & his Confederates) we thinke yt verie convenient & needfull for oure preſent Service & the Defence of that oure Realme, to have a certaine Number of Horſemen put in a Readines to ſerve as Light Horſemen: And

3. Therefore, not doubtinge but that you, as Perſons moſt carefull of our Service (eſpeciallie conſideringe the principall Cauſe of this Invaſion of that oure Realme, with Intent to proceed further, if the ſame be not timelie prevented, groweth onlie in the Reſpect of the Religioune we profeſſe & meane, by Gods Good Aſſiſtance, to continue) will not onlie ſhewe your ſelves readie to advance this Service, as much as in you maie lie, & willinglie provide & have in a Readines out of Hand, ſuch Men, Horſe & Armor well appointed as are thought meet to be taxed & ſet upon you; but alſoe doe youre beſt Endevor that others of the Clergy within your Dioceſſe, according to ſuch Direction as you ſhall receive from Time to Time from oure Privie Councell, ſhall doe the like.

4. Oure Will & Pleaſure is therefore, that you doe not onlie for your Partes provide & have in a Readines, to be ſet forth according as you ſhal be directed by our ſaide Counſell, theſe Numbers of Light Horſemen, *viz.* you the Biſhop, one; you the Deane, one; & you the reſt of the Chapter, one; to ſerve for Light Horſemen, well & ſufficientlie appointed & furniſhed of everie Thinge thereunto belonginge: but alſoe

forthwith you the Biſhop, in oure Name, to cauſe ſuch others of the Clergie as oure Counſell ſhall nominate unto you to doe the like, according to there Rate. And, in Caſe anie of the ſaid Parties be not reſident in your Dioceſſe, then to ſignifie the ſame unto them by your Letters; of which Number yf anie of them ſhall ſoe forget themſelves as they ſhall denye to furniſhe the Premiſſes, than we will you to certifie us or oure Privie Counſell the Names of them, byddinge them nevertheleſſe to appeare before oure ſaide Counſell within fowre Daies after that there Refuſall.

5. Willinge & requiringe yow further, as you tender our Service, & accordinge to the good Opinion we have received of you, to uſe all Diligence, as well in puttinge in a Readines of ſuch Light Horſemen as we have required of you, as alſoe in procuringe that others (to be nominated unto you by oure Privie Counſell) maie doe the like; Folowinge ſuch Direction for the better accompliſhinge of this Service as you ſhall receive in Writinge from Time to Time from them, ſigned with ſix of there Handes.

6. Geven under our Signet at oure Manor of **Richmond**, the xxix. of *Sept.* the xxii. Yere of our Reigne, 1580.]

To the right Reverend Father in God, our right truſtie & welbeloved the Bp. of *Cheſter*, & to oure truſtie & welbeloved the Deane & Chapter of oure Cathedral Church there; & to everey of them.

Schedule.

The Names of ſuch Eccleſiaſticall Perſons within the Dioceſſe of **Cheſter**, which (beſieds the Lord Bp. Deane & Chapter, (as is contained in her Majeſties Letter unto them) are alſoe appointed to put in a Readines & to ſend to **Cheſter** by the xx^th^. of *October* next, the Number of Light Horſemen as folowe. Id. fol. 35.

1. *Edward Fleetwood*, Parſon of **Wigan**, 1.
2. *John Coldwell*, Parſon of **Winwicke**, 1.
3. *John Aſhton*, Parſon of **Middleton**, 1.

NUMBER XXIII.

The Lords & others of the Council to the ſame Purpoſe; expreſſing alſo how the ſaid Men are to be accoutred.

1. AFTER our right hartie Commendations to your good Lordſhip & the reſt. Sept. 29. 1580. 22. Eliz.

2. Whereas the Queenes Majeſtie (upon Advertiſement latlie received out of the Realme of *Ireland*, [that certaine Forces are landed] ſent from the Pope to the Ayde of the Rebells) hath Occaſion at this preſent (beſyds certain Bands of Footmen appointed to be put in a Readines in divers Shires of this Realme) alſo to levie a certaine Number of Light Horſemen for that Service; whereof, upon good & adviſed Deliberation the Number of Six hath bene allotted unto your Lordſhip, the Deane & Chapter of that Sea, and others enjoyinge Eccleſiaſticall Livings within your Dioceſſe, nominated in a Schedule in the Back-Seyd thereof: MS. Chaderton, fol. 34. a.

3. Foraſmuch as this Service tendeth eſpeciallie to the Maintenance of Gods trew Religion, which we doubt not but you are deſierous not onlie in Words, but alſo in Deed, to the utmoſt of youre Powers, to ſee furthered and defended;

4. And ſeeinge heretofore thoſe of your Callinge, in this longe Time of her Highnes moſt gracious and peaceable Government, have bene the

onlie Men which have bene ſpared in all Services; wherbie your Bodies or Livelihode might be impaired:

5. Her Majeſtie doubteth not, but that at this preſent in ſoe neceſſarie a Service, your Lordſhip & the reſt will doe your beſt Endevors to ſatisfie this her Majeſties Requeſt & Expectation, as in Conſcience & Dutie you oughte.

6. Wherefore (ſeinge her Highnes hath, by her owne Letters, nowe ſent unto yow) referred you to ſuch further Inſtructions as we ſhould from Time to Time ſend unto yow in that Behaulf, we have thought good to praie and require yow & everie of yow forthwith, upon the Receipt hereof, to cauſe the ſaid Number of Light Horſemen (according to her Majeſties Letter & the ſaid Schedule) to be in this Sort furniſhed; that ys, everie Horſeman to be an able Man; to have a Horſe or Geldinge ſufficient, Corſlet & Hed-peece to yt, Sleeves of Male, a Caſe of Daggs, a Sword & a Dagger, & a Light Horſemans Staff, with Sadle, Horſe-harnes & all other convenient Furniture for ſuch a Service, to be in a Readines, ſoe as they maie be at **Cheſter** the xx^th^. Daie of *October*.

7. And, for there Apparell, yt ſhal be convenient that yow ſee them furniſhed of redd Clokes, lined, without Sleves, & of Length to the Knee, Dubletts, Hoſe, Hatts, Boots, & all other neceſſarie Apparell for there Bodies.

9. And that you deliver to everie of them ſufficient Money to bringe them to **Cheſter**, with ſuch other Money as, for there better Relief in Service, you can be contented to beſtowe upon them.

10. And (as her Majeſtie doth not doubt but that everie of you will ſee ſuch Men, Horſes, Armor, & other Furniture to be ſent forth, according to the Order preſcribed, as ſhal be moſt fit for her Majeſties Service & the Anſweringe of her Expectation) ſoe hath her Majeſtie alſoe appointed Captens & Men of Valure & Judgment to receive & vewe them at **Cheſter**, & to make trew Report to her of everie Man as they ſhall find them. Upon Knoledge whereof, as her Majeſtie will greatlie like & commende ſuch as ſhall faithfullie & trewlie Diſcharge there Duties in this Service; ſoe will ſhe be greatlie offended with ſuch as ſhall uſe anie Unwillingnes, Negligence, or Lacke therein. Whereof we have thought fit to geve you Knoledge, &, therewith, to require & charge you, that yow faile not to accompliſhe the Premiſſes in all Pointes, according to her Majeſties Expectation.

11. And ſoe fare yow hartelie well. From **Richmond** the xxix. of *Sept.* 1580.

Youre Lordſhipps aſſured lovinge Frends,

W. Burghley. *A. Warwicke.* *James Croſte.*
T. Suſſex. *Ro. Leceſter.* *Fra. Knollys.*
E. Lincolne.

P. S. Youre Lordſhip ſhall doe well to geve Order that ſuch of the Prebendaries as are reſident may proceed in preparinge the Horſemen taxed upon the Chapter, without attending the reſt, who are abſent; who notwithſtanding are to be contributorie to the ſame.

Fra. Walſingham. *W. Mildmay.*

To oure verey good Lord the Lord Bp. *&c.* & to our verey loving Frends the Deane & Chapter of the Cathedrall Church of **Cheſter**.

NUMBER XXIV.

Sir Francis Walſingham *to* William Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *wiſhing him, if he cannot make his Certificate about Recuſants ſo perfect as*

as he would, then to make it as perfect as he can. Signifying alſo, that the E. of Derby's *Name was by an Over-ſight omitted in the Direction of the Council's laſt Letters to the Bp. Recuſants who conform (in his Opinion) not to be preſſed at firſt to communicate; but Preachers rather to be provided to inſtruct them. Mr.* Holland *& Mr.* Hopwood *may aſſiſt the E. of* Derby, *if he & the Bp. like well of it, tho' not particularly appointed by the Council to do ſo. If the Lord Treaſurer would help, he would try to get the Bp.'s Firſt Fruits remitted. The Parliament prorogued to* Jan. 16. *If they ſit then, he will get Leave for the Bp. to be abſent.*

Nov. 12. 1580. 22. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 35. *a.*

1. AFTER my hartie Comendations to your Lordſhip.

2. I have received your Lordſhips Letters of the third of this Preſent, in Anſwere whereof; firſt, touching the Certificate required of the Recuſants:

3. In caſe you cannot make the ſame, in all Points & Circumſtances ſo perfect as my Lords preſcribe, yet let yt be done in the beſt Sort you can, which I doubte not but their Lordſhips will take in good Parte.

4. The omittinge my Lorde of *Derbie* in the Direction of the Lords Letters to you was but an Over-ſight of Forgetfulneſs, which now cannot well be holpen: howbeit, in all like Letters hereafter, I wil be mindfull to have them directed as well to his Lordſhip as others.

5. For the urgeinge of ſuch Recuſants as are latelie brought to come to the Church to communicate, yt is a Matter which my Lords (& that with good Reaſon as I ſuppoſe) will not like of, before ſuch Time as, by Hearing, they be brought to ſuch Knoledge & Underſtandinge, as, willinglie & with Conſcience, they may communicate. And therefore youre Lordſhip ſhall doe verey well to provide, that the ſaid Recuſants repaire by . . . . . to ſuch Churches where learned Preachers are to inſtruct them; or els that ſuch Preachers reſort to the Churches frequented by theſe Recuſants.

6. The Gentlemen of **Lancaſhire** beinge to farre of to ſerve in this Cauſe in **Richmondſhire**, yf youre Lordſhip, at youre Diſcretion, appoint other meete Men there for there Purpoſe, & thereby the Defect of my Lords Schedule ſhal be amended, ſoe you neede not to doubt but their Lordſhips will like well thereof.

7. And for Mr. *Holland* & Mr. *Hopwood* (whom you wiſhe to be added to the other Aſſiſtants appointed by my Lords to therle of *Derbie*) yf, for the Furtherance of . . . . . , youre ſelf move my Lord of *Derby* herein, I doubt not but his Lordſhip will willinglie accepte of the Aſſiſtance of the ſaid two Gentlemen, without anie ſpeciall Letter from my Lords in this Behalf, who cannot but like of many Things to be done by youre owne Diſcretions, when the ſame is conſonant to there Letters Meaninge, thoughe not particularlie preſcribed.

8. Laſt of all, for your Lordſhips Requeſt touchinge your Firſt Fructs, I will doe therein what I can for you with her Majeſtie as anie good Oportunitie may be offered me; & yf yt ſhall pleaſe my Lord Theſaurer to commune with me herein on your Behalf, I would hope for better Succeſſe; thoughe I knowe her Majeſtie be verie loth, at this Time eſpeciallie, to hearken to anie Suyt of this Kind.

9. The Parlement is proroged to the xvi. of *January* next, at what Time, yf hit holde, I will procure youre Leave for Abſence. And ſoe, hartelie comendinge youre Lordſhip to God, I end. From my Houſe in **London**, the xii. of *Novemb.* 1580.

Youre Lordeſhips verie lovinge Frend,
Fra. Walſingham.

To my verey good Lord the Biſhoppe of *Cheſter*.

NUM-

NUMBER XXV.

The Lords and others of the Council to W^m. Chaderton, *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *ſignifying, that the Certificate which he lately ſent up about the Recuſants in his Dioceſe is in many Reſpects very defective, & deſiring a new one to be made & returned, according to the Inſtructions here minuted.*

Oct. 24. 1580. 22 Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 6. *b.*

1. AFTER our right hartie Commendations to your good Lordſhip.

2. Whereas heretofore we received from you certain Certificats of the Names of ſuch Perſons as, within your Dioceſſe, refuſed to conforme themſelves in Matters of Religion & to come to there Pariſhe Churches, according to her Majeſties Lawes:

3. Foraſmuch as, upon the peruſinge of the ſame, we finde them to be verie unperfect; as divers of the ſaide Perſones not being diſtinctlie ſet downe by there Chriſtian & Proper Names; &, in others, the Names of their Dwellings & Manſion Houſes, or Pariſhes, beinge not mentioned, nor in what Shire of your Dioceſe the ſame be; & beſides ſome miſtaken & certified by you not to come to the Church, which afterwards have made here dew Proof to the contrarye—that albeit they doe not at all Times repaire to there Pariſhe Churches, becauſe of there lawfull Abſence; yet doe they moſt comonlie; & are well knowne to be well affected that Waye.

4. Foraſmuch as wee are verie deſierous to have a more perfect & true Certificat made of the Names & Quallities of the ſaid Perſons which, in verie Deed, abſent themſelves from the Church; & that are to be eſteemed & taken as Perſons refuſinge to conforme themſelves in Matters of Religion, & to come to divine Service at there Pariſhe Churches, accordinge to her Majeſties Lawes:

5. We have thought convenient to write once againe unto you in that Behalf, requiringe yow further, upon the Receipt hereof, to enforme your ſelf of all ſuch Perſons in your Dioceſſe as refuſe to come to the Churche; &, in the making & perfecting of your Certificat, to procede in Order as followeth.

6. Firſt (upon Callinge unto you for your better Aſſiſtance in the Shire where yow dwell ſuch Perſons as are contained in a Schedule hereto annexed) we require [you,] as ſone as you conveniently may, to ſend for all ſuch Perſons reſident in that Shire, whoſe Names you ſhall ether finde contained in the ſaid former Certificates, or ſhall otherwiſe underſtand to refuſe to come to the Church, and not to conforme themſelves in Matters of Religion accordinge to the Lawes. And to underſtand of them & everie of them,

1. 7. Whether they doe come to the Churche, & behave themſelves as they ought to doe?

2. 8. For how long a Time they have forborne ſoe to doe, & for what Cauſe?

3. 9. Howe manye there be in there Houſholde that doe the like, & upon what Ground?

4. 10. What the yerelie Lyvinge or other Value of Subſtance & Goodes of the ſaide principall Perſons is thought to be?

5. 11. In what Place of everie Shire they remaine & may be had?

6. 12. And where any of them hath bene,

7. 13. Or is, at this preſent, comitted for ſuch Cauſe?

8. 14. Alſoe to certifie there Names, & in what Places they doe remayne?

15. And, [as for] the reſt of the Shires in your Dioceſſe, foraſmuch as

as you cannot convenientlie doe the ſame your ſelf, we have made choyce of certain other Gentlemen (whoſe Names are contained in the ſaide Schedule) whom you ſhall, by Vertue of theſe our Letters, require, upon ſuch further particular Information as you ſhall, either out of the ſaid Certificats or otherwiſe, deliver unto them [with] the Names of ſuch ſuſpected Perſons, to procede in the like Order; as well in callinge the ſaide Parties before them, to knowe, whether they doe conforme themſelves, or noe? As alſo to enforme themſelves of the like Circumſtances, of the Time of there Slydinge backe; Place of Abode; Livelihode; Houſehould; Impriſonment or Comittinge, as is before expreſſed.

16. And when both you & they thus particularly have proceided in the Matter, then we pray you to returne unto us a trew & perfect Certificat of all your Doinges, as ſone as conveniently you maie.

17. And ſoe [we] bid yow right hartelie Farewell. From **Richmond** the xxiiii. of *Oct.* 1580.

Youre Lordſhipps verie lovinge Frends,

W. Burghley. *Ro. Leceſter.* *James Crofte.*
E. Lincoln. *Jo. Hunſdon.* *Fra. Walſingham.*
A. Warwicke. *Fra. Knollys.* *Tho. Wilſon.*
Tho. Suſſex.

To oure verie good Lord the Ld. Bp. of *Cheſter.*

NUMBER XXVI.

The Lords & others of the Council to Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *ſhewing the Inconvenience of young Gentlemen's been educated abroad in* Popiſh *Countries, with Regard to the Queen's Safetie, & the like; requiring him to call before him divers Gentlemen of his Dioceſe, & to take Bonds of them to call home their Children in three Months Time. As alſo to enquire by his Archdeacon what other Perſons are abroad, that they likewiſe may be ordered home.*

1. AFTER oure right hartie Commendations unto youre good Lordſhip. Dec.. 16. 1580. 23. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 35. b.

2. The Queenes Majeſtie finding the daily Inconveniences growinge unto the Realme by the Education of great Number of yonge Gentlemen & other her Subjects in the Partes beyond the Sea's, where, for the moſt part, they are accuſtomed & nuriſhed in Papiſtrie, with ſuch Inſtructions as maketh them to miſlike of the Government of this Realme, & ſoe likelie to become undutifull Subiects, ſoe as returninge home manie of them doe, not onlie themſelves refuſe to yelde Obedience unto her Majeſties Lawes & Proceedings in Matters of Religion eſtabliſhed by Parlement, but, by there evill Example corrupt ſuch others as are well diſpoſed; the Contagion whereof beginneth to extend yt ſelf ſoe farre within the Realme, as, yf ſome ſpeidie Remedie be not had for the Preventinge of Miſchief that maie in Time folowe thereof, yt cannot but be daungerous unto her Majeſtie & her Eſtate.

3. She therefore (intendinge to take ſome preſent Order therin, as well by prohibitinge that none but ſuch whoſe Parents are knowne to be well affected in Religion, & will undertake for the good Education of their Children ſhal be ſuffered to depart out of the Realme, & that with the ſpeciall Licenſe of her Majeſtie; as alſoe by revokinge of thoſe that are preſentlie in the Parts of **Spaine**, **Italie**, **Fraunce** & other Parts, not havinge her Majeſties Licenſe) hath geven Commandment, that youre Lordſhip, upon the Receipt hereof, ſhall call before you the Perſons within your Dioceſſe whoſe Names are contained in the Schedule written

on the other Side of this Letter, notifiinge to them the Inconveniences abovementioned, & forthwith to take Bands of them & everie of them, in good Summes of Money to her Majesties Use, for the Callinge home of there Sonnes or Friends, to be returned into the Realme, within three Monthes after the said Bandes taken at the furdest.

4. You shall alsoe geve Direction unto your Archdeacon, or the Ministers of everie Parishe within youre Diocesse, to inquire particularlie what other Persons within there Parishes have, at this present, anie of there Sonnes & other Kinsfolke under there Chardge beyonde the Seas? in what Places, & under whose Chardge they be? how longe they have bene absent? whether they be departed the Realme without License, or not? & with as much Expedition as possiblie you maie, to certifie the same unto us, with the Names of there Parents, there Degrees, & dwellinge Places; that, thereupon, the like Order maie be taken with them (yf anie such there shal be) for revokinge of there Children & Frendes, that is taken with such as is alreadie knowne unto her Majestie & us. And, yf any shal be founde unwillinge to diliver readie & plaine Answere hereunto, then to commande them to appere before us, & thereof to certifie us; wherein we praie youre Lordship, that such Care & Diligence be used as the Necessitie thereof doth require.

5. And so we bid you right hartelie Farewell. From Whitehall the xvi. of *December*, 1580.

Youre Lordshipps verie lovinge Frends,

T. Bromley, Canc. *Jo. Hunsdon.* *James Croste.*
W. Burghley. *Fra. Knollys.* *J. Wilson.*
E. Lincoln. *Chr. Hatton.* *Wa. Mildmay.*
Ro. Leceſter.

Cheshire.	Lancashire.	
Hollineberie.	L. *Orrell.*	*Halliwell.*
Savage.	*Houghton.*	L. *Thomson* } of Lancaster.
Turbridge.	*Trafford.*	L. *Nelson* }
Hurleston.	*Ashton.*	*Gerrard.*
Chumleye.	L. *Thorneborowe.*	L. *Sherborne* of Aughton.
Dutton.	*Forth* of Swindley.	*Sanupe.*
Brewereton.	*Boulde.*	*Bushoppe.*
Manweringe.	*Rigbie.*	*Mildmore.*
Roche.	*Hodgson.*	*Chiswall.*
	Markland.	*Anderton.*

To oure verey good Lord, the Lord Bishoppe of *Chester*.

NUMBER XXVII.

Queen Elizabeth *to* William [Chaderton] *Lord Bishop of* Chester, *excusing his not coming up to Parliament on Account of his being busy in the Queen's Service in the Country, provided he send up his Proxy.*

Elizabetha Regina.

Jan. 13. 158⅘. 23. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 32. *b.*

1. RIGHT Reverend Father in God, Right trustie & welbeloved, we greet yow well. And,

2. Whereas we have of late caused oure Writt of Summons to be addressed unto you amongst others, for youre Repaire unto our Parlement now shortlie to be holden at Westminster; understandinge, that, by Reason of your Imployment in our Service in those Parts where yow are, yow cannot well repaire at this present to oure Parlement;

3. We

3. We lett you weet, that, in Conſideration therof, we are pleaſed to geve yow Lycenſe, &, by theſe Preſents, doe licenſe yow, oure ſayd Writt or anye Thinge therein conteyned notwithſtandinge, to ſtaie youre Comeing up to oure ſaid Parlement, ſo as nevertheleſſe you cauſe youre Proxie to be ſent in convenient Time, to voyce & conſent unto ſuch Matters as are to be treated & concluded in oure ſaide Parlement. And theſe oure Letters ſhal be youre ſufficient Warrant & Diſcharge in that Behalf.

4. Geven under our Signet, at our Pallace at Weſtminſter, the xiiith. of *January*, in the xxiii. Yere of our Reigne, 1580.

To the Right Reverend Father in God, our right Truſtie & Welbeloved, the Biſhoppe of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER XXVIII.

The Lords & others of the Council to William Chaderton *Lord Bp. of Cheſter, Sir* John Savage, *Sir* Hugh Cholmondely, *& the reſt of the Commiſſioners for the Subſidy in* Cheſhire, *ſignifying, that many Perſons having been unfairly ſpared in divers former Aſſeſments, whereby they fell ſhort,* &c. *the Queen requireth the preſent Aſſeſment to be more juſtly laid, &, in Particular, that a Certificate be ſent up of all the Commiſſioners Names, & how they themſelves were aſſeſſed.*

1. AFTER oure hartie Commendations. Apr. 10. 1581. 23. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 7. *a.*

2. Whereas (towards the Maintenance of the Queenes Majeſties great Charges to be ſuſtained for the neceſſarie Defence of her Majeſties Dominions & Subiects againſt the malicious Practiſes of the Enemies of her State) the Lords & Commons aſſembled in the laſt Seſſion of Parlement have graunted a Subſidy to be aſſeſſed & levied in ſuch Sort, as, in the Act thereof, appereth;

3. And whereas yow, for the Opinion that is conceived of your Integritye & Diligence, are appointed in Comiſſion for the Executinge of that Service:

4. Her Majeſtie hath willed us to ſignifie unto you, that her Pleaſure & Commandment is, that, accordinge to the Truſt her Majeſtie repoſeth in you, the ſame may be performed with that Care and Sincerity which, in ſuch a Cauſe, is requiſite.

5. And becauſe, ether by Negligence or Affection, ſuch Default hath bene founde in former Aſſeſments, as a great deale leſſe hath come to her Majeſties Uſe then was truly ment by the Parlement ſhoulde have riſen by there Graunt; whereby her Majeſty hath founde great Lacke, towardes her puplicke Charge, for Defence of her Dominions & Subiects; & thereby hath, againſt her owne Nature, bene driven to burthen her Subiects more often then otherwiſe ſhe ſhoulde neede:

6. Her Majeſtie therefore hathe expreſslie willed us, to admoniſh you, & therewith alſoe to comande yow, that, in Diſcharge of the Truſt comitted to yow, & in Reſpect of this her Majeſties Service (tendinge to the neceſſarie Preſervation of her Realmes, Dominions & Subiects, wherein your owne Intereſt conſiſteth) that yow faile not to uſe your owne Diligence, Circumſpection & Uprightnes for the Amendinge of all theſe former Faultes; ſoe as her Majeſtie be not diſapointed of that which is truly ment to her by the Graunt of the Parlement; & that your Taxations be not ſoe farre under Foote as heretofore they have bene, but that they may be ordered in ſuch reaſonable Sort as may be in ſome Parte anſwerable to the Neceſſitie of theſe ſo weightie Cauſes (dailie growinge, both more chargeable & dangerous) & to the trew Meaninge

inge of the Parlement; whereunto her Majeſtie willeth you to have a ſpeciall Regard, as her Truſt is in you.

7. And (to the Intent your ſincere Dealinge in this Service may the better appeare) her Majeſties Pleaſure is, that, after the finiſhinge of the Taxations, you ſhall, beſides your Certificates into the Exchequer, according to the Forme of the Statute, ſende alſoe unto us at the ſame Time the Names of all thoſe that be in Comiſſion for the Subſidie within that Countie; notinge, upon everie of there Heads, the Rates & Values how they be taxed for this preſent Payment; to thende that her Majeſtie may, upon Vewe thereof (which ſhe mindeth of ſet Purpoſe to doe her ſelf) underſtand how thoſe Aſſeſments be ordered for your ſelves, & thereby ſee the Maner, by Likelihood, of the reſt of your whole Proceedings in that Service, & ſoe the better judge how well or ill the ſame is performed with [Regard to the] reſt, according to her Majeſties Commaundment.

8. [Hereof] we have thought good to advertiſe yow, truſtinge that yow will have ſuch Care in Diſcharge of your Duties, as yow ſhall not deſerve any Blame, but rather Thankes from her Majeſtie which we will not faile to procure effectuallie, as we ſhall perceive you ſhall geve us Occaſion. And ſoe we bid yow Farewell. From S. **James** the x. of *April*, 1581.

Youre verie lovinge Frends,

T. Bromley, Canc.	*E. Lincoln.*	*James Croſte.*
W. Burgheley.	*Tho. Suſſex.*	*Chr. Hatton.*
A. Warwicke.	*Ro. Leceſter.*	*Fr. Walſingham.*
F. Bedford.		

To our verie good Lord, the Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter*, & to oure verie lovinge Frends Sir *John Savage* & Sir *Hughe Cholmely* Knights, & the reſt of the Comiſſioners for the Subſidye in the Countie of **Cheſter.**

NUMBER XXIX.

Edwin Sandes *Lord Abp. of* York *to* William Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *ſignifying, that in Caſe Mr.* Sicklemore *reſign* Kirkby, *he had promiſed it to his own Chaplain Mr.* Cole; *but, if he can, will otherways help the Bp.'s Nephew. He ſends him an Account of an Exerciſe lately held in* Yorkſhire [*probably yielded to on Account of the great Earthquake*, 6 Apr. 1580.] *Acquaints him, that the Houſe of Commons were for reforming unworthy Miniſters, Excogitations, Diſpenſations & Commutations. That the Queen ſent for the Abp. about it, & he, by her Order, had adviſed with four Bps.; & agreed to reform ſome Things, about which he now ſends him Orders, & preſſes a ſtricter Diſcipline. Privately admoniſhes him for giving Way to the Exerciſes, which may not be allowed without the Authority of the Queen or a Synod; intimating withal, that the young Clergy of thoſe Days were too fond of ſuch Things.*

May 2. 1581. 23. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 36. *a.*

1. SALUTEM *in Chriſto.*

2. I thanke yow for ſhewinge ſuch Favor to my Countrymen & Frends of **Killington** & **Forthbanke.**

3. Touchinge the Benefitt of **Kirkbie**, thus much I can ſay unto you; Mr. *Sicklemore* hath ofte bene in Hand to reſigne yt over to a learned Chapleine of mine, Mr. *Cole*; whereunto I have yelded my Conſent. But Mr. *Sicklemore* is an unconſtant Man, & will ſaie more then he will doe; &, in this Matter, ſo farre as I can perceive, not his owne Man, but dependeth upon others. You ſhall finde me readie to doe Good to youre Nephew in what I canne.

4. Touchinge

4. Touchinge the Exercise which youre Comissarie of *Richmond* putteth your Lordship in Mind of; Truth is, I gave forth an Injunction for an Exercise to be used of the Clergie in my Diocesse, which Order by me set downe was well liked of & allowed by her Majestie. I send yow the Booke of Injunctions. You maie see the Order of this Exercise in the xii. Article of the same. But I feare that youre Comissaries love Money, as well as Learninge.

5. Here enclosed I send your Lordship certaine Orders to be observed of you, within your Diocesse. The Occasion I will open unto you in fewe Wordes.

6. The Parlement Men of the nether House found themselves greatlie offended with the Bishopps of this Realme, as negligent in their Office & abusinge the Ecclesiasticall Jurisdiction. They made Meane to her Majestie for Reformation. They appointed Mr. Vicechamberlaine, the two Secretaries, & Sir *Walter Mildmaie* to move her Highnes in yt. Yt pleased her Majestie to send for me to open the Matter unto me, & to require me to make Answere; &, yf I liked of yt, to call unto me three or fowre Bishopps to assise me in this Action. I called unto me the Bishops, of S. *Davids*, [*Richard Davies*;] of *Lincolne*, [*Thomas Cowper*;] of *Sarum*, [*John Piers*;] of *Bangor*, [*Nicholas Robinson*;] & of *Worcester*, [*John Whitgift.*] The Things wherein they sought Reformation were especiallie fowre. The Orderinge of unworthy Ministers; Excogitations; Dispensations, & Commutations. We sett downe touchinge these fowre Things that which we thought good & could gladlie yeild unto. I delivered the same Booke to her Majestie. Some Reformations we sett downe which could not be effectuall without Acte of Parlement. Her Majestie kept the Booke to her self, sayinge, she would consider of yt. Mr. Vicechamberlaine with others pressed me for Answere. Whereupon I repaired to her Majestie & prayed Answere. The Answere was, that her Highnes was sufficient of herself to deale with the Clergie in Matters Ecclesiasticall; & that the Parlement House should not medle therein; nether coulde her Majestie yelde unto the Alteration of anie Ecclesiasticall Lawe. I gave them this Answere, which was much misliked of. Yet we Bishopps concluded upon some Reformations, & acquainted her Majestie with the same. Her Highnes liked thereof; comanded the Bishopps of the Province of **Canterburie** to monishe there Fellowe Bishopps of the same; & that I sh^{d}. impart this Thinge to the Bishopps of my Province; requiringe them to be dutifull in there Offices & Service in punishinge of Sinne, & that oure Negligence shoulde be no more complained one of. Thexecution of sharpe Discipline will stop the Mouthes of there Cries againſt us. Thus I write at large the Occasion & . . . . . these Orders, which withall I sende yow; not doubtinge but that youre Lordship will diligentlie see them put in Execution.

7. My Lord, yow are noted to yelde to muche to general Fastings, all the Daie Preachinge & Prayinge. Verilie a good Exercise in Time & upon just Occasion, when yt cometh from good Auctoritye. But, (when there is none Occasion, nether the Thing commanded by the Prince or a Synod) the wisest & best learned cannot like of yt, nether will her Majestie permitt it. There lurketh Matter under that pretended Pietie. The Devill is craftie; and the younge Ministers of these oure Times growe madd.

8. Thus plainlie I write unto youre Lordship, because I frend yow, & because I geve yow private Advise. I shall require you to keepe

this my Letter private to youre ſelf. And thus I bid youre Lordſhip right hartelie Farewell. Biſhoppthorpe this ii. of *May*, 1581.

Youre Lordſhips in Xt.

Edwin [*Sands*] *Ebor.*

As the Holdinge of the Parlement is uncertaine; ſoe yt is uncertaine what will become of theſe French Matters.

To the right Reverend in *Chriſt* my verie good Lord the Lord Biſhoppe of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER XXX.

The Lords & others of the Council to William Chaderton, *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *ſignifying, that they had received his & the Mayor of* Cheſter's *Letters & other Papers about* James Apſden *a Popiſh Recuſant; that they approved what he, the Biſhop, had done; intended to proceed roundly with* Apſden; *and therefore deſire the Bp. to adviſe with ſome learned Counſel how far the ſaid* Apſden *might be trounſed for his blaſphemous Speeches againſt God, & his Diſobedience to the Queen's Laws.*

May 18. 1581. 23. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 8. *a.*

1. AFTER oure right hartie Commendations to your Lordſhip.

2. We have received the Letter ſent from youre Lordſhip, the Maior of *Cheſter*, & the reſt, bearing Date the xii. of this preſent; & certaine other Papers, which came therewith. And findinge thereby in what Sort yow have delt with *James Apſden*, beinge (as yt appereth) an obſtinate Papiſt & a Perſon of verie leude Demeanor; as we have very good Cauſe to like of your Lordſhips Doings therein; ſoe we yeld unto you our verie hartie Thanks for the ſame.

3. And whereas you deſier to be directed from us, what further Courſe to take with him, beinge alreadie comitted by you to cloſe Priſon there; you ſhall underſtand, that, as we finde the ſayd *Apſden* hath deſerved verie ſharp Correction, as well for his blaſphemous Speeches againſt God, as his notorious Diſobedience to her Majeſties Lawes; ſoe we thinke yt requiſite that he be puniſhed for the ſame with all Severitie. And therefore pray youre Lordſhip (upon Conference to be had with ſuch as are learned there in boath the Lawes, how farr he may be [touched] for the foreſayd Offences) to proceed forthwith againſt him, by Vertue of your Eccleſiaſticall Comiſſion, accordinglye; to thend that other her Majeſties Subiects be feared, by his Example, to fall into ſoe notorious Crimes.

4. And ſoe, not doubtinge but your Lordſhip will accompliſhe our Requeſts with all Carefulneſs, we bid yow right hartelie Farewell. From Whitehall, the xviii. of *May*, 1581.

Youre Lordſhippes verie lovinge Frends,

T. Bromley, Can. — *F. Bedford.*
William Burghley. — *Chr. Hatton.*
E. Lincoln. — *F. Walſingham.*

To oure verie good Lord, the Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER XXXI.

The Lords & others of the Council to William Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *ſignifying, that there being in the laſt Seſſion of Parliament a certain Act paſſed againſt Popiſh Recuſants, & it being alſo very dangerous that in Matters of Religion every Man ſhould do as himſelf liſted; the Queen (being likewiſe very deſirous to ſee an Uniformity in Religion) required him to examine what Recuſants he had in his Dioceſe, & to ſend in their Names to the* Cuſtodes Rotulorum *& Juſtices of the Peace, that they*

they may be indicted at the next Seſſions; & likewiſe to put the ſaid Act in Execution againſt Popiſh Reconcilers, Sayers & Hearers of Maſs, School-Maſters [id eſt, *Prieſts lurking under that Name*] *& ſuch like.*

1. AFTER our right hartie Comendations to your Lordſhip. May 28. 1581. MS. Chaderton, fol. 8. *b.*

2. Whereas, in the laſt Seſſion of Parlement, there was, upon good & adviſed Deliberation, by her Majeſtie, by the comon Conſent of the whole Realme, a certaine Acte made for the Retaininge of ſuche her Majeſties Subiects in there due Obedience, as, abuſinge her Highnes former great Goodnes & Lenitie, refuſed to conforme themſelves in Matter of Religion, for Cominge to the Church, accordinge to Law:

3. Foraſmuch as thexecution of the ſayd Statute was thought moſt needfull for the Aſſurance & Saftie of her Majeſties Perſon & this Realme, & the preventinge of ſuch Miſcheifes & Inconveniences as otherwiſe might happen, yf everie one might be ſuffered to doe what himſelf liſted:

4. Her Maieſtie (beinge verie deſierous to ſee all her Subiects truly united in one Conſent & Uniformitye of Religion, accordinge to the Lawe of the Realme; for the better Service of Almightie God, & Quietnes of this Realme) hath willed us to require your Lordſhip forthwith, upon the Receipt hereof, to make or cauſe to be made diligent Search & Inquirey (as well accordinge to your former Certificats of Recuſants, as by other the beſt Meanes that yow can) what Perſons there be within your Dioceſſe which doe, at this preſent, refuſe to come to the Church, & to behave themſelves as by the ſaid Lawe is required;

5. And, in Caſe anie ſhall refuſe ſo to doe, then to take or cauſe to be taken Witneſſes in Writeinge, both of the Warnynge ſoe geven unto them & there Refuſall, under the Hand of the Parſon & Curats & ſome other honeſt Perſons; which we pray yow, in everie Shire within youre Dioceſſe, to preferre unto the *Cuſtodes Rotulorum*, & to the Juſtices of the Peace at there next Seſſions; ſo as the ſayd Perſons may be indicted & ordered as by the ſaide Lawe is appointed.

6. And generallie we pray yow to have a good Regard to the Execution of the reſt of the Breaches of the ſaide Acte touchinge Reconſilers, Sayers & Hearers of Maſſe, Schoolmaſters, & other like Matters appertaininge to your Paſtorall Dutie & Charge; ſoe as there maye be no Remiſſneſs or Necligence founde in yow, as yow will anſwere the ſame before Almightie God & her Highnes, whoe expecteth a good Accompt of theſe Things at yours & your Brethrens Hands.

7. And ſoe, (hartelie prayinge yow, that hereof there be noe Default; &, from Time to Time, to advertiſe us of your Proceedings:) we bid your Lordſhip right hartelie Farewell. From **Weſtminſter**, the xxviii. of *Maye*, 1581.

Youre Lordſhips verie loving Frends,

T. Bromley, Canc.	*F. Bedford.*	*James Crofte.*
W. Burghley.	*Ro. Leceſter.*	*Fr. Walſingham.*
E. Lincoln.	*Fra. Knollys.*	

To oure verie good Lord the Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER XXXII.

The Lords & others of the Council to William Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *ſignifying, that the Queen having, in Right of her Ward* George Booth, *preſented Mr.* John Underhill [*afterwards Bp. of* Oxon.] *to the Benefice of* Thornton *in his Dioceſe, & the ſaid* Underhill *offering ſufficient*

cient Security to indemnify him, & to reſtore the Firſt Fruits, if Need be; that he ought (notwithſtanding certain Feoffees of the Ward's Father claim to preſent) forthwith to admit the ſaid Underhill, *by Vertue of the Queen's Title, which therefore they require him to do without Delay.*

May 28. 1581. 23. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 37. *a.*

1. AFTER oure verey hartie Comendations to youre Lordſhip.

2. Whereas the Queens Majeſtie (in Right of *George Booth*, her Highnes Ward) hath preſented Mr. [*John*] *Underhill* Rector of **Lincolne** Colledge in **Oxon.** & Tutor to the ſaid Ward, to a Benefice of his in youre Dioceſſe, called **Thornton**; whereunto your Lordſhip (as we are enformed) refuſeth, upon her Majeſties ſaid Preſentation, to inſtitute the ſaide Mr. *Underhill*; becauſe certaine of **Cheſhire** pretend Title to the Gyft of the ſaid Benefice, by Vertue of a Feofment made to them (as they alledge) by Sir *William Booth*, the Father to the ſaid Ward, in his Life Time:

3. Foraſmuch as her Majeſties Title, for the Gyft of this Benefice, is inveſted in her Highnes, Gardian of the Ward, by the Comon Lawes of this Realme; & therefore the Preſumption of Lawe ſtandeth with her Gyft; And the Feoffees Claime (yf they have anie indeed) ſtandeth upon an extraordinarie Fact, which (as we are informed) is firſt to be proved, before the Right be granted to them; And for that the ſaid *Underhill*, preſented by her Majeſtie hath offred (as we alſoe are enformed) & will offer to your Lordſhip, ſufficient Aſſurance, both for youre owne Indemnitie & for Reſtitution of the Fructes (yf by Lawe they ſhal be evicted from him.)

4. We have thought good to praie & require youre Lordſhip, that (which by Lawe alſoe, as Information is geven us, yow are not to denie) in Reſpect of the ſaid Preſumption of Lawe for her Majeſties Title, &, upon the ſaid Aſſurance for youre Saftie & Reſtitution of the Fructs, to be made to yow by the ſaid *Underhill*; you will cauſe Order for his Inſtitution & Induction to be geven accordinge to her Majeſties ſaid Preſentation, anie Caveat or other Dealinge of the Feoffees to the contrarie notwithſtandinge.

4. And ſoe, hopinge [to hear] from youre Lordſhip herein by this Bearer, we bid youre good Lordſhip Farewell. From the Court, the xxviii. of *Maie*, 1581.

Youre Lordſhips lovinge Frends,

T. Bromley, Canc.	*A. Warwicke.*	*Chr. Hatton.*
W. Burghley.	*Fr. Bedford.*	*Fr. Walſingham.*
E. Lincolne.	*R. Leceſter.*	

To the right Reverend Father in God, our verie good Lord, the Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER XXXIII.

The Lords & others of the Council to William Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *ſignifying, that they had received the Copies of* Elizabeth Orton's *two feigned Viſions, ſcattered abroad among the Papiſts & other ignorant People; & invented no doubt by ſome Prieſt or Jeſuit: requiring him to uſe all Means poſſible to find out the Author, by examining all ſuch Perſons as he perceives have any Copies, &, if Need be, by whipping the young Maid herſelf to make her declare the Truth, &, if that wont do, to ſend her up to be farther dealt with.*

July 22. 1581. 23 Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 9. *a.*

1. AFTER our right hartie Commendations unto your Lordſhip.

2. With your Letter of the ſecounde of this Month we have received

receiued the Copies of two fained Viſions of a younge Mayde, put into Writinge & ſcattered abroad amongſt the Papiſts & ignorant People of your Dioceſſe; which appeare to have bene the Invention of ſome Jeſuite or other develiſhe Seducer, to abuſe the vulgar & ignorant Sort.

3. And, for that we thinke it fit the ſame were diſcovered, to thend the Malice & Lewdenes of the Inventors might be mett withall; your Lordſhip ſhall do well to uſe the beſt Meanes you maye, for the Boltinge & Finding out of the Authors thereof; as well by due Examininge of all ſuch as ſhal be founde ſeaſed of anye Copies of the ſayd Viſions, as of the yonge Mayd (in Caſe by feare Meanes ſhe ſhall not be induced to bewraye the ſame) to be ſecretlye whypped, & ſo brought to declare the Truth of this Impoſture. Whereby yf your Lordſhip ſhall not alſo be able to trye out the Matter, then may you ſend her hither unto us, to be here farder proceeded withall as ſhall appertaine.

4. And ſoe, recommendinge the ſame to your Lordſhips Care, we bid yow right hartely Farewell. From the Court at **Greenwiche** the xxii. of *June*, 1581.

Youre Lordſhips verie lovinge Frends,

T. Suſſex. *F. Knollys.* *Chr. Hatton.*
A. Warwicke. *James Crofte.* *Fr. Walſingham.*
Ro. Leceſter.

To oure verie good Lord the Ld. Bp. of *Cheſter.*

NUMBER XXXIV.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *Earl of* Derby & Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *&c. ſignifying, that Sir* John Southworth, *Priſoner in the new* Fleet *at* Mancheſter *for Recuſancy, having deſired Leave, upon giving Bond for his Forth-coming, to abide at his own Houſe, they are content he ſhould do ſo, if the Commiſſioners be willing; if not, that he be allowed a Servant of his own to attend him, & his Children to have free Acceſs to him.*

1. AFTER our right hartie Comendations unto your Lordſhip & the reſt. June 22. 1581. 23. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 9. *b.*

2. Whereas humble Suite hath bene made unto us by Sir *John Southworth* Knight, by you latelie comytted into the new **Fleete** at **Mancheſter**, for his obſtinacie in Poperie; that he may be ſuffered to repaire & abyde at his owne Houſe upon Bonds for his Forth-Cominge; or els to have a Servant for his neceſſarye Uſes, to attend upon him in the Priſon;

3. We have thought good to let your Lordſhip underſtand, that, in Caſe the ſaid Sir *John* ſhall like to enter into Bands with Suerties in good Summes of Money to obſerve the Condition, which now, by her Majeſties Order, with the Adviſe of her learned Counſell, is ſet downe & offered unto ſuch Recuſants as are thought fit to be ſet at Libertie (a Copie whereof we ſend yow herein encloſed) we are contented, at his humble Suyt, yow ſhall enlarge him:

4. Otherwiſe, yf he ſhall not like to deliver his Band & Suerties with the ſaid Conditions; then may yow let him remaine as he doth, admittinge him a Servaunt to attend upon him, untill he ſhall conforme himſelf accordinge to her Majeſties Lawes.

5. And ſoe we bid yow right hartelie Farewell. From **Greenewiche** the xxii. of *June*, 1581.

Youre verie lovinge Frends,

T. Suſſex. *F. Knollys.* *Chr. Hatton.*
A. Warwicke. *James Crofte.* *Fra. Walſingham.*
Ro. Leceſter.

P. S. Where-

P. S. Whereas the ſaide [Sir] *John* is alſo deſierous, as well for the Diſpoſinge of his private Affaires, as for his Comforth otherwiſe, that his Children may be ſuffered to have Acceſſe unto him, in Caſe he ſhall continue in Priſon; we have alſo, upon his Petition, yelded thereunto; & therefore doe pray you to geve Order that they maie be permitted to repaire unto him from Time to Time as he ſhall require.

To oure verye good Lords, the Earle of *Derbye* & the Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter*, & to oure lovinge Frends the reſt of her Majeſties Comiſſioners for Cauſes Eccleſiaſticall within the Dioceſſe of Cheſter.

NUMBER XXXV.

The Lords & others of the Council to W^m^. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *approving his & the Commiſſioners Proceedings with* James Abſden, *& referring the mitigating of his Puniſhment to the Bp.'s Diſcretion. Requiring the Commiſſioners alſo, upon the E. of* Derby's *coming down, to execute the Precepts againſt other Recuſants. And ſignifying that they have wrote to the Bp. of* Lichfield *to take Care of thoſe Recuſants who removed out of* Cheſter *Dioceſe into his. Finally, the Bp. to certifie what Diſcovery he hath made in the Affair of* Elizabeth Orton, *& her pretended Viſions.*

July 4. 1581. 23. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 10. *a.*

1. AFTER our right hartie Comendations unto your good Lordſhip.

2. We have received your Letters of the xvi. of the laſt Month, &, for Anſware thereto, have thought good herebie to ſignifie unto yow, that,

3. We like well of your & the reſt of the Comiſſioners Proceeding againſt *James Abſden*; & referre the Qualifyinge of his Puniſhement to youre Diſcretion, to doe therein, as, upon his Repentance & Conformity, yow ſhall ſee Cauſe.

4. We do alſoe like verie well of youre Proceedings againſt ſuch Perſons as have bene convented before you, for there Obſtinacie in Matters of Religion, & not Cominge to the Churche.

5. And, for ſuch as lurke in the Countrie & refuſe to make there Appearance before yow, we thinke yt verie expedient, that, upon the Cominge downe of our verie good Lord the Earle of *Darbie*, yow & the reſt of the Comiſſioners required the Sheriffs & Juſtices of Peace adjoininge to there Houſes, to cauſe the Precepts to be dulie ſerved & executed, without any Fraud or Colluſion, as they will, upon there Perill, anſwere the contrary.

6. And, for thoſe whom your Lordſhip writeth to be removed from thence into the Dioceſſe of the Bp. of *Coventrie* & *Lichfeild*; we have at this preſent written oure earneſt Letters unto him, to cauſe diligent Search & Inquirie to be made after them; & thereupon, ether to reduce them to Conformitie himſelf, or els to proceed againſt them as by oure former Letters he was required; & to certifie your Lordſhip thereof. Which Kinde of Proceedinge we truſt will ſoe terrifie the reſt, as wee hope that, yf his Lordſhip ſhall doe his Dutie in that Behalf (whereof we doubt not) they & other like diſpoſed Perſons will not attempt to doe the like hereafter.

7. When as your Lordſhip ſhall more particularlie have examined & underſtoode the Matter of the Mayde which pretended to have ſeene Viſions; we pray you to advertiſe us what yow ſhall have further found therein, to thintent that thereupon we may take further Order accordinglye.

8. And

8. And ſoe, in the meane Time, truſtinge that this ſhall ſuffice, we bid yow right hartelye Farewell. From **Greenewiche**, the fourth of *Julie* 1581.

Your Lordſhips verie lovinge Frends,

T. Bromley, Canc. *Fr. Knollys.* *Chr. Hatton.*
T. Suſſex. *James Crofte.* *Fr. Walſingham.*
A. Warwicke.

To oure verie good Lord, the Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER XXXVI.

Sir Francis Walſingham *to* William Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *ſent with the Council's Letters of the fourth of* July; 1581. *And ſignifying alſo that he cannot yet get an Opportunity to talk with the Queen about the Bps. Firſt Fruits.*

1. AFTER my hartie Comendations to youre Lordſhip. July 5. 1581. 23. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 37. *b.*

2. I have acquainted my Lords of the Counſell with the Contents of youre laſt Letters, touchinge the Proceedings with the Recuſants of youre Dioceſſe. Whereupon what Order they have taken, by there owne Letters herewith ſent unto you, you ſhall at large perceive.

3. I ame not unmindfull of the Matter of youre Firſt Fructs; but ſuch Accidents of publique Service doe dailie happen, as that where[as] I have hoped, upon the Departure of the **French** Men, to have diſpatched ſuch Sutes as have longe layen in my Hands, I find her Majeſtie ſoe continuallie occupied, as I cannot finde anie Oportunitie to preſent her with private Sutes.

4. Thencloſed to the Bp. of *Coventrie* I thought good to ſend unto youre Lordſhip, to be, by yow, conveyed unto him.

5. And ſoe I bid youre Lordſhip hartelie Farewell. From **Greene-wich**, the v. of *Julie*, 1581.

Youre Lordſhips aſſured loving Frend,
Fra. Walſingham.

To my verie good Lord, the Biſhoppe of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER XXXVII.

Sir Chriſtopher Wray *Lord Chief Juſtice of the* Common Pleas *to* William Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *ſignifying, that he had received the E. of* Derby *& his Letters about diſſolving of a Prohibition at the Suit of* Brine *&* Leich. *That, in his Opinion, that Matter belonged to the Common Law, & not to their Commiſſion; & that the Judges may not delay granting Juſtice in Complaiſance to the Commiſſioners, & to give them Notice how they intend to proceed. That the Commiſſioners ought to be careful how they meddle with Things which do not belong to them. And for his Part he is ready to do any Thing which, not offending Juſtice he may, to ſhew his Reſpect to them, eſpecially as the Affair relates to a Matter of Charity.*

My verey good Lord.

1. TOUCHING the Caſe my Lord of *Derbie* & yow wrote to me, for the Diſſolving of a Prohibition at the ſuyte of one *Brine* & *Leich*, I doe not remember the Particularitie thereof; but I ~~carie~~ well in Mynde, we toke yt a Matter determinable by the Comon Lawes, & not by your Comiſſion. July 13. 1581. 23. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 37. *b.*

2. We have graunted divers to the Highe Comiſſioners about **London**,

in ſuch like Cauſes. Youre Lordſhips Comiſſion is to deale with Matters of Religion, but not with thexecution of Mens Teſtaments, touching the Diſpoſition of there Bands or Goods.

3. Yf anie Man deviſe Landes to good & godlie Uſes, there is ſufficient Remedye by Lawe to compell them to performe the ſame. And, I thinke, my Lorde, there is none learned in the Lawe will geve you Adviſe, that you maie deale in that Matter by your Comiſſion. Yf anie ſoe doe, let him ſhewe his Reaſon in the **Kings-Bench**, & he ſhal be hard, & have Order accordinge to Lawe & Juſtice.

4. And, my good Lord, we doe graunt to everie Man, I truſt, anie Juſtice publiquely for it. And doe not, nor maie, ſtaie to graunt them Juſtice, untill we geve Warninge unto the Comiſſioners or others againſt whom yt is required thereof, nor ever did. But they muſt be carefull & circumſpect in what Cauſes they deale. And we maie not remitt the Matter, unleſſe the Parties Counſell canne ſhewe the Court ſufficient Cauſe in Lawe, that we ſhould ſoe doe. And that done, for my Part, both for the Creditt of youre Comiſſion, & alſoe for that the Matter [is] touchinge the Poore; I ſhall doe anie Thinge I maie, not offending Juſtice.

5. And ſoe I bid youre Lordſhip hartelie Farewell. From **London**, the 13. of *Julie*, 1581.

Youre Lordſhips aſſured alwaie,
Chriſt. Wray.

To my verie good Lord, the Lord Bp. of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER XXXVIII.

Henry Haſtings *E. of* Huntington, *Lord Preſident of the* North, *to* Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *about* Campion *the Jeſuit's having been lurking in his Dioceſe; as alſo of one* Haulie's *being in* Yorkſhire. *That there is likewiſe one* Richard Simpſon, *a lewd Prieſt, who skulks ſometimes in the one & ſometimes in the other County; & wiſhing the Bp. to cauſe a Search to be made for him, & to get him arreſted; the ſaid* Simpſon *being a very baſe Fellow.*

My good Lord,

Sept. 7. 1581. 23 Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 38. *a.*

1. YOURE Lordſhipps Letters ſent by this Bearer were brought unto me Yeſterdaie; I thanke youre Lordſhip hartelie for them.

2. I ame ſure that before this youre Lordſhip hath [had] Cauſe to knowe of [*Edmund*] *Campion*. For methinks that youre like Letters ſhoulde come to that Countie from my Lords of the Counſell, as hath done to the [other] Parts of the Realme. For I ame ſure as [he] hath bene there in divers Places, or I ame wronge enformed.

3. *Haulie*, as [I am enformed] hath bene in manie Places of this Countie; whereof ſome I have ſoughte; & ſome [have] much Popiſhe Treaſon in them.

4. There is one *Richard Simpſon* [ſometime] a Schoolemaſter in **Gilborne**, a Towne of this Countie; but nowe a recuſinge Prieſt; that oftimes hanteth that Countie: ſometimes at **Skillicorne**, ſometimes at *Tarbotts* of **Saleſburie**, &, as I take [it] at *Weſtbies*, who became a hollie Catholike for the Love of his lewed Concubine called Mrs. *Katherine*— the other Name I have forgotten. Yf he could be atayched, yt were well. For he is a lewed Reconſiler.

5. I canne afford your Lordſhip noe more Lines at this Time, becauſe I ame cumbred with other Buſines. Thus therefore, with my hartie

hartie Comendations, I comitt youre Lordſhip to the Tuition & Direction of the Lord. At **Yorke**, the vii. of *September*, 1581.

Youre Lordſhips in the Lord,
H. Huntington.

To the right Reverend Father in God, & my verie good Lord, the Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER XXXIX.

Wm. *Lord* Burghley *to* William Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *ſignifying, that unreaſonable Leaſes having been formerly granted by the Warden of* Mancheſter *College, if the Tenants wont reſign them, he will aſſiſt the Bp. to get them declared void. And that tho' he formerly granted a Penſion of* 10 l. per Annum *there to one Sir* Hall, *which he now demandeth of the Bp; the ſaid* Hall *being a Man of an ill Character, the Bp. may ſtop Payment, &, when he is clamorous, remit him to him.*

1. AFTER my hartie Comendations unto youre Lordſhip. Sept. 12. 1581. 23. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 38. *a.*

2. I have received your Letter dated the xxth. of the laſt Month directed to Mr. Secretarie & me; which, in his Abſence, I have opened; & conferred with Mr. *Carter* touchinge ſome Parte thereof.

3. I find that my Lord of *Derbie* & thoſe Gentlemen (to whom Mr. Secretarie & I have directed our Letters, for the Dealinge with the Tenants of that Colledge) have effectuallie labored with them, but ſmall prevailed but of the ſmall & poore Sort, the better beinge more obſtinate; as one *Randall Horlſton*, who, as yt ſeemeth, hath his Rent abated of the Ancient, by xxiii. *l.* xiii. *s.* iiii. *d.* which, in mine Opinion, maketh voyd the Leaſe. And therefore I thinke yt good, that youre Lordſhip uſed the Adviſe of the Maſter of the Rolls, nowe in this Parte; or of Mr. Solicitor, or other of her Majeſties learned Counſell herein. And your Lordſhip ſhal be aſſured to have mine Aſſiſtaunce, for the Fruſtratinge of anie ſuch unreaſonable Graunts as theſe are.

4. Youre Lordſhip writeth beſyds, that youre [Lordſhip] latelie received a Letter from me, to the Anſwere[inge] of one Sir *Hall* an Annuitie of tenne Poundes with the Arrerages thereof. Notwithſtandinge which my Writing youre Lordſhip maie ſtaie the Paiment thereof. And, yf the Partie ſhall repaire to you for the ſame, to direct him to me for Anſwere herein: And, beinge ſuch a Man as you deſcribe, I cannot favor him.

5. Havinge ſmall Leaſure to write at more Length to youre Lordſhip, I referre to the Reports of Mr. *Carter* that which, for Want of Time, I have delivered to him by Word of Mouth to ſignifie to youre Lordſhip. From the Court at **Greenewiche**, the xii. of *Sept.* 1581.

Youre Lordſhips aſſured lovinge Frend,
W. Burghley.

To the right Reverend Father in God my verie good Lord the Biſhoppe of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER XL.

Wm. *Lord* Burghley *to* Henry Stanley *E. of* Derby & Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *about renewing the Commiſſion for Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes in the Dioceſe of* Cheſter; *ſignifying, that he does not approve of that Draught they have ſent up for it, becauſe, tho' it names many, yet it authoriſes but a few to act, & ſtill encroaches too much upon* Weſtminſter-Hall, *& Matters belonging to the Judges. Wiſhing them to get it reviewed, & altered; & then he will give it all due Furtherance.*

[*This new Commiſſion, it ſhould ſeem, was drawn with a Deſign to be even with Sir* Chriſtopher Wray *for his Letter of the* 13. July, 1581. ſupra. F. P.]

Sept. 17. 1581. 23 Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 38. *b.*

1. AFTER my hartie Comendations to youre Lordſhips.

2. I have ſeene a Letter of youre Lordſhippes directed to Mr. *Milles* (Servaunt to Mr. Secretarie) wherein you deſire the Renewinge of the Eccleſiaſticall Comiſſion for that Dioceſſe, & therewith that you might have a Vewe of it before it be ſigned, or, beinge ſigned, before it ſhall paſſe the Great Seale. In which Comiſſion (as it is drawne) I have thought good to let your Lordſhipps underſtand what [Faults] I finde; that it may be, by youre Viſitations, & the Conſiderations of ſome of her Majeſties learned Counſell, reduced & conformed to have more convenient Order then this Draught, in Forme as it is, purporteth. For, beſydes the Multitude of Names that are inſerted into the Comiſſion, it deſcendethe to ſo fewe to whom Auctoritie ſhal be comitted for thexecution; & moreover comprehendeth ſoe many Statutes wherein they ſhould have Power to deale, [th]at Weſtminſter-Hall, I thinke, embraceth noe more Cauſes of that Nature, nor her Majeſties Benche, where the ſame are moſt uſuallie delt in.

3. Wherefore it maie pleaſe your Lordſhipps to cauſe the ſame to be conſidered of by ſome of her Majeſties learned Councell, & reſtrained into ſtrayte[r] Lymmits then it is; with good Conſiderations howe manie Perſons, & of what Sort & Quallitie, ſhall have Auctoritie in the Execution thereof. And, after it ſhal be ſoe reformed, & ingroſſed, & ſubſcribed by ſome of her Majeſties learned Counſell, I ſhall be willinge to geve it the beſt Furtheraunce that I maie. For which Purpoſe I doe ſend the Booke as yt is by this Bearer, & ſoe bid youre Lordſhips right hartelie Farewell.

4. From the Court at Greenwiche the xvii. of *September* 1581.

Youre Lordſhips moſt aſſured at Command,
W. Burgheley.

To the right Honourable my verie good Lord the Earle of *Derbie*, & to the Reverend Father in God, the Bp. of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER XLI.

Henry Haſtings *E. of* Huntington, *Lord Preſident of the* North, *to* Wm. Chaderton, *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter; *commending the Bearer Mr.* Worſley, *as alſo the Bp.'s Deſign to live at* Mancheſter, *& wiſhing the Bp. to ſet up a Lecture there, & deſcribing what Sort of an one he could like beſt.*

Dec. 7. 1581. 24. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 38. *b.*

1. *SALUTEM in Chriſto, &c.* to youre good Lordſhippe, whom I doe hartelie thanke for the Letters you ſent me by this Bearer Mr. *Worſley*. I wiſhe Lancaſhire, and all other Counties, had manie ſuch Gentlemen ſoe well affected.

2. I ame glade youre Lordſhip liketh to live in Mancheſter; for as it is the beſt Place in thoſe Parts, ſoe doe you well to continue & ſtrengthen them; that they maie increaſe & goe forward in the Service of the Lord.

3. And ſurelie, by the Grace of God, the well Plaintinge of the Goſpell in Mancheſter & the Pariſhes nere to yt, ſhall, in Time, effect much Good in other Places; yf in Mancheſter there were an Howre ſpent everie Morninge from ſix to ſeven, or from ſeven to eight, in Prayer & a Lecture. As *brevis Oratio*, then as yt is ſaid, *penetrare Coelos*; ſo ſhorte Leſſons often taught, [yt] ys like no Doubte but the Grace of God will pearſe

pearſe manie Hartes. The Prair & Lecture might beginne & end with the Clocke. The Worke is ſoe good, & for yt that Place is ſoe fit, as I ame bolde thus to put yow in Mind of yt. God direct you, & keepe yow to himſelf ſafe.

4. And ſoe, for this Time, I take Leave of yow. From **London** the vii. of *December*, 1581.

Youre Lordſhipps in the Lord,
H. Huntington.

NUMBER XLII.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *E. of* Derby *&* Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *for removing the Recuſant Priſoners from* Cheſter *to* Mancheſter; *ſignifying, that, in ſuch a Caſe, one Keeper, one Diet, one Guard, & one Chaplain will do, all which muſt elſe be double;* Cheſter *Caſtle is alſo too near the Sea, & the People of* Mancheſter *better affected to the Government: that the Diet of the poorer Priſoners, & the Preacher's Salary, may be beſt raiſed out of the Fines ſet upon the Rich; & that Mr.* Worſley, *Keeper of the new* Fleet *at* Mancheſter, *deſiring to be paid the Charges he hath been at for ſome of their Diets, be called upon for his Accompt.*

Dec. 7. 1581. 24. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 10. *b.*

1. AFTER our right hartie Comendations unto your good Lordſhipps.

2. Whereas, by youre Letter of the xxvii. of *September* laſt (certifiinge youre whole Proceedings with the Recuſants, at youre ſundry Seſſions within the Dioceſſe of **Cheſter**) yt appereth yow have comytted certaine Gentlemen, whom you have found verie obſtinate & not willinge to yeld to Conformitye, unto the Caſtle of **Cheſter**; where yow have geven Order for there Keepinge, accordinge to ſuch Direction as yow have heretofore received from us:

3. Youre Lordſhipps ſhall underſtand, that at ſuch Times as we made Choyce of **Mancheſter** for the beſtowinge of the Recuſants of that Dioces, we conſidered, that the [ſaid] Place was more fitt & convenient for that Purpoſe then the Caſtle of **Cheſter**, for that the Inhabitants of **Mancheſter** were founde to be generally well affected in Religion; & that the Caſtle of **Cheſter** ſtood too neare unto the Sea Coaſt:

4. And nowe likewiſe, foraſmuch as we conſider, firſt, that yf the ſaid Recuſants be all comitted to one Place, the Burden of there Dietts woulde be more eaſye unto there Keepers; Who (by Reaſon they are but a fewe at **Mancheſter**, & [that] of thoſe there is but one able to beare his owne Charges, [much leſs] the Dietts of the reſt) growe verie burdenſome unto Mr. *Worſley* there Keeper.

5. Secoundly, the Charge of a convenient Garde of Men for there ſafe Cuſtodye is to be the larger, they being placed in two ſeverall & remote Priſons.

6. And laſtlye, that one Preacher, appointed to conferre with them & inſtruct them for there Conformities, will ſuffice, yf they be all in one Place. Whereas tow in the ſeverall Places muſt be provided. Which Preachers (to thende they may attend that Service onlie) are, of Neceſſitye, to have Allowance by Way of Penſion. Which, beinge not like to growe out of the Purſe of the Priſoners, (who are ſo fewe in Number, as [to be] unable to pay the Charges of there Dietts) therefore that Charge is to be borne in ſome other [Manner] & Sort.

7. We (mindinge that this Charge of the Preacher & Dietts of the poorer Sort of the Priſoners, ſhall, in reaſonable Proportion, be taken out of ſuch Fynes as are & ſhal be levied upon the Recuſants of the

ſaid Dioceſſe) doe thinke it moſt fitt, for the eaſinge of the ſaid Charges, that all the Priſoners that are & ſhal be comytted for there Obſtinacie in Religion, be placed onlie at **Mancheſter**: And therefore will pray youre Lordſhippes, that all ſuch as yow have latelie comitted to the Caſtle at **Cheſter**, be forthwith removed to **Mancheſter**. And, in what Maner the ſaid Allowance, both of the Miniſter & the Priſoners, ſhal be drawen out of the ſaide Fynes, you ſhall at large underſtand by oure next Letters.

8. In the meane Time, for that Mr. *Worſley* deſiereth to be anſwered the Expences of the Dietts of thoſe that have bene committed to his Cuſtodye, & have wanted Habilitye to ſatisfie the ſame; we thinke yt fitt, that he geve an Accompt unto you, what the reaſonable Charges thereof doth amount unto; that, thereupon, Conſideration may be had, for Allowance to be made unto him, out of the ſaide Fines accordinglie. And therefore we pray your Lordſhippes, to call upon him for the ſaide Accompt; wherein you are to conſider, of the Rate of the ſeverall Dietts, accordinge to the Qualitie of the Perſons, & oure former Directions ſent unto yow in that Behalf.

9. And ſoe, referringe the Care thereof unto you, we bid you right hartelie Farewell. From the Court at **Whitehall**, the vii. of *December*, 1581.

Youre Lordſhippes verie lovinge Frends,

T. Bromley, Canc. *Ro. Leceſter.* *Chr. Hatton.*
W. Burghley. *T. Suſſex.* *Fr. Walſingham.*
E. Lincoln. *Fra. Knollys.*

To oure verie goode Lords the Earle of *Derby* & the Bp. of *Cheſter.*

NUMBER XLIII.

The Lords & others of the Council to Mr. Richard Holland *High Sheriff of* Lancaſhire, *& to the Juſtices of the Peace there, ſignifying, that the Queen deſiring a general Conformity in Matters of Religion, there being alſo an Act made in the laſt Seſſions of Parliament for all Recuſants to be proceeded againſt at the Quarter Seſſions, & yet nothing done in* Lancaſhire——*charging them to meet & cauſe the rural Deans, Miniſters & Church-wardens to preſent all ſuch Recuſants upon Oath, at the next Quarter Seſſions, (at which Seſſions all the Juſtices to be preſent to receive & ſend up the ſaid Informations) & in Caſe of Neglect the Names of all abſent Juſtices & other moſt faulty Perſons to be alſo returned.*

Dec. 14. 1581. 24. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 11. *a.*

1. AFTER oure hartie Commendations.

2. Where[as] her Majeſtie deſiereth nothinge more but the dutifull Obedience of her Subjects, which have bene, in theſe Partes, greatlie withdrawne, by certaine ſeditious Perſons, hiding themſelves & creepinge in Corners; for the Repreſſinge of whom, & Reteininge of her lovinge Subiects in there due Obedience, a ſpeciall Law was made in the laſt Parlement, & Auctoritye thereby geven unto the Juſtices of Peace, for the Puniſhing of the Offenders, in there Quarter Seſſions;

3. And, where[as] the Seſſions of the Peace are yerelie, in every Quarter of the Yeare, holden in fore ſeverall Places within the Countie of **Lancaſter**; by Reaſon whereof great Reformation might have bene had in that Country, by Reaſon of the ſayde Statute; & yet nevertheleſſe, either none at all or verie ſmall Reformation is had thereby (the Occaſion whereof we knowe not, albeit we may juſtlie ſuſpect your Negligence in thexecution of the ſaide Lawe.)

4. We have thought good to require yow, & withall in her Majeſties Name

Name to charge & commande, that, before everie of the Quarter Seſſions to be holden at everie Time hereafter, yow aſſemble your ſelves together, & then take ſuch Order & Direction whereby everie of the Rurall Deanes, Parſons, Vicars, Curats, Miniſters, Church-wardens, Sydemen & Swornemen within there ſeverall Pariſhes, may diligentlie enquire, what Perſons doe offende, or have offended, againſt the ſaid Statute? And that they, upon there Othes, at the next Quarter Seſſions (within there ſeverall Limitts) after ſuch there Inquirie, preſent the ſame; And that you thereupon, from Time to Time, ſo farr fourth as you may, doe diligentlie put in Execution the ſaide Statute againſt the Offendors thereof, ſo by them preſented.

5. And, for oure better Underſtandinge of youre Proceedings, we have thought good to will & require you to be at everie of the ſame Quarter Seſſions. And that, in the End of the ſame Seſſions you certifie us, by your Letters, of your Proceedings therein; & of the Names of ſuch of the Juſtices of Peace as are reſiaunt within your Countie, & come not at the ſame; or ſhalbe remiſſe, or negligent, in Executinge of the ſame Statutes: with the Names of thoſe Parties of your Countie which ſhall appere to be moſt faltie in the Premiſſes; & of the Juſtices that dwell there or neare to the ſame: Whereof faile you not, as yow tender her Majeſties Service.

6. And thus we bid yow right hartely Farewell. From the Courte at **Whitehall**, the xiiii. of *December*, 1581.

Youre verie lovinge Frends,

Th. Bromley, Canc.	*R. Leceſter.*	*James Crofte.*
W. Burghley.	*J. Hunſdon.*	*Chr. Hatton.*
E. Lincoln.	*F. Knollys.*	*Fr. Walſingham.*

To our verie lovinge Frends, *Richard Holland* Sheriffe in the Countye Palentine of **Lancaſter**, & to the reſt of the Juſtices of Peace in that Shire.

NUMBER XLIV.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *E. of* Derby & Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *thanking them in the Queen's Name, for their brisk Proceedings againſt the Recuſants, & deſiring them to go on to do ſo. Thanking them alſo for removing ſuch as were Priſoners at* Cheſter *to the* New Fleet *in* Salford, *& promiſing Directions about their Diet & a Preacher to attend them there. Thanking them too & the Lord* Strange *& Mr.* Atherton *&* Baniſter, *for Searching* Talbott's *Houſe. The Schoolmaſter there apprehended to be proceeded againſt, & the Prieſt to be ſought after. They are ſorry to find there is ſuch a Number of Recuſants in* Lancaſhire. *Prieſts (lurking under the Name of Schoolmaſters) to be apprehended, & Preachers ſent where there are moſt Recuſants to inſtruct them better. And, as ſome difaffected People make a great Noiſe about Sir* John Southworth's *being allowed to go home (as if he had received ſuch a Favor, & the Commiſſioners had ſo little Intereſt above) that they had given Directions for him to return to* Mancheſter, *to be ordered as they ſee good. And that* Elizabeth Orton, *having confirmed her firſt Confeſſion, be made to publiſh the ſame in ſome Pariſh Church where her Viſions were moſt noiſed, as alſo to ſhew how ſhe came to retract it.*

1. AFTER oure right hartie Comendations to youre good Lordſhips. Jan. ult. 158½. 24. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 12. *a.*

2. We have received Letters of the xviii. of this preſent, & underſtanding, both thereby & by the Report of the Bringer Mr. *Alexander Rigbie*, the great Paines which youre Lordſhipps have taken in Proceedinge

ceedinge againſt the Recuſants in the Countie of **Lancaſter**; for the [which] wee are, on her Majeſties Behaulf, to render unto you right hartie Thankes, & to deſire you (& ſpecially ſeeinge the Number are growne ſo great) to continue the like Courſe ſtill; whereby we doubt not but much Good will in Time inſue, to the Benefite of the Countrye, & to your great Honor & Comendation.

3. We like verie well, that your Lordſhipps have cauſed ſuch of them, as were heretofore comitted into the Caſtle of **Cheſter**, to be removed to the newe **Fleete** in **Salforde**. And, for Orders for Direction, for there Dyett in that Place; & appointinge of a Preacher to conferre with them —yow ſhall hereafter (when we ſhall have more convenient Leaſure) underſtand our further Advice therein.

4. Touchinge your Proceedinge in the Search of *Talbotts* Houſe in **Saleburie**, we cannot but much commend youre Lordſhipps Care & Diligence; & pray you to render, on her Majeſties & oure Behalf, verie hartie Thankes unto the Lord *Strange* for his Towardnes. And the like to Mr. *Atherton* & *Baniſter*, who aſſiſted him in that Service.

5. Wee thinke meete that the Schoolmaſter there apprehended, ſhould be comitted to ſafe Cuſtodie, & proceeded with accordinge to Lawe. And pray your Lordſhipps, to uſe all Meanes & Diligence that you can, to come by the Prieſt & ſuch others as yow knowe to have bene at the ſaide Houſe in *Chriſtemnes* Time. And, ſeeing (by there not goinge to the Church, & by the ſuperſtitious Stuffe which, as you write, was found in the Houſe of the Lord *Strange)* yt is not unlikely but that they proceeded further; we thinke yt requiſite, that, as Occaſion ſhall ſerve, that Point ſhould be diligentlye inquired after. And thereupon we pray yow to proceed againſt them & everie of them accordinge to Lawe.

6. We are right ſorie to ſee the Number ſoe great of them that have bene indicted in the Countie of **Lancaſter**, at the late Quarter Seſſions; & ſo much the more, becauſe yow write that, in your Opinion thone Half have not bene preſented, by Reaſon of ſome Slackneſs & Parcialitye uſed by ſome of the Juſtices. But, becauſe nether by your Lordſhipps Letter nor the Sheriffs, we have [bene] particularlie enformed of there Names; we cannot tell what other Courſe to take for the Redreſſe thereof, then to comitt the Matter to youre Lordſhipps, to deale with them for the Reformation of the ſaid Abuſe, as you ſhall hereafter thinke yt expedient, for the Furtheraunce of the ſaide Service. And, if this ſhall not prevaile, then, upon more particular Information from your Lordſhipps, we ſhall not faile to geve yow the beſt Advice & Aſſiſtaunce that we may.

7. And, ſeeing this Diſorder hath growne ſo great, by the Harboringe & Intertaininge of ſo many ſedicious Prieſts & Schoolemaſters, ſeacretlye intertained in divers Gentlemens Houſes; & for Lacke of Preachinge: We pray youre Lordſhippes, to have an eſpeciall Regard, howe ſuch Kinde of Perſons, that ſowe this wicked Seede of Poperie & Diſobedience, may be mett with. And deſire you the Biſhop (ſeeinge it is a principall Parte of your paſtorall Charge) to appoint ſome learned & godlie Miniſters to repaire into ſuch Places where yt ſhalbe needfull, to inſtruct the People, the better to knowe there Dutie tow^ds^. God & her Majeſties Lawes, & to reduce them to ſuch Conformitie as we deſier.

8. Fynallie, foraſmuch as we are geven to underſtand, that ſome evill [minded Perſons] towards the Eſtate of Religion in that Countrie make great Accounts of the Aboade of Sir *John Southworth* in theſe Partes, as thoughe he had received ſome extraordinarye Favour to there

great Encouragement, & the Defacinge of your Comiſſion & Auctoritye; we have thought meete, & ſoe taken Order, that he repaire unto youre Lordeſhippes, to remaine at Manchester; & to be there ordered, as your Lordſhippes, upon his Conformitie or otherwiſe, ſhall ſee Cauſe.

9. And laſt of all, ſeeinge we have beene enformed, that *Elizabeth Orton*, hath of late, before Mr. Solicitor Generall & others, confirmed her former Confeſſion made before yow the Biſhop & other [the] Comiſſioners Eccleſiaſticall, touchinge her pretended Viſion, which afterwards ſhe did denye: Seeinge ſhe hath offered (as it is certified) to publiſhe *That* her late Confeſſion & Acknowledgment of the firſt, in any Place where ſhe ſhalbe appointed:

10. We thinke it meete, that (in ſome Pariſhe Church or open Places, as to you ſhalbe thought good, where the Fame of her ſaide Viſions have bene moſt divulged) ſhe be brought, both to acknoledge her firſt Confeſſion to be trew, & to declare by whom ſhe was induced, to retract the ſame. And hereupon yow may make ſuch further Order for her good Behaviour & Forth-coming, as you ſhall thinke good.

11. And ſoe, truſtinge that this ſhall ſuffice for Anſwere to the ſaid Letter, we ſhall beſeech Almightie God to bleſſe youre Endevors & Accounts; And ſoe bid yow right hartelie Farewell. From Weſtminſter the laſt of *January*, 1581.

Your Lordſhipps verie lovinge Frends,

W. Burghley. *R. Leceſter.*
E. Lincoln. *Fr. Walſingham.*
Tho. Suſſex.

To oure verie good Lords the Earle of *Darby*, & the Lord Bp. of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER XLV.

The Lords & others of the Council to Mr. Holland, *High Sheriff of* Lancaſhire, *thanking him in the Queen's Name for his Diligence in proceeding againſt Recuſants; Cenſuring the Slackneſs & Partiality of ſome Juſtices, & deſiring him to charge them forthwith to amend; &, if that wont do, to certify their Names to the E. of* Derby *& the Bp. of* Cheſter, *or the Council, that they may be taken Order with.*

1. AFTER oure right hartie Comendations.

2. We have received your Letters of the xxix. of this preſent, & underſtood (as well thereby, & be others received at the ſame Time from our verie good Lords, the Earle of *Derby* & Biſhop of *Cheſter*) in what Sort ſuch Perſons have bene delt with, accordinge to the late Statute, as in that Countie refuſe to reforme themſelves accordinge to her Majeſties Lawes. Jan. ult. 158½. 24. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 13. *a.*

3. And, foraſmuch as it appereth by the ſaide Proceedings, that you have a verie great Care to the Accompliſhment of the Contents of oure late Letters ſent unto yow touchinge thoſe Matters; we colde not, but in her Majeſties Name, render unto yow right hartie Thanks; & require yow to doe the like ſtill.

4. Nevertheleſſe, foraſmuch as we find that there be more Juſtices of the Peace in the ſaide Countie then thoſe, which are named in your Letter, to have met at the Quarter Seſſions; & beſydes, have ſome Occaſion to thinke, that ſome of them have uſed ſome Slacknes & Parciallitye about the ſayd Preſentments;

5. We would gladlie have underſtood from you, what might have bene the Cauſe of there not cominge to the Places appointed? & which of

of them hath ſhewed anie Backwardnes in this Service? To thintent that, upon particular Knoledge thereof, we might have taken ſuch Order with them as ſhould have bene thought expedient. But ſeeinge we cannot, for Want thereof, doe as we would; & yet nevertheleſſe are deſirous that this Service ſhould be furthered, by all the Meanes that may be; we have thought good to ſignifie ſoe much unto you, & pray yow (if you have underſtood [of] any ſuch Default in anie of the ſaide Juſtices) to admoniſhe & charge them & everie of them to ſee yt reformed hereafter, as they maie happen to anſwere yt at their Perill. And, yf this ſhall not ſuffice, then we praye yow to enforme ether us, or oure verie good Lords the Earle of *Derby* & the Biſhoppe of *Cheſter*, what yow may have learned in that Behaulf; ſoe as, upon Knoledge thereof, either from their Lordſhipps or your ſelf, we may take further Order accordinglie.

6. And ſoe, in the mean Time, [we] bid you right hartelie Farewell. From **Weſtminſter**, the laſt of *January*, 1581.

Youre verie lovinge Frends,

W. Burghley. *R. Leceſter.*
E. Lincoln. *F. Walſingham.*
T. Suſſex.

To Mr. *Holland* Sheriff in the Countie Palentine of **Lancaſter**.

NUMBER XLVI.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *E. of* Derby, *ſignifying, that they had taken Bond of Sir* John Southworth, *to appear before him at or before* March 25. *at* Mancheſter, *to be ordered as he ſhall then ſee Cauſe. If obſtinate, to be again committed; with Liberty only to walk abroad at certain Times with his Keeper to take the Air, & then not to confer with any Body.*

Feb. 25. 158½. MS. Chaderton, fol. 13. *b.*

1. AFTER oure right hartie Comendations unto youre good Lordſhip.

2. We have (according to oure Letter of the laſt of *January*, written unto yow & the Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter*) appointed Sir *John Southworth* to repaire againe unto youre Lordſhip. And, for that Purpoſe, have cauſed Bounde to be taken of him to her Majeſties Uſe, that he ſhall perſonallye appere before youre Lordſhip, at or before the xxv. of *Marche* next enſuinge. At which Time of his Apparance youre Lordſhip may take ſuch Order with him, as you ſhall ſee Cauſe. And, if you ſhall finde him to continue in his Obſtinacie, & thereupon ſhall againe comitt him to the Priſon of **Mancheſter**; then maye youre Lordſhip geve Order unto the Keeper, that, at ſuch Times as the ſaid Sir *John* ſhall deſire (& may be convenient) he permitt the ſaid Sir *John*, for the Preſervation of his Health, to walke & take the Benefitt of the open Aire in the Gardens (if any there by) or in ſome other fitt Places about the Colledge, in the Company of his Keeper; ſoe as he be not ſuffered to have Conference with any Perſon, otherwiſe then in our former Orders to the Keeper hath bene preſcribed.

3. And ſoe we bid yow hartelie Farewell. From the Court at **Greenewich**, the xxv. of *Febr.* 1581.

Youre verie lovinge Frends,

T. Bromley, Can. *Fr. Knollys.*
E. Lincolne. *Fr. Walſingham.*
T. Suſſex.

To oure verrie good Lord the Earle of *Derbie*.

NUM-

NUMBER XLVII.

Edwin Sandes *Lord Abp. of* York *to* Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *teſtifying his good Opinion of the Bp. That a Cauſe appealed thither from* Cheſter, *ſhall, if he can ſo order it, be remitted to* Cheſter. *And wiſhing him, if he finds it practicable, to reform Mr.* Wigington, *a Puritanical young Miniſter, or elſe not to ſuffer him to preach in his Dioceſe. He would ſerve the Bp.'s Nephew about* Kirkbie, *if he could; but cannot.*

March 7. 158½. 24. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 39. a.

1. *SALUTEM in Chriſto.*

My Lord, I have ever thought well of yow, as of one in all Reſpects verie well able to anſwere his Charge & to doe his Dutie. Yea, ſo I doe, & will thinke of yow. Me yow ſhall ever finde youre lovinge & faithfull Frend in what I canne.

3. Touchinge the Matter in Controverſie & appealed hither, it is here thought that yt cannot be, by the Law & Order, remitted; & yf yt ſhould be remitted, yet would the Parties appeale to an higher Power. But, my Lord, at the next Hearinge which ſhalbe before me, I will, yff I canne, remitt the whole Matter to youre Lordſhip againe. For my Deſire is, that everie Controverſie ſhoulde be deſided there where yt is beſt knowne, & before the Biſhop of the ſame Dioces.

4. Your Lordſhip ſhall doe well to better Mr. *Wigginton*, a yonge Man, verie farre out of Frame; who, in myne Opinion, will not accept of yow as, of his Ordinarie, a Biſhop. Nether woulde I accept of him, beinge in youre Place, as a Preacher of my Dioces. He laboreth, not to builde, but to pull downe; &, by what Meanes he can, to overthrowe the State Eccleſiaſticall.

5. I thanke youre Lordſhip for youre Cheeſes ſent to meete me at **London**. I doubt not but ſome good Fellowes will eate them for us both.

6. I ſee noe Likelihood that I ſhall ſee **London** this Yere.

7. I remember, that in your former Letter, you made mention of **Kirkbie** for youre Coſin. Truth is, three Years ſince I yelded my Intereſt therein (beinge Patrone) to my Chapleine Mr. *Cale*. And my Lord Preſident hath ſaid, that *Sicklemore* ſhall reſigne to none but to him. Soe that my Promiſe hath ſtaid me in that Matter, that I cannot gratifie yow as otherwiſe I would. But as Occaſion ſhall fall forth, I ſhall be readie to help youre Coſin as I maie.

8. And thus I comende youre Lordſhip to the good Direction of Godds holie Spirrite. **Bullhopthorpe**, this vii. of *March*, 1581.

Yours in Chriſte,

E[dwin Sandes] Ebor.

To the right Reverend in *Chriſte* my verie good Lord the Biſhoppe of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER XLVIII.

Ferdinando Stanley *Lord* Strange *to* Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *deſiring the Refuſal of ſeveral Leaſes held of the Bp. for his Siſter-in-Law the Lady* Monteagle; *& acquainting him that he is going to dwell at* Harden *Caſtle.*

My verie good Lord,

March 15. [158½. 24. Eliz.] MS. Chaderton, fol. 37. a.

1. THERE are certaine Leaſes (which youre Lordſhipps Prediſeſſor did let for Yeares unto the late Lord *Monteagle)* named **Boulton, Nellinge & Clapeham**; which, yf the Lord *Norley* doe injoye his

Lande, he is alſoe to have for the ſame Yeres affore-graunted, untill they expire.

2. But my Deſire & Intreat to youre Lordſhip is, that yt will pleaſe you to doe my Siſter-in-Lawe (the Ladie *Mounteagle*) & my ſelf alſoe that honorable Favor (in Reſpect I thinke to be *her the rather Tennaunts* [a]) as to let her Ladiſhipp have youre Lordſhips Gyft of the ſame, after the Expiration thereof, payinge & gevinge youre Lordſhip for the ſame as anie other ſhall doe; & more ſpeedelie then I thinke manie will doe, yf youre Lordſhip maie grant anie of them at this inſtant [Requeſt. If not,] my Requeſt [is] that it maie ſtand with youre Favor to let yt unto her. Or, yf you maie ſoe doe hereafter, herein youre Lordſhip ſhall pleaſure & bind us both; & yet of Reaſon, yf [ſoe, that] you [be] ſoe contented as ſhall be by youre ſelf deſired, or anie other offered.

[a] Sic.

3. Yf yt maie pleaſe youre Lordſhip, I ame further to requeſt you, that I maie have a Copie of *the one, to ſee* [the] Leaſes, when they expire; what there is yearlie paid for them, & what Fine (yf there be anie expired) your Lordſhip wiſheth to have.

Sic.

4. And thus, not doubtinge of youre Lordſhips honorable & ſpeciall Dealinge with me herein, I leave to trouble you further. Yet not ſoe forgettinge my Wives & my owne lovyng Comendations to youre ſelf & to youre good Bedfellowe, whom my Wief wiſheth as neare Barden Caſtle as Alport Lodge; in Reſpect ſhe & my ſelf are eare longe to goe thither, as I thinke. For I ame *throughe* with my Father. Farewell. The xv. of *March*.

Sic.

Youre Lordſhips ever aſſured lovinge Frend,
Fer. Strange.

To my verie good Lord the Biſhopp of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER XLIX.

The Lords & others of the Council to William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *requiring him (as they had done all other Biſhops) to ſend up a new & more particular Certificate of what Recuſants he hath in his Dioceſe.*

April 1. 1582. 24 Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 13. *b.*

1. AFTER oure hartie Comendations to your Lordſhip.

2. Whereas the Queens Majeſtie is geven to underſtand, that, notwithſtandinge manye favourable Meanes heretofore uſed for the Reduſinge & Retaininge of her Highnes Subjects in there due Obedience, the ſame hath hitherto litle prevailed; but that divers remayne ſtill obſtinate in refuſinge to come to the Church, & conforme themſelves in Matters of Religion, accordinge to her Majeſties Lawes:

3. Albeyt we doubt not but that, according to oure former Letters, you have made trew & perfect Certificates of all ſuch Perſons within your Dioceſſe, unto the Juſtices, *&c.* & that they have thereupon cauſed them to be proceeded with, accordinge to the Lawe;

4. Yet (to thintent we may particularly underſtand, how Things have paſſed, both in youre Dioceſſe & elſwhere) we have, for certaine Conſiderations, thought meete to require yow (as we have done the like to the reſt of the Biſhopps) to cauſe, in everie Pariſhe within youre Dioceſſe, a diligent Inquirie & Search to be made, of all ſuch Perſons, as, ſyth the Ende of the laſt Seſſion of Parlement, have forborne to come to the Church; & (havinge bene thereof lawfullie convicted) doe nevertheleſſe not conforme themſelves as they ought to doe. And, thereupon, to cauſe a Certificate thereof to be made in Writinge, ſubſcribed with your Hand & the Hands of ſome of the Juſtices of Peace of the Shire, where everie

everie ſuch Offendor hath his Reſidence. To the Intent the ſame may be, accordinge to the Meaninge of the Lawe, delivered over into the Court comonlie called the **Kings Bench** in the next *Eaſter* Terme. Wherein we pray yow to uſe all Expedition, as you may. And to addreſſe the ſaide Certificates unto us firſt, in ſome convenient Time, before, or at the Beginning of the ſayd Terme; to thintent that we maie peruſe & conſider the ſame, as Cauſe ſhall require.

5. And ſoe, on her Majeſties Behalf willinge & charginge you, that hereof yow make no Default, we bid you right hartelie Farewell. From **Greenwiche** the firſt of *April*, 1582.

Youre Lordſhips verie loving Frends,

T. Bromley, Canc. *J. Hunſdon.* *Chr. Hatton.*
E. Lincolne. *Fr. Knollys.* *Fr. Walſingham.*
Tho. Suſſex. *James Crofte.*

To oure verie good Lord, the Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER L.

[*Sir*] G[eorge] Bromley *to* Henry Stanley *E. of* Derby & Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *deſiring them to reſpite the Lady* Egerton *of* Ridley's *Appearance for three Months; for that he hath conferred with her, & thinks there are Hopes of her conforming.*

1. MINE humble Dutie to your Lordſhips remembred.

2. Whereas the Ladie *Egerton* of **Ridley** in the Countie of **Cheſter** now ſtandeth endited as a Recuſant, & bound in [a] Recognizance for her perſonall Appearance ſhortlie to be made before your Lordſhipps, as Commiſſioners for Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes; May 7. 1582. 24. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 39. b.

3. I have latelie conferred with the ſaid Ladie *Egerton*, touchinge her Backewardnes in Religion heretofore ſhewed, & now doe finde good Hope of Conformitie in her; in that ſhe can be content to conferre with ſome ſuche as I knowe to be well affected in Religion, & [who] (for their ſufficient Knowlege & [the] good Opinion [which] ſhe hath of them) were able to perſwade her; of whom alſoe ſhe her ſelf hath made Choyce.

4. Therefore (foraſmuch [as] I truſt Good will come of it, & knowe that, accordinge to *Chriſt*[*s*] Example, the beſt Waie is not to quench the Flaxe that beginnethe to burne) theſe are to deſire youre Lordſhips to reſpite her Appearance for three Monthes, & to renewe her Bounde for [the] like Time. In which Time I truſt ſhe wilbe brought to ſuch Conformitie as youre Lordſhipps ſhall well like of, & I & others her Friends doe greatlie deſire.

5. Yf it fall out otherwiſe (as I hope in God it will not) then I wiſhe the Lawe ſhould proceide againſt her, as apertaineth.

6. And thus, ſeaſinge to trouble youre Lordſhipps anie further at this Time, I humblie take my Leave. **Wrexham**, the vii. of *Maie*, 1582.

Youre Lordſhipps alwaies to Command,
G. Bromley.

To the right Honourable my verie good [Lord] *Henrie* Earle of *Derbie*, & to the Reverend Father in God, the Lord Bp. of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER LI.

The Lords & others of the Council to the Sheriff & Juſtices of Peace of the County of Cheſter, *ſignifying, that they find the Certificates about Recuſants from moſt Counties imperfect, & perceive that the Obſtinacy of the great Ones almoſt every where keeps back the lower Sort from conforming; which, they think, may be redreſſed if the ſaid great Ones be*

firſt puniſhed; & therefore requiring them, to indict them at the next Quarter Seſſions, & then take Bonds of them to appear at the next Aſſizes; they who wont appear at the Sheriff's Summons to be ſued to an Outlawry. And all this to be done carefully, for that the Judges are charged when they come to examine their Proceedings, & ſee if they were exact.

June 20. 1582. 24. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 14. *a.*

1. AFTER our right hartie Commendations.

2. Having peruſed the late Certificats of the Recuſants ſent from the ſeverall Counties within the Realme, & findinge, that, in divers of the ſaid Counties, ſome are preſented & not indicted; & but a fewe indicted, & convicted accordinge to the late Statute made for the Retaininge of her Majeſties Subjects in there due Obedience; And perceivinge, that the Obſtinacy & evill Example of the principall Perſons in everie Countie doe greatlye encorage the inferior Sort to continue in there Diſobedience; which, we ſuppoſe, may, in ſome convenient Degree, be redreſſed, yf the ſaid principall Perſons ſhall firſt taſt of the Puniſhment appointed by the Lawe;

3. Yt is therefore thought moſt expedient for her Majeſties Service & the State of the Realme, that the ſaid principall Perſons be immediatlie proceeded withall upon the ſaid Statute, & the meaner Sort of People forborn concerning there Judgment, untill her Majeſties Pleaſure ſhalbe farther ſignified.

4. And [as] for the ſaid principall Perſons; foraſmuch as manie of them have (as yt appereth by the Certificats) refuſed to appere upon there Indytements (havinge bene called thereunto by Order from yow the Juſtices) her Maieſtie, meaninge to geve expreſſe Chardge unto the Juſtices of Aſſiſe to proceede to there Judgment & Conviction at the next Aſſiſes to be houlden in that Countie of **Cheſter**; hath likewiſe commanded, that you forthwith, at your Quarter Seſſions to be holden preſentlie after Midſomer, doe call before you all the ſaid principall Recuſants (being of the Qualitie of Gentlemen & upward; & Ladies & Gentlewomen, Widowes) & to take Bounds & Suerties of everie of them for there perſonall Appearance at the ſaid Aſſiſes, to be before the Juſtices of Aſſiſe, & there proceeded withall accordinglie;

5. And [as for] ſuch of them as ſhall not be brought to there Appearance by ſuch uſuall Meanes as to the Office of you the Sheriff & Juſtices of Peace doth appertaine; then may you proceed to the[ir] Outlawrie, according to the Lawe for like Contempts provided.

6. For which Number of the better Sort yf anie have bene forborne, or comitted in youre former Indyctements, theſe may yow not faile to indict at your Quarter Seſſions, ſoe that the Juſtices of Aſſiſe, at the Time of there Aſſiſes, maie take ſuch Courſe with everrie of them as the Lawe preſcribeth. Wherein you are to have Care to anſwere her Majeſties Expectation & the Truſt herein committed unto you, for that the ſaid Juſtices of Aſſiſe have received Direction to examine & take Accompt of your Doings & Proceedings in theſe Cauſes againſt the Recuſants, & thereof to make Report in Writinge.

7. And ſoe, we bid you right hartely Farewell. From the Court at **Greenwiche**, the xx. of *June* 1582.

Youre verie lovinge Frends,

T. Bromley. *James Croſte.*
W. Burghley. *Fr. Walſingham.*
Fra. Knollys.

To oure verie lovinge Frends the Sheriffe & Juſtices of Peace in the Countie of **Cheſter**.

NUM-

NUMBER LII.

An Order by the Lords & others of the Council, on the Petition of Robert Worſley, *Eſq; Keeper of the* New Fleet *in* Mancheſter, *that all the paſt & future Diet & other Charges of the Prieſts & other poor Priſoners there ſhall be paid out of the monthly Forfeitures levied on Recuſants in the Dioceſe of* Cheſter ; *& that the Collection of* viii. *a Week in every Pariſh, allowed by the Statute of the* 14. Eliz. *for the Relief of other poor Priſoners, ſhould alſo be converted to this Uſe ; & that Letters be written to the Earl of* Derby, *the Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *& all other the Juſtices of Peace in* Cheſhire *&* Lancaſhire *to give Order for that Collection to be made out of Hand.*

[By the]

Lord Chauncellor.	E. of *Leceſter.*
L. Theſaurer.	Mr. Theſaurer.
L. Chamberlaine.	Mr. Comptroller.
E. of *Warwicke.*	Mr. Vicechamberlaine.
E. of *Bedford.*	Mr. Secretarie.

1. UPON the Exhibitinge of certaine Petitions unto the Lords of the Counſell by *Robert Worſley* of the Boothes in the Countie of Lanc. Eſq; deſieringe that it might pleaſe their Lordſhips to take ſome Order, as well for the Satisfyinge of ſuch Summes of Money as were due unto him for the Dietts & Lodgings of certaine Recuſants, beinge maſſinge Prieſts & others of verie poore Qualitie, unhable to anſwere the Charges of the ſayd Dietts & Lodgings ; who, by the Lordes, were more then a Yeare paſt comitted to his Charge & Kepinge in the New Fleete at Mancheſter : as alſo to conſider how the growinge Charge of there ſaide Dietts hereafter might be ſatisfied ; [it] beinge a Matter overburdenſome unto him to diſburſe & forbeare ſuch Summes of Money ſo long Time without Aſſurance of Repayment : June 24. 1582. MS. Chaderton, fol. 15. *a*

2. There Lordſhips, after good & deliberate Conſideration had of his ſayd Petitions, did order, that both the Charges of the ſayd Dietts paſt, amountinge to the Summe of cclii *l.* xvii. *s.* & the growinge Charge of the ſame Dietts hereafter, ſhalbe anſwered out of the third Parte of the monthlie Forfeitures, leviable, by the ſaid Statute, upon the principall Recuſants of the Dioceſſe of Cheſter ; by the ſayd Statute aſſigned to the Informer :

3. And [that,] for that Purpoſe, the ſayd *Robert Worſley* ſhall appoint & nominate a Perſon to exhibite & folowe the Informations accordinglye.

4. And, foraſmuch as it was obiected, that the Time would be longe before the ſaide thirde Parte of the Forfeitures could be recovered, by Reaſon that the Statute hath appointed certaine Monthes after the Conviction of everie ſuch Recuſante [for the Payment thereof;] within which Time alſoe, yf they ſhall yeld to Conformity, the [ſayd Fine &] Puniſhment is by the ſayd Statute remitted :

5. It was therefore further ordered, that the Collections of viii. *d.* by the Weeke out of everie Pariſhe by a former Statute of the xiiii. of her Majeſties Reigne, appointed to be gathered in everie Countie for the Reliefe of the Priſoners .(Whereof, as yt was informed, there hath not bene any Collection hitherto made within the Shires of that Dioceſſe, ſithence [it was by] the [ſayd] Acte of Parlement eſtabliſhed) ſhalbe converted towards the Charges of the Dietts & Lodgings of the ſayde Priſoners ; & the ſame Collection to begin at the xxv. Daie of *March* laſt paſt, & [be] continued as Cauſe ſhall require.

6. And for that Purpoſe there Lordſhips Letters to be written to the Earle of *Derby*, the Bp. of *Cheſter*, & the reſt the Juſtices of the Counties of **Cheſter** & **Lancaſter**; & to geve Order for the ſaid Collections to be made accordinglie. *June* 24. 1582.

Tho. Wilkes.

NUMBER LIII.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *Earl of* Derby, Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *& the Sheriffs & other Juſtices of the Peace in* Cheſhire *for that Purpoſe; intimating, that as nothing had yet been raiſed in that County by Vertue of the Statute* 14. Eliz. *they are now therefore the better able to contribute.*

June 30. 1582. 24. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 15. *b.*

1. AFTER oure right hartie Comendations to youre good Lordſhips & the reſt.

2. Whereas *Robert Worſeley* of the **Boothes** *in Com.* **Lanc.** Eſq; hath bene a verie earneſt Suytor unto us, for ſome Order to be taken for the Satisfyinge of the Dietts & Charges of the Prieſts & other Priſoners unable to find themſelves, in the **Fleete** at **Mancheſter**; ſhewing an Accompt of cclii. *l.* xvii. *s.* iſſued for the ſayd Dietts & Lodgings ſithence their firſt Comitment, accordinge to ſuch Rates as were by us preſcribed for the Allowance of the ſayd Priſoners;

3. And, havinge nowe taken Order to have that Charge, for the Time to come, borne, partlie by ſuch Fynes as are monthlie to be charged, by Vertew of the late Statute, upon the principall Recuſants of that Dioceſſe of **Cheſter**; & partlie by ſuch Collections as, by a former Statute of the xiiii. of the Queenes Majeſtie, are appointed to be made of viii. *d.* weekelie in everie Pariſhe, for the Reliefe of Priſoners (whereof, as we are credibly enformed, there hath bene no Collection made, ſithence the makinge of that Statute)

4. We have thought [good,] (for that the firſt may ſeeme ſomewhat uncertaine) to appoint the ſecound to be preſentlie put in Execution; & doe therefore pray & require you, according to the Purport of the ſayde Statute, preſentlie to appoint the ſame Collection of viii. *d.* by the Weeke to be gathered in everie Pariſhe of that Countie of **Cheſter**, to beginne from the xxv. Day of March laſt, & to be delivered over to the ſayd *Robert Worſeley* or his Aſſignes, towards the Charge of the Dietts & Lodgings of the Priſoners afforeſaid, at ſuch Times & by ſuch Perſons, as by the ſaid Statute is limited; & the ſame to have Continuance untill yow ſhall receive other Order to the Contrarie. From the Courte at **Greenwiche** the laſt of *June*, 1582.

Youre Lordſhips verie lovinge Frends,

Th. Bromley, Canc.	*F. Knollys.*	*Chr. Hatton.*
W. Burghley.	*J. Crofte.*	*Fr. Walſingham.*
Tho. Suſſex.	*Jn. Hunſdon.*	*Walt. Mildmay.*
A. Warwicke.		

To oure verie good Lords, the Earle of *Derbie* & the Lord Bp. of *Cheſter*; & to our lovinge Frends the Sheriffs & Juſtices of Peace in the Countie of **Cheſter**.

NUMBER LIV.

The Lords & others of the Council to Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter *& Sir* Edmond Trafford, *Knt. late Sheriff of* Cheſter, *requiring Sir* Edmond *to pay the Sum of* c. *Marks (levied by Way of Fine in his Shrievalty on one* James Laborne, *Eſq; a Recuſant) to* Robert Worſley, *Eſq. in Part of his Bill for the Diets & other Charges of the Prieſts & other poor Recuſants, Priſoners in the* New Fleet *at* Mancheſter.

1. AFTER

1. AFTER oure right heartie Commendations.

2. Whereas *Robert Worſley* of the **Boothes** in the Countie of **Lanc.** *Eſq.* hath bene an humble Suytor unto us, for the Paiment of cclij. *l.* xvij. *s.* due unto him for the Dietts & Lodgings of ſuch Prieſts & others, unable to anſwere the Charges thereof, as are remayninge Priſoners under his Cuſtodie in the **New Fleete** of **Mancheſter**; June 30. 1582. 24. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 16. *a.*

3. Towards the ſatisfyinge whereof, as [alſo] of the Charges of there Dietts & Lodgings hereafter; albeit we have taken Order that a third Part of the monthlie Forfeitures, leviable upon the Recuſants, by Vertue of the late Statute, ſhalbe employed; with a Collection of viij. *d.* by the Weeke out of everie Pariſhe, to be made for the Relief of Priſoners, accordinge to a former Statute of the xiiij. of the Queenes Majeſtie:

4. Yet, foraſmuch as they wilbe ſomewhat longe before any Parte thereof can come into his Handes; & that the Summe is great which he hath alreadie diſburſed; whereby, yf he be not preſentlie in ſome Parte anſwered, he ſhall not be able (as he informeth) to continue the Charge he hath bene at for there ſayd Dietts & Lodgings;

5. And underſtandinge, that there is remaininge in your Hands, Sir *Edmond Trafford*, the Summe of c. Markes, levied, by Waye of Mulct, upon one *James Laborne* Eſq; in the Time of youre late Shrivalty;

6. Wee have thought good, herebie to pray & require yow, forthwith upon the Receipt hereof, to cauſe the ſayd Summe of c. Markes to be paide & delivered to the ſayd *Robert Worſleye* or his Aſſignes; towardes the Charges of the Dietts & Lodgings of the Priſoners afforeſaid: Taking a Not of his Hande of the Receipt thereof; which, together with theſe oure Letters ſhalbe youre ſufficient Warant & Diſcharge in that Behalfe.

7. So fare you right hartelie well. From the Court at **Greenewiche**, the laſt of *June* 1582.

Youre verie lovinge Frends,

Th. Bromley, Canc.	*Fr. Knollys.*	*Chr. Hatton.*
W. Burghley.	*James Croſte.*	*Fr. Walſingham.*
Tho. Suſſex.	*J. Hunſdon.*	*Wa. Mildmay.*
A. Warwicke.		

To oure verie good Lord, the Lord Bp. of *Cheſter*; & to oure loving Frend, Sir *Edmond Trafford*, Kt.

NUMBER LV.

Sir Francis Walſingham *to* Henry Stanley *E. of* Derby, *ſent with & ſignifying the above Order of the Lords of the Councils for the Payment of Mr.* Worſley, *& requeſting his Lordſhip to give him what Countenance he can to get in his Collections, and withal adviſing him to diſcharge the moſt inoffenſive poor Recuſants (as Women, & ſuch like) upon their own Bonds, to ſave Charges.*

My verie good Lord,

1. WHEREAS this Bearer Mr. *Worſley* hathe bene a longe Time Sutor to their Lordſhips to be ſatisfied, by ſome good Means, for the Charges he hath bene at in Keepinge the Priſoners comitted unto him for Religion by youre Lordſhip & the reſt of the Commiſſioners for Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes, in Reſpect that the moſt Part of them are not able to paie & diſcharge the ſame, accordinge to the Order ſet downe by there Lordſhips, after the Rate of the Diett of the **Fleete**: June 30. 1582. 24. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 39. *b.*

2. Youre Lordſhip ſhall perceive therefore by [their] Lordſhips Letters unto yow, how that it is thought beſt the Gentleman be anſwered the ſame out of ſuch Collections as are appointed to be made by the Countrie, & the Paiment of ſuch Mulcts unto him as have been levied & remaine in the Hands of the Biſhop & Mr. *Trafford*.

3. I

3. I ſhall therefore right hartely deſire youre Lordſhip, in Reſpect of the Gentlemans great Towardnes & Travell in this good Service of God & her Maieſtie, to afford him all the Favor & Aſſiſtance youre Lordſhip maie, in the ſpedie & good Execution of the Effect of there Lordſhipps ſaid Letters. And withall, that youre Lordſhip will call upon the Juſtices of Peace, & geve Order unto them to be likewiſe readie, to further the good Performance thereof.

4. And, where[as] it is enformed, that there are manie ſimple Perſons & Women remaininge under Mr. *Worſleys* Charge, which will rather increaſe the Expences, then otherwaies doe anie great Hurt by beinge abroad; youre Lordſhip ſhall doe well to demiſſe ſuch, upon there ſufficient Boundes with Suerties to be Forth-Coming, when they ſhalbe called & [ſummoned] to be anſwerable to the Lawes of the Realme; & the Women in like Sort, there Huſbands undertakinge for them: Foreſeeing that nether anie Prieſt or notorious Practicers be ſoe enlarged.

5. And ſoe, not doubtinge but youre Lordſhip will, both ſpeedelie & to there good Contentment, proceede herein, accordinge to there Lordſhips Meaninge, I moſt humblie take my Leave. From the Court at **Greenewiche** the xxx. of *June*, 1582. *Fra. Walſingham.*

To the right Honorable my verie good Lord the Erle of *Derbie.*

NUMBER LVI.

Extract of the laſt Will & Teſtament of Mrs. Jane Cecill, *the Lord Treaſurer's Mother.*

1582. 25. Eliz. Ex antiquo Exempl. penes Comitem Exoniæ.

1. 1582. IN the Name of God, *Amen.* I *Jane Cecill*, &c.

2. *Item*, I will that the 50. *l.* lent unto the poor Inhabitants of **Stanford** & S. **Martins** Pariſh, ſhall be beſtowed again, at the Years End, upon the poor Artificers & Occupiers in **Stanford** & S. **Martins** Pariſh aforeſaid, as my Sons *Hugh Allington*, & *Robert Wingfield*; my Nephews, *John* & *Francis Harrington*; & my Friends, Mr. *Edward Hall* & Mr. *Anthony Browne*, ſhall think good; the ſame Poor putting in ſufficient Suerties for the Repayment thereof at the Years End.

3. And my Meaning is, that not any one ſhall have above 5. *l.* for one Year. And ſo, from Year to Year, during the Lives of my ſaid Sons & Nephews, & of Mr. *Edmund Hall* & Mr. *Antony Browne*, & the longer Liver of them, & of all their Heirs at full Age from Time to time at their Diſcretions. And this to be overſeen from Time to Time by Sir *Thomas Cecill* Kt. & the Lords & Owners of **Burghley Houſe** for the Time being.

4. Provided always, that if my ſaid Sons *Hugh Allington* & *Robert Wingfeild*, my Nephews *John* & *Francis Harrington*, my Friends *Edmund Hall* & *Anthony Browne*, & the longer Liver of them, ſhall, by the Advice of my Lord my Son, or [of my Grand] Son Sir *Thomas Cecill* make any farther or other Order, for the good occupying or beſtowing of the ſaid Summe of 50. *l.* among the ſaid Artificers & Occupiers & other the Inhabitants in **Stanford** & S. **Martins**, that then the ſame farther or other Order ſhall ſtand & be in Force & continue for ever, any Thing to the contrary hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

5. And the 50. *l.* to & for the Maintenance & Relief of the Poor in **Burn** [in Com. **Linc.**] to be beſtowed, ordered, & uſed, either by Way of Lending from Year to Year; or by buying of ſomething for to ſet & keep the Poor in Work; or by Way of Gift; or by Repayring of the Churche there; or by any other Way or Means els whatſoever, as the ſaid *Edmund Hall*, *John* & *Francis Harrington*, with the Advice of my ſaid Lord my Son or [of my Grand] Son Sir *Thomas Cecill*, ſhall think meet & convenient.

DESIDERATA CURIOSA.

LIBER IV.

NUMBER I.

Sir Thomas Bromley, *Lord Chancellor, to* Henry Stanley *E. of* Derby & Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *in Behalf of the Lady* Egerton *of* Ridley; *ſignifying his Sorrow for her Obſtinacy, & wiſhing them to deal gently with her, by appointing Preachers to confer with her & by giving her a farther Day. As alſo that he had wrote to her to conform her ſelf to the Queen's Laws.*

1. AFTER my verie hartie Commendations to youre good Lordſhips. July 1. 1582. 24. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 40. a.

2. Whereas I underſtand that the Ladie *Egerton* of **Ridley** hath bene convented before youre Lordſhipps, for ſome Diſobedience in Cauſes of Religion; &, by youre Lordſhipps Letter, hath Daie to appeare before you againe the vii. of *Auguſt* next;

3. I ame ſorie, that, ether throughe her owne Simplicitye, or by [the] Malice of anie ſecreat Practiſers, ſhe ſhould be thus miſledd & holden in Blindnes. I have bene acquainted with her longe; & have alwaies knowne her, in other Reſpects, to be verie well geven; &, in Regard thereof, doe pitie her the more. I would be glade, that, by gentle Meanes, & by Conference with ſome grave & learned Men, ſhe might be perſwaded & wonne (yf it maie be) whereof I have ſome good Hope.

4. I have therefore thought good to comende her Simplicitie to youre Lordſhips; & to praie yow to uſe ſome further Tolleration with her, untill Candlemaſs next; &, in the mean Time, to appoint ſome godlie, learned, & diſcreat Preachers to conferre with her; &, by that Meanes, to ſatisfie her in thoſe Pointes which hereunto, throughe Simplicitie & by the erroneous & lewde Perſwaſions of other, ſhe hath not bene rightlie inſtructed in.

5. I have alſoe written unto her, exortinge her to frame her ſelf to ſuch Conformitie & dutifull Obedience to her Majeſties Lawes, as becometh her. Wherein I truſt my Adviſe unto her will worke ſome good Effect.

6. And thus I comitt youre Lordſhipps to God. From my Houſe neare **Charing-Croſſe**, this 1. of *July*, 1582.

Youre Lordſhipps aſſured good Frend,
T. Bromley, Canc.

To the right Honble. my verie good Lords the Earle of *Derbie* & the Lord Bp. of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER II.

The Lords & others of the Council to the Commiſſioners for aſſeſſing the ſecond Subſidy in Cheſhire, *complaining, that upon Peruſal of the Taxation, the Commiſſioners & others in many Places are partially aſſeſſed; wherewith the Queen is much offended, & hath ordered, that they who do not allow themſelves to be worth* xx l. *in Lands, or alledge they have nothing chargeable by the Statute, be put out of the Commiſſion; & that all they who ought to take the Degree of Knighthood, or who hold any Places under her, ought to be higher aſſeſſed. Alſo that ſhe once intended to have had them ſent for up to be reprimanded, but will try them 'till the Return of this ſecond Commiſſion, in the mean while all they who ſhift about into divers Counties to avoid the ſame to be taxed as they deſerve.*

July 8. 1582. 24. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 16. *b.*

1. AFTER our hartie Comendations, *&c.*

2. Whereas, immediatlie after the laſt Seſſion of Parlement, there were Letters earneſtlie written by her Majeſties expreſſe Comaundment, recommendinge, unto youre Care & Sinceritie, the Redreſſe of ſuch Defaults, as in former Aſſeſments of the Subſedies have bene founde;

3. And [whereas] nowe of late her Majeſtie (hearinge, by ſome Reports, of verie meane Taxations made by ſuche as were put in Truſt by her as Comiſſioners for the Subſedies in ſome Countyes of the Realme; & namely, of verie lowe & baſe Taxations of ſome of themſelves; notwithſtanding thadviſe geven unto them by the ſaid Letters) did comaund us to peruſe the late Certificates made from the whole Realme, where the Subſedye is leviable, in what Sort the Comiſſioners (being not Lords of Parliament) have aſſeſſed themſelves, & thereof to make Reporte unto her; by which Meanes thoughe ſome few are founde to be favourably & moderatlie aſſeſſed, yet the greater Parte of the better Sorte are ſoe meanlie valued, as, conſidering the great Countenaunce otherwiſe that ſome of them have by [not taking the] Degree of Knighthood (which ought not to be neglected) & bothe thoſe & the reſt of no leſſe Countenaunce by theſtate of there Lands, their Offices & Fees (which are well knowen to be verie greate in Eſtimation) whereupon her Majeſtie thinketh her ſelfe not ſo well ſerved, as both ſhe looked for, &, as, at the Tyme of the Grauntinge of this Subſedie, was pretended in Parlement ſhold be, for the Service of the Realme:

4. And therefore (thoughe her Majeſtie is not offended, for that ſome of the Comiſſioners, by their wilfull Sparinge, ſeeke to retayne there Money from the Service of her Majeſtie & the Realme) her Diſpoſition being knowne as ſmallie to regard the ſame for her ſelf, as ever did any Kinge of this Realme;

5. Yet, ſeeing the States of her Realme aſſembled in Parliament (upon the Conſiderations of the Neceſſitie wherein they fynd her Government entangled by ſondrie Hoſtilities & other Attempts of her Enemyes) did willinglie (towards the Reliefe of her exceſſive Charges for Defence of the Realme & themſelves) offer & freelie (without her Demaund) graunt a Subſedie, in Wordes verie large (as by there Acte paſſed in Parliamente appearethe)

6. And yet (perceyving the Execution of the Taxation thereof, to be ſo in no Parte anſwerable to thoffers & her Expectation, by Reaſon of the Dyminution of the Values of the better & welthier Sorte; in lyke manifeſt Cauſe being to be found in the greater Parte of the inferior Sorte)

7. Her Majeſtie cannot (in Reſpect of thintention, declared ſo amplie & bountyfullie by the States of the Parliament; & ſo apparentlie diminiſhed by Default of yow her Comiſſioners) but let it to be underſtoode (ſpeciallye to ſuche of you as have beene truſted with thexecution thereof) how contrarie to the Myndes of the Gevers (as ſhe ſuppoſethe) the Event fallethe out in Proofe.

8. And therefore her Majeſtie hath comaunded us generallie to ſignifie the Cauſes of her Miſliking in this Behalf, as well to yow, as alſo to ſondrie others of the Counties of her Realme; & to declare, for a generall Order,

9. That, where[as] it is found, that ſome being put in Truſt in Comiſſion, are not aſſeſſed at all; & ſome ſo meanlye as, for Example, it ſeemethe, in a Sorte diſhonorable to appoynt any to be a ſpeciall Comyſſioner, that ſhall not yeald himſelf to be of the Value of xx *l.* in Landes

or Fees) her Majeſtie hathe ordred to have ſuche to be forborne from ſuche an Offyce of Truſt.

10. And, for ſome better Inſtruction of you to reforme the Lackes now found, her Majeſtie determynethe, at this youre next Seſſion for the latter Taxation, to make further Proofe of your ſecound Service; expecting (theſe Wants found in thoſe youre former Services) that you that are of moſte Welthe or Credytte in your Countrey, will uſe the ſame, rather to ſatisfie the publique Servyce of the Realme (that is meant by the Graunt) then to ſpare youre ſelves, & for the reſt to be Pleaſurers of your private Neighboures, Servaunts or Followers.

11. And, amonge other Rules, we thinke it good to warne you, that whoſoever hathe the Degree to be a Knighte, oughte to be preferred in better Valewes, then other that are not of that Quality, or ſeene to be.

12. And alſo that ſuche Perſones as have any Office under her Majeſtie with anie yearelie Fee belonging to the ſame, maie be taxed in ſuche Sorte as Regard maye be had to the ſaid Fees, together with the reſt of their Lyvinge.

13. And we let you alſo underſtand, that thoughe manie in Comiſſion that are knowne to be of great Countenaunce, bothe by Inheritaunce & late knowen Purchaſers, are ſo baſelie taxed as it was once intended to have had them ſent for, to have bene reprehended by her Maieſtie; yet her Majeſtie at this Tyme wold yt ſhold be forborne, untill, by the Returne of this next & laſt Comiſſion, it ſhall appeare unto her Majeſtie whether this Admonition ſhall worke ſome better Effecte then the former hathe done.

14. Furthermore, if anie that ſhalbe in Comiſſion ſhalbe abſent at the Taxation, yet you ſhall make ſome Taxation of them, excepte you ſhalbe duelie certified that he is taxed in ſome other Countie where he is reſident. And, in that Caſe, you ſhall ſo certifie upon his Name where he is ſo taxed, & at what Somme; that her Majeſtie may not be defrauded of that is due to her, as it appearethe ſhe hath bene in ſome Places.

15. Laſtlie, you ſhall doe well to have Regard to dyvers Perſons that have eſcaped Aſſeſſements, by Reaſon of their Chaunging of their Dwellings; or for that ſome of them have bene comytted to Priſones for their Obſtynacies agaynſt the Lawes provyded for Reſorting to devyne Service in their Pariſh Churches, or for other Cauſes: In both which Cauſes you ſhall doe well to uſe good Diligence to enquier for ſuch, & not to neglecte their Taxations, as Reaſon wolde.

16. And if there ſhalbe anie named to be a Comiſſioner among you that ſhall refuſe to be aſſeſſed, alledging that he hath nothing chargeable by the Statute, whereby to be aſſeſſed in this Payment of the Subſedie; we thinke yt fytt that he ſhalbe willed to forbeare to ſit with you in the Execution of this Comiſſion.

17. And thus, charging you & everie of you to have good Regard to theſe Advertiſements, as you will anſwere before her Majeſtie upon Cauſe geven, we byd you righte hartelie Farewell. From the Courte at **Greenwich**, the viii. of *Julie*, 1582.

Youre verie lovinge Frends,

T. Bromley, Canc.	*F. Bedford.*	*James Crofte.*
W. Burghley.	*R. Leyceſter.*	*Chr. Hatton.*
A. Warwick.	*Fr. Knollys.*	*Fr. Walſingham.*

To oure verie lovinge Frends the Comiſſioners appoynted for the Subſedie in the Countie of **Cheſter.**

NUM-

NUMBER III.

Sir Francis Walſingham *to Sir* George Bromley, *ſignifying, that the Lords & others of the Council having ordered that the Collection of* viii. d. *a Week in every Pariſh Church (allowed by the Statute of the* xiv. *of* Eliz. *for the Relief of poor Priſoners in the County Goal) ſhould, in* Cheſter *Dioceſe, be applied to the Relief of Prieſts & poor Recuſants impriſoned at* Stalford, *or the* New Fleet *in* Mancheſter; *& that the Juſtices of* Lancaſhire *having accordingly collected & ſent in the ſame, they of* Cheſhire *had done little in it; & praying him to take Order with the reſt of the Juſtices there about it at their next Seſſions, which otherwiſe will be ill taken of the Council.*

Sir,

Sept. 4. 1582. 24 Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 40. *a.*

1. WHEREAS my Lords of the Counſell have heretofore directed their Letters to the Juſtices of the Counties of **Lancaſter** & **Cheſter**, to take Order how the Paiment of viii. *d.* by the Weeke, appointed by Statute to be made by everie Pariſhe, might duelie be anſwered, towards the Dietts of the Priſoners in her Majeſties Goale of **Stalford**; in the Accompliſhinge whereof, both my Lord of *Derbie* & the reſt of the Juſtices in **Lancaſhire**, have ſhewed themſelves verie forward & willinge; but, they of **Cheſhire** have contrariwiſe, as I underſtand, done verie litle or nothinge in the Matter.

2. I ame hartelie to praie yow, that, in theſe next preſent Seſſions in the ſaid Countie, yow would deale verie earneſtlie with them, to have more Care of the Performance of the Contents of my Lords ſaid Letters, by the Example of the Juſtices of **Lancaſhire** their Neighbors; ſince the ſaide Goale is appointed to ſo good an Uſe, & the Priſoners to have there Dietts allowed there by ſuch Contribution of the Countrie; which, beinge but verie ſmall, cannot well in this Caſe be hindred. Letting them further underſtand, that yf they ſhall hereafter continue to be ſlacke in the Matter, they maie thinke that the ſame will not be well taken.

3. And ſoe I comitt you to God. At **Barne-Elmes**, the iiii. of *September*, 1582.

Youre verie lovinge Frend,
Fra. Walſingham.

To his verie lovinge Frend Sir *George Bromley.*

NUMBER IV.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *E. of* Derby & Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *ſignifying, that great Suit having been made to them on the Behalf of Sir* John Southworth, *they could be content (if they thought well) that, in Conſideration of his former Services, ſome Favor ſhould be ſhewed him; & alſo deſiring them to enquire if he be not overcharged by Mr.* Worſley *for his Diet & Lodging.*

Nov. 5. 1582. 24 Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 17. *b.*

1. AFTER our hartie Comendations to youre good Lordſhipps.

2. Whereas verie erneſt Suyte hathe bene made unto us on the Behalf of Sir *John Sootheworth* Knight, that he might receive ſome Favor & Libertie, for [the] Cauſes conteyned in ſuche Petitions as have bene exhibited unto us; & which [we] have thought convenyent to ſend unto you here encloſed:

3. Foraſmuch as, in Reſpecte of his Age & former good Services, we cold be contented that he receyved as muche Favor as lawfullie maie be;

4. We ſhall hartelie praie your Lordſhips (who, being in the Countrey, can

can beſt enforme your ſelves of the Truthe of the ſaid Petitions, & his Eſtate) to conſider thereof, & to yeald unto him ſo muche as yow ſhall, uppon Conſideration of the Matter, thinke for the Tyme convenyent.

5. And, whereas it is enformed, that he is ſurcharged in the Fees of his Dyet & Lodging, above the Rates heretofore ſet downe & comonlie uſed in the **Fleete** here; we praie you to examyne the Matter; &, if there ſhalbe any ſuche Faulte to ſe the ſame redreſſed accordinglie.

6. And ſo, praying your Lordſhips to advertiſe us what yow ſhall thinke meete to be done herein, we bid you right hartelie Farewell. From **Wyndſor**, the v. of *Novemb.* 1582.

Youre Lordſhips verie lovinge Frends,

W. Burghley. *Fr. Bedford.* *Chr. Hatton.*
E. Lincoln. *J. Hunſdon.* *Fr. Walſingham.*
A. Warwicke. *James Crofte.*

To oure verie good Lords, the Erle of *Derby*, Knight of the Order; & the Lord Byſhop of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER V.

The Lords & others of the Council to Wm. Chaderton, *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *for a Preacher to be maintained in the* New Fleet *at* Mancheſter *by a Collection of the Clergy, to inſtruct the Priſoners.*

1. AFTER oure right hartie Comendations to youre Lordſhip. Dec. 3. 1582. 25. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 18. *a.*

2. Whereas we have bene enformed by Mr. *Worſley*, Keper of the **New Fleete** in **Mancheſter**, that there is not as yet provided any learned Preacher for that Place, to preache & conferre with ſuche as are comytted thither, for not conforminge themſelves in Matters of Religion, according to her Majeſties Lawes:

3. Foraſmuch as it is not unlike but that ſome good wold thereby enſue; & it is a very Chriſtian & charitable Parte to ſeeke to reduce them to the trewe Knowledge of God by all convenyent Meanes:

4. We have thought good to put youre Lordſhip in Remembraunce thereof, & to praie yow, for the better Diſcharge of oure & your Duetie towards God & them, to take ſome Order how, amonge the Clergie of that Dioceſſe or otherwiſe, ſome meete Stipende may be had, for the Fynding of ſome ſuche Perſon as, for his Learning & Diſcretion, youre Lordſhip ſhall think meete to appoynt, to be contynuallie attendinge upon that Charge. Wherein we truſt youre Lordſhip ſhall fynd the well affected Gentlemen of bothe Countyes willing to yeald unto yow all the Furtheraunce & Aſſiſtance that they maie.

5. And ſo [we] bid you righte hartelie Farewell. From **Wyndſor** the iii. of *December*, 1582.

Youre Lordſhips lovinge Frends,

T. Bromley, Canc. *E. Lyncolne.* *Chr. Hatton.*
W. Burghley. *Fr. Bedford.* *James Crofte.*
A. Warwicke. *Ro. Leyceſter.* *Fr. Walſingham.*

To oure verie good Lorde, the Lord Byſſhope of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER VI.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *E. of* Derby, Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *& the reſt of the Juſtices of the Peace in* Lancaſhire, *thanking them for aſſeſſing the Collection of* viii. d. *a Week, & praying them to cauſe it to be paid to Mr.* Worſley; *& acquainting them with Mr.* Worſley's *new Propoſal, that if he may have a Years Collection beforehand he will erect a general Work-houſe for the whole*

County of Lancaſter; *which (there being yet none, & the County therefore liable to a Penalty) they approve & recommend to be done.*

Dec. 3. 1582. 25. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 18. *a.*

1. AFTER oure right hartie Comendations to youre Lordſhips.

2. Whereas we are geven to underſtaund, that (according to the Tenor of oure former Letters wrytten in June laſt unto you, touching a Collection of viii. *d.* to be made upon everie Pariſhe, according to a Statute made in the xiiii. Yeare of her Majeſties Reigne; to be imployed for the Anſweringe of the Charges of ſuche Priſoners as were comytted to the **New Fleete** at **Manchester**, & wanted Abylitie) youre Lordſhips have accordinglie aſſeſſed the ſaid Collections:

3. We cold not, but, upon Knowledge thereof, render unto your Lordſhips oure righte hartie Thanks; & praie you to take Order that the ſaide Mr. *Worſley* maie be duelie & effectuallie anſwered the ſame.

4. And whereas the ſaid Mr. *Worſley* hath further offred here, that, if he may have ſuch one Yeares Collection before-hand, to ſerve for a Stocke; he will erecte a Correction Houſe to receyve & ſet a-worke ſuche Roges, Vagaboundes, & idle Perſons as may be founde in that Shire:

5. Foraſmuch as, by Lawe everie Shire is bounde to eſtabliſh ſuche a Houſe upon a greate Penaltie, if the ſame be not within a Tyme performed; & we are of Opinion that yt wilbe a good Bargayne for the Shire, if, for ſo ſmall a Matter as ſuch a Collection is, they maie be free from that Charge & Penaltie:

6. We have thought good to recommend the Matter unto youre Lordſhipps, & praie you, if you ſhall ſee no Cauſe to miſlike of the ſame, ſo to deale with the Juſtices & Gentlemen in the Shire towards ſo good & charitable a Worke, [that] they wold be contented to cauſe ſuch a Collection to be made; wherein, we are of Opinion, they will make no Difficultie.

7. And ſo [we] byd your Lordſhips righte hartelie Farewell. From **Wyndſor** the iii. of *December*, 1582.

Youre verie lovinge Frends,

T. Bromley, Canc.	*A. Warwicke.*	*Chr. Hatton.*
W. Burghley.	*Fr. Bedford.*	*James Croſte.*
E. Lyncolne.	*Ro. Leyceſter.*	*Fr. Walſingham.*

To oure verie lovinge Frends the Earle of *Derbie*, the Lord Byſhop of *Cheſter*, & [the] Juſtices of Peace in the Countie of **Lancaſter**.

NUMBER VII.

The Lords & others of the Council to Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *& to the Juſtices of the Peace in* Cheſhire, *reprimanding them for not cauſing the Collection of* viii. d. *a Week to be gathered in* Cheſhire, *as it hath been in* Lancaſhire; *& acquainting them with Mr.* Worſley's *new Propoſal that if he may have a Year's Collection beforehand he will erect a general Work-houſe for the whole County of* Cheſter, *which (for the ſame Reaſons as above in* Lancaſhire) *they approve & recommend to be done.*

Dec. 3. 1582. 25. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 18. *b.*

1. AFTER our right hartie Comendations to youre Ldp. *&c.*

2. Whereas, in June laſt, we wrote our Letters unto you to cauſe a Collection to be made within that Countie of viii. *d.* Weekelie in everie Pariſhe, according to a Statute made in the xiiii. Yeare of her Majeſties Reigne; to be delyvered to *Robert Worſley* Eſq; Keper of the **New Fleete** in **Manchester**, towards the Charges of the Dyets of ſuche Perſons as, beinge Recuſaunts, were comytted to his Charge, & were not able to fynde themſelves; even as at the ſame Tyme we wrote our Letters of

of lyke Tenor & Effecte into the Countie of **Lancaſter**, where we underſtand that the ſaide Collections have bene made, & are to be anſwered unto him :

3. We have thought good to ſignifie unto you, that we doe not a little mervaile of youre Slacknes & Backwardnes therein, ſeing the Place hathe bene appoynted for the Receipte bothe of ſuche Perſons as maie be comytted eyther out of thone Shire or thother:

4. Wherefore, ſeeing the ſaide *Worſley* is repayred hither agayne thereabout, &, upon further Conference, hath promiſed (ſo as he may be aunſwered the ſaide Collection for one Yeare paſt, accordinge to oure former Letter in Reſpect of the Priſoners; & beſydes have one other Yeares Collection before-hand, for the provyding of a Stocke; & afterwards be yearelie anſwered of the Collection of viii. *d.* upon everie Pariſhe, according to the Purporte of the ſaide Statute) that he then will undertake to provyde a Houſe, & ſet a Worke all ſuch Roges, Vagabounds & maſterles Perſons as ſhalbe found in that Shire, & by any of you ſent thyther, without putting the Countrey to any further Charge :

5. Seeing we are enformed that you have not as yet eſtabliſhed any Houſe of Correction for ſuche Perſones, as by Law yow oughte to have done; &, for Want thereof, have incurred no ſmall Penaltie:

6. We are of Opinion, that, if the ſaid Mr. *Worſley*, for ſo ſmall a Matter as the ſaide Collection of the Statute of the xiiii. is or may be, ſhall of himſelf erecte ſuche a Houſe, & eaſe yow, bothe of the Charges of the Fynding of the ſaid Priſoners in the **New Fleete**, & alſo of your Roges & idle People; he ſhall therein do a verie good Turne to the whole Countrey, & deſerve no ſmall Comendation :

7. And therefore we have thought good, once again to recommend the Matter unto yow; & to require you, upon the Receipte hereof, forthwith to take ſuche Order for the levying of the ſaid two Yeares Collection before-hand, & after yearlie, as is before ſpecified, & to delyver the ſame unto the ſaid Mr. *Worſley*, to be by him imployed for ſo good a Purpoſe; tending to the Eaſe & Comoditie of you all: So as the Gentleman, having bene put to great Charges with the Fyndyng of the ſaid Priſoners, have not Occaſion to trouble us further thereabouts.

8. And ſo, praying yow that hereof there be no Default, we byd you righte hartelie Farewell. From **Wyndſor** the iii. of *December* 1582.

Youre verey lovinge Frends,

T. Bromley, Canc.	*A. Warwicke.*	*James Croſte.*
W. Burghley.	*Fr. Bedford.*	*Chr. Hatton.*
E. Lyncolne.	*R. Leyceſter.*	*Fra. Walſingham.*

To our verie good Lord, the Lord Bp. of *Cheſter*, & [the] reſt of the Juſtices of Peace in the Countie of **Cheſter** to whom it may apperteyne, & to everie of them.

NUMBER VIII.

The Lords & others of the Council to W^m^. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *for the Collection of* viii. d. *a Week to be levied in all the other Parts of his Dioceſe (as well as* Cheſhire & Lancaſhire) *for the Relief of the Priſoners in the* Fleet *at* Mancheſter, *& alſo acquainting him with Mr.* Worſley's *yet further Propoſal to erect a third Work-houſe for the Uſe of thoſe other Parts of his Dioceſe, in the ſame Conditions as the other two; which they likewiſe, for the ſame Reaſons, approve & recommend to be done.*

1. AFTER

Dec. 9. 1582. 25. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 19. *b.*

1. AFTER oure ryghte hartie Comendations to youre Lordſhip.

2. Whereas there are, within the Compas of youre Dioceſſe, ſondrie Parts of other Countyes where the Collection of viii. *d.* by the Weeke maie alſo be levyed, towards the Relief of the Priſoners that are & ſhalbe comytted to the Charge of *Robert Worſley*; who alſo promiſſethe to erecte a third Houſe of Correction, to be ſcited in ſuch a convenient Place as it ſhall ſerve all the Parts of the ſaid Shires, & receyve & ſet on Worke the Rogues, Vagabounds & maſterles Perſons, which ſhalbe found within thoſe ſaid Partes of the Countyes under youre Dyoces; & ſhalbe no les Commoditie to thinhabitants there then to thother Shires of your ſayde Dyoces:

3. We have therefore thoughte good to praie & requyre your Lordſhip, by Auctorytie hereof, to take Order with the Juſtices of the Peace reſyding within the ſeverall Partes of the ſaide Countyes, that they ſee the like Collection of viii. *d.* by the Weeke upon everie Pariſhe within their ſeverall Dyviſions to be made, accordinge to the Purporte of the Statute & our Direction unto yow in our other Letters for the County of **Cheſter**; ſoe as he maye have one Yeares Collection before Hande for the provydinge of a Stocke to ſet the ſaid Roges, Vagabounds & idle Perſons on Worke; & afterwards to be anſweared the ſame yearelie for the Mayntenaunce of them.

4. And ſo, not doubting but this, with our Dyrection in oure other Letters at large, ſhall ſuffice to induce the ſaid Juſtices to have Care hereof as of a Matter ſpeciallye appertayninge to their Duties & the well-orderinge of the Countrey under their Charge; we byd youre Lordſhip righte hartelie Farewell. From the Courte at **Wyndſor**, the ix. of *December*, 1582.

Your Lordſhips aſſured loving Frendes,

W. Burghley. *Ro. Leyceſter.* *Chr. Hatton.*
E. Lyncolne. *J. Hunſdon.* *Fr. Walſingham.*
A. Warwicke. *F. Knollys.*

To oure very good Lorde, the L. Byſhop of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER IX.

Henry Haſtings, *E. of* Huntington, *Lord Preſident of the Council in the North, to* Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *commending the Bp. for encouraging good Miniſters. The Bearer to report his Mind about the Popiſh Teſtament lately ſet out.*

My verie good Lord,

Dec. 12. 1582. 25. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 40. *b.*

1. THE Oportunitie of this good Meſſenger maie not be omitted; & therefore, in ſome Haſt, I muſt needs ſalute youre Lordſhip with a fewe ſcribled Lines, & that moſt hartelie.

2. I aſſure yow I was noe more comforted a great while with anie one Thinge, then I ame at this Time with that I have latelie hard of your Lordſhip, which this good Vicar hath alſoe conſtantlie confirmed unto me; the Matter is this. Howe youre Lordſhip doth eſteeme & encorage all the good Miniſters that are under you. Which amongſt other good Meanes is one that bringeth to paſſe not [a] little Good; & being continued is like, in ſhort Time, to make youre Dioces to floriſhe above others in that Number of good Miniſters, which God graunt & make yow in this, *&c.* a worthy Lanterne for others to folowe yow.

3. I have deſiered this Bearer to ſaie ſomewhat to yow from me, touchinge that Popiſhe Teſtament latelie ſet out. Yf he forgett to tell yow, I praie you put it in [his] Remembraunce.

4. And

4. And ſoe, for this Time I comit your Lordſhip to God his merciſull Tuition. At Yorke the xii. of *Dec.* 1582. Readie to goe to the Lecture.

Your Lordſhips in Chriſt,
H. Huntington.

To my verie good Lord, the B. of *Cheſter.*

NUMBER X.

The Lords & others of the Council to Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *acquainting him that they had received the Examination of* John Baxter *the Prieſt taken by Sir* Edmond Trafford, *which they had delivered to the Queen's Attorney-General, in Order to draw up his Proſecution againſt the next Aſſiſes. Mean Time (with Thanks to his Lordſhip & Sir* Edmond*) the ſaid* Baxter *to be committed to the common Goal.*

1. AFTER oure right hartie Commendations to youre good Lordſhips. Dec. 13. 1582. 25. Eliz.

2. We have receyved your Lordſhips Letters, together with the Examinations of *John Baxter* the Prieſt, which was taken by Sir *Edmund Trafford.* And, upon the peruſing of the ſame, thinke it verie convenient that he ſhold, at the next Aſſiſes, be proceeded with according to Lawe. For which Purpoſe we have ſent the ſaid Examinacyons unto her Majeſties Attorney-Generall; requyring him to conſyder of the ſame, & to geve Order that, when Tyme ſhall ſerve, the ſaid Prieſt maie be proceeded with accordinglie. MS. Chaderton, fol. 19. *b.*

3. In the mean Tyme, for the more Eaſe of Sir *Edmund Trafford*, it ſhall not be amiſſe that he be comytted to the common Goale, there to remayne in ſafe Cuſtodye, againſte the coming downe of the Juſtices.

4. And ſoe, righte hartelie thanking youre Lordſhips for youre Care & Paynes in theſe Matters; & praying you to yealde the lyke unto Sir *Edmond Trafford* & the reſt of the well-affected Gentry on her Majeſties & oure Behalf; we byd youre good Lordſhips right hartelie Farewell. From Wyndſor, the xiii. of *Dec.* 1582.

Youre Lordſhips aſſured loving Frends,

W. Burghley.	*Chr. Hatton.*
E. Lyncolne.	*Fr. Walſingham.*
R. Leceſter.	*James Croſte.*

To oure verie good Lords, the Erle of *Derbie* & the Lord Bp. of *Cheſter.*

NUMBER XI.

Henry Haſtings *E. of* Huntington, *Lord Preſident of the Council in the* North, *to* Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *touching a Diſorder at* Richmond, *about ſetling one Mr.* Southby *a Miniſter there.*

1. TO requite youre Lordſhip with my hartie Thankes for youre Letters ſent unto me by this honeſt Gentleman is not the leaſt Cauſe of my Writinge at this Time. And yet I have to advertiſe yow of a foule Diſorder latelie comitted at Richmond. But I ſhould not need to write the Diſcourſe thereof, becauſe this Bearer can ſufficientlie enforme yow thereof; as alſoe what Order I & this Counſell did take therein; which I truſt will like you the better, becauſe yt ſhall appeare we did not forget youre Auctoritye in that Place: which to the Furtheraunce of God his Glorie, whiles I ame Servaunt here, ſhould alwaies be maintained ſo much as lieth in me. And I truſt it is youre Meaninge to imploie youre whole Creditt & Auctoritie there & elſwhere, to doe all the Dec. 18. 1582. 25. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 40. *b.*

Good you can in Buildinge of that Church; wherein I hartely beſeech your Lordſhip not to fainte, but go forward with good Courage, *pie & prudenter*. God geve us all Grace to doe ſoe. To whoſe merciſull Tuition I comit youre Lordſhip. And ſoe, with my hartie Comendations for this Time I doe end. At Yorke this xviii. of *December* 1582.

Youre Lordſhips aſſured Frend,

To my verie good Lord the Bp. of *Cheſter*. *H. Huntington.*

NUMBER XII.

Henry Haſtings *E. of* Huntington, *Lord Preſident of the Council in the* North, *to* W^m^. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *about the ſame Affair.*

Dec. 22. 1582. 25. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 41. *a.*

1. I DID write, by my laſt Letters, ſomewhat to youre Lordſhip of oure Dealings with [the] Richmond Men; whereof I doe not doubt but Mr. *Hurleton* hath made more particular Relation unto you.

2. I doe now ſend you the Copies of the Bands which were taken of them for there Apparance, *&c.* before you & others in Comiſſion with you.

3. In my Opinion, before you doe ſend for them, yt ſhall not be amiſſe to ſee what Good doth folowe upon the Admonition which they had here of me & the Counſel, when they were before us; & [then there may be] ſuch Courſe [taken] as maie be ſome Meane to move them to come & like of there preachinge Paſtor, for ſuch [an] one is Mr. *Sothebie*. [This] is trulie the beſt Way to be taken with them, as I thinke. And there is no doubt but the Lord in Time will have a pretty Flocke there.

4. Good my Lord, be carefull to Preſton & other Places in youre [a] *file* Countrye. Surelie the Want of diligent & faithful Preachinge doth wonderfullie hinder the Buildinge of oure Churche; & in theſe North Parts yt is moſt apparant.

5. Thus, [with] my hartie Comendations in the Lord, I doe comitt yow to his merciſull Tuition. At Yorke, the 22. of *Dec.* 1582.

Youre Lordſhips aſſured in Chriſt,

To my verie good Lord the B. of *Cheſter*. *H. Huntington.*

[a] *Sie, pro* ſilly. Which antiently ſignified no more than *innocent* or *harmleſs*.

NUMBER XIII.

Sir Chriſtopher Hatton *to* Henry Stanley *E. of* Derby & W^m^. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *in Behalf of the Lady* Egerton *of* Ridley, *that ſhe may have further Liberty & to put off her Appearance before them till Michaelmas.*

My verie good Lords,

Jan. 10. 158⅔. 25 Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 41. *a.*

1. WHEREAS the Lady *Egerton* of Ridley ſtandeth bounden for her Apparance before youre Lordſhips to anſwere ſuch Matter as ſhe is charged with, touchinge her Diſpoſition in Religion;

2. I ame credibly geven to underſtand, that, albeit ſhe hath not hitherto conformed her ſelf to her Majeſties Proceedings upon a certaine Preciſenes of Conſcience incident to divers of her Sexe, without Reaſon or Meaſure oftentimes; yet, in other Reſpects ſhe hath alwaies ſhewed her ſelf verie dutifull & of good Behaviour; ſo farre forth as ſhe continuallie entertaineth a Chapleine in her Houſe, whoe uſuallie ſaies the Service both for her Houſehould & Neighbours, accordinge to her Majeſties Lawes.

3. I ame further enformed, the Gentlewoman is verie aged; & in verie weake Diſpoſition of Health; troubled oftentimes with ſundrie Infirmities:

firmities: the which of late are much encreaſed upon her. In Conſideration whereof, I thinke her Caſe rather to be pitied; & that happelie it maie fall to better Purpoſe to ſeke to reduce her by a milde & gentle Courſe, then to endanger her Health by Impriſonment or other [of] the ſaid Proceedings againſt her.

4. I ame therefore to recommend her to youre Lordſhips favorable Conſiderations, & to deſire yow (yf in youre Wiſdomes yt maie be thought convenient) to be pleaſed to geve her a further Time of Tolleration, untill Michaelmas next; in Hope that by ſuch convenient Meanes, as in that Space maie be wrought, ſhe maie be eaſilie brought to better Conformitie.

5. Wherein what Courſe yt ſhall pleaſe youre Lordſhips to take, together with the Graunt of this her humble Requeſt (wherein I ame earneſtlie preſſed by ſpeciall Frends) I ſhall thinke my ſelf much beholdinge to youre Lordſhipps for it; & [be] readie to requite the ſame in what I may, as yt ſhall pleaſe youre Lordſhipps to uſe me.

6. And ſoe, wiſhinge to yow, my Lords, moſt happie Fortune, I take my Leave. From the Court at Winſor, the x. of *January*, 1582.

Youre Lordſhips poore Frend moſt aſſured,
Chr. Hatton.

To the right Honble. my ſingular good Lord therle of *Derbie*, & to my good Lord, the Lord Bp. of *Cheſter*, geve theſe.

NUMBER XIV.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *E. of* Derby *&* W^m. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *thanking them, in the Queen's Name, for the Pains they had taken in the Examination of* James Laiborne; *about whom they have ordered the Queen's learned Counſel to conſider how far he may be puniſhed for his leud Speeches; whoſe Opinion once known, their Lordſhips ſhall have further Directions how to proceed with him. Mean while deſiring them to take good Care of all other Perſons of the like Demeanor.*

1. AFTER oure right hartie Comendations to youre good Ldps.

2. We have acquaynted the Queenes Majeſtie with youre Lordſhips late Travell & Paynes taken, in thordering & examining of *James Laiborne*; whereof her Majeſtie (as of the reſt of youre Lordſhips careſull Proceedings heretofore in her Majeſties late Services) doth verie graciouſlye accepte: holding you therefore in ſuche Degree of her Favor as your Indevoures therein doe juſtlie meryte, & hath willed us to ſignifie unto your Lordſhips her righte hartie Thankes. Jan. 18. 158¾. 25. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 20. *a.*

3. And, touching the ſaid *Laibourne*, we have geven Order to her Majeſties moſt learned Counſell, to conſider how farre the Lawe will reache unto him, for his lewde & ſedycious Speeches; uttred againſt her Majeſtie & the State of Government. Upon whoſe Opynion ſignifyed, there ſhalbe further Dyrection geven for the Proceeding with hym.

4. Accordinglie praying youre Lordſhips, that as the Inſolence & Diſobedyence of him & others in thoſe Parts dothe ſeeme muche to encreaſe (which requyrethe a dyligent Care & Eye to be had to there Doings & Diſorders) ſo your Lordſhips, according to the good Meaſure by you helde in the like [Caſes] hitherto, will contynue your Care & Endeavour for the Meeting with & ſuppreſſing of their Inſolence & Diſobedyence, as you ſhall ſee the ſame growe hereafter. Wherein youre Lordſhips, with the Service yow ſhall thereby doe to Almighty God, ſhall lykewiſe deſerve of her Majeſtie & your Countrey, Favor, Love & Comfort;

Comfort, & ſhall fynde her Majeſtie & us readie, not onelye to countenaunce & aſſiſt yow in your ſaid Services, as farre forthe as the Neceſſitie of them ſhall requyre; but alſo to acknowledge your Lordſhips Deſervings upon any good Occaſion to be offred to your Comforte & Satisfaction.

5. And ſo we byd your good Lordſhips right hartelie Farewell. From the Courte at Richmonde, the xviii. of *Jan.* 1582.

Your Lordſhipps aſſured loving Frends,

W. Burghley. *Fr. Knollys.* *Chr. Hatton.*
E. Lyncolne. *James Crofte.* *Fr. Walſingham.*
A. Warwicke.

To thearle of *Derby* & Bp. of *Cheſter.*

NUMBER XV.

The Lords & others of the Council to Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *ſhewing, that the Pope having ſet the young Duke of* Savoy *upon the Town of* Geneva, *he had certainly taken it had it not been for the timely Aſſiſtance of the* Swiſs Cantons; *that he alſo intends to aſſault them again, & that they being much impoveriſhed have ſent to borrow Money of the Queen; but ſhe (by Reaſon of the War in* Ireland) *having alſo none to ſpare, & yet (being very deſirous that, for the Shelter they gave the* Engliſh *Proteſtants in her Siſter's Days, they now ſhould likewiſe in Return be relieved themſelves) ſhe hath therefore granted that a Collection ſhould be made for them, & therein requireth the Bp. to follow the farther Directions of his Metropolitan the Abp. of* York.

Jan. 28. 158⅔. 25 Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 20. *b.*

1. AFTER our hartie Comendations to your Lordſhip.

2. Whereas, through the manyfolde & dangerous Practiſes intended by the Pope & certeyne other Prynces his Confederates the laſt Yeare againſt the Towne of Geneva (a Matter publiquely knowen) the young Duke of Savoye being made an Inſtrument therein; as, by whoſe Pretenſions to ſome Kynd of an auncyent Tytle to that Signiorye, their Counſell might be beſt diſguiſed; the ſaid Duke having for certeyne Moneths with a great Power moſt ſtraightlie beſieged yt, & ſtanding in great lykelihood to have taken yt, had not the Bernates & other Cantons of Swytherland, Confederates to the Towne, entred into the Aſſociation for their Defence; the ſaid Towne of Geneva is now by thoſe Meanes brought into great Extremytie & Neede of Reliefe; the moſt Parte of their Revenues being, as we are credeblie enformed, well neere waſted in Maynteyninge of Souldyours for their better Defence; & the Mageſtrates thereof (being forewarned ſundrie Waies, that the Fyer is not altogether quenched, but that the next Springe it is ment that ſome new Attempts ſhalbe made by Forces againſt them) have of late ſent a Gent. with Letters to her Majeſtie to acquaynt her Highnes with this hard Eſtate they ſtand in, &, for their better Support, to requyre a Lone of ſome competent Somme of Money for their Ayde:

3. Foraſmuche as thoccaſions her Majeſtie hath of Imployement of great Sommes of Money are manie & waightie, beſydes the chargeable Warre of Ireland, moved alſo by the Pope & his Adherents; by Reaſon whereof her Highnes hathe not, at this preſent, ſuche Oportunytie to releyve them as their Neceſſytie requyrethe, & as otherwaies ſhe wold, if Tyme might thereto ſerve:

4. We have therefore thought good, for the Care we have of an Action of ſo good Importance (& as we perſwade our ſelves your Lordſhip alſo hathe) that the poore Towne may, in ſome Sort, taſt of the Chriſtian

Chriſtian Charitee that ought to be in us; to recommend ther Cauſe unto you, & hartelye to praie you (as in a Matter that ſpeciallie touchethe all of your Quallitie both in Conſcyence & Calling, by Waie of Chriſtian Perſwaſion) to move the welthier Sorte of the Clergie & other godlie affected within youre Dioces, to contribute ſome Parte of that Bleſſing that God hathe beſtowed upon them, towards the Relief of that poore afflicted Towne; which, in ſome Parte, may ſeeme to have deſerved the Fruits of Chriſtian Compaſſion, by former Courteſies & Favors ſhewed to ſondrie her Majeſties Subiects in the Tyme of the late Perſecution in Q. *Maries* Raigne:

5. Wherein, as they ſhall render Charitie for Charitie, & geve good Demonſtrations to the Worlde, that, in this their Welthe & Peace they are not careles of the Affliction of *Joſepthe*, agreeable with the Apoſtles Doctryne, *Memores eſtote afflictorum, quia fuiſtis afflicti:* ſo ſhall you geve us Cauſe to thinke, that you have not onelie Care (as in Chriſtian Compaſſion you are bound) to releyve the preſente Diſtreſſe of that poore Towne, which, through Gods Goodnes, hath ſerved, in this latter Age, for a Nurcerie unto Gods Churche; but alſoe to ſatisfie this our Requeſt, to thende we maye contynew that good Opynion we have of your Zeale in the Mayntenaunce & Conſervation of true Religion, as apperteyneth to one of your Calling.

6. And ſo (praying your Lordſhip, for your better Dyrection in this Collection, to followe ſuche Order as ſhalbe preſcribed unto you by our verie good Lord the Archbp. of **Yorke**; to whom we have ſpeeyallie recommended the Care hereof within his Provynce, not doubting but he will carefullie & circumſpectlie directe you how to advaunce this charitable Relief, & that without any open Occaſion of Grudge or Offence) we byd your Lordſhip righte hartelie Farewell. From the Courte at **Richmond**, the xxviii. of *Januarye*, 1582.

Youre Lordſhips verie loving Frends,

To oure verie good Lord the Biſhop of *Cheſter*.

T. Bromley, Canc. *W. Burghley. E. Lyncolne. A. Warwicke. Ro. Leyceſter. J. Hunſdon. F. Knollys. James Crofte. Chr. Hatton. Fr. Walſingham. Wa. Myldmay.*

NUMBER XVI.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *E. of* Derby *&* Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Cheſter, *agreeing that Sir* John Southworth *ſhould not have his Liberty, any farther than that he be allowed the Liberty to walk in* Alport *Garden for his Health, & (in the Preſence of his Keeper) to confer with his Friends & Tenants.*

1. AFTER our right hartie Comendations to your good Lordſhips. Feb. 7. 158¾. 25. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 21. *a.*

2. We have conſidered of your Letters & the Reaſons ſet downe, whye there ſhould not be ſuche Libertie graunted to Sir *John Soothworth*, as he diſyrethe; & do verie well allowe, that he be contynewed in Cuſtodye, as he nowe remaynethe.

3. And whereas the ſaid Sir *John* hath now latelie, ſithence the Wryting of your Letters, made Suyte againe unto us for his Libertie, as before; whereunto we have made Anſweare, that more then is alreadye graunted unto him cannot be allowed, which is, to walke with his Keeper in **Alporte** Parke, & in the Colledge-Garden:

4. Foraſmuche as it is ſaide by *Richard Soothworthe* his Sonne, that he is not ſuffred to have the Libertie of the Parke & Garden; we have thought good to praie your Lordſhips, yf he be reſtrayned from walk-

inge in them that you geve Order to Mr. *Worſley*, that, at ſuch Tymes as the ſaide Sir *John* ſhall deſire the ſame, he be ſuffred, with his Keeper, for the Preſervation of his Healthe, to walke, as well in the ſaide Parke, as in the Garden. And that he be likewiſe permitted, at all Tymes, to talke & conferre with ſuch as ſhall have to deale with him for his pryvate Affayres, in the Preſence of Mr. *Worſley* or ſuche as he ſhall appoynte.

5. And ſo we bid your Lordſhips right hartelie Farewell. From the Courte at **Richmond**, the vii. of *Feb.* 1582.

Youre Lordſhips verie lovinge Frends,

To oure verie good Lords, the Earl of *Derbie*, & the Lord Byſhop of *Cheſter*.

T. Bromley, Canc. *W. Burghley.* *J. Hunſdon.* *Fr. Walſingham.* *Wa. Myldemay.*

NUMBER XVII.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *Earl of* Derby *&* William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *requiring them to take Bonds of all ſuch Conſtables & other Officers in the Dioceſe of* Cheſter *as neglect to gather & pay in the ſeveral Collections of* viii. d. *a Week ordered to be paid Mr.* Worſley, *in order to their Appearing before the Council.*

Feb. 22. 158$\frac{2}{3}$. 25. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 21. *b.*

1. AFTER our right hartie Comendations to your good Lordſhips.

2. Whereas we are geven to underſtand, that, (upon the Receypt of our late Letters wrytten unto you in the Behalfe of *Roberte Worſley*, Eſq; concerning the Levying of viii. *d.* by the Weeke within that Dyoces of **Cheſter**, for the erecting & Mayntenaunce of certaine Houſes of Correction, undertaken by the ſaid *Worſley*) your Lordſhips, by your good Indevors, have thereunto procured thaſſent & Allowance of the reſt of the Juſtices; & thereupon geven Dyrection, for the Levying of the ſaid Collection, to the Churchwardens & others appoynted by the Statute for the Gathering thereof; amonge whom there are ſome (as we are enformed) that are not onlie negligent in doing there Duties in that Behalf, but doe ether refuſe to make Payment of that they have receyved, or doe uſe ſuche Delayes in paying over the ſame unto the Hands of the ſaide Mr. *Worſleye*, as that there comethe but a ſmall Portion of the ſaide Collections unto his Handes; thereby lyttle regarding their Duetie & the Penaltie for thoſe Defaultes layde on them by the Statute:

3. We have therefore thought good verie earneſtlie to praie & require your Lordſhips, joyntlie in the Countie of **Lancaſter**, & you the Lord Byſhop for the reſt of the Shyres of youre Dioceſſe, to take preſent Order, that,

4. (of ſuche Churchwardens & other Mynifters appointed to levie the ſaid Collection, ſo neglecting & refuſinge to gather & paie over the ſaid Collections to the ſaid *Robert Worſley*) there be Bonds taken to her Majeſties Uſe in good Sommes of Money, for there perſonall & undelayed Appearaunce here before us, that we may ſee them puniſhed accordinge to the ſaid Statute; to thende, that, by their Example, the reſt may be enduced to performe their Dueties accordinglie: Prayinge your Lordſhips that this Collection of viii. *d.* by the Weeke maie be extended throughe the whole Dyoces off **Cheſter**, for the better Relief & Mayntenaunce of thoſe Houſes & ſuche as ſhalbe comytted unto them; which we recommend unto your twoo Lordſhips eſpeciallie.

5. And

5. And ſo [we] bid youre Lordſhips right hartelie Farewell. From the Corte at **Richmonde**, the xxii. of *Feb.* 1582.

Youre Lordſhips verie loving Frends,

[To the Earl of *Derby* & Biſhop of *Cheſter*] *Tho. Bromley*, Canc. *W. Burghley.* *E. Lyncolne.* *Rob. Leyceſter.* *James Crofte.* *Chr. Hatton.* *Fr. Walſingham.*

NUMBER XVIII.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *Earl of* Derby & William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *deſiring them to conſider the Allegations of* John Townley, *Eſq; a Priſoner in the* Fleet *at* Manchester *for Religion, requeſting his Liberty for a Time; &, if they ſee good Cauſe, to allow it him; & the more ſo, becauſe of his quiet Behaviour in the* Fleet.

1. AFTER our right hartie Comendations to youre good Lordſhips. Feb. 22. 1583. 25. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 21. *b.*

2. Whereas there hath bene humble Suite made unto us, in the Behalf of *John Towneley*, Eſq; Priſoner for Religion in the **New Fleete** at **Manchester**; that, in Reſpect of ſondrie great Cauſes & Suits for Land, a Maryage to be made in **Lyncolneſhire** for his Daughter, *&c.* (a Note of which his Cauſes hath bene delyvered to us in Wryting, which we ſend herewith to your Lordſhips) which being true, we cold be contented that ſome reaſonable Tyme were graunted unto him, for the following of his ſaid Cauſes; the rather for that yt is enformed by Mr. *Worſley*, that the ſaide *Towneley* (his Religion excepted) dothe carie himſelf dutyfullie & quyetlie under him:

3. We have nevertheleſſe thought good to referre hym & the Conſideration of his Cauſes unto your Lordſhips; that, if yow ſhall ſee them to be of ſuch Importaunce to him, as he alledgethe; then may yow, if you ſhall ſo thinke fytt, allowe unto him ſome reaſonable Tyme of Libertye to followe his ſaid Cauſes, uppon his owne Bond in a good Somme of Money; to returne Priſoner to the ſaid **Fleete** by a certaine Daye, to be by yow lymited unto him.

4. And ſo we byd your Lordſhips right hartelie Farewell. From the Court at **Richmond**, the xxii. Daye of *February* 1582.

Youre Lordſhips verie loving Frends,

To oure verie good Lords the Erle of *Derbie* & the Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter*. *E. Lyncolne.* *R. Leyceſter.* *James Crofte.* *Chr. Hatton.* *Fr. Walſingham.*

NUMBER XIX.

William *Lord* Burghley *to* William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *reprimanding him, for Returning certain Proceſſes of the Court of* Exchequer *by a common Carrier, & for not ſatisfying that Court about them; & alſo requiring him (as the Lord* Burghley *was informed that he had received above* 3000 l. *for Fines as a High Comiſſioner) to ſend up the ſaid Money forthwith, with a proper Perſon to ſhew how every Part of it was levied, or hath been expended.*

1. AFTER my hartie Comendations to youre Lordſhip. May 14. 1583. 25. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 41. *b.*

2. Whereas, in February laſt your Lordſhip wrote unto me, of the Maner of the Deliverie to you of certaine Proces out of the Exchequer, for the certifying into that Court all ſuch Recognizences & Boundes as had bene taken by youre Lordſhip & others the Highe Comiſſioners; wherein, as there was ſome Falt in the Manner of ſendinge the ſame by a comon Carier; ſo, methinks, your Lordſhip ſhould have done well,

well, after the Openinge of that Faulte, to have ſatisfied the Court, accordinge to the Tenore of the Proces;

3. And therefore, becauſe it is advertiſed by ſome of the Highe Commiſſioners themſelves[a], that youre Lordſhip hath received in readie Money (beſyds the ſaide Bands, for Fines, &c.) the Somme of 3000 *l.* & better; I require your Lordſhip, together with the ſayd Recognizances & other Boundes taken by yow & other the ſaid Commiſſioners, to ſend up all ſuch Money as, anie Maner of Waies, yow have received as afforeſaid; with ſome one, inſtructed by youre Lordſhip, to informe, in what Sort ether the ſame hath bene levied, or anie Parte thereof expended.

4. And thus I praie your Lordſhip not to faile to doe, with as much Expedition as yow maie. Soe fare yow hartelie well. From the Court, the xiiii. of Maie, 1583.

Your Lordſhips aſſured loving Frend,
W. Burghley.

My Lord, to avoyd doubtfull Reports made of yow in this Matter, yow ſhall doe well to make Anſwere ſpedelie.

To the right Reverend Father in God, & my verie good Lord, the Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter.*

[a] "A moſt ſlanderous & ſhamefull Lye. "Varlet." In the Margin, by the Biſhop's "made by *Randall Hurleſton*, a malycyous own Hand.

NUMBER XX.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley, *Earl of* Derby & William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *ſignifying, that ſome few Juſtices of the Peace both of* Lancaſter *&* Cheſhire *had been with, & declared to them, that they found the Inhabitants in divers Places murmured at the Collection of* viii. d. *a Week on each Pariſh, for erecting Work-houſes; the ſame being, as they thought, againſt Law, & alſo (great & ſmall Pariſhes being all taxed alike) unequally ordered; at which Complaint (as they heard nothing of the like Sort from them) they are greatly ſurpriſed; & the more, as many other Juſtices had wrote to them to pray a Continuance & acknowledge the Advantage of it: Yet they are willing to ſuſpend the Gathering of it 'till they hear farther from their Lordſhips.*

July 6. 1583. 25. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 22. *b.*

1. AFTER our right hartie Comendations to your good Lordſhips.

2. Whereas, by Directions from us heretofore, by ſondrie Letters wryten unto yow, you have proceeded to the Levyinge of a certayne Contribution of viii. *d.* by the Weeke upon everye Pariſhe within the Dyoceſſe of **Cheſter**, levyable by a Statute of the xiiii. Yeare of her Majeſties Reigne, for the Feeding & Mayntenaunce of Priſoners comytted to the comon Goales of the Countyes within that Dyoces:

3. Which Contribution not having bene, ſithens theſtabliſhing of that Statute collected (as we have bene enformed) we dyd conceave that the ſame mighte have bene gathered & imployed to the Mayntenaunce of ſuche Priſoners, as, being Perſones daungerous to the State, were comytted to ſafe Cuſtodie, to the Ende they ſhold not perverte her Majeſties Subiects with Poperie & Diſobedyence:

4. But, for that certayne of the Juſtices of the Peace of the Countyes of **Lancaſter** & **Cheſter** have bene here with us, & declared unto us, that thinhabitaunts of ether Countye doe murmure & fynde themſelves greeved with the Payment of that Contrybution; as well for that the ſame is conceaved not to be agreable with the Meaning of the Statute, as that it is not indifferentlie layde amongſt them, in Reſpecte of the Pariſhes

Pariſhes being of unequall Nombers of Houſhoulders (ſome conteyning manye, & ſome but fewe; & yet the Taxe equall, bothe to the greater & the leſſe)

5. Upon Conſideration whereof, we think[ing] it not convenyent to laie anie Charges upon her Majeſties Subiects more then the Lawes maie warrant, or [which by] the Neceſſitie of her Majeſties Service, with Regard to her Prerogative, maye be allowed: So, in [a] Caſe of ſuch Neceſſitie as this is (the ſame tending to the Benefite of her Majeſtie & her Eſtate) we dyd lyttle expecte any ſuche Miſlykinge of thinhabitaunts of the ſaid Countyes, as, by ſome fewe of the Juſtices, hathe bene declared unto us; & ſo much the leſſe bycauſe we never underſtoode thereof from your Lordſhips & the greateſt Nomber of the beſt affected Juſtices of thoſe Countyes; who (as we are enformed) did joyne with your Lordſhips in the Aſſeſſinge of the ſaide Collections: of whom many have latelie written unto us for the Contynuaunce thereof, ſhewing the Benefyte alreadie growen thereby: Conſidering alſo, that, by the Yealding thereunto the whole Dioces was to have bene eaſed of the Numbers of Roges, Vagabonds, & maſterleſs Perſons wandring & peſtring the ſame; who, by therecting of certayne Houſes of Correction, were to have bene ſet on Worke & imployed in honeſt & comendable Artes & Exerciſes:

6. And, albeyt upon this Information of the pretended Greevaunce of her Majeſties Subiects, we doe thinke yt convenyent to have the ſaide Collections of viii. *d.* by the Weeke to be ſtayed; yet before we wold geve anie Direction thereunto, not knowing what your Lordſhips & the reſt (by whom the ſame hath cheifelie bene delte in by our Directions) can ſaie to thinformation in that Behalf delyvered unto us, we have thought good, fyrſt, to acquaynt yow therewith; that we mighte receyve your Anſwer, Knowledg & Opinion thereof: which we praie yow to certifie with as convenyent Speede as yow maye.

7. And ſo we bidd your good Lordſhips right hartelie Farewell. From the Courte at **Greenewich** the vi. of *Julie*, 1583.

Your Lordſhips verie loving Frends,

To oure verie good Lords, the Erle of *Derbie* & the Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter*.	*Tho. Bromley*, Canc.	*Rob. Leyceſter.*	*H. Sidney.*
	W. Burghley.	*Fr. Knollys.*	*Fr. Walſingham.*
	A. Warwicke.	*James Crofte.*	*Chr. Hatton.*

NUMBER XXI.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *Earl of* Derby *&* William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *ſignifying, that Mr.* Worſley *having brought in a Bill for the Diet of* xvi. *Recuſants, amounting to* 650 l. *& the Fines falling ſhort (tho' they had been informed they were very large) & the Collections of* viii. d. *a Week on every Pariſh being alſo impugned, as contrary to the Statute: they had ſent him back again to them to be paid, out of thoſe Fines, & a Year's Contribution offered by the Juſtices of* Lancaſhire *(hoping they of* Cheſhire *will do the like) the ſaid Mr.* Worſley's *Bill to be firſt abated; & if the Money yet fall ſhort, the Commiſſioners to deviſe how to raiſe more. Mean while they have taken Order with Mr.* Worſley *about leſſening the Expence of thoſe Priſoners who are not able to pay their own Charges.*

1. AFTER our right hartie Comendations to your good Lordſhips. July 6. 1583. 25. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 22. *a.*

2. Whereas *Roberte Worſley* Eſq; hath exhibited unto us an Accompte of ſuche Charges as he hathe bene at, for the Dyets of ſixteene

teene Recuſants comytted unto his Cuſtodie in the **New Fleete** at **Manchester** (whereof ſix are Prieſts, & the reſt Perſons of ſuche poore Eſtate as they are not able to aunſwere the Charges of their ſayd Dyetts) his Demaunds for the ſame amounting to the Somme of 650 *l.* & upwards (as ſhall appeare unto yow by the Note here incloſed) which we had well hoped ſhold have bene anſweared upon ſuche Fynes as, by Auctoritee of your Comiſſion Eccleſiaſticall, might have bene impoſed upon Recuſaunts; as alſo the Collections appoynted by the Statute *decimo quarto* of her Majeſties Raigne, towards the Relief of Priſoners; But, fynding that the Collections are impugned (as pretended not to be agreeable with the Meaning of the Statute) we ſee not how the ſaid Charges can otherwiſe be anſwered then upon the ſaid Fynes, which (as we are enformed) have bene many & the Sommes greate, howſoever they have bene levyed & imployed:

3. We have therefore thoughte good to remyt the ſaid *Robert Worſley* to your Lordſhips, to receyve his Payment & Satisfaction out of the ſaid Fynes, at your Handes; towards the anſwering whereof, there is offred by ſuch of the Juſtices of the Countye of **Lancaſter** as doe miſlyke of the Collection of viii. *d.* by the Weeke, one whole Yeares Contribution of that Collection to be payde within one Monethe, not doubtinge but the reſt of the Dioces will yealde unto the lyke.

4. And foraſmuche as, upon the Vewinge of his Demaundes for the Charges of the ſaid Dyets, *&c.* we fynde the ſame verie large; we have referred them over to your Lordſhips to be conſidered of, & reduced to ſome reaſonable Rates, as to you ſhalbe thought meete; praying your Lordſhips to take ſome ſpedie Order for the preſente ſatisfyinge of the ſaid *Roberte Worſley*.

5. And, if the Fynes, with the ſaid Contribution, ſhall not amount to ſo muche, as the Charge of the ſaide Dietts, *&c.* upon your Reducement dothe come unto; then we praie your Lordſhips to adviſe by what other Meanes the ſame may be aunſwered; & thereof to certifie us.

6. And, for the Cutting off of the Charges of thoſe & the lyke Priſoners heareafter to be comytted, & not able to paie for their Dyetts; we have taken Order with the ſaid Mr. *Worſley* how they ſhalbe beſtowed; wherewith he ſhall particulerlie acquaynt your Lordſhips.

7. And ſo we bid yow right hartelie Farewell. From the Courte at **Greenewich**, the vi. of *Julie*, 1583.

Youre Lordſhips verie loving Frends,

To oure verie good Lords the Erle of *Derbie* & the Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter*.

Tho. Bromley, Canc. *W. Burghley.* *A. Warwicke.* *Rob. Leyceſter.* *Fr. Knollys.* *James Croſte.* *Chr. Hatton.* *Fra. Walſingham.* *H. Sydney.*

NUMBER XXII.

The Lords & others of the Council to William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *to ſend up the reſt of the Money collected for the Relief of* Geneva.

Sept. 10. 1583. 25. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 23. *a.*

1. AFTER our right hartie Comendations.

2. Whereas heretofore we wrote our Letters unto yow, to deale with your Cleargye & others well affected to the Mayntenaunce of trew Religion within your Dioceſſe, for ſome voluntarie Contribution to be made for the Relief of the Towne of **Geneva**:

3. Foraſmuch as we are enformed, that dyvers Sommes of Money have bene thereupon collected, which are ſaid to remayne in your Hands ſtill, & have

& have not as yet bene fullie anſwered to ſuche Perſons as were appoynted to receyve the ſame:

4. We have thought good to ſignifie ſo muche unto yow, & tó requyre you, forthwith, aſſone as yow convenyentlie maye, to advertiſe us by youre Letters what Sommes of the ſaid Collection maye be yet behinde in your Hands, unanſwered; & further to take Order that the ſame may be ſent up to **London**, to be delyvered to *John Bodley* Merchaunt, dwelling beſydes the **Three Cranes** in **London**; or to ſuch other as we ſhall appoynt at the Begynning of the next Terme: whereof we praie yow that there be no Defaulte.

5. And ſo [we] byd yow hartelie Farewell. From **Otelands**, the x. of *Sept.* 1583.

Youre Lordſhips verie loving Frends,

To oure verie good Lord the Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter*. *W. Burghley.* *J. Hunſdon.* *Chr. Hatton.* *R. Leyceſter.* *Fr. Knollys.* *Wal. Myldmay.*

NUMBER XXIII.

Henry Haſtings *Earl of* Huntington *Lord Preſident of the Council in the* North *to* William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *wiſhing the Biſhop to be more ſevere with Mr.* William Wicliff *for his Behaviour againſt his Parſon* [*Mr.* Southebie, *as I take it*] *& to encourage the Parſon. Many Jeſuits & other Prieſts abroad. Preachers recommended, & in particular, a good one for the Town of* Preſton.

1. MY hartie Comendations in the Lord to your Lordſhip remembred. Oct. 7. 1583. 25. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 41. *b.*

2. I thinke good to advertiſe you what Order I did take with *William Wickeiffe*, for his evill Dealinge towards his Parſon. But firſt let me tell yow, that youre Chapleine would have had me to paſſe over the Matter with Silence; becauſe of the Order which your Lordſhip had taken therein, at youre beinge in the Countrie: where I doe wiſhe that I had bene with yow. At his Motion I was contented, both by himſelf & after by *Nicolas Gyrlingeton*, to be informed of the Order you had taken with him. I coulde not miſlike [it,] becauſe the Order was wiſe & charitable. Yet I, havinge diſcovered my Knoledge thereof, before I did here that you had, in anie Sort, delt therein; I coulde not ſuffer the Matter to paſſe without ſome ſharper Order to be taken therein, then your Lordſhip had ſet downe; tho' yt were ſore againſt the Will of the poore Parſon youre Chapleyne: to whom all the Countenaunce that you, or I, can geve, wilbe littel ynoughe, ſo crabiſhlie is he matched. But I truſt this Admonition will breed him ſome Good for a Time; the rather yf your Lordſhip doe continue your good Countenaunce towards him, as I truſt you will, & he hopes he will well deſerve.

3. I can aſſure your Lordſhip, that, in your like Countries, there is Plentie of Jeſuits & maſſinge Preiſts. I wiſhe that I might here that ſome Preachers were plainted there to croſſe them. I hope before this you have placed one at **Preſton**. Good my Lord thinke of yt, both for **Preſton** & other Places.

4. Thus I ame bould with youre Lordſhip. Yf yow will uſe the like Meaſure to me, I ſhall thanke you for yt. And [ſo,] for this Time, I comit youre Lordſhip to the Lord. At **Yorke**, the vii. *October*, 1583.

Your Lordſhips in Chriſt,

To my verie good Lord, the Lord Biſhopp of *Cheſter*. *H. Huntington.*

NUM-

NUMBER XXIV.

William *Lord* Burghley *to* Henry Stanley *Earl of* Derby *&* William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *ſignifying that Sir* John Southworth *hath complained of his Keeper Mr.* Worſley's *abridging him of his Walk, Diet*, &c. *& deſiring them to enquire into the Premiſſes.*

Nov. 20. 1583. 25 Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 42. *a.*

1. AFTER my verie hartie Comendations to youre Lordſhips.

2. Sir *John Sothworth*, Priſoner at **Manchester**, in the **New Fleete** there, for Matters of Religion (as youre Lordſhips knowe) hath exhibited his Complaint unto me, of ſome extreme Dealinge of Mr. *Worſleye* the Warden; wherewith having acquainted him, he denieth the ſame.

3. I praie your Lordſhips to take the Paines to examine the Matters of his Grief, beinge for the Abridginge him of his ordinarie Walke, Diet, & ſuche like Matters; & to take ſuch Order therein, as youre Lordſhips ſhall ſee Cauſe.

4. And ſoe I moſt hartelie bid youre Lordſhips Farewell. From the Court at St. **James**, the xx. of November 1583.

Youre Lordſhips aſſured loving Frend,

To the right Honble. my verie good Lordes the Earle of *Derbie* & the Biſhop of *Cheſter*. *W. Burghley.*

NUMBER XXV.

Part of an obſcure Letter of Sir Francis Walſingham *to* Henry Stanley *Earl of* Derby, *about Mr.* Cartwright *a Puritan Miniſter & the Popiſh Recuſants in* Lancaſhire. *Preachers recommended. Some Account of* Somerville *& his Deſign to kill the Queen. His Madneſs, counterfeit.*

Nov. 30. 1583. 26 Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 42. *a.*

..... yet, as ap[peareth] by youre L[ordſhips] Letters, *he*[a] is a verie noyſome Perſon in privat. The Peop. of that Gent. from ob. to 8. & herein yt verie epq. And I praie youre Lordſhip, that he maie be ſend to the **New F**[leete] in that Countrie, & renewe ſuch Uſage there as he deſerveth.

2. I ame verie [ſorry] to heare of the great Fall[ing] awaie of the Peop[le] in thoſe Partes; which groweth, as your L[ordſhip] noteth trewlie, moſt of thoſe Sem[inaries,] Men & Pr[ieſts] that lurke there ab[outs]

3. There can be noe ſounder Waie & ſurer, in my Opinion, to redr[eſſe] this Miſcheif then by dilig[ent] & pub[lick] Preachinge. Wherein, as alſoe for anye other good Meanes to repreſſe theſe lewde Perſons that corrupt whole Famy[lies,] yf yt plea[ſe] youre L[ordſhip,] as you have b[ene] with the B[iſhop,] ſoe, with him & other the beſt affected Gent[lemen] there, to conſ[ider] & to certifie what Waie, in youre Opy[nion] woulde beſt ſerve to meete with theſe Preiſts & Recuſ[ants] (her Majeſtie & there L[ordſhips] beinge ſo well diſpo[ſed] as they are) yow ſhoulde not want the beſt Aſſiſt[ance] might be yeld[ed] yow from theme. And therefore I moſt hartelie praie your L[ordſhip] accordinglie to conferre with youre B[iſhop] & ſome others of the b[eſt] affect[ed] Juſtices there about yow, & to certifie youre Opi[nions] hither.

4. [As] for *Somerfeild*, &c. ſoe yt is, that he (by the ſundrie lew[de] & ill Speeches concer[ning] her Majeſtie which he had of his Fat[her] in Lawe *Arden* & ſome others) grewe into a verie diſloiall Affection, & ſoe entred that lew[de] Purpoſe your L[ordſhip] hath heard of; think[ing] he ſhoulde doe his Countrie War..... to make awaie with her Majeſtie.

5. To

[a] *He*, i. e. *Cartwright*. *F. P.* For in the Margin is wrote — "touching *Cartwright* & the Recuſants in **Lancaſhire**."

5. To excuſe this intended Action, yt hath bene geven out, that he was a Man diſtracted, not know[ing] what he did, or intended. Howbeit, by ſundry Exam[inations] of himſelf, yt appear[eth] that there [is] no ſuch Diſtrac[tion] in the Man. But that this lew[de] Purp[oſe which] he enterpriſ[ed,] proceeded of the Occaſ[ion] before expreſſed.

6. Her Majeſtie att. & ſell. the Be[arer] . . . . . downe into Warw[ickſhire] with Co[miſſion] to inq[uire] & indite by Jurie there the ſaid *Somerville* & ſome others. Upon Return of which Comiſſ[ion] yt wilbe, here wilbe ſome further Procei[dings] accordinge to Juſtice againſt theſe Perſons[a]. *Nov.* 30. 1583.

To the right honorable & my verie good Lorde therle of *Derbie*.

Youre Lordſhips to Comande,
Fra. Walſingham.

[a] 'Anno 1583. the Prieſts & Jeſuits wrote, 'very ſeditiouſly, daingerous Bookes againſt 'Q. *Eliz.* & ſome other Princes excommu- 'nicated. Theſe Bookes, being written 'with great Bitternes, did prevaile ſo farre 'with ſome that loved the Popes Power, that 'they drew them[ſelves] cleane from Obe- 'dience of the Prince. Amongſt other one '*Somervil* a Gentleman, was ſo bewitched 'by them, rhat he ſecretly ſought Entrance 'to the Queens Preſence, & breathing out 'nothing but Blood againſt the Proteſtants, 'like a mad Man, he ſet upon one or two 'by the Way with a drawn Sword in his 'Hand. And, being apprehended, he con- 'feſſed that his Purpoſe was, to have killed 'the Queen. For this he was brought to 'Judgment, &, by his Diſcovery, *Edward* '*Ardern* (his Father-in-Law, a Gentleman 'of Warwickſhire) *Arderns* Wife, & (their 'Daughter) *Somervilles* Wife, & *Hall* a 'Prieſt, were condemned as guiltie of *Somer-* 'vils Practice. After three Days *Somerville* 'was found ſtrangled in Priſon. (For Fear, 'belike, that he might have diſcovered more.) '*Ardern* being condemned, was hanged the 'next Day.' Thankful Remembr. of Gods Mercies to Q. *Eliz.* by *Geo. Carleton* Biſhop of *Chicheſter*, 3d Edit. Lond. 1627. 4°. p. 73.

NUMBER XXVI.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *Earl of* Derby & William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *thanking them in the Queen's Name, & deſiring them to continue the ſame Courſe; & that neither the Queen or they will credit any Reports to their Diſadvantage; their Deſire in what they wrote being only that Mr.* Worſley *might be relieved by the Fines, which (they were told) amounted to* 3000 l. *but that Report being found to be falſe, they will ſend for the Party who raiſed it, & take an Order with him to their Lordſhip's Satisfaction. All forfeited Recognizances to be certified. The Collection of* viii. d. *a Week (being found beneficial) to go on. Thoſe Gentlemen who oppoſed it (eſpecially Mr.* Bold*) to be ſent up; as alſo thoſe who ſubſcribed on both Sides, & thoſe who promiſed to joyn with the Lords who forſook them. The Forgers of Subſcriptions, & thoſe who made their Servants to ſubſcribe, & allured the Earl & Biſhop & Lord* Strange's *Servants to ſubſcribe againſt their Maſters, to be certified & ſent up. Mr.* Worſley, *who is well thought of, to be paid.*

1. AFTER our right [hartie] Comendations to youre good Lordſhips. Dec. 2. 1583.

2. Wee have receyved youre Letters of the vi. of the laſt Month, whereto we could not before this conveniently ſend a reſolute Anſwer unto you; for that we were, eſpeciallie this Terme-Time, buſied with other her Majeſties weighty Affaires. Nevertheleſſe we hope, by this ſo ſmall a Delay, noe Hinderaunce hath happened unto her Highnes Service; wherein, we perceive, that youre Lordſhips have taken verie great Care & Paynes; & ſo doe deſerve Comendation & Thanks at her Majeſties Hands, which we have bene comaunded to yeild unto you on her Highnes Behalf; & earneſtlie to pray you to continue the like Courſe MS. Chaderton, fol. 23. *b.*

ſtill, whatſoever may be or ſhalbe untrulie enformed by anie of youre Doings to the contrary. For yow may aſſure youre ſelves, that her Majeſtie hath conſtant & honorable Opinion of youre upright & true Dealings; that all ſuch Reports whatſoever ſhall never ſo much prevayle to be credited in any Thinge that may touch you in Honor & good Name; whereof we, for oure Parts, wilbe as carefull as yf the Cauſe were, or ſhalbe, oure owne. And therefore pray youre Lordſhips to thinke (as the Truth was) that, in oure former Letters, oure Meaninge was, not to charge yow with any Thinge; but onlye to have Mr. *Worſley* relieved, for the Charges which he hath bene at, by the Fynes which were to be aſſeſſed & levied by Vertue of youre Comiſſion; which (as yt was tould us) would amount to 3000 *l.*

3. And ſeinge, by youre Letter & the Certificate returned into her Majeſties Exchequier, yt apeareth that the total Summe of all the Fynes impoſed came but to vii. *c.* lvii. *l.* iii. *s.* iiii. *d.* (whereof xl. *l.* xiiii. *s.* hath bene onlie received) oure Meaninge is, ſo ſone as convenientlie may be, to ſend for the Partie who gave us the ſayd wronge Information, & to take ſuch further Order with him as ſhalbe for youre Satisfaction. And this had bene done alreadie, yf the Partie were not abſent, as (havinge at this preſent Time ſent to ſeeke him) we are credibly informed he ys.

4. And, for the better Levyinge of the ſayd Fynes there ſhalbe ſome Order taken, where Mr. *Worſley* may be ſomewhat releyved towards his Charges. In the meane [Time] we pray your Lordſhipps to geve Order that the Recognizances which have bene there forfeited, by Reaſon of the Conditions not performed, may be likewiſe certified up hither. Whereupon we will not fayle to advertiſe youre Lordſhips our Opinions what is further to be done therein.

5. Touchinge the Collection of viii. *d.* by the Weeke to be levied upon everie Pariſhe, towards the Relief of the Recuſants which are in Mr. *Worſleys* Charge & Erection of Correction Houſes; we thinke yt verie requiſite & convenient, that youre Lordſhips ſhould proceed therein, accordinge to youre former Determination. Seinge, by youre Lordſhips & moſt of the Juſtices of Peace & Gentlemen well affected of the Shire, yt ys thought to be verey beneficiall for the Country; as, by their Supplication & Letters to youre Lordſhips which wee have ſeen, appereth.

6. And, for ſuch Gentlemen as have labored to the contrarye (ſeinge they have not only abuſed youre Lordſhips, but alſoe us; pretendinge, that the Countrye was therewith much agreeved) wee thinke fitt, that ſome of them ſhould be ſent for hither, to attend upon us; to render an Accompt of their Dealings in that Behalf. And therefore pray youre Lordſhips (as ſo required & authorized from us) to ſend for ſome of the principall of them ([ſuch] as you ſhall thinke meete) that did impugne the ſayd Contribution (& eſpeciallie *Richard Bolde*) & to take Bands of them unto her Majeſties Uſe in good Summes, for their Apparence before us by ſuche a Daye as ſhalbe by your Lordſhips appoynted unto them; & likewiſe of ſome of them that ſubſcribed on both Sydes, or promiſed in Words to joyne with you in that Action, & afterwards left yt.

7. We are alſo deſierous to be truly & particularlie enformed, whoſe Names were ſubſcribed in a counterfeyte Hand? & by whom? & what they were, that, to abuſe us with a Multitude of Names, cauſed the Names of there Servaunts to be ſett to the ſayd Petition? & eſpeciallie who they were that alured any that belonged to youre Lordſhips, or youre Sonne the Lord *Straunge*, to ſubſcribe to the ſayd Supplication? alledginge (although untrulie)

trulie) that youre Lordſhips favored their Action. And pray your Lordſhips to take the like Order, of ſendinge of ſuch hither as are to be charged with the ſayd lewd Miſdemeanors.

8. And when as the ſayd Collection ſhalbe made & receyved, & Mr. *Worſley* ſhall have put in good Aſſurance for the well beſtowinge thereof, accordinge to his former Offer; we thinke meet, that youre Lordſhips ſhoulde cauſe Payment thereof to be made unto him, accordinge to his Bill of Charges (the Deductions which youre Lordſhips have alreadie made, & which wee for oure Partyes ſee noe Cauſe to miſlike, being abated) & further, from Time to Time, to allow ſuch other Summes as you ſhall ſee Cauſe. Wherein we doubt not but that the Gentleman [a] (of whom from youre Lordſhips we have alwaies hard well) will deale truly & honeſtlie, whatſoever others may have reported of him to the contrary: Rather, we now perceive, of Malice, then of any juſt & true Ground.

[a] Mr. *Worſley.*

9. And ſoe, truſtinge that this ſhall ſuffice, we bid youre good Lordſhips right hartelie Farewell. From St. **James**, the ſecounde of *December*, 1583.

Youre Lordſhips aſſured loving Frends,

To oure very good Lords, therle of *Derby* & the Lord Biſhoppe of *Cheſter*.

Tho. Bromley, Canc. *W. Burghley.* *E. Lincolne.* *Fr. Bedford.* *R. Leceſter.* *Fr. Knollys.* *James Croft.* *Chr. Hatton.* *Fr. Walſingham.*

NUMBER XXVII.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *Earl of* Derby, *to remove a Conceit occaſioned by their former Letters about the Fines being ſo great a Sum & miſapplied; their Care for his Honor & good Name; thanking him again in the Queen's Name, & aſſuring him of all the Aid & Countenance which ſhall be neceſſary for carrying on of the Commiſſion.*

Dec. 2. 1583. 26. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 24. *b.*

1. AFTER oure right hartie Comendations to youre good Lordſhip.

2. Foraſmuch as yt maie be, upon oure former Letters ſent unto youre Lordſhip & the Buſſhoppe of *Cheſter* (touchinge the Information that was geven unto us of the Fynes of the Recuſants in that Countie of **Lancaſter**; & the Petition of ſome of the Gentlemen here exhibited, touchinge the Levyinge of the viii. *d.*) youre Lordſhip may perhaps perceive, that youre Doings have bene here conſtrued in other Sort then in Troth they are:

3. Beſyds oure other generall Letter unto you both, in Anſwere of yours of the vi. of November; which you ſhall receive herewith:

4. We have thought good to addreſſe this unto youre Lordſhip, & to ſignifie unto you, that her Majeſtie is ſoe farre from conceivinge any evill Opinyon of youre Lordſhips Doings, that her Highnes (havinge bene, by us, from Time to Time, made acquainted with the ſame) doth ſoe accept of youre Lordſhips Service in that Country, that, next unto Gods Goodnes, ſhe thinketh youre Lordſhip to have beene the principall Cauſe, of Stayinge of the Country from Falling to Poperye, by the good Aſſiſtance of the Biſhoppe, & [the] great Paines taken in the Execution of the Comiſſion directed unto you. In which good Courſe her Majeſtie prayeth youre Lordſhip to continue; & to aſſure youre ſelf that you ſhall want noe Countenaunce & Backinge, that maie be deſiered from hence for the Furtheraunce of that Service. And herein youre Lordſhip may alſoe make ſuch an Accompt of us, as of youre good Frends,

Frends, who will not fayle at all Times to doe that which ſhalbe moſt convenient for the Advancement & Mayntenaunce of youre Lordſhips Honor & good Name; whereof we have as great a Care as of oure owne.

5. And ſoe, with oure hartie Comendations unto your good Lordſhip, & beſeechinge Almightie God to bleſſe & proſper your Doings, we bid you right hartelie Farewell. From St. **James**, the ſecound of *December*, 1583.

Youre Lordſhips aſſured loving Frends,

To oure verey good Lord therle of *Derbye.*

Tho. Bromley, Canc. *W. Burghley. E. Lincoln. F. Bedford. R. Leceſter. J. Crofte. F. Knollys. Chr. Hatton. Fr. Walſingham.*

NUMBER XXVIII.

Ferdinando Stanley *Lord* Strange *to* William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *congratulating him on the Council's good Opinion of his Behaviour, & of the Earl of* Derby's *& his the Lord* Strange's. *His Readineſs to proceed againſt Recuſants.*

My good Lord,

Dec. 16. 1583. 26. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 42. *b.*

1. AS I ame moſte glade to ſee the good Accounte yt pleaſeth the Lordes of the Counſell to conceive of youre Lordſhip, my Fathers, & (in ſome Sorte) oure Dealings in this Action; ſoe doubt I not but, youre Warrants confirmed with ſoe ſtronge a Backe, your Lordſhip will proceide to frame ſome better Reformation in this ſo unbridled & bade an Handfull of **England**; to the Advance of Gods Glorie, Service of her Maieſtie, Profitt of youre Countrie, & Honor of youreſelve; to the full Diſcharge of youre Dewtie.

2. Wherto, my Lord, as beſt becomes me, ſoe noe Man ſhall ſhewe himſelf more forward, to aſſiſt with my [ut]moſt Indevor.

3. Nether ſhall anie Man ſet his Foote before me in anie whatſoever Service belonginge to her Majeſtie; but [I] will ſaie with *Alexander, Strike the Citie of* **Thebes** *for Diſloialtie.* To which Walls (I meane, theſe rebellious minded Papiſts) my ſelf will be willinge to geve the firſt Blowe.

4. Thus, my good Lord, with manie Thanks for youre Lordſhips ſendinge me the Copie of there honorable Lordſhips Letters (which notwithſtandinge my Lord my Father did before, even beinge verie ſicke, participate with me) I bid youre Lordſhip hartelie Farewell. Whoſe Health, beinge latelie returned, geveth me this much Leaſure, to write my owne & my Wives Comendations. **Latham**, this xvi. of *December*, 1583.

Youre Lordſhips aſſured,
yow know even verie aſſured,
Fer. Strange.

To the Reverend Father in God, my aſſured loving Frend, the Lord Biſhoppe of *Cheſter.*

NUMBER XXIX.

Sir Chriſtopher Hatton *to* John Dutton *of* Dutton *Eſq; ſent by his Son Mr.* Peter Dutton *upon his Return from his Travels to viſit his Father; greatly commending the young Gentleman, & wiſhing his Father to receive him kindly; he having the Queen's own Acceptance of his Travels, &* Sir Chriſtopher *himſelf being very deſirous to prefer him.*

Sir,

Sir,

1. THE Returne of my Cosinne & Servaunt youre Sonne *Peter Dutton*, after his long & daungerous Travell abroad, hath bene Cause of exceedinge Comfort unto me; both for the good Affection which I beare him, & for the vertuous Disposition which I have alwaies noted in him. The which beinge nowe much confirmed in him, both by Judgment & Staydnes of Behaviour; I cannot but earnestlie recommende him to youre Goodnes, upon Occasion of this presente Repaire unto yow; & hartelie intreat you to receive him with the Regard of good & fatherlie Affection. Which I trust you will judge him verie well worthie of, both in Respect of his dutifull Disposition towards yow, & alsoe for manie other good Partes which justlie crave the Continuance of youre good Favor towards him. Dec. 16. 1583. 26. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 46. *a.*

2. Her Maiestie doth verie graciouslye accepte of the Gentlemans Travell; likinge alsoe verie well of his Returne; with Assuraunce, that he will prove a Man meete to be hereafter employed in Service, to the Benefitt of his Countrye. In which Respect, Sir, I must intreat you to make much of him, & to encourage him to houlde in that good Course which he hath alreadie begunne; to the great Contentment of his Frendes: Whose Expectation, I doubt not, he will performe honestlie in everie Pointe, to his owne Credit & Comendation, & in Time doe much Honor & Reputation to the House he cometh of.

3. I have alwaies thought me-self behouldinge unto yow, in that it pleased yow (upon verie good-will, I take it) to bestowe him in my Service. For which your Kindnes I very hartelie thanke you. And, even soe, I doe assure yow, that he shall not want my best Friendshipp & Favor, wherein I maie doe him Good, or anie Way further the Towardnes of Vertue which I find in him to due Perfection.

4. After he hath bene with you a while, & discharged some Part of his Dutie, by Presence, towards yow; in Case I maie perceive anie Desire in him to folowe the Leif of a Courtiar, yet, for a Time, he shall have my best Furtheraunce for his Preferment, doubt yow not, as Occasion shalbe offered; accomptinge, that whatsoever I shall [do] for him, I shall doe for one of my best Frends & Kinsmen.

5. I praye yow, Sir, once again, cherishe him, & make [much] of him, for my Sake. And, even soe, offeringe my like Readines to your self, to pleasure yow in what I may; with my hartiest Comendations I commit yow to God. From the Court at St. **James**, the xvi. of December 1583.

Youre verie lovinge assured Frend & Cosin,
Chr. Hatton.

To the right worshipfull my verie good Cosin & Frend, Mr. *John Dutton* of **Dutton**, Esq;

NUMBER XXX.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *Earl of* Derby *&* William Chaderton *Lord Bishop of* Chester *to pay Mr.* Worsley *for the Prisoners Diets out of the Fines to be levied on Recusants, as fast as the Money comes in.*

1. AFTER oure right hartie Comendations to youre good Lordships. Dec. 22. 1583. 26. Eliz.

2. Whereas, upon perusinge of the Bill of Accompts of *Robert Worsley* Esq; contayning the Charges of the Dietts of the Prisoners comitted to his Custodie at **Manchester** (beinge Priests & others, unable to pay for there sayd Dietts) [you] have reduced the same to a certaine Somme, MS. Chaderton, fol. 24. *a.*

whereunto yow have ſet your Hands; which Somme we thinke fitt to be anſwered upon the Fynes, aſſeſſed by Vertue of youre Comiſſion Eccleſiaſticall; which doe amount (as yt hath appeared by youre Letters) to the Summe of vi. *c.* lvii. *l.* iii. *s.* iiii. *d.* (whereof there hath not bene hitherto levied above xl. *l.* xiiii. *s.*) as you certified:

3. And foraſmuch as there is Order geven, that Proceſſe ſhalbe directed out of her Majeſties Exchequier, for the Levyinge of the ſayd Fynes, & Payinge of them over to youre Lordſhipps:

4. Theſe ſhalbe to pray & require yow, that (as they ſhalbe levied & the Money [come] unto your Lordſhips Hands) yow pay, or cauſe the ſame to be payd, wholie unto the ſayd *Robert Worſley* or to his Aſſignes, towards the Satisfyinge of the Charges of the ſaid Dietts, *&c.* And theſe ſhalbe to youre Lordſhips a ſufficient Warrant & Diſcharge in that Behalf.

5. Soe fare you right hartely well. From the Court, at Whitehall; the xxii. of December, 1583.

Youre Lordſhips verie lovinge Frends,

To our verie good	*Tho. Bromley*, Canc.	*A. Warwicke.*	*Chr. Hatton.*
Lords therle of	*W. Burghley.*	*Fr. Bedford.*	*Fr. Walſingham.*
Derbie & the	*E. Lincoln.*	*J. Hunſdon.*	*W. Mildmay.*
Lord Biſhoppe of *Cheſter.*			

NUMBER XXXI.

The Confeſſion of James Nelſon, *borne in* Cumberland, *at a Town called* Heſket; *of the Age of* xxvii. *Years:* [*Taken*] *the* xi. *of* January 1583-4. *touching divers Gentlemen & Prieſts in* Lancaſhire.

Jan. 11. 158¾. 26. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 25. *a.*

1. FIRST he confeſſeth, that he was enticed to the Popiſhe Religion by Mr. *Connyres*, Mr. *Laborne*, & Mr. *Olybborne*; & was reconciled to the Popiſhe Church at the Motion of Mr. *Leyborne*, by one comenlie called Mr. *Richard*, abydinge in the Houſe of one Mr. *Rigmayden* in Lancaſhire, about three Years ſince.

2. After this, he ſayeth, he ſerved Mr. *Butler* at Warbie in Lancaſhire a Yeare. To whoſe Houſe reſorted Mr. *Midleton*, a Prieſt; one *Worthington*[a], a Prieſt; & another oulde Man, a Prieſt, whoſe Name he cannot tell. And the ſayd Mr. *Richard* (who firſt reconciled him, with the others) ſayd Maſſe in that Houſe. And confeſſeth, he was required to goe, as did his Maſter & Miſtreſs (Mr. *Rigmaiden)* to heare a Jeſuite preache; which he did not.

3. *Item*, he ſaith, that, after his beinge forced to leave his Maiſter, by Reaſon of a Statute made againſt School-maſters; underſtandinge, by one Maiſter *Hilton*, being in Duraunce in Carlell, that the afforeſayd Mr. *Oleyborne* was in Norfolcke; he came to him there, about Whitſontyde was a Twelmonth.

[a] *Thomas Worthington.* For an Account 508. 2[d]. Edit. of whom ſee, Ath. Oxon. Vol. I. col.

NUMBER XXXII.

Sir Francis Walſingham *to* Henry Stanley *Earl of* Derby & William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *deſiring to get Mr.* Richard Maſſey *of* Aldford *in* Cheſhire (*who hath been at* Rome *once already, & now propoſes to go thither again) apprehended; & to ſearch his Father's Houſe.*

My

My verie good Lords,

1. UNDERSTANDINGE that there ys a Gentleman named *Richard Maſſye* (Sonne to one *Maſſie* dwellinge in the Pariſhe of **Aldford** within the Countie of **Cheſter**, nere unto the Citie of **Cheſter**) who is of late come from beyond the Seas from **Rome**, & remayneth with his Father at the Place afforeſaid; havinge Recourſe to ſuſpected Places & Familiaritye with ill affected Perſons ſince his Arrivall, &, as I heare, intendeth to make another Jorney to the Place from whence he came verie ſhortlie, as may be gathered to ſome evill Purpoſe not meet for a good Subiect: Jan. 17. 158¼. 26. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 25. *a.*

2. I have thought good to pray youre Lordſhipps, to take preſent Order for his Stay & Apprehenſion; as alſo for the Searchinge of his Fathers Houſe; & [for] Impriſonment of the Party till youre Lordſhipps ſhall have advertiſed hither, & received thereupon further Direction in that Behalf.

3. And becauſe, I ame enformed, he dwelleth nere to Sir *Edward Fitton*, & is his Tenaunt; I thinke yt verey requiſite & coulde wiſhe that youre Lordſhips ſhould uſe him as an Aſſiſtance in this Courſe.

4. And thus, not doubtinge of youre Lordſhips Carefulneſſe in the Diſcharge hereof, I humble take my Leave. At the Court, the xvii. of January, 1583.

Youre Lordſhips to comande,
F. Walſingham.

To the right honorable my verie good Lord therle of *Derby*, & to the Reverende Father in God & my verie good Lord the Biſhoppe of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER XXXIII.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *Earl of* Derby & Wm. Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *ſent with the above Confeſſion of* James Nelſon; *touching divers Gentlemen & Prieſts in* Lancaſhire, *& wiſhing them to look well to them.*

1. AFTER oure right hartie Comendations unto your good Lordſhips. Jan. 19. 158¼. 26 Eliz.

2. Whereas of late we have received a certaine Examination out of **Norfolke** of one *James Nelſon* latelie apprehended there for Poperye; which partlye concernethe ſuch Perſons in that Countie of **Lancaſter**. MS. Chaderton, fol. 25. *a.*

3. We have thought Good [therefore] to impart the ſame unto youre Lordſhips; & hartelie pray you, upon Conſideration of the ſame, to have a due Regard, both unto the Gentlemen which are there named; & eſpeciallie that the ſeminary & waveringe Prieſts maye be layd for, & apprehended, & proceided with accordinge to the Law. Wherein we doubt not but youre Lordſhips will uſe all Diligence that convenientlie may be.

4. And havinge nothinge els worthy to write unto you at this preſent Time, we bid you right hartelie Farewell. From **Weſtminſter**, the xix. of January, 1583.

Youre Lordſhips lovinge Frends,

To oure verie good Lords, therle of *Derbie* & the Lord Biſhoppe of *Cheſter*.	*T. Bromley*, Canc.	*F. Bedford.*	*T. Howard.*
	E. Lincolne.	*R. Leceſter.*	*Chr. Hatton.*
	A. Warwicke.	*Jo. Hunſdon.*	*Walt. Myldmay.*

NUM-

NUMBER XXXIV.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *Earl of* Derby, *to examine Mr.* Richard Maſſey.

Feb. 22. 158¾. 26. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 42. *b.*

1. AFTER oure right hartie Comendations to youre Lordſhip.

2. We have received youre Lordſhips Letter of the xth. of this preſent, touchinge the Apprehenſion of *Maſſie*; & hartelie thanke your Lordſhip for the Paines yow tooke therein; which youre Service her Majeſtie taketh in moſt acceptable Parte.

3. We have no more to charge him with, then was contained in oure former Letters unto youre Lordſhip. And therefore muſt referre the further Orderinge of him, unto your Lordſhip & the Lord Biſhoppe, to deale in ſuch Sort as, upon his further Examination, yow ſhall ſee Cauſe.

4. And ſoe [we] bid your Lordſhip right hartelie Farewell. From **Weſtminſter**, the xxii. of Febr. 1583.

Youre Lordſhips aſſured lovinge Frends,

To oure verie good Lord therle of *Derbie*. — *W. Burghley.* *Fra. Bedford.* *Fr. Knoyllys.* *E. Lincolne.* *C. Howarde.* *Chr. Hatton.*

NUMBER XXXV.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *Earl of* Derby, W. Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *Sir* John Biron, *Sir* Edmond Trafford, *&c. ſignifying that Sir* John Southworth's *Son having requeſted ſome Favor might be ſhewed to his Father; & Mr.* Worſley *having ſhewed, that the ſaid Sir* John *had been more ſtraitly confined for refuſing to be preſent at ſaying Grace & Reading of the Bible, as at firſt he was contented to do; they are neverthleſs willing (as his Son hath undertaken for his better Behavior) that he ſhall have the Liberty of certain Walks as he had formerly, if the High Commiſſioners think well of it.*

Feb. 23. 158¾. 26. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 43. *a.*

1. AFTER oure right hartie Comendations to youre Lordſhips, *&c.*

2. Whereas a Sonne of Sir *John Southworth* Knight hath oftentimes repaired hither, to be a Suytor for his Fathers Libertie & [better] Uſage in the Place where he is committed:

3. Foraſmuch as wee have bene enformed from Mr. *Worſley*, that the Cauſe of his ſtreight Keepinge hath proceeded from the ſaide Sir *John* [himſelf,] in that he refuſeth to be preſent at Thankes-gevinge unto God before & after Meales; & at the Readinge of Chapiters out of the oulde & newe Teſtament, as he was wonnt to doe at the Time of his firſt Comitment:

4. Seeinge his Sonne hath undertaken here, that his Father ſhall doe that which he at the firſt did; & further behave himſelf in good & decent Maner in the Priſon: And that thereupon Mr. *Worſley* is alſoe contented for his Parte, that he ſhall have ſuch Favor as, at anie Time heretofore he had; & onlie to take xiii. *s.* iiii. *d.* Weeklie for his Diett, & Libertie of Walkinge, ſo often & at ſuch convenient Times as youre Lordſhipps ſhall thinke meete:

5. We have thought Good to ſignifie ſo much unto your Lordſhipps, & praie yow to enforme youre ſelves, whether the ſaide Sir *John* ſhall be contented to performe ſo much as his Sonne hath promiſed here. And, yf he will doe it, & put in good Aſſuraunce to be a trewe Priſoner, & to behave himſelf well; that your Lordſhips maie (yf you ſhall ſee noe other Cauſe to the Contrarie) geve Order unto Mr. *Worſley*, to ſuffer him to have, at convenient Times, the Libertie of Walkes; & to take noe more of him then he hath here promiſed he woulde.

6. And ſoe, prayinge your [Lordſhips] that hereof there be noe Default; or els to enforme us what lawfull Cauſe you maie knowe to the Contrarie; wee bid youre Lordſhips right hartelie Farewell. From Weſtminſter, the xxiii. of Febr. 1583.

To oure verie good Lords the Earle of *Derbie* & the Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter*; & to oure verie lovinge Frendes Sir *John Biron* & Sir *Edmound Trafford*, Knts. & to the reſt of the Comiſſioners Eccleſiaſticall in the Countie of Lancaſter.

W. Burghley. *H. Hunſdon.* *J. Crofte.*
Fr. Bedford. *Fr. Knollys.* *W. Myldmay.*

NUMBER XXXVI.

The Lords & others of the Council to William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *for a Contribution to be made for the Town of* Nantwich, *where* 800. *Houſes have been conſumed by Fire.*

March 11. 158¾. 26. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 25. *b.*

1. AFTER oure verie hartie Comendations.

2. Whereas, by Myſadventure of Fyer [which] happened within the Towne of Nauntwiche in the Countie of Cheſter upon the x. Daie of December laſt, there was burnt & conſumed (as we have bene verey crediblie enformed from our verie good Lord therle of *Derbie* & others of good Credit) to the Number of DCCC. Houſes, with the moſt Part of the Goods & Houſehoulde Stuffe of the Inhabitaunts, to a verie great Valew; wherebie a great Number of the ſayde Inhabitants, beinge Men of good Wealth, are, with there Wives, Children & Families, utterlie ſpoyled & undone, & the Towne become deſolate, which of late was not onlie of good Wealth & Trade by Reaſon of [its] Situation; but alſoe of good Importaunce for the Service of her Majeſtie & the Realme (beinge a Throughe-Fare, lyinge convenient, for the Receipt of Souldiers, Carrages, & Munition to be ſent unto the Realme of Ireland)

3. The Queens Majeſtie therefore, of her gracious Diſpoſition, havinge her ſelf [geven,] towards the Relief of the ſaid Inhabitaunts, a good Valew; hopinge that her lovinge Subiects will alſo have Conſideration of the lamentable Eſtate of thoſe poore afflicted Inhabitants, as they woulde deſire Releif of other, upon the like Viſitation from Gods Hands:

4. To that Ende it hath pleaſed her Majeſtie to comaunde us moſt earneſtlie, in her Name, to recommende the ſame unto your Lordſhip, & to require you, not onlie by your owne good Example in Contributinge in ſome reaſonable Manner, but by Dealinge effectualye with your Clergie to yeild there Devotion the more largelie, to farther ſoe charitable & neceſſarie a Purpoſe; & that yow appoint ſome Men of good Credit & Reputation to collect the ſaid Contribution & Devotion, & ſend the ſame to the Citie of Cheſter, there to be delivered to the Handes of the Maior of the ſame Citie & *Chriſtopher Goodman* Preacher [a], together with youre Letters, mentioning the Summes collected & ſent; & further, [to] advertiſe us by youre Letters thereof. Wherein we praye yow to cauſe all convenient Expedition to be uſed, in Reſpect of the preſent Neceſſitie of the People; ſoe as therebie they maie be ſpeidelie releived, & her Majeſtie occaſioned to accept well of youre Doings therein.

5. And

[a] 'Chr. *Goodman*, a moſt violent Non-conformiſt, &, for Rigidneſs of Opinion, beyond his Friend *Calvin*.' Ath. Ox. Vol. I. col. 315. where ſee a great Deal more of him.

5. And ſoe, truſtinge that this ſhall ſuffice, wee bid yow Farewell. From **Weſtminſter**, the xi. of March, 1583.

Youre Lordſhips verie lovinge Frends,

To oure verie good Lord, the Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter*.

T. Bromley, Canc. *H. Haward.* *Chr. Hatton.*
W. Burghley. *John Hunſdon.* *Fra. Walſingham.*
E. Lincolne. *Fra. Knollys.* *Wal. Myldmay.*
R. Leceſter. *James Crofte.*

NUMBER XXXVII.

Sir Francis Walſingham *to* William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *apologiſing for his not writing ſooner by Reaſon of Sickneſs, & ſhewing how fully ſatisfied he is as to the Matters charged againſt the Biſhop by Mr.* Randall Hurleſton. [*See* William *Lord* Burghley's *Letter to Biſhop* Chaderton, ſupra, *dated* 14. May 1583.] *The Clergy more liable to Calumny than others, for which Reaſon he is never haſty in believing what is ſaid againſt them. He will anſwer for the Biſhop in Council, if any Body ſays any more of it; & wiſhes him to keep up a good Correſpondence with the Earl of* Derby.

March 14. 158¾. 26. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 43. *a.*

1. AFTER my hartie Comendations to your Lordſhip.

2. My longe Sickeneſſe hath bene the Cauſe that hitherto I have not written to you, ſince the Receipt of youre Letter of the vi. of February in Anſwere of mine to you of the xxvi. of Januarye. And nowe beinge, I thanke God, meetlie well recovered, I thought it verie expedient, not onlie to let yout Lordſhip underſtand my Receipt of youre ſaide Letter, but alſoe the great Satisfaction the ſame hath yeilded to me in all the ſeverall Pointes whereof I had written to you, before the Informations againſt [you] came altogether againſt yow, [not only] by Mr. *Hurleſton*, but partlie from others alſoe. Whereunto, as in all like Caſes (eſpeciallie when Men of youre Place are touched) I have, by good & longe Experience, learned not to geve haſtie Credit; but to reſerve an Eare for the Partie accuſed; & therefore writ, as I did, to you the more earneſtlie to ſtirre your Lordſhip up to anſwere the ſame. Which beinge by yow done ſo particularlie, to my full Contentment, in Reſpect of me or my Opinion of theſe Accuſations, I would not have yow conceave anie longer Grief.

3. I knowe, Men of your Callinge are moſte ſubiect to ill Reportes then others. And ſo God, for the beſt, will have it. To the End yow direct all youre Doings with greater Circumſpection. [As to]

4. The foreſaid Informations, I had a Care to keepe them onlie to my ſelf. And, now I ſee youre Anſwers to the ſame, I will be as carefull to anſwere on your Behalf, if I heare or learne them, by youre Adverſaries, to be further publiſhed. And, in all Matters of her Majeſties Service, where yow are [concerned,] my accouſtomed, former Helpe & Aſſiſtance from hence ſhall not be wantinge unto yow.

5. I ame not ignorant, how principall & neceſſarie an Inſtrument my Lord of *Derbie* is in thoſe Parts, for all her Majeſties Services. And therefore, as the Concurrencie hath bene hitherto verie comendable between yow, for the Advauncement of the ſame; ſoe I wiſhe the Continuaunce thereof; as I doubt not but yow will endevor, to the beſt of your Power: not reſpectinge anie Diſcouragements to be offered yow to the Contrarie.

6. And ſoe I commend your Lordſhip righte hartelie to God. From my Houſe in **London**, the xiiii. of March, 1583.

To my verie good Lord, the Lord Biſhoppe of *Cheſter*.

Your Lordſhips aſſured lovinge Frend,
Fra. Walſingham.

NUMBER

NUMBER XXXVIII.

Ferdinando Stanley *Lord* Strange *to* William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *thanking him for his laſt. His Father the Earl of* Derby *backward & rather an Enemy, as to both the Matters therein mentioned. Conſtancy leaſt found in Noblemen. But the Biſhop & he muſt be patient.*

1. I DOE hartelie thanke your Lordſhip for your Letter ſent to me, which I have received this preſent Saturdaie of my Lord, beinge the xxi. of March. But ſuch is his Backwarnes in the Matter, as I find him rather an Enemye in Subſtance to both Actions, then anie Frende to ether; even not ſo much *of* [1] in ſhowe. March 21. 158¾. 26 Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 43. *b.* [1] Sic pro *as*.

2. To be conſtant is noe common Vertew, althoughe it be moſt commendable, moſt fitt, & leaſt founde in Noblemen.

3. His Lordſhip, callinge me to the Readinge of his Letter, woulde needs here mine. Which when I had reade, he wiſhed me to write to youre Lordſhip, that it is moſt fit to be done againſt his goinge up, & not nowe. And, by that Time, I feare not then firſt hearinge what Succeſſe Mr. Sheriff his Letter would take. Beinge loth, as it ſeemes, to offende; wherebie he ſhall in the End be forced to defende, or els leave to governe.

4. The Fortune by his Fault & Defecte is to be feared, that wilbe ſo unwillinge to deale in a Matter, ſoe muche towching his Honor, the quiet Contents of the Countrie; & tendinge to his Frendes Defires.

5. But we muſt be patient *per* Force, & make a Vertew of Neceſſitie, & folowe his Humor; ſens to doe otherwiſe wilbe the worſte Courſe.

6. This ſecreat Letter I ſend your Lordſhip. The other his Lordſhip is privie to. Soe good [my] Lord, in Haſt I haſt my owne & my Wives Comendations to your ſelf & youre ſecond ſelf, Mrs. *Chaterton*. 21. [March.] 1583.

Youre Lordſhips aſſured & conſtant Frend,

To the Right Reverend Father in God the Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter*, my verie good Lorde. *Fer. Straunge.*

NUMBER XXXIX.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *Earl of* Derby & William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *for Mr.* Townley *a Priſoner for Religion at* Mancheſter *to have Liberty to repair to* London, *that he may conſult with the beſt Phiſitians; written at the Requeſt of Mr.* Alexander Nowel, *Dean of St.* Paul's, *Mr.* Townley's *Brother-in-Law.*

1. AFTER oure right hartie Comendations to youre good Lordſhips. March 22. 158¾. 26. Eliz.

2. Whereas oure lovinge Frend & Deane of Powles [*Alexander Nowell*] hath bene an earneſt Sutor unto us, that his Brother *Towneley* might be ſuffered to come up & remaine here, being comitted at Mancheſter for not Conforminge himſelf in Matters of Religion, accordinge to her Majeſties Lawes; & now fallen into certaine Diſeaſes (whereof he is deſierous to be cured here, where it is ſuppoſed that beſt Adviſe & Healpe may be had) MS. Chaderton, fol. 26. *a*.

3. We have bene contented to yeild ſome Favor unto him in that Behalf; & therefore pray youre Lordſhips to geve Order, that he maie be ſent up hither, in the Companie of ſome truſtie Perſon, whom yow ſhall appoynt; to thintent he be not ſuffered to goe out of the Waie to anie other Houſe beſydes the ordinarie Innes; but come directlie hither in ſuch Sort as the State of his Bodie may convenientlie beare. And,

at his Cominge, we minde to take further Order, what ſhall be done with him.

4. And ſo prayinge your Lordſhips that hereof there be noe Default, we bid yow right hartelie Farewell. From **Weſtminſter**, the xxii. of March, 1583.

To oure verie good Lord therle of *Derbie* & the Lord Biſhoppe of *Cheſter*[1].

1 *N. B.* In the Margin is wrote by Biſhop *Chaderton*'s own Hand, as a Title for this Letter,—'For Mr. *Touneley* to be ſent 'up by Reaſon of a fayned Information 'geven by Mr. *Deane* of **Powles** of his 'Sickneſs.' Which Memorandum if it fell into ill Hands being liable to be conſtrued as a Reflection upon thoſe Lords of the Council who ſigned this Letter, their Names are omitted in the MS. *F. P.*

NUMBER XL.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *Earl of* Derby & William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *ſignifying, that there being ſeveral Popiſh Prieſts now Priſoners at* Mancheſter *for perverting the Queen's Subjects from their Allegiance, it is thought good they ſhould be tried for the ſame,* in Terrorem, *at the next Aſſiſes; & that Lay Gentlemen Recuſants their Priſoners be made to pay Mr.* Worſley *for their Diet, or to fare worſe, like other mean Priſoners.*

March 22. 158¾. 26. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 26. *a.*

1. AFTER oure right hartie Comendations to youre good Lordſhips.

2. Whereas we are geven to underſtand, that there be ſundrie ſeminarye & maſſinge Prieſts remaininge in the Charge of Mr. *Worſleye* at **Mancheſter**, which are knowne to have gone about to reconcile divers of her Majeſties Subiects, from there naturall Allegiance due to her Highnes, unto the Obedience of the Biſhopp of *Rome.*

3. We thinke it meete, that, for Examples Sake, ſuch of them as ſhall not acknoledge her Maieſties Auctoritie in ſuch Sort as they oughte to doe, ſhalbe committed to the Sheriffe; to be by him brought unto the Aſſiſes, there to receive there further Triall:

4. And thereupon, pray youre Lordſhips to certifie the Juſtices of the Aſſiſes of that which yow ſhall doe therein; & likewiſe to ſend unto them ſuch Examinations & other Evidences as remaine in your Handes, wherewith they are to be charged; ſoe as they maie be proceeded with accordinglie.

5. And further. Whereas it is enformed unto us, that divers of the Gentlemen beinge by youre Lordſhips comitted unto the Cuſtodie of the ſaid Mr. *Worſley* (althoughe they be able innoughe to beare there owne Charges) yet refuſe to pay unto him ſuch Allowances for there Dietts as were by us appointed.

6. Foraſmuche, as it is not reaſonable that the poore Gentleman ſhoulde be burdened with ſuch a Charge; we pray your Lordſhipps to cauſe it to be ſignified unto ſuch of the Priſoners that are otherwiſe knowne to have wherewith to paie their Charges, but will not doe it of Wilfulnes & Malice;

7. That if they ſhall not, upon this youre Lordſhips Admonition, betweene this & Eaſter ſee Mr. *Worſleye* anſwered (both for there Arrerages of that which is paſt; & alſoe, from Time to Time, for their ordinarie Charges:) that then they muſt be content to be kept, barely as other Priſoners in like Caſe be; untill ſuch Time as they ſhall be contented to take other Order with him.

8. And, upon any of there Refuſalls (the Perſons beinge knowne to be able inoughe, & to denie onlie of Wilfulnes) we thinke it fit, that, for

for Example Sake, your Lordſhips ſhoulde geve Direction unto Mr. *Worſleye* to uſe ſuch of them ſoe indeed; untill they ſhall agree with him otherwiſe. Whereof we praie youre Lordſhips that there be noe Default; & ſoe bid yow right hartelie Farewell. From Weſtminſter, the xxii. of March, 1583.

Your Lordſhips verie lovinge Frends,

To oure verie good Lords therle of *Derbie* & the Lord Biſhoppe of *Cheſter*.
E. Lincolne. *H. Howard.* *Fr. Knollys.*
A. Warwicke. *J. Hunſdon.* *Fr. Walſingham.*

NUMBER XLI.

The Lords & others of the Council to William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *for certain Eccleſiaſtical Exerciſes to be held in* Cheſhire & Lancaſhire: [*Procured, I conceive, by* Chriſtopher Goodman.]

1. AFTER our very hartie Comendations.

2. Whereas (partly uppon our owne Knowledge, & otherwiſe by the good Comendation which hath been made unto us, of your zealous Care to further the good Proceedings & Courſe of Religion, within your Lordſhips Dioceſe) wee have bene made acquainted, that the Clergie of Cheſtſhire & Lancaſhire have heretofore uſed an Eccleſiaſticall Exerciſe in ſome fewe Places of thoſe Countries, & that onely thriſe in the whole Yeare: April 2. 1584. 26. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 26. *b.*

3. Foraſmuch as the good Proceedinge or Slacknes in Religion is a Matter of no ſmall Conſequence, eſpecially in thoſe remote Parts of the Realme (ſtandinge daungerouſly for the Enemie, & where the Goſpell, as yet, hath not been throughly planted)

4. Wee have thought Good, for Increaſe of Knowledge & Zeale in the Common People; as likewiſe for Eſtabliſhinge of a learned Miniſter in that Countrie; to recommende unto your Lordſhips good Conſideration ſome further Inlargement of the ſaid Eccleſiaſticall Exerciſes; that Order may be taken by yow (uppon Conference had with the beſt learned of the Clergie in thoſe Countries) to have the ſaid Exerciſes of Religion hereafter more frequently uſed, & in more Places of the Dioceſe, as may ſeme moſt convenient for Furtheraunce hereof in all Reſpects.

5. So nothing doubtinge of youre zealous Forwardnes herein we bidd your Lordſhips right hartelie Farewell. From the Courte, this ſecond of Aprill, 1584.

Your Lordſhips lovinge Frends,

To our very good Lord, the Lord Biſhopp of *Cheſter*.
T. Bromley, Canc. *R. Leyceſter.* *F. Knollys.*
E. Lincoln. *F. Bedford.* *F. Walſingham.*
A. Warwick. *C. Haward.*

NUMBER XLII.

Sir Francis Walſingham *to* William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *deſiring him to cauſe Mr.* Bartholomew Heſketh's *Wife (a buſy Recuſant) to be apprehended. And to enquire what may be the Reaſon why Sir* John Southworth *is minded to diſinherit his Son, that Care may be taken to prevent his ſo doing.*

1. AFTER my hartie Comendations to your Lordſhip.

2. My Lords of her Majeſties Councell being enformed of the bad Diſpoſition of the Wyfe of *Bartholmewe Heskyns* within your Dioceſſe; & howe ſhe doth much Hurte in beinge at Libertie to goe (as ſhe uſeth to doe) where ſhe will, amongeſt Recuſants & like Perſons: May 2. 1584. 26. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 27. *a.*

3. Their Lordſhips have willed mee to ſignifie unto you, that their

Pleaſure is, you doe apprehend the ſayd Wiffe of *Heskynes*, & comitt hir; accordinge to ſuch further Order & Direction as my verie good Lord the Erle of *Derbie* ſhall, in this Behalf, nowe ſend to youre Lordſhip.

4. And moreover whereas my Lords be likewiſe enformed, that Sir *John Southworth* hath a Purpoſe to diſinherite his eldeſt Sonne, onely becauſe the young Gentleman, as is ſaid, is not ill affected (like the Father) but well geven in Religion; & to diſpoſe his Lands upon ſome other his Children:

5. Their Lordſhips would have you inquier & learne what you can of this Purpoſe of Sir *John*, & to certifie hither as you ſhall underſtand thereof; to thend that, in Caſe the bad Father have ſo ill a Meanynge towards his eldeſt & beſt Soon, ſome Order, by their Lordſhips Meanes, may be taken for to ſtay his Purpoſe, & to preſerve the Inheritaunce for his right Heire.

6. And ſoe I comend your Lordſhip moſt hartely to God. From the Courte at **Greenwich**, the ſecond of Maie, 1584.

To my very good Lord, the Buſhopp of *Cheſter*.

Your Lordſhips aſſured loving Frend,
Fra. Walſingham.

NUMBER XLIII.

The Lords & others of the Council to William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *to examine how Matters ſtand between Sir* John Southworth *& Mr.* Worſley, *& to ſend up the ſaid Sir* John *to* London.

May 24. 1584. 26. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 27. *a.*

1. AFTER our right hartie Comendations unto your Lordſhip.

2. Whereas Complainte hath bene made unto us here, on the Behalf of Sir *John Sothworth* Knt. againſt Mr. *Worſley* his Keeper; whereunto the ſaid Mr. *Worſley* hath made Anſwer here:

3. Foraſmuch as wee thinke yt neceſſarie to have both the ſaid Complaint & the Anſwer to be examined by you; we have ſent the ſame incloſed with theſe Letters unto you: prayinge you, after through Examination thereof, to ſignifie unto us your Opinion therein; & withall takinge ſufficient Bond in *D.l.* to the Queens Majeſties Uſe of the ſaid Sir *John Sothworthe* for his Repair hither before us with as convenient Speed as he may. And

4. You ſhall gyve Order for his comminge up; provided allwayes that, before his Comminge from thence, hee cauſe Payment to be made to the ſaid Mr. *Worſley* of all ſuch Mony as [is] due unto him for the ſaid Sir *John Sothworthes* Dietts, or for any other reſonable Cauſe.

5. And ſo wee byd your Lordſhip right hartely Farewell. From **Greenwich**, the xxiiii. of Maie, 1584.

Your Lordſhips lovinge Frends,

To our very good Lord, the Biſhopp of *Cheſter*.

W. Burghley. Fr. Knollys. James Crofte.
A. Warwicke. Chr. Hatton. Fr. Walſingham.

NUMBER XLIV.

Robert Dudley *Earl of* Leiceſter *to* William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *approving Sir* Thomas Heſkyth's *Recognizance, & wiſhing the Biſhop to be diligent in Church Matters. He intends ſhortly to viſit his Couſin the Earl of* Derby; *& wiſhes the Biſhop to write to Mr. Secretary* [Walſingham] *about Sir* Thomas Heſkyth's *Behaviour, & the Brags of the Papiſts.*

My

My Lord,

1. I HAVE read this Recognizance which I like well of, & fynd yt agreeath with there Lordſhips Letters. June 5. 1584. 26. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 27. *a.*

2. Towchinge his Servants I doe not thinke yt nedefull to put any of them in, unleſſe ſuch as bee & dwell in [the] Houſe with Sir *Thomas Hesketh*; as your Lordſhip hath written unto me.

3. Well! I will pray unto God for your Lordſhip; that yow may be carefull & diligent in Matters of the Church: which hath no ſmall Nede thereof.

4. I pray your Lordſhip comend me moſt hartely unto my very good Lord & Cuſen the Earle of *Derbie*; unto whom I will not nowe write, for that I hoope ſhortly to ſe his good Lordſhip.

5. And ſo, once againe levinge theſe waighty Cauſes to your Lordſhips great Care, I comytt yow to God. At **Cholmley**, this v. of June, 1584.

Your Lordſhips very lovinge Frend,
R. Leyceſter.

6. Your Lordſhip ſhall do well to wryte to Mr. Secretarie, howe Sir *Thomas Heskith* did uſe himſelf; & what Order was taken; & how ſubmiſſive [he] afterwards was [when you] ſhouyd hime the Favor.

7. Your Lordſhip ſhall do well alſo to let him knowe the Braggs of the Papiſts; & by what Means [they think] to obteyne Frendſhip at **L[ondon**, at] the Courte. I pray yow do yt effectually, for I muſt tell it.

To my very good Lord, the Biſhopp of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER XLV.

Sir Chriſtopher Hatton *to* Henry Stanley *Earl of* Derby *&* William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *for Mr.* Richard Maſſie *to have further Day till Candlemas, in Hopes of his better Conformity in Matters of Religion.*

My very good Lords,

1. WHEREAS I ame enformed that youre Lordſhips have taken Bonds of *Richard Maſſie* of the County of **Cheſter**, Gent. to appeare before yow, concerning Matters Eccleſiaſticall, at the Feaſt of St. *Bartholomewe* next: June 23. 1584. 26 Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 44. *a.*

2. I ame moved (upon ſome Conſideration, but ſpeciallie in Hope of his Conformity & better Diſpoſition to her Majeſties Proceedings hereafter, then he hath ſhewed heretofore) to intreat your Lordſhips to be pleaſed once againe to extend your Favor towards hime; as namely, upon the Removinge of his Bands to forbear his Appearance before yow untill Candlemas next. By which Tyme, I ame perſwaded, youre Lordſhip ſhall fynd ſuch Token of Reformation in hime, as I truſte yow ſhall thinke your Goodnes herein well beſtowed on him, & be glad of this Courſe of Lenitie taken preſentlie with him in Hoope of his Amendment. Wherein prayinge your Lordſhips favorable Acceptance of this my Requeſt, I comend you as my ſelf to the Grace of Almyghty God. From the Courte at **Richmond**, the xxiii. of June, 1584.

Youre good Lordſhips verye lovinge aſſured Frend,
Chr. Hatton.

To the right Honorable & my verie good Lord the Erle of *Derbie* & the Lord Biſhopp of *Cheſter*.

NUM-

NUMBER XLVI.

Henry Haſtings *Earl of* Huntington *Lord Preſident of the Council in the* North *to* William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *commending him for ſhewing ſo much Favor to the Preachers in his Dioceſe. The Earl himſelf labors to plant ſuch in all Market Towns in* Yorkſhire. *Some think the Univerſities are not able to ſend out enough Preachers, but the Earl is not quite of that Mind.*

My good Lord,

June 27. 1584. 26. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 44. *a.*

1. THE Bearer cann ſalute your Lordſhip.

2. Litill Tyme I have to writt a fewe Lynes to yow at this Tyme, yet may I nott omytt, both hartelie to thank your Lordſhip for your laſt Letters, & alſo for your great Favor ſhewed to this honeſt godlie Preacher & other his Aſſociates & Fellowe Laborers in the Lords Harveſt; which ſuerly ſowndith to youre great Creditt amongeſte all honeſt Men, & is no Doubte in the Sight of the Lord moſt acceptable. God proſper your Lordſhip in that good Courſe, & graunt that others of your Country may tread the ſuer Paths with yow. I aſſure you yt did not a litle rejoiſe mee to heare that of you, which the good Viker did tell me.

3. I do all that I can to gett good Preachers planted in the Markett Townes of this Country; in which ſomewhat is alreadie done; but much remayneth to be done. Wee hold Opinion heare that the Univerſities have not Store of Preachers to ſend furth. But I ame not of that Mynd alltogether. Well; God increaſe the Numbre. To whoſe mercyfull Tuition I do comytt your Lordſhip; And ſoe, for this Tyme, hartely take my Leave. At **Yorke**, the 27. of June, 1584.

Your aſſured Frend in . . . . .

To my very good Lord, the Lord Biſhopp of *Cheſter*. *H. Huntyngdon.*

NUMBER XLVII.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *Earl of* Derby, *&* William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *excuſing themſelves for removing ſome Recuſant Priſoners from* Mancheſter *to* London, *which was not done to injure their Credit or the Cauſe of Religion; but Sir* John Southworth *& Mr.* Towneley *having both paid their Fines according to the late Statute, they do not ſee how they can any longer remain juſtly committed. Beſides they will do leſs Miſchief at* London, *than among their Friends in* Lancaſhire; *alſo they pretend Illneſs, & cannot get ſo good Advice there. But, if they think it abſolutely neceſſary, either for their own Credit's Sake or in good Policy, they ſhall be ſent back.*

July 5. 1584. MS. Chaderton, fol. 27. *b.*

1. AFTER our verie hartie Comendations to your good Lordſhips.

2. We have receyved your Letters of the iii. of the laſte Monthe, whereby it appearithe that yow take the Enlargement of ſome of the Recuſants, comitted heretofore to the **Fleet** at **Mancheſter** & removed from thence uppon our Letters, to towch your Credytts verie much, & to have bene an Occaſion of Harme in thoſe Parts:

3. For Anſwere whereto wee cannot but ſignifie unto your good Lordſhips, that we doubte not, but that yowe have conceyved ſuch an Opinione of our good Wills & Affection towards your ſelves & the Cauſe, that nothinge is able to remove or alter the ſame; & do praye you [ſo] to judge of us ſtill, whatſoever may be ſuggeſted to the Contrary:

4. And for our owne Excuſe, this can we juſtlye alledge, that, whereas

the late Statute (whereupon the Parties have bene accuſed & condemned) is, either to conforme themſelves, or els to abyde the Penaltie of the Lawe in Painge the Somme of Money appointed & lymitted by Statute; yf any of them do thone, then is he not to endure thother:

5. And ſo, ſeinge wee have ben credibly enformed, that both Sir *John Sothworthe* & Mr. *Towneley* do anſwer the Penaltie of that Lawe; wee ſee not howe, for that Cryme, they lawfully can be reſtrayned ſtill, & indure a double Puniſhment for one Offence:

6. And ſeinge the Lawe, upon the ſaid Payments by them made, yeildith Ability unto them; wee weare of Opinione, that the ſame wold have ben more dangerous in thoſe Partes (where they be greatlye alleyed & frended) then here; & therefore, of twoe Inconveniences, thought it better to have them called upp & bound to remayne in ſome Place here, rather then otherwiſe.

7. Beſides, ſome of them pretended Diſeaſes & Sicknes, for the which they could not (as they ſayd) gette ſo convenient & good Helpe there: & ſo have none of them anye juſte Cauſe, either to towch your Lordſhips in Honor or Credytt, & to boſt of any ſuch Favor or Frendſhipp here.

8. But nevertheleſſe, yf at any Tyme wee may be enformed from your Lordſhips, that it ſhalbe more convenient (notwithſtandinge theſe Reaſons) for them to remayne there; wee will take Order for the Sendinge of them backe againe thether. For, whatſoever may be untruly geven out & reported, we will have more Regarde unto your Honors & Reputation & [the] well-doinge of the Countrye, then anye particular or privat Reſpect unto any of them.

9. And ſo, prayinge your Lordſhips to eſteeme of us as the Trothe is, wee bydd you right hartely Farewell. Frome **Richmond**, the v. of Julie, 1584.

Your Lordſhips aſſured lovinge Frends,

To oure verie good Lords the Erle of *Derby* & Lord Buſſhopp of *Cheſter*.

Tho. Bromley, Canc. *W. Burghley.* *E. Lyncolne.* *A. Warwick.* *R. Leyceſter.* *C. Haward.* *James Crofte.* *Fr. Walſingham.*

NUMBER XLVIII.

The Lords & others of the Council to Henry Stanley *Earl of* Derby *&* William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *ſignifying, that Sir* John Southworth's *Son having been a Suitor for his Removal to* London, *they are willing he ſhould be allowed to come up, & That, on Account of the Son's good Character & the more to endear him to his Father. But if they are againſt it, they have no more to ſay. If they admit of it, the Council will take Care when he comes up, that he ſhall do no Harm above.*

1. AFTER our right hartie Comendations to your good Lordſhips. July 13. 1584. 26. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 27. *b.*

2. Whereas the Sonne & Heire of Sir *John Sothworthe* Knt. hath bene a Sutor unto us, that his Father might be removed from the **Newe Fleet** in **Mancheſter** hither.

3. Foraſmuch as we have bene enformed, that this yonge Man is otherwiſe well geven in Religion, & herein hath onlye ſought to pleaſe his Father: for that Cauſe wee have ben the rather moved to hearkene to his Requeſt for his better Incouragement; & have thought Good to ſignifie ſo much unto you, &, for owre Parts, could be contented that, for thincreaſe of his Fathers Good-will towards hime, & [the] Prevention of other Practiſes, ſome Favor might, at his Requeſt, be ſhewed unto him:

4. Nevertheleſſe (forſomuch as wee remembre how heretofore you have written unto us againſt thenlargement of hime & others in that Contry; & that ſome of them have uſed contemptous Speeches, to the Prejudice of your Credytt & Aucthority) oure Meaninge is, not thereby to requier the ſame preciſely at your Hands; but onely (if you ſhall ſee that no great Inconvenience may thereby happen) but that the younge Gentleman (beinge reported to us to be well geven in Religion) maie thereby receive ſome Profitt & Comodity at his Fathers Hands, as wee coulde wiſhe; then wee, for our Parts, thinke it not amiſſe (yf you ſhall ſee no Cauſe to the Contrarie) but that the ſaid Sir *John* might be enlarged, upon Bonds to make his Appearance before us by ſuch a Day as ſhalbe by you appointed unto hime.

5 And, at his Comminge hither, our Meaninge is to take ſuche Order with hime as he ſhall not have Meanes to do any Harme, nor Cauſe geven anie Waies to touche youre Creditt & Auctorityes; which our Meaninge is to have every Waies preſerved.

6. And ſo, referringe the whole Matter unto yow, to do as you ſhall thinke moſt convenient for her Majeſties Service & your owne Satisfaction, we bydd you right hartely Farewell. From **Richmond**, the xiii. of Julye, 1584.

Your Lordſhips lovinge Frends,

To oure very good Lords, the Erle of *Derby* & the Lord Buſhopp of *Cheſter*.

R Leyceſter. *C. Hawarde.* *Chr. Hatton.* *Fr. Walſingham.*

NUMBER XLIX.

Sir Francis Walſingham *to* William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *in Behalf of a Clergyman preſented by Mr.* Geo. Chambers *to the Vicarage of* Bangor, in Com. Flint. *which Vicarage the Biſhop himſelf, notwithſtanding that Preſentation, claimed to hold in* Commendam; *altho', as the Secretary thinks, not very juſtly.*

July 13. 1584. 26 Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 44. *b.*

1. AFTER my hartie Comendations to your Lordſhip.

2. I underſtand there is ſome Controverſie betwene your Lordſhip & Mr. *George Chambers* about the Advowſon of the Perſonage of **Bangor** in **Flinteſhire** within your Dioces, which came unto hime (as he alledgeth) by Meanes of a Graunt from my Lord of *Derbie*, the Patron of the ſame; & am further enformed, that when as (about a Yeare & more paſte) the ſayd *Chambers* preſented his Clerke to youre Lordſhip, to be inſtituted therein according to Order; yow refuſed to do it, untill he ſhold bringe a Letter in that Behalfe from my Lord of *Derbie*; which being brought & delivered unto you, yet the ſaid *Chambers* was notwithſtandinge put off, & anſwered by your Lordſhip, that you ment to reſerve that Perſonage to your ſelf *in Commendam*; [you] claymınge a Title thereunto by Vertue of another Advowſon graunted to the late Sir *William Gerrard*, & [which] in that Reſpect ought to take Place before it: [Now]

3. It ſeemeth hard & diſagreeinge from the Courſe of Equitie & Juſtice that your Lordſhip (beinge, in that Caſe, both a Partie & a Judge) ſhold barre him from that, which, in Right, appeareth to be his.

4. And therefore I have thought Good to pray your Lordſhip (as well in Reſpect of the Equitie of his Cauſe, as for other Conſiderations) to take ſuch Order with him in that Matter, as that (in Caſe his Allegations be true) he may quietly enjoy his Advowſon, without beinge enforced to be at further Chardgs, either in proſecutinge his Right by

by Lawe, or Seekinge Redreſſe hereof of my Lords of the Councell.

5. And ſo I comitt your Lordſhip to God. From the Courte at Richmonde, the xiii. of Julie, 1584.

To my very good Lord the Lord Byſſhop of *Cheſter*.

Your Lordſhips very lovinge Frend,
Fr. Walſingham.

NUMBER L.

The Lords & others of the Council to the Sheriffs & Juſtices of Lancaſhire, *for the Recuſant Gentlemen in that County to ſet forth certain Horſemen for the Queen's Service, or in Lieu thereof to pay ſo much Money: &, in Caſe of Refuſal, themſelves to ſet down their Reaſons.*

1. AFTER our hartie Comendations. Aug. 7, 1584. 26. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 28. a.

2. Whereas the Queens Majeſtie hath Occaſion, for her preſent Service in Ireland, to ſend certeine Horſemen into that Realm; & underſtandinge that there be within that County certeyne Gentlemen & others that are Recuſants; who (notwithſtandinge that in Points of Religion they do not ſhewe themſelves ſo conformable as apperteigneth & her Majeſtie moſt earneſtly requireth they [ſhould]) do profeſſe all dutyfull Affection unto her Highnes ſo farre forth as to adventer both ther Lives & Goods in her Highnes Service:

3. She therefore (beinge deſirous, upon this Occaſion, to make ſome Proof thereof) hath thought meet, that thoſe (whoſe Names wee ſende you herewith, conteyned in a Schedule ſubſcribed by us) ſhold by yow be delt withall in that Behalf:

4. And, for that Purpoſe, ſhe hath appointed us, that wee ſhold direct you to repare to the Places where the ſaid Recuſants do reſyd (takinge with yow two of the Comiſſioners for Muſters, or any two Juſtices of Peace within the ſaid County nere to the Reſidence of the ſaid Parties) & (after you have acquainted them with the Contents of theſe our Letters) to require them, in her Majeſties Name (as ſo directed by us) that they give Order out of Hande, for the Preparinge, by the xv. Daie of September next, of ſo many Horſe or Horſes as are taxed upon each of theire Names, in ſuch Sorts furniſhed as is conteigned in the Schedule; lettinge them underſtand, that, in Caſe her Majeſtie ſhall fynde them conformable in that Behalf, it ſhall geve her Cauſe to uſe them with the more Favor; & to qualyfie ſome Parte of [the] Extremity that otherwaies the Lawe doth ley upon them.

5. And (for that wee doubte that they may not ſo conveniently, & within the Tyme appointed provide the Men & Horſe furniſhed accordingly as in the ſayd Schedule is expreſſed) you ſhall offer unto them, that, in Caſe they will diſburſe for every Horſeman the Somme of xxiiii. *l.* (which is the leſte Somme that may ſerve that Proportion) to be paied within x. Daies after Knowledge geven to them by you of her Majeſties Pleſure in this Behalf, that then [they ſhall be] diſcharged [thereof.]

6. And, in Caſe any of them ſhall refuſe to do either thone or thother, then it is her Majeſties Pleaſure, that yow ſhall cauſe the Parties ſo refuſinge, to ſett downe under there Hands the Cauſes of there ſaid Refuſalls, & to certifie the ſame up unto us; as alſo in that Tyme wee looke that the Mony ſhalbe delivered into your Hands by ſo many of them, as upon this Notice, ſhall dutifully aſſent or yeild thereunto; to thend that thereupon we may take ſuch Order therein, as ſhalbe thought meete.

7. And ſo wee bydd you right hartely Farewell. From the Court at **Otlands**, the vii. of Auguſt, 1584.

Your lovinge Frends,

To our loving Frendes the Sheriffs & Juſtices of Peace in the County of **Lancaſter.** *W. Burghley. Cha. Haward. Chr. Hatton. Ro. Leyceſter. Ja. Crofte. Fr. Walſingham.*

NUMBER LI.

Robert Dudley *Earl of* Leiceſter *to* William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *ſignifying that his Deputy in the Court of* Exchequer *for the County Palatine of* Cheſter *not being able to diſpatch all the Buſineſs there, & the Earl being therefore often troubled with Appeals; he ſhall take it kindly if the Biſhop will, as often as he can, ſit with his Deputy in the ſaid Court as an Aſſiſtant to him.*

Aug. 12. 1584. MS. Chaderton, fol. 44. *a.*

1. AFTER my right hartie Comendations to your Lordſhip.

2. Whereas I fynd that Suitis & Matters of Controverſie in the Courte of Exchequer in the Countye Palatine of **Cheſter**, do daylie growe & increaſe; of ſuch Sort as my Deputy ther (though a Man ſufficient, yet beinge ſole & alone) is not well able without Aſſiſtance to weald the Multitude of them, to the Contentatione of the Suitors; but that my ſelf have ben of late often trobled here with ther Complaints & Apeales to me, to ther great Chardg, & with no ſmall Delaye of [the] ordinarie Courſe of Juſtice, [it] beinge ſo farr from thence hither: [Now]

3. For that my earneſt Deſire is (accordinge to the Place I hold under her Majeſtie there) that Juſtice may be dulie & fullie miniſtered, with as little Chargd to the Suitor, & with as much Expedition as by Lawe may be yealded; for that [I] my ſelfe cannot be there preſent; & for the good Opinion I have of your Wiſdom, Senceritie, & Sufficiencie every Waies in decydinge [of] ſuch Matters of Juſtice as ſhall come in Queſtion there;

4. I have made bold (ſending now downe certeine Inſtructions thither, deviſed by me, with thadviſe of ſome of the beſt learned here) for the better Adminiſtration of Juſtice there, to nominate & appoint your Lordſhip, emongeſt others, an Aſſiſtant to my Deputie in that Court; very hartelye prayinge you, that, accordinge to my eſpeciall Truſt in this Behalf repoſed in you, you will take the Paynes to be & ſitt as an Aſſiſtant in that Courte, as often as you conveniently maie; & that you will have that Care for the due Execution of Juſtice which in Equitye you ſhall ſee the Cauſes cominge before you to require. For which I will accompte myſelf greatlye beholden to your Lordſhip.

5. And ſo I bid your Lordſhip right hartelie Farewell. From the Courte, the xii. of Auguſt, 1584.

To my very good Lord, the Lord Buſſhopp of *Cheſter*.

Your Lordſhips lovinge Frend,
R. Leyceſter.

NUMBER LII.

Queen Elizabeth *to the Sheriff of* Lancaſhire, *to levy* cc. *Footmen in that County for the* Iriſh *Service, without Noiſe; the ſaid Men to be ready at three Days Warning to march under Captain* Edmond Trafford, *or his Lieutenant, all furniſhed with Calivers, Croſlets, Bows & Halberts.*

Aug. 16. 1584. 26. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 29. *a.*

Elizabetha Regina. By the Queen.

1. TRUSTIE & Well-beloved wee greet yow well.

2. Whereas wee have Occaſion to uſe Service of ſome of our good

good Subiects, to be ſent as a newe Supplie into our Realme of Ireland; &, for that Purpoſe, have reſolved to levie & to have in good Readynes with their Furnitures, in that our County of Lancaſter, cc. Footemen;

3. Oure Will & Pleaſure is, that, imedyatly upon the Receipt hereof, after you ſhall have ſignified (& that with Speede) this our Pleaſure unto the Comiſſioners for the Muſters & the reſt of the Juſtices of Peace in that Countye, or to a convenient Number of them; & aſſembled your ſelves at a convenient Place, without Delaie:

4. You ſhall, without unneceſſary Sturringe our People, appointe, chouſe, nominate & enroll the foreſayd Number of able Men; ſuch as, by there certaine Staie in that County, may be forth cominge & be redy to marche forward within three Dayes Warninge (whereunto you ſhall have ſpeciall Regard) under the Leadinge of *Edmond Trafford* Eſq; whom wee have appointed to bee there Captayne, or in his Abſence of his Lieutenant.

5. And wee will, that, of the afforeſaid cc. Souldiers, lxxx. ſhalbe furniſhed with Calivers, xl. with Corſlets, xl. with Bowes, & xl. with Halberds or good blacke Bills.

6. As for there Coats, Conduct Mony & other Things belonging to this Service, our Pleaſure is, that you ſhall therein followe & performe the Direction which you ſhall herewith receyve from oure Pryvie Counſell. And of your Doings herein, [you are] to advertiſe us or them with Speed.

7. Hereof faile yow not as yow regarde the Weale of our Service, & will anſwer for the contrary at your Perills. And theſe our Letters ſhalbe your ſufficient Warrant & Diſcharge on this Behalf. Geven under our Signet, at oure Mannor of Otelands, the xvi. Daie of Auguſt, 1584. the xxvi. Yeare of our Reigne.

To our truſtie & welbeloved the Sheriffe of the County of Lancaſter.

NUMBER LIII.

The Lords & others of the Council to the Sheriffs & Juſtices of Lancaſhire, *about fitting out the ſaid* cc. *Foot; requiring them to get choice, able Perſons, & (beſides thoſe Things mentioned in the Queen's Letter) to furniſh them alſo with Swords, Daggers, Doublets, Hoſe & Caſſocks; & to deliver them ſo equipped to their Captain at* Cheſter; *with ſufficient Powder & Ball & Money for their Charges; &, the County Arms being naught, to ſend Money by them to* Cheſter *to purchaſe better; whither Care will be taken to ſend new Calivers, Corſlets & Moriſpikes for them, after ſuch a Rate.*

1. AFTER our right hartie Comendations. Aug. 17. 1584. MS. Chaderton, fol. 28. *b.*

2. Whereas the Queens Majeſtie hath at this preſente ſent her Letters unto you, for the Levyinge of the Number of cc. hable Men in that County of Lancaſter, for the Service in the Warres in the Realme of Ireland;

3. Albeit there is ſuch Truſt repoſed in you, as that you will, with all your Endevors, further ſuch Services; yet, to thintent that there may be no Defalte thereof; we have alſo thought good to recommend the ſame unto you,

4. Upon Conference amongſt your ſelves how the ſame Number is to be levied in every particular Dyviſion of that County, to have an eſpeciall Care, that Choiſe be made of hable Perſons meet for this Service; & that the Furniture of them be ſuch as may not, by the Captaine or any other that ſhall have the Viewe & Chardge of them, upon juſt

Cauſe be miſliked; ſo as the ſaid Number be in a Readines to march towards Cheſter, by the x. Daie of the next Month of September, as you ſhall hereafter be directed by us; there to be embarked; againſt which Tyme wee have already geven Order, that convenient Shippinge ſhalbe provided for there Tranſportation.

5. And for that heretofore Information hath bene geven, both to her Majeſtie & us, that, in ſuch like Services (by Reaſon that the Men weare in this Realme, or in Irelande, comitted to ſtrange Captaines; who for the moſt Parte have not uſed ther Souldiors with that Love & Care that apperteyned) there was not ſo good Choice made of them as was fytt; & alſo the Furniture of the Shire never returned; ſo as the Soldiers have ben thereby greatly diſcoraged in ther Service, & the Contries (where the Levies have bene made) more burdened; & yet [we] have done what wee can, for Redreſſe of this Diſorder, though oure Care therein hath little or nothing availed:

6. Her Majeſtie therefore, for Avoidinge of the like Inconveniences hereafter, & for the Benefite of that Contry, & Encoradgment of the Soldiors) hath thoughte meete, that ſome Gentleman of that Shire ſhold be the Captayne under whom they ſhold ſerve; & not to have them comitted to any other Stranger, neither here nor in Ireland. And for that Purpoſe, her Majeſtie hath by her Letters recommended to you the eldeſt Sonn of Sir *Edmond Trafford* Knight; to whom, her Highnes Pleaſure is, you ſhold ſignifie ſo muche; & to make hime pryvie to your ſaid Choiſe & Levye of Men; changing ſuch of them & [their] Furniture, as he ſhall, upon juſt Cauſe to be ſhowed unto yow, miſlike of & deſire to have altered; ſo as hereafter he may have no Excuſe or Exception, yf Defalt ſhalbe founde, to the contrary.

7. It is alſo thought convenient, that the ſaid Numbers of Soldiors ſhold be ſorted with there ſeverall Kinds of Weapons, as is preſcribed in her Majeſties ſaid Letters; & that they ſhold be furniſhed with Swords & Daggers, & likewiſe convenient Dubletts, & Hoſe; & alſoe a Caſſocke of ſome motley, or other ſadd, grene Collor or Ruſſet.

8. And likewiſe, upon the Delivery of them to the ſaid Captaine or his Lieutenant, to be by hime or his Lieutenant conducted to the Seaſyde & over into Ireland. Which we thinke meete ſhold be done by a tripartite Bill indented betweene you & the Captaine, ſpecifyinge, both the Names of the Men, & [the] Manner of there Furniture. Whereof one Copie, to be ſent unto us; thother to remayne with you; & the third with the ſayd Captaine.

9. It is alſo thought requiſitt, & ſo we pray you procure, that there may be delivered unto hime, for every Soldior, beinge an Harquebuſier, two Pounds of good Poulder, with convenient Match & Bullet, for the Uſe of his Peece; & likewiſe for every Souldior v *s.* of Money, to provide a Mantle in Ireland, beſyds his Livery Coate, when he ſhalbe there aryved.

10. Wee pray you alſo, upon the Computation of the Myles, to cauſe ſo much Money to be delivered to the Captaine, to be equally delivered to the Souldiors, as ſhalbe convenient for there Jorney; the Chardge of which Coat & Conduct Mony, accordinge to her Majeſties uſuall Rates, ſhalbe repaied by the Maior ther to ſuch as you ſhall appoint to receyve the ſame.

11. Fynally, whereas, upon the Viewe of late Certificats of [the] Muſters of that County, wee do not fynd the ſame furniſhed with ſuch Proportion of Armor (eſpecially of Calyvers & Corſellets, with Pikes) as

as wee thinke weer convenient for her Majeſties Service & [the] Defence of this Realme (ſo as yf any Parte thereof ſhold be ſent out for this preſent Service, yt woold growe thereby the worſe furniſhed)

12. Wee therefore thinke yt beſt, there ſhold be ſo much Mony levied within the ſaid County as may ſuffice to provide the Calivers & Corſelettes for the Number appointed there to be levied; for which Purpoſe wee have cauſed a certeyne Proportion of both Corſelets & Calyvers to be ſent to the Porte of **Cheſter**; which (before the ſendinge downe of the ſame) wee have appointed certein of Skill to viewe the ſame, to ſee them good & ſerviceable: Havinge alſo agreed with the Owners of the ſame Armors, [for them] to be uttered & delivered to the Captaine, at the Rates conteyned in the Schedule encloſed.

13. And ſo [we] bydd you hartely Farewell. From the Courte at **Otelands**, the xvii. Daie of Auguſt, 1584.

Your very lovinge Frends,

To oure very lovinge Frends, the Sheriffs & Juſtices of Peace in the County of **Lancaſter**. *W. Burghley. Cha. Hayward. Chr. Hatton. R. Leyceſter. Ja. Croſte. Fr. Walſingham.*

A Schedule of ſuch Rates of Mony as Armor may be provided for at the Cyttie of **Cheſter**, for ſuch Souldiors as ſhall repaire thether out of the County of **Lancaſter**.

1. The Caliver, furniſhed with Flaſke & Touch Box, Laces & Moulds, xiii. *s.* vi. *d.*
2. The Corſlet, furniſhed; xxvi. *s.* viii. *d.*
3. The Moriſpyke, iii. *s.*

NUMBER LIV.

Sir Francis Walſingham *to* William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *for* John Glover's *Son of* Cheſter *to be one of the Queen's Scholars there.*

My verie good Lord,

1. HAVINGE earneſt Sute made unto mee in the Behalf of a Sonne of *John Glovers* of **Cheſter**, to be placed one of her Majeſties poore Scollers there; one, as I ame informed, very apte to Learninge; his Father havinge a great Chardge of Children: by Reaſon whereof, [he is,] conſideringe his Eſtate, unable to keepe his ſaid Sonne any longer at his Lerninge, which he deſirethe, & the Towardnes of his Sonne deſerveth; [but cannot be done] without his great Hinderance. Sept. 24. 1584. 26. Eliz. MS. Chaderton. fol. 44. *b.*

2. [Nevertheleſs] his Sonnes Frendes, reſpectinge the Unhability of his Father, & [the] Towardnes of his Sonne to Learninge, [he being] very likely to prove a good Scoller, if he be continued at the ſame; are mynded to make ſome Meanes hereafter for his Contynuance at the ſame, without any further Chardge to his Father:

3. In the mean Time, becauſe he is unfitt, as well in Reſpecte of his Adge as Learninge, for the Univerſitie; & that there is ſo good a Grammar School for thoſe her Maieſties Schollers at **Cheſter** (underſtanding there be within the Cathedrall Church of **Cheſter**, where the ſaid *Glover* dwelleth, xxiiii. of ſuch her Maieſties poore Schollers, eſtabliſhed by the Name of the Queenes Schollers, contynually trayned in the ſaid Grammar Schoole)

4. For that I wold bee very gladd to further any ſo well diſpoſed to be trayned up in Learninge, to there beſt Furtheraunce & Advancement of the ſame; I do moſt hartely praye your Lordſhip, the Premiſſes con-

conſidered, the rather at this my earneſt Requeſt, that ſome ſuch Order may be taken by your Lordſhip preſently with the Deane & Chapter, or other inferior Officers there reſident (in whom the Regiſteringe & Placinge conſiſteth) ſo as, if it may bee, he may be preſently placed (any of theis Romes beinge nowe voide.) Otherwiſe, that it wold pleaſe your Lordſhip to cauſe a Viewe to be made of the Regiſter, that ſuch as have allredy contynued there three Years (accordinge to their Orders, as I am informed) may be diſplaced, & he to ſucceade any one of them preſentlie. For the which Pleaſure I ſhall thinke my ſelf greatly beholdinge to your Lordſhip; & the Schollar, as his Duty is, with his contynuall Prayer to God for your Lordſhip [ſhall ever pray.]

5. So comittinge yow to thalmighty, [&c.] Dated at **Otelandes**, the xxxiiii. of September, 1584.

Your Lordſhips very lovinge Frend,
Fr. Walſingham.

To my very good Lord the
Lord Byſhopp of **Cheſter.**

NUMBER LV.

Sir Chriſtopher Hatton *to* William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *deſiring him, if poſſible, to make up the Difference between* John Dutton *of* Dutton, *Eſq; & Mrs.* Eleanor Dutton *his Wife; or, if that can't be done, to ſee there be a fair Hearing & Order of the Cauſe between them, & that Mrs.* Dutton *be allowed a reaſonable ſeparate Maintenance.*

My good Lord,

Oct. 27. 1584. 27. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 45. *a.*

1. I AME lett to underſtand, to my exceedinge great Greif, there is ſome Mattere of Suite dependinge before your Lordſhip betwene my very good Frends Mr. *John Dutton* of **Dutton** & Mrs. *Elleonor* his Wif; upon certeine Complaints which ſhee hath lately exhibited againſte hime.

2. And (for the earneſte good-Will which I have alwaies borne them, both in Reſpecte of Alliance & of other good Frendſhipp paſſinge betwene us) I ame moved to wrytt theiſe feawe Words unto you, & hartely to entreat you, to be pleaſed to take ſome carefull Regarde of this Cauſe, & of the Waightines of the Sequele thereof, in Caſe it be not tymely prevented.

3. Your Lordſhip knoweth howe ungodlye a Courſe of Proceedinge this is betwene Man & Wif; like to breed utter Diſcreditt to them both, if it ſhould goe forward as it hath begunne.

4. If therefore it might bee ſtaied, & the Cauſe ended with Quietnes through your Lordſhips good & godlie Means; I ſhold have Cauſe greatly to rejoyce thereat. But, if this may not conveniently be brought to paſſe, then ame I earneſtlye to pray your Lordſhip, to ſett ſuch good Order, for a directe Courſe of Proceedinge to be obſerved therein, as the Cauſe may be delte in with all the Indifferencie that may bee; ſo as there enſue no Obloquie or [. . . . to] tuch the Name of Mr. *Dutton*; which otherwiſe wold leave too great a Scarre in his Creditt & Reputation; beinge a principall Gentleman of the Shire, who may hardly endure any ſuch Diſgrace, & the ſame perchaunce becauſe of further Inconvenience hereafter.

5. Herein your Lordſhip ſhall do a moſt Chriſtian Acte, worthye of your Callinge & Function; & make me exceedingly beholdinge unto yow for itt. The Performance whereof I referr to your moſte grave

&

& wiſe Conſideration, with this Addition onely, that, concerning thexhibition to bee allowed unto Mrs. *Elleonor*, it may pleaſe you to ſett downe ſuch an indifferent Rate therein, as may bee to the good Contentment of them both, yf this poſſible may be performed.

6. And even ſo, recommendinge your Lordſhip to the gracious Protection of Almightie God, I take my Leave. From **Hampton Courte**, the xxvii. of *October*, 1584.

Your good Lordſhips very lovinge aſſured Frend,

To my very good Lord, the Lord Byſhop of *Cheſter*. *Chr. Hatton.*

NUMBER LVI.

The Lords & others of the Council to Ferdinando Stanley *Lord* Strange, William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *& to all the other Juſtices of* Lancaſhire *&* Cheſhire; *ſignifying that ſeveral Libels having been formerly publiſhed againſt the Queen, & now lately a moſt vile Book* [Leiceſter's Commonwealth] *againſt* Robert Dudley *Earl of* Leiceſter; *the Queen cannot forbear rebuking ſome for their great Slackneſs in not ſuppreſſing the former Libels, & to require them to be now more diligent in taking Care of this laſt; both the Queen & they knowing the E. of* Leiceſter *to be perfectly clear of thoſe Aſperſions it contains.*

1. AFTER our very hartie Comendations.

June 25. 1585. 27. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 29. *b.*

2. Upon Intelligence geven to her Majeſtie laſt paſt, of certeine ſeditious & traiterous Books & Libells covertly ſpred & ſcattered abroad in ſondrie Parts of her Realmes & Dominions; yt pleaſed her Highnes to publiſh a Proclamation throughout the Realme, for the Suppreſſinge of the ſame, & [for the] due Punyſhment of the Authors, Spreders-abrod & Deteyners of them, in ſuch Sorte & Forme as, in the ſaid Proclamation, is more at large conteyned:

3. Sythence which Tyme notwithſtandinge, her Highnes hath certeinly knowne, that the very ſame & divers other ſuch like moſt ſclanderous, ſhamefull & divelliſh Books & Libells have bene contynuallye ſpred abroade & kepte by diſobedient Perſons, to the manifeſt Contempt of her Majeſties Regall Auctoritie; & namely, amonge the reſt, one moſt infamous; conteininge notoriouſlie ſclanderous & hatefull Mattre againſte her right truſtie & right welbeloved Cozen the Earl of *Leiceſter*, one of her principall Noblemen & Chief Councellors of Eſtate; of which moſt malicious & wicked Imputations her Majeſtie in her owne cleare Knowledge, doth declare & teſtifie his Innocencie to all the World; &, to that Effecte, hath written her gracious Letters, ſigned with her owne Hand, to the Lord Maior, Sheriffs, & Aldermen of **London** (where it is likely theſe Books wold cheifely be caſt abroad)

4. Wee therefore (to followe the Courſe taken by her Majeſtie & knowinge manifeſtlye the Wickednes & Falſhood of theiſe ſclanderous Deviſes againſt the ſaid Erle) have thought good to notifie her further Pleaſure & our owne Conſcyences to you in this Caſe.

5. Firſt, that (as in Truthe her Majeſtie hath noted great Slacknes & Remiſſnes in the formere Execution of her Comaundment) foraſmuch as the ſaid ſedicious Libells have bene ſuffred ſince that Tyme to be ſpred abroad, devided & kepte by contemptuous Perſons, without ſevere & due Puniſhment inflicted for the ſame; ſo now, upon this ſeacond Charge & Admonition geven unto you, ſhe verelie loketh for the moſt ſtrickte & preciſe Obſervation thereof, in the ſharpeſt Manner that may be deviſed;

6. Teſtifiinge in her Conſcience before God unto you, that her Highnes not onelie knoweth, in aſſured Certaintie, the Books & Libells againſt the ſaid Erle to be moſt malicious, falſe & ſclanderous; & ſuch as none but a . . . . . Devill himſelf could dreame to be trewe; but alſoe thinkethe to be, of the Fullnes of Malice, ſubtilie contrived to the Note & Diſcreditt of her princelie Goverment of this Realme; as thoughe her Majeſtie ſhold have failed in good Judgment & Diſcretion in the Choiſe of ſo princypall a Councellor about her, or be without Taſt or Care of all Juſtice & Conſcience, in ſuffrynge ſuche heynous & monſterous Crymes (as by the ſaid Books & Libells be infamouſlie imputed) to paſſe unpuniſhed; or finallye at the leaſte to want, either Good-will, Habilitie, or Courage (if ſhe knewe theſe Enormities weare true) to call anie Subiecte of hers whatſoever to render ſharpe Accompte of them, accordinge to the Force & Effecte of her Lawes:

7. All which Defects (God be thanked) we, & all good Subiects, to our unſpeakeable Comforts, do knowe & have founde to be farre off from the Nature & Vertue of her moſt excellent Majeſtie.

8. As, of the other Side, both her Highnes (of her certeine Knowledge) & we, [to] do his Lordſhip but Right, of our ſynceare Conſciences muſt needs affirme, theſe ſtrange & abhominable Crymes to be raiſed of a wicked & venamous Mallice againſt the ſaid Erle; of whoſe good Service, Sinceritie of Religion, & all other faithfull Dealinges towards her Majeſtie & the Realme, we have had longe & true Experience.

9. Which Things conſidered, & withall knowinge yt to be an uſuall Trad of traiterous Mynds (when they wold render the Princes Government odious) to detract & bringe out of Creditt the principall Perſons about them; Her Highnes (taking the Abuſe to be offred to her owne ſelf) hath comaunded us to notifie the ſame unto you; to thend that, knowinge her good Pleaſure, yow maie proceed therein, as in a Matter highlie towchinge her owne Eſtate & Honnor.

10. And therefore we wiſh & requier yow to have Regard thereof accordinglie; that the former Necligence & Remiſſenes ſhewed in the Execution of her Majeſties Commaundment maie be amended, by the Diligence & Severitie that ſhalbe hereafter uſed. Which Amendment & Carefulnes in this Cauſe cheiflie, her Majeſtie aſſuredlie lookethe for, & will call for Accompte of, at all your Hands.

11. And ſo wee bid yow hartelie Farewell. From the Courte at **Greenewich**, this xx. of June, 1585.

Your very lovinge Frends,

To our verie good Lords, the Lord *Strange*, & the Biſhoppe of *Cheſter*; & to our lovinge Frends the reſt of the Juſtices of the Peace in the Counties of **Lancaſter** & **Cheſter**[1].	*T. Bromley*, Canc.	*F. Bedford.*	*H. Sydney.*
	W. Burghley.	*C. Haward.*	*Chr. Hatton.*
	Geo. Shrowsbury.	*J. Hunſdon.*	*Fr. Walſingham.*
	H. Derby.	*F. Knollys.*	*Wal. Myldmay.*

NUMBER

[1] In Speaking of Father *Robert Perſons* & his Works Mr. *Ant. Wood*, *inter alia*, writes thus.

'A Copy of a Letter written by a Maſter of Arts of *Cambr.* to his Friend in *London*, concerning ſome Talk paſſed of late between two worſhipful & grave Men about the preſent State, & ſome Proceedings of the Earl of *Leiceſter* & his Friends in *England*, &c. written in 1584. but the certain Year when [firſt] printed, unleſs in 1600. I cannot tell. It was alſo printed in 8vo. (as the other was) 1631, & hath this running Title on the Top of every Leaf of the Book, *A Letter of State of a Scholar of* Cambridge. The firſt Edition, & perhaps the ſecond, was printed beyond the Seas; & moſt of the Copies being ſent into

NUMBER LVII.

Queen Elizabeth *to* William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *ſignifying, that her Majeſty being reſolved to aſſiſt the* Hollanders *againſt the King of* Spain *with a* M. *Horſe, beſides Foot; & the Clergy (in Caſe the King of* Spain *ſhould prevail) being in as great Danger as her ſelf, ſhe had therefore thought Good that they ſhould provide ſome of the ſaid Horſe, allowing (as it was not convenient to ſend ſo many Horſes out of the Kingdom)* xxv. l. *for each Horſe & Furniture, to buy them abroad. The Biſhop of* Cheſter *& his Clergy in Particular to fit out ſo many Horſe as they are directed in a Schedule ſent with the Queen's Letter.*

Elizabetha Regina. By the Quene.

1. RIGHT Reverend Father in God, right truſtie & well-beloved, we grete yow well. Jan. 23. 158½. 28. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 47. *b.*

2. Whereas (for ſuche good & weightie Conſiderations as wee have latelie in a Declaration by us, this laſt Moneth of October, publiſhed; not onelie for the Satisfyinge of our owne Subiects, but alſo other of other forenie Nations) wee have thought mete to ſende unto the Lowe Contries, certain Forces, aſwell of Horſemen as Footemen, for the Defence of the Inhabitants of the ſayd Contries, that have bene longe, & ſtill are, miſerablie afflicted by ſuche Armes & Forces of Strangers as are there mayntained by the Order of the Kinge of *Spaine*; who, if they might attaine unto that they have of longe Tyme, & do ſtill, ſo greatlie & withall Extreamitie ſeeke (which is by Violence to bringe the abſolute Poſſeſſion of all thoſe Contries, & People, & riche Townes, to the Tirany of the Spaniſhe Nation) cold not, accordinge to Mans Judgment, but bringe into Danger the common Cauſe of Religion, profeſſed both in our Realmes & in manye other Contries neare aboute us; beſids the iminent Danger of a perpetual Warre to be mayntayned againſt this our State, by the ſayd Forces, accordinge to there daielie Threateninge:

3. We have no Doubt but you & the reſt of your Brethren the Biſhops & Cleargie of this our Realme, as well in Regarde of the comon Cauſe of Religion, as alſo for the Safetie of our Self & State (wherein your Intereſt is great) which cannot but runne into apparaunt Perill, yf the *Spaniard* ſhold poſſeſſe the ſayd Contries; will moſt willinglie yealde what Furtheraunce yow canne to our Service, required of yow in this Behalfe.

4. And therefore, whereas we promiſed the States of the Lowe Countries, beſyds other our Forces of Footemen, the Aſſiſtaunce of a thowſand Launces well furniſhed with able Horſes & other Furniture requiſite; wee have thought Good, that Parte of the ſaid Nomber of Launces (as

'into *England* bound, with the Outſide of 'the Leaves coloured with Green, the Book 'was commonly called, *Father* Perſons's '*Green-Coat*. 'Tis the ſame Book with that 'entitled, *Leiceſter's Commonwealth*, being a 'Dialogue between a Scholar, a Gentle-'man & a Lawyer. *Lond.* 1641. 4to. This 'Book, tho' commonly reported to be *Per-'ſons*'s (& that he had moſt of his Materials 'for the Compoſition thereof from Sir *Wil-'liam Cecil* Lord *Burghley*) which, I pre-'ſume, did ariſe from Dr. *Thomas James* 'his Affirmation [in the Life of Father *Per-'ſons* printed at the End of the *Jeſuit's* '*Downfall*, Anno 1612, p. 55, 56, *&c.*] that he was the Author of it, yet *Perſons* him-'ſelf ſays in his Preface to the *Warnword* '*to Sir* Francis Haſtings Waſtword, that 'he did not write *Leiceſter's Commonwealth*. 'And certainly if he had been the Author 'of it, *Pits* & *Ribadeneira*, with his Conti-'nuators, would have mentioned it in their 'reſpective Catalogues of *Perſons*'s Works; 'but they are altogether ſilent in this Mat-'ter.' *Ath. Ox.* Vol. 1. col. 360.

This Book was Re-printed *Anno* 1708. with this Title, 'The Picture of a Favo-'rite, or, Secret Memoirs of *Robert Dud-'ley* Earl of *Leiceſter*, &c.' With a Preface by *James Drake*, F. R. S. & F. P. C. L. worth the Reading. *F. P.*

(as the reſt of our Realme hath ben greatly chardged with former Levies of Footemen) ſholde be levied at the Chardge of our ſaid Cleargie, accordinge to certeine Schedules ſubſcribed by our principall Secretarie: of the which wee ſend you one herewithall for that Dioces.

5. And, becauſe we are unwillinge to have oure Realme weakned by the ſendinge out of the ſame ſo many Horſes, & do thinke that the Perſons Eccleſiaſticall not to have Horſes meete for ſuch Service: wee thinke yt convenient that Monye rather be yealded, as well by our Clergie towards this Service, as other our Subiects not furniſhed with Horſes, whoſe Aſſiſtaunce wee require in this Behalf. Allowing, towards the Furniture of everie Launce the Somme of xxv. *l.* which wold not ſerve, in Caſe the Horſes, with all Kinde of Furniture, weare to be provided within this our Realme.

6. Wherefore theſe are to will & require yow to uſe all Diligence forthwith in our Name, to ſignifie this our Requeſt to the Parties; & to levie the Sommes for everie Launce, with all the Speed ye maye, upon the ſeverall Parſons in your Dioces, accordinge to the ſaid Schedule, & the ſame ſo levied to cauſe to be paied over againe, accordinge to ſuch Direction as ye ſhall receive from our Privie Counſell.

7. And, in Caſe there be anie Parſons of our Cleargie of your Dioces omitted in this Schedule, whom you thinke meate & aſwell able to be Contributors to this Service as others named; our Pleaſure then is, that yow deale with them in like Sorte, as yow do with others named in the Schedule.

8. And, in Caſe anie of the Perſons named in the ſaid Schedule, ſhalbe, upon due Proofe, found unhable to beare this Chardge; or els dead, or departed out of that Dioces; then wee thinke it convenient, that you ſhold cauſe the Want to be ſupplied by ſome ſuche other, as be of Abilitie, & be there livinge & there reſident; & to enforme our Privie Counſell of ſuch of them that may be removed out of your Dioces; to the Intent they may be dealt with about the ſayd Contribution, in the Places where they be remayninge.

9. Geven under our Signet, at our Mannor of **Grenewich**, the xxiii. Day of Januarie, 1585. in the xxviii. Yeare of oure Reigne.

To the right Reverend Father in God, our right truſtie & welbeloved the Biſhop of *Cheſter*.

The Schedule incloſed in the Quenes Letter, *viz.*

1.	The Biſhoppe	iii.
2.	The Deane	i.
3.	The Chapter	ii.
4.	*Edward Fleetwood*, Parſon of **Wigan**	i.
5.	*John Caldwell*, Parſon of **Wynwicke**	ii.
6.	*Edward Aſhton*, Parſon of **Middleton**	i.
7.	*John Nutter*, Prebendarie Parſon of **Seſton**, of **Aughton** & **Bebington**	i.
8.	*Richard Gerrard*, Prebendarie in **Southwell**, & Parſon of **Stopport** in **Cheſhire**	ii.
		xii.

Fra. Walſingham.

NUM.

NUMBER LVIII.

The Lords & others of the Council to William Chaderton *Lord Biſhop of* Cheſter, *about furniſhing out the ſaid Horſemen for the* Low-Countries, *& directing him where to pay the Money levied for his & his Clergies Quota.*

1. AFTER our right hartie Comendations unto your Lordſhip. Feb. 25. 158½. 28 Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 48. *b.*

2. Whereas, by her Maieſties Letters addreſſed unto you, bearinge Date the xxiiii. of this preſent, yow are requyred to deale with the Cleargie of your Dioces, for the leavyinge of certen Sommes of Money, to be by them contributed towards the Chardge of a thowſand Launces furniſhed with hable Horſes & other Furniture, requiſit to be imploied in her preſente Service in the **Lowe Countries**; & hath geven Direction that ſuch Sommes of Money, as ſhalbe by you leavied for that Service, ſhalbe paid & delivered over, accordinge to ſuche Direction as ſhalbe geven unto yow from us of her Privie Counſell:

3. Theſe are therefore to praie & require your Lordſhip, to uſe all poſſible Diligence in the Leaviinge & Collectinge of the ſame; & thereupon to cauſe the Sommes of Money collected, to be ſpeadilie & ſafelie ſent & delivered by ſome honeſt & truſtie Perſon to the Hands of *Robert Freake*, Eſq; (one of the Tellers of her Maieſties Receipt of the **Exchequier**) from whom there ſhalbe an Allowaunce made to the Perſon that ſhall bring the ſame upp, after the Rate of foure Pence uppon the Pound, towards his Chardges; & therewithall your Lordſhip may not faile to ſend unto us a Note under your Hand, teſtifyinge the Names of the Perſons that have contributed, & the ſeverall Sommes of there Contribution.

4. And, in Caſe anye of the Partyes mentioned in the Schedule in her Maieſties Letters incloſed be not reſident, or havinge [a] Lyvinge within your Dioces, or otherwiſe hable, be not named (whereby yow may not proceede with them, accordinge to the Direction you have received) then ſhall you ſignifie ſo muche unto us, and [the Name] of the Place of there Abidinge; that Order may be taken to have them delt withall in ſuch other Dioces where they ſhalbe remayninge.

5. Wherein not doubtinge of your Lordſhips uttermoſt Endevor to be uſed, accordinge to the Truſt repoſed in yow; wee byd you right hartelie Farewell. From the Courte at **Grenewich**, the xxv. of *Febr.* 1685.

Your Lordſhips very lovinge Frends,

T. Bromley, Canc. *W. Burghley. Ch. Haward.*
Fr. Knollys. Chr. Hatton. Fr. Walſingham.

6. Yt is thought mete that ſuche of the Prebendes as do ſeverallie contribut, ſhould be exempt from the Contribution of the Chapter.

To oure very good Lord the Biſhopp of *Cheſter*.

NUMBER LIX.

Syr Anthony Wyngefelds *Devyſe*.

1. ONE deviſed for Syr *Anthony Wyngefeld* this Deviſe. E Codice MS. penes Virum Rev^dum Samuelem Knight, S. T. P.

2. A Wynge, with theſe four Letters, F, E, L, D, quarterlye abowte yt. And, over the Wynge, a Croſſe; to ſhew he was a Chriſtian. And, on the Croſſe, a red Roſe; to ſhew that he followed the Houſe of **Lancaſter**.

NUMBER LX.

Epitaphium Henrici Parker *Equitis, Domini* Morley, *quod ipſe adhuc vivens compoſuit, & ſuo Sepulchro inſcribi juſſit.*

Ex eodem Codice MS.

Siſte parum, quæſo, Viator, & pauca hæc Verba lege.

Cum inter Mortales dulcius nihil eſt quam Amicitia vera; Teſtem invoco Jeſum Chriſtum, *æternum judicem, me inclitum* Henricum, *Comitem* Arundel. *tam ardenter (dum in Vita Comes fuit) amaſſe, ut, moriens, hoc Cor meum ſibi Familiæque ſuæ commendabam; foelicem me judicans, quod nec ipſa Mors (quæ cuncta conſumit, rapit, calcat, ſubpeditat) non potuit quin Pars mei Corporis diviniſſima (utputa Sedes Animi immortalis) in Loco, ubi tam fidelis & carus Amicus quieſcit, ibi & Cor meum quieſceret. Diva Deipar Virgo* Maria *præcare Quietem.* *Vive & Vale.*

NUMBER LXI.

Sir William Cecil [*afterwards Lord* Burghley] *to the Lord* Robert Dudley [*afterwards Earl of* Leiceſter] *ſent with a New-Years-Gift.*

My good & honorable Lord,

Jan. 1. 156$\frac{4}{5}$. Ex ipſo Autographo penes Virum honorat. & Antiquarium egregium D. Johannem Evelyn de Wotton Baronettum. Martii 25. 1732.

1. SEING nether the Tyme requireth, nor my Power can yeld to your Lordſhip a convenient Recompence for your Goodnes alweiſe towards me, but rather admitteth ſome Token or Memoryall of my bounden Duty & Good-Will;

2. I am ſo bold to ſend your Lordſhipp a Thyng of ſimple Vallor, but yet a Memoriall of iii. pretioſe Thyngs. The Firſt is, of Order; the Second, of Chyvallrye; the Thyrd, of Tyme. In all which as God hath gyven you great Excellency (which I wrytt unfaynedly) ſo I humbly & hartely beſeche hym to aſſiſt you by Order with your Magnanimitie in all Tymes to ſerve her Majeſty, from whom you had the firſt, to the Advauncement of his Honor & your worldly Fame.

3. And ſo (begyning to trooble your Lordſhip) with theſe Words I end: Intendyng to be yours in Dedes, Thoughts & Words whileſt I lyve; & ſo I am moſt humbly. *Primo Januar.* 156$\frac{4}{5}$.

To the honorable & my ſingular [good Lord] the Lord *Robert Dudley*, Knight of the Garter, Maſter of the Horſe & of her Majeſties Privee Counſell. *W. Cecill.*

[*Indorſed, by Lord* Dudley's *own Hand.*]

Mr. Secr. a ſpeciall Lettre of Frendſhyp.

DESIDERATA CURIOSA.

LIBER V.

NUMBER I.

Mr. Peter Warburton *to the Lord* Burghley, *requeſting his Directions how to proceed in his new Office of Vice-Chamberlain of* Cheſter, *and thanking him for that Place & for furthering him in the late Call of Serjeants* [1].

To the Right Honorable my verey good Lord Wm. Ld. *Burly*, L. Treſorer of *England*. Dec. 5. 1593. 36. Eliz.

Right Honorable, my verey good Lord,

1. YOUR Lordſhips ſpecial Furtherance of me in the late Call of Sergeants, beſides other honorable Favours which your Lordſhip hath done me, doth bynde me to carye in moſt thankfull Remembrance your Lordſhippes great Goodneſs towards me: moſt humblie deſireing your good Lordſhipp to account me to be one that do beare moſt thankfull Goodwill & Love, & will be ever deſierous to do the beſt Duty & Service I can to you & yours. E Codice MS. Cl. Bakeri.

2. I wold have attended your Lordſhip for this Purpoſe, according to my Dutie; but, perceyved it is your Lordſhips Deſire, not to be troubled, at this Tyme, with London Sutors; in Reſpect wherof I beſech your Lorſhip to allow my Boldneſs to write.

3. And when, upon the Death of the late E. of *Derby*, Chamberlein of the Countie *Palentine* of Cheſter, it pleaſed her Majeſtie (chiefly by your Lordſhips honorable Commendation) to direct her Majeſties Warant to me under the Privye Signet, to exerciſe the Place of Vicechamberlen, till further Order were taken (which I do accordingly.)

4. May it pleaſe your Lordſhip to be advertiſed, that all Writts, which are awarded from theſe ſuperior Courts into the Country, are directed *Camerario.* And he doth make a Writte, under that Seale, to the Sheriff. And the Sherif maketh his Return unto him. And the Chamberleyn doth returne them, into theſe Courts, in his owne Name. So that unleſs ther be a Chamberlen, no Proceſs which cometh out of theſe Courts can be duly returned. For there cannot be a Deputie Chamberlen, unles ther be a Chamberlen. Therfore it is a Matter of Neceſſity, that her Majeſtie appoint a Chamberlen before the next Term, at which Time they are to be returned into theſe Courts, in the Chamberlens Name. And ther is no Direction of any Writts *Vicecamerario*; nor no Preſydent in that Sort. In the mean Tyme I may award them to be Sheriff, but cannot returne them in my Name.

5. As for Hearing & Ordering of Cauſes in Equity (as ther are divers ſmall Matters there) this Warant is ſufficient; but not for Things that are to be done in ordinary Courts of Law.

6. I thought it my Dutie to certifie your Lordſhip of the State of this Cauſe; deſiring your Lordſhips honorable Conſideration. Thus, having troubled your Lordſhip, I pray God preſerve your Lordſhip in good Health, with much Honor. From *Lincolns Inne*, 5. *Dec.* 1593.

Your Lordſhips moſt bounden
Peter Warburton.

1. Tho' Mr. *Warburton* ſucceeded not now, as to being made a Serjeant; yet he ſped better afterwards. For I find, *Petrus Warburton* ad Gradum Servientis ad Legem vocatus, T. R. apud *Weſtm.* 29. *Nov. Pat.* 36. *Eliz.* p. 13. *Dugd. Chr. Series.*

NUMBER II.

Lord Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecill, *about* Swynnerton & Caermarthen; *an allegorical Letter of his decyphered by Q.* Eliz. *Money to be ſent into* Ireland; *his Fear that Sir* John Norreis *ſhould charge him with neglecting the* Engliſh *Army in* Brittainy; *he ſmokes the Deſign of an intended Embaſſy from the States of* Brittany; *his fine Salvo for revoking the Queens Troops from* Brittainy; *great Opinion of the Lord Admiral; tho' he is now wooing in the Country, yet he reſolves to return to Court in a Weeks Time whether he ſucceed, or not. No Opiniaſter, only an Opyner.*

Dec. 7. 1593. 36. Eliz. Ex eodem Codice MS.

For my Son Sir *Robt. Cecill.*

1. I Have received your Letter (written this Daye) late at Night. And becauſe within it, & other Writings which you ſent me, there are many Poynts to be anſwered: for Eaſe of my Hand, I do uſe my Secretarie; & doe anſwer the Parts of your Letter as they lie in order.

2. I lyke well of the Conference you had with *Swynnerton* & *Carmarthen*, & have peruſed the Articles of Agreement. Which ſeeing they both do allowe, I am glad therof. And in that you have acquainted her Majeſtie therewith, you have done well. But yett (as you may fynde by my Note in the Margent, to the 2^d Article) I doubt of *Billing ſleys* Conſent thereto; or that otherwiſe, her Majeſtie may be a Loſer.

3. For the Explanation of one Poynt in *Swynnertons* Patent, I lyke well that yow ſend for Mr. Sollicitor, & informe him of the Clauſe, to be changed by the Quenes Warrant. But, for the Perfiting thereof, I thinke it mete, that he ſpeak both with *Carmarthen* & *Swynnerton*.

4. The 2^d Poynt of your Letter concerneth my former Allegorical Letter written to yow; in which I perceive her Majeſtie diſcovered the Literal Sence thereof before the mydſt of it ſeene. I muſt confeſs, that my Cunninge therein was not ſufficient to hide the Sence from hir Majeſtie, altho' I think never a Lady, beſides her Majeſtie, nor any Decipherer in the Courte, would have diſſolved the Figure, to have found the Sence, as hir Majeſtie hath donne. And where her Majeſtie alloweth of me, that I made my ſelf merrie; in verie Truth I did it rather to make hir ſome Sport (my ſelf therein not altered no otherwiſe then her Majeſtie; but is in hir owne Hand, that maketh others merry, & contyneweth it ſelf as it was.)

5. For the Matters of Ireland, I perceive her Majeſtie, yeſternight, ment to hear them this Daye. And for your Queſtion, what Summe of Money might be reaſonablie requyred? I think 5 or 6000 *l.* very nedeful: ſo as Sir *Henry Wallopp* be made to procure Payment of the Overplus of the Quenes ordinary Revenue due there, above all ordinary Fees for Offices of the Realme payd.

6. Now to the greateſt Matter of all theſe, concerning the Letters from Sir *John Norreis*, written the laſt of *Oct.* which I returne unto yow dated at Pontrieux (& ſo I do alſo now ſend yow another of his, dated the next Day following at Pempole) which cam to me with yours.

7. And, for the Matters conteyned in his former Letter & the Diſpoſition in her Majeſtie for the Safetie of hir Troopes, uppon hir Opynion of the Breach of the Truce; I am in Doubt what Advice to give her Majeſtie by Reaſon of the Diverſitie of Dyrections which have bene ſent to Sir *John Norreis*. The laſt whereof, as yow may remember was (wherewith hir Majeſtie was acquainted) that conſidering her Majeſtie was advertiſed, both from the King & from the States of *Brittainy*, that certaine Deputies ſhould come from the States to treate with hir Majeſtie for

for the Continuance of hir Forces & Satisfaction for her Charges both paſt & to come: & that Sir *John Norreis* deſyred privatly to come over: he was lycenſed by her Majeſtie to inform himſelf well of the Legation of the Deputies, & ſo to come to gyve hir Majeſtie better Information, & to leave the Troupes in Suerty. And this was the laſt Dyrection made unto him, to my Knowledge; which might be allowed to contynewe, if there were not newe Matter advertiſed by Sir *John Norreis* by this his laſt Letter. Wherein he declared his Opinion, that notwithſtanding the Truce accepted by the Duke *Mercury*; by Letters written from the Mareſchall unto him, hee is adviſed to ſtand uppon his Gard. Arguing thereby a Doubt, whether the Truce would be performed, or not. He alſo writeth ſome Reaſons to move him to doubt of the Performance of the Truce. For that the *Spaniards* have latelie diſlodged from Place to Place, to come to S. Brieux, & there to joyne both with the *Loraynners* & the *French:* which Place is but a good Dayes March from Dempole. Beſides this he writeth, that the *Frenche*, which he had procured to lye nere unto hym for his Aſſiſtance, are, by the Mareſchall, revoked & diſpoſed unto their Garriſons. So as it ſeemeth plainely, that, whether the Truce hold or break, he ſhall be in Danger by the Enemy. Inſomuche alſo, as I note, that he doubteth when Shipping ſhall come to revoke him & his Troupes, whether he ſhall be able to embark (the Enemy coming ſo near unto him.) And yet, if Shipping ſhall come, he offreth to adventure, though it coſt him deare. And therefore requyreth, to be no longer delayed with Irreſolutions. Wherewith, I am ſure, he will come with a Mynde to chardg me, with a Lack of Reſolutions & Varietie of Dyrections. Whereof I am ſure her Majeſtie will diſcharge me. And the various Accidents that have happened by the *French* Kings Breach of his Promiſes, & Reiterations of better Obſervations, though not hitherto performed, will juſtifie hir Majeſties Actions, to ſatisfie Sir *John Norreis*, or any other reaſonable Man.

8. Theiſe doubtful Poynts have I gathered out of the Letter which yow ſent me; which make me doubtfull, what Advice to give for bringing away the Troupes, as yow do write to me of hir Majeſties Diſpoſition.

9. And to encreaſe theiſe Doubts of myne, moving me to incline to hir Majeſties Diſpoſition; by his laſt Letter (which hir Majeſtie hath not yet ſeene) I ſee the Intention of the ſending of the Deputies hither from the States is (as I at the firſt did conjecture) to borrowe Moneye of her Majeſtie; which, in a Paraphraſe, is to carry awaye Money; And to leave Writings under Seales; whereof her Majeſtie hath great Plenty. So as the Coming of theſe Deputies may be better looked for, than welcome.

10. And therefore fynding the Care which her Majeſtie hath for hir People (which is very princely) & knowing, as I think, my Lord Admirall will confeſſe, how deſperate a Matter it is to provyde a Nomber of Hoyes in this Wynter Tyme; & how long it will be, being to be provided in the Thames; & how unable they ſhall be, this Winter Time, to brook the Seas in ſo long a Voiage; & yet to ſhew my Diſpoſition how to have the People ſaved—I think, with my Lord Admiralls Advice, to allow the ſame, if three or four Barkes might be had from Southampton & Poole for that Coaſt, & be ſent to the Yles of Jerſey & Guernſey. Which, with the Help of ſome ſmall Veſſels belonging to thoſe Ylands, might ſafelie bring & ſpede convenient, all the Quenes People from Dempole to the Ylands, or to ſome of them: the way being ſhort & the Tydes flowing thens. And ſo the People might be there in ſafetie, & at no greater Chardg to hir Majeſtie then they be in Brittanie.

11. And

11. And this for the Tyme may ſerve to two Ends. The one, to have the People brought away with more Safetie hereafter, as Shipping may be provided. And ſoe alſo Syr *John Norreis* may, with more Safetie, repaire to her Majeſtie with ſome of the Barkes[1].

12. The other End may well ſerve her Majeſtie in Honor, in not revoking her Forces into **England**, untill the Deputies might come hither; & be hard what they can ſaye, for the Continewing of hir Majeſties Forces there.

1 Here are two or three at **Southampton**, that lately & fortunately took the Kings of **Spain's** Ship of War.

13. And, for the Contentation of them of **Brittainie**, Sir *John Norreis* may be dyrected, that at the Tyme when he ſhall be ready to come away to the Ilands, he may advertiſe both the Mareſchall & others of the States there, that the Cauſe why he removeth his Troupes from thence to the Ylands is, for that the Place where his Troupes are is not fortified. And that he underſtandeth, that both the *Spaniards*, *Louvayns* & *French* are approaching to S. **Bruce**. And that the Mareſchall hath revoked the *French* which lay near unto him, to their Garriſons: So that he findeth himſelf in no ſmall Danger, for hymſelf & the Quenes Peple. For which Purpoſe he hath thought fit to retire himſelf to ſome of her Majeſties Yles lying nere to the Coaſt of **Brittanie**, there to be in ſome more Suertie, untill her Majeſtie may have heard what the Deputies of the States have to treat with her, for mayntenance of hir Charges, if ſhe ſhall agree to continew her former or greater Forces there.

14. By this [Courſe] her Majeſtie may maintayne her honor in her late Offer, not to revoke them, untill the Coming of the Deputies. For hereby hir Generall doth but retyre them for their Suertie, where they may be readye hereafter to ſerve without Caſheering of them, by ſending them home into **England**.

15. Thus, yow ſee, I am ſomewhat long in delivering my doubtful Opinion; wherein none of the Counſell can better judge, for their bringing away, then my L. Admirall. And if his Lordſhip will make Choiſs of ſome diſcrete Man, by the Help of his Vice-Admiralls in **Hampſhire** & **Dorſet**, to get ſuch three or four nimble Barks there; & they may be found I am ſure, if they may be ſuffred by hir Majeſties Aſſent to carrie each of them but xx. Tonne of Beare to be ſold at **Dempole**, or in the Ylands; to which Places they do uſe many Times to ſteale ſome ſmall Quantitie without Lycenſe.

16. In the 2[d] Letter which I ſend to yow from Syr *John Norreis*, there is a Clauſe in Ciphre, which I cannot deciphre here readily for Lack of my Alphabet, which is with my Books at the Courte. Which I gheſſe to be to no other Purpoſe, but to have the Duke *Monpenſier* ther Governor there, in Favor of the Proteſtants of that Country. But, if my Stuff be come from **Windſore**, yow ſhall find a bigg Paper Booke in Folio, entitled Matters of **France**, in which, by looking into the Table, you ſhall fynd the Alphabet of S[r]. *John Norreis*. Thus have I at Length enough, as I thinke, anſwered your whole Letter, & the reſt of the Things ſent with it.

[*So far in his Secretaries Hand. Then follows in his own Hand*——*T. B.*]

17. I perceve her Majeſtie looketh for me by the End of the next Week. Wheruppon you may ſaye merely this to hir Majeſtie, that I am ſo diſpoſed, if God permit me, whyther I ſpede in my Wowyng or no. For if I do ſpede, then I may not fayle. But if I ſpede not by all that Weks Purſute, I will troble my ſelf no more with followyng here in the Country, but will lyve in Hope to fynd hir in the Court, where

I know ſhe will come to ſerve hir Majeſtie theſe *Chriſtmas* Holydayes. God gyve yow Grace. From my Houſe at **Theobaldes**, 7. *Sept.* 1593.

Your lovyng Father,
W. Burghley.

If hir Majeſtie miſlike my Opinion, for the Caſe of her Majeſtie; I am no Opiniaſter, but an Opyner.

NUMBER III.

Wm. *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecill, *in Favour of Mr.* Wm. Daniel [1] *to be made a Serjeant at Law, notwithſtanding the ill Character given of him by one* Hacket. *A Glance at ſome* Scotiſh *Affairs.*

To my lovinge Sonne Sir *Rob. Cecill* Kt. one of her Majeſties Privye Counſell. Jan. 28. 1593. 36. Eliz. Ex eodem Codice MS.

1. I Have received your Letter, whearbye it ſemeth, that hir Majeſtie would knowe mine Opinion towching Mr. *Daniell* to be made Sargeant; whoſe Staie, at the Prickinge of the reſt, grewe uppon an Information to hir Majeſtie that a Letter ſhould be written to him by that lewde Fellowe *Hackett*; whearwith I have charged Mr. *Daniell.* And he proteſteth deeplie that he never knewe, ſaw, or ever hard from him; & ſo farre condemneth his Wickedneſs, as that he was one of his Judges uppon his Triall & Arraignment. Which his Speech I do vearilie beleve. For that I underſtand & knowe him to be a vearie honeſt, learned & diſcreat Man, & vearie meete everye Waie to be made a Sarjeant. And this mine Opinion of him I pray yow to let hir Majeſtie to underſtand. Of whoſe gratious Favour to be hearin ſhewed to him, I do not doubt but he will be worthy. So fare yow well. From my Howſe in the **Strand**, this 28. of *January* 1593.

Your lovinge Father,
W. Burghley.

P. S. I am greatly comforted to perceave her Majeſties gracious Allowance of my Opinion in the *Scottiſh* Caſe; which I do the more firmly hold, becauſe it is waranted by hir former.

1. *Willielmus Daniel* ad Gradum Servientis ad Legem ſuſcipiendum admiſſus, Teſte Regina apud *Weſtm.* 9. *Feb.* 36. *Eliz. Dugd. Chron. Series.*

NUMBER IV.

Wm. *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecill, *about the Queen's Nominating a new Archbp. of* York; *the Lord* Huntington *having recommended one to Lord* Burghley *(probably* Hutton *who ſucceeded.) A Touch of the laſt Abp.* (Piers) *his Character.*

To my loving Sonne Sir *Robert Cecill* Kt. Oct. 5. 1594. 36. Eliz. Ex eodem Codice MS.

1. ALLTHOUGH I know hir Majeſtie hath Care of all hir Chyrch Offices, to have them beſtowed uppon Perſons worthy the Vocations, both as well for Vertew & godly Liff as for Lernyng; yet I pray yow ſhew to hir Majeſty what my L. of *Huntyngton* wryteth for the Supply of the Archbpk. of *York*; whereof the laſt Incumbent was *a Perſon of great Sufficiency, & as well approved in that Chardg as any Prelat in* **England.**

2. It is lykly many will gape after it. And I wiſh the Choiſs war rather in hir Majeſtys own Judgment, then in the ambitioſs Deſire of them which ſeke *que ſua ſunt, non que Dei & Eccleſie.* 5. Oct. 1594.

Your loving Father,
W. Burghley.

NUMBER V.

W^m. *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecil, *about making ſure of certain great Annuities to the Queen and her Courtiers out of the Bpricks of* Winton & Durham, *before the new Bps* (Matthews *of* Durham & Day *of* Wincheſter) *be put in full Poſſeſſion; the Attorney General* (Egerton) *afraid of medling in that Affair. Mr.* Yelverton *recommended to be made a Serjeant at Law.*

To my verie lovynge Sonne S^r. *Robt. Cecill* Kt.

Feb. 14. 149⅘. 37. Eliz. Ex eodem Codice MS.

1. I Would wiſhe yow to be carefull, towching the Proceding to be had for the nominated Bps. of *Wincheſter* & *Durham*. That, before they be perfited, there be ſufficient Proviſion made & Aſſurance to hir Majeſtie, of ſuch Rents & Annuities, as ought to be aſſured by them. As namely,

2. From the Bp. of *Wincheſter* of a Rent Chardge of cccc. *l.* (granted by the late Bp. deceaſed) out of the Mannor of **Taunton**, & other Manors.

3. As alſo of viii^c. & iiij^xx. *l.* yearlie Rent, iſſuing out of the Lordſhip of **Allerton** & other Lordſhips, within the Bpbrick of **Durham**, payd to hir Majeſtie. And further of cxl. *l.* yearlie Rent for the Caſtle of **Norham**; & a Fiſhing uppon the River of **Tweede**; which my Lord Chamberlaine holds. Which Rent was likewiſe anſwered to hir Majeſtie by his Lordſhip.

4. I pray yowe therefore have a Care to theiſe Thinges towching hir Majeſtie before any further Proceding be had therein. From my Howſe at **Weſtminſter** the 14. *Feb.* 1594.

5. I ſent for Mr. Attorney to have Care hereof; who is herin wary how to procede. But I have directed to ſpeak with the Lord Ch. Juſtice & the Maſter of the Roules, who war Attorneys. And ſo he will. But he complayneth of Want of others, ſeing ther is but one Sargeant & no Sollicitor: alledging, that ther ar many weighty Cauſes of hir Majeſty to be ordered.

6. Yow may inform her Majeſtie hereof. And, for a Sarjeant, I know non fitter than Mr. *Yelverton*[1]. As for any Sollicitors, I will not preſume to name any; for ſome Reſpects.

Your loving Father,
W. Burghley.

1. Mr. *Yelverton* it ſhould ſeem miſſed it this Time. But *Chriſt. Yelverton* conſtitutus unus Servientium D. Reginæ ad Legem 8. *Feb. Pat.* 40. *Eliz. p.* 1. *Dugd.*

NUMBER VI.

W^m. *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecil. *Commending the Lord Chamberlain for his honorable Report of him, in the Cauſe between the E. of* Derby *& his Siſter. The Queen calls Lord* Burghley *her Spirit, for his quick Intelligence, Sagacity,* &c. *thanks him, & he thanks her.*

To my wellbeloved Sonne Sir *Rob. Cecill,* Kt.

Ex eodem Codice MS.

1. I perceave by your Letters, that my L. Chamberlen hath made an honorable Report to hir Majeſty of my upright and favorable Dealyng, in the Hearinge of the Cawſe betwixt my Lord of *Derby* & the Counteſs his Siſter; wherein he hath done me Right, as he promiſed me that he wold; & ſo deſerveth my Thanks: which I pray yow gyve his Lordſhip.

2. But wher hir Majeſty hath pronounced hir gracious Sentence of me, as

as of hir *Spryt*, and hath commanded yow, as yow write, to gyve me a Million of Thanks; I am moſt glad of hir favorable Cenſur. For which alſo I moſt humbly thank hir Majeſty as not meriting ſo much.

3. But, for hir Million of Thanks, yow maye as merrily ſaye from me, that ſhe may be noted ſomewhat over liberal, for to gyve a Million of Thanks, wher ſhe oweth none; but may challendg all that I can do to be as a Debt not hable to fre me from Bondage to hir, both, by Gods Ordinance, & by hir royal & princely Favors.

4. And, to wryte ſeriouſly; I have doone nothyng in this Cauſe but what my Conſcience did preſcribe me. And, if the Erle ſhall thinke otherwiſe of me, as I dout he may be thereto ledd; yet he ſhall underſtand, that I gave my Childe [1] to him; but not my Conſcience nor my Honour; which no Blood ſhall ever gayne of me, *&c.*

W. Burghley.

1. '*William Stanley*, Earl of *Derby*, married *Elizabeth*, eldeſt Daughter to *Edward* 'Earl of *Oxford*, [the Lord *Burghley*'s 'Grand-Daughter.] *Baron.* Vol. II. *p.* 250. *a.*

'Upon the Death of *Henry*, Earl of 'Derby, he was ſucceeded by his eldeſt 'Son *Ferdinand.* But *Ferdinand*, dying 'ſoon after, he was ſucceeded by his Brother, the above *William.*

'*Ferdinand*, it may be obſerved, left Iſſue 'three Daughters, *Anne*, married to *Grey* '*Bruges* Lord *Chandos*; *Frances*, to Sir '*John Egerton* (afterwards E. of *Bridg*'*water*) & *Elizabeth*, to *Henry* Lord *Ha*'*ſtings*, afterwards E. of *Huntington.*

'Whereupon *William* his Brother & 'Heir Male ſucceeding him in his Honors, 'a Diſpute aroſe betwixt thoſe Heirs Female & him, touching the Title to the 'Iſle of Man. The Queen therefore being 'not ignorant, that, not only divers Runagates of the English, but Spaniards (her 'Enemies) might reſort thither; committed 'the Charge thereof to Sir *Tho Gerard* Kt. '(afterwards Lord *Gerard*) till that Controverſy ſhould be judicially determined. 'The Deciſion of which Point being brought 'before her learned Council; they declared, 'that the Right thereof did ſolely appertain 'to her Majeſty; & that the *Stanleys* & 'Earls of *Derby*, had no good Title thereto; by Reaſon that K. *H.* 4. ſhortly after 'he attained the Crown of this Realm, upon the Outlawry of *William Scrope* (then 'Lord thereof) beſtowed it on *Henry* E. of '*Northumberland:* &, upon his Rebellion '(about ſix Years after) granted it to *John* '*Stanley* for Life, *Northumberland* not 'then being by Parliament attainted, nor his 'Poſſeſſions adjudged to be confiſcate. As 'alſo, for that (about a Month after) '*Stanley* and the King agreed, that thoſe 'Letters Patents to him for Life ſhould be 'ſurrendred & cancelled, & that he ſhould 'have an Eſtate thereof in Fee. So that, 'conſidering the Grant for Life was before 'ſuch Time as the King was legally intitled 'thereto by *Northumberland*'s Attainder; they 'pronounced, that the King could not paſs 'unto him any Eſtate for Life; as alſo, that 'the other Grant, which had its Foundation 'from the Surrender of the Eſtate, could 'not be of any Validity. Whereupon the 'Queen, referring them to the Law, this 'Earl *William* came to an Agreement 'with thoſe Heirs Female (Daughters to 'his Brother *Ferdinando* E. of *Derby* before-'mentioned) paying them divers Sums of 'Money to quit their Claims thereto.' *Id. ib.*

NUMBER VII.

John Whitgift *Archbp. of* Canterbury *to* William Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Lincoln, *wiſhing him in this Dearth of Corn, to admoniſh the Preachers in his Dioces to exhort the richer Sort to be more than ordinarily charitable to the Poor; as alſo to ſet forth the great Sin of thoſe who, in ſuch a dear Time, hoard up their Corn.*

1. *SALUTEM in Chriſto.* Your Lordſhip ſhall doe well, in this Tyme of Scarcitye & Dearth of Corne & Victualls, to admoniſhe the Preachers within your Dioceſſe, to exhorte the welthier Sort of their Pariſhes, to contribute more liberallie towards the Reliefe of the Poore; & eſpeciallie in ſuch Sort as by Letters is ſignified, from the Lordes & others of her Majeſties moſte honorable Privie Councel, to the Sheriffs & others, in every ſeverall Countye. May 27. 1595. 38. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 49. a.

2. And I coulde wiſhe alſo, that ſuch, as are noted to hoard up their Corne in this Tyme of Extremitye, were eſpecially admoniſhed thereof,

& lett to underſtand, how great an Offence that is in the Sight of Allmightie God.

3. I doubt not but that your Lordſhip will take due Care hereof; the Neceſſitye of the Tyme requiringe the ſame. And ſo, with my hartye Commendacions, I committ your Lordſhip to the Tuition of Allmightie God. From **Croydon**, the 27. of *May*, 1595.

Your Lordſhips lovinge Brother in Chriſte,

Jo. Cantuar.

To my verie good Lorde & Brother the Biſhoppe of *Lincoln.*

NUMBER VIII.

W^m. *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecill, *apologiſing to the Queen for his Illneſs & Non-Attendance. His Scheme for intercepting a great Parcell of Gun-powder belonging to the K. of* Spain *as it goes for* Ireland, *by Means of the K. of* Scotland; *& Reaſons why the K. of* Scotland *ſhould do it: the chief whereof a Book publiſhed (againſt his Succeſſion to the Crown of* England) *by the K. of* Spain's *Encouragement.*

Oct. 3. 1595. 37. Eliz. E Codice MS. Clar. Bakeri.

To my lovinge Sonne Sir *Robert Cecill* Kt. one of her Majeſties Privy Counſell.

1. THOUGH I am not hable to write, yet I am not, nor meane not to be careleſs of hir Majeſties Affayres; as I hope ſhall appeare at my Retorne: if God ſhall pleaſe to inhable me thereto. From the which at this preſent I am, through great Torment of Paine & other Infirmities, diſcoraged.

[*This wrote in his Secretaries Hand, & ſubſigned with his Seale. T.B.*]

2. And yet I ſtrained my ſelf to be this Day at the Chequer, with the L. Keper & Juſtices, for Nomination of Men to be Sherifs the next Yeare; finding great Lack of martiall Men, though otherwiſe hable, for Wealth & Knowledge.

3. And ſo, retorning forthwith to my Howſe, I am laid down with great Paine, not being hable to ſitt upp.

4. And, for the preſent, having received certaine Knowledge of a great Quantetie of Powder & other Munition intended to be ſhipped from **Hamborough** for the K. of *Spaine*, and the ſame to be carried by long Sea's, about **Scotland** & **Ireland**; not knowing how to have it intercepted otherwiſe then by Direction of the K. of *Scottes* to his Ilelandes of **Orkney** (where the ſaid Shipping muſt needs paſſe) I have enter'd into Conſideration how the [ſaid] King might be ſtirred up earneſtlie to impeache both this & other the like, with Munition or Graine for the K. of *Spaine.*

5. And therefore I thinke, if he were duly advertiſed of the K. of *Spains* Purpoſe, to ſett a foote a Title for himſelf and his Dawghter to the preſent Succeſſion to the Crown of **England**, which doth appeare manifeſtly by a ſeditious Booke publiſhed for the ſaid King by a Numbor of *Engliſh* Rebells reſiding in **Spain**; by which Book it is mainteined, that Kingdomes are at the Diſpoſition of the People, without Regard of Right by Blood & Succeſſion; & to be preferred to ſuch that, for their Greatnes, are moſt hable to govern Countries. And conſequently the Authors of thes Bookes have manifeſtly impugned anie Title that the K. of *Scottes* might pretend. And, in like manner, deſtroyinge all other pretended Titles, onlie preferringe the K. of *Spain*, either for himſelf or his elder Daughter the Infant, by Culler of the Title to the Duchie of **Bretaigne.** Which Booke hath manie other tirannous Determinations,

minations, againſt all ordinary Succeſſions of Crowns, & is now toetally publiſhed to prepare the Corruption of Mens Mindes that are, ſpecially for Poperie, addicted to the K. of *Spaine* againſt the Time of his intended Invaſion, which out of Spaine is generallie threatned.

6. And, upon thes Conſiderations (conſidering otherwiſe the Booke is likelie to cum to the Knowledge of the K. of *Scottes)* I wiſhe it weare, nowe aforehand, ſent to him by Order of hir Majeſtie herebie to move him to take Hart to him, againſt thes the K. of *Spaines* tyrannous Practices. And, particularlye, at thys Tyme, to require him to geve Order to the Havens in the Northe Parte of his Realme, & namely the Iſles of Orkenies, to ſtay all Shippinge that ſhall cum uppon thos Coaſtes with any Munition or Graine, to paſſe from thence Northe & about Ireland; wherein the King may juſtlie offend the K. of *Spaine*, & take to himſelf the Benefit of all ſuch Shippinge, Munition & Victuals.

7. This my Conceipt I pray yow impart to hir Majeſtie with the more Spede, to impeach theſe Navigations intended for Spaine. The Conſideration whearof notwithſtanding, I leave to hir Majeſties Judgment.

8. And ſo, being deſirous, more of hir Majeſties Service, then, for my privat Condition, to be reſtored to ſome better Strength & Eaſe of my Body, I ende. From my Howſe in the Strand, this 3. *Oct.* 1595. Subſigned with my Seale, for Want of a Right-Hand.

NUMBER IX.

W^m. *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecill, *ſhewing his Readineſs to attend the Council, if able. But that he cannot do it without the Q. will pleaſe to allow him a Lodging at Court.*

To my Loving Son Sir *Robt. Cecill*, &c. Dec. 6. 1595. 38. Eliz. Ex eodem Codice MS.

1. I Bethynk with my ſelf of ſo many Things mete to be conſidered by hir Majeſtie & by hir Authorite to hir Counſell for hir Affayres in Reſpect of the Noyſs from Spain, as, though I cannot without Conference with ſuch Counſellors as her Majeſtie ſhall pleaſs to name, do or furder ſuch Things to Execution by my ſelf, yet I am willyng to come thyther to be neare hir Majeſty though I am not hable to make Acceſs to hir Perſon, but of Force, without more Amendment of Strength, muſt preſume to kepe my Chamber; not as a Potentate, but as an impotent aged Man; neyther yet as a Bankrupt, but as Reſpondent to any Action or Demand.

2. And if, by your Speache with hir Majeſtie, ſhe will not miſlyk to have ſo bold a Perſon to lodge in hir Howſe, I will come as I am (in Body, not Half a Man; but in Mynd, paſſable) to the Muſter of the reſt of my good Lords hir Majeſties Counſellers & my good Friends.

3. God gyve yow his Grace, to aſk his Grace faythfully to ſerve hir Majeſtie, & to reſpect none but for hir, & for hir Juſtyce. 6. *Dec.* 1595.

Your loving Father,
W. Burghley.

Upon your Anſwer I will mak no unneceſſary Delay, by Gods Permiſſion.

NUMBER X.

W^m. *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecill, *in Behalf of the Fellows of S.* John's *College* Camb. *that they may proceed to an Election of a new Maſter, without the Queen's intermedling. His own and his Mother's Benefactions to that College briefly touched.*

To my varie loving Sonne Sir *Robt. Cecill* Kt. of hir Majeſties Privy Counſell. Dec. 7. 1595. 38. Eliz. Ex eodem Codice MS.

1. THE Bearers herof are two of the Senior Fellows of St. Thons Colledg in Cambrig, who brought me the Letter included (ſigned by

by twenty three of the Company) which yow may read, and therby the Cawſe of ther Wrytyng to me, as beyng the Chancellor of the Univerſity, may appeare very reaſonable & juſt; which is,

2. To ſuffer & to help the College, according to ther Statuts, to have Liberty to make a free Choiſs of a Maſter, without being impeached (as the Statuts, confirmed by hir Majeſtie doe warant) of any Inhibition or *Preſſion*[a] by any ſuperior Power.

[a] Sic, forte *Proviſion.*

3. This ther Manner of Election hath bene alweys uſed, & is moſt convenient for Concord & to avoyd Factions.

4. My Requeſt is, that if ye ſhall fynd any Intention in hir Majeſtie upon any ſiniſter Sute, to prefer any other than the Voyces of the Company ſhall frely chooſe, to beſech hir Majeſtie that, at my Sute (being ther Chancellor, & having bene wholly brought up ther from my Age of xiiij. Yers, & now the only Perſon lyving of that Tyme & Education) the Statuts of the Colledg (to which all that are Electors are ſworn) may not be now broken; as I hope hir Majeſtie will not in hir Honor & Conſcience do.

5. I my ſelf have no Purpoſe to prefer any; & yet I have ſome Intereſt herin, being a poore Benefactor of that College, to which I have aſſured Lands to encreſs the Commons of the Schollars from vij. *d.* to xij. *d.* a Weke. And ſo hath your Mother alſo gyven a Benefit of Perpetuitie.

6. If hir Majeſtie ſhould, by privat Labor, be otherwiſe moved, I pray yow offer to her the Letter to be redd from the Colledg. From my Howſs, 7. *Dec.* 1595.

Your loving Father,
W. Burghley.

This fowle Wether holdeth me back from Comfort of Recovery.

NUMBER XI.

W^m. *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecill, *apologiſing for his differing, in ſome Things, from the Queen's Judgment.*

March 13. 159½. 38. Eliz. Ex eodem Codice MS.

To my lovyng Son Sir *Robert Cecill* Kt.

1. I Do hold, and will always, this Courſs in ſuch Matters as I differ in Opinion from hir Majeſtie — as long as I may be allowed to gyve Advice, I will not chang my Opinion by affirmyng the contrary. For that wer, to offend God, to whom I am ſworn firſt. But, as a Servant, I will obey hir Majeſties Comandment, and no wiſe contrary the ſame. Preſuming, that ſhe, being Gods Cheff Miniſter heer, it ſhall be Gods Will to have her Commandments obeyed; After that, I have performed my Duty as a Counſellor; & ſhall, in my Hart, wiſh hir Commandments to have ſuch good Succeſſes, as, I am ſure, ſhe intendeth.

2. Yow ſe I am in a Mixture of Divinitie & Policye. Preferryng, in Policye hir Majeſtie afore all others on the Erth; & in Dyvynite, the Kyng of Heaven above all betwixt *Alpha* & *Omega.*

3. Theis my Cogitations yow may uſe to your own Good; Beſechyng God to bleſs yow. This *Satyrday* 13. *March* 1595.

Your loving Father,
W. Burghley.

NUMBER XII.

John Whitgift *Archbp. of* Canterbury *to* Richard Fletcher *Lord Bp. of* London, *ſent with a Form of Prayer to be uſed on* Sundays, Wedneſdays & Fridays, *for the Queen's Navy; with Directions to the Clergy, Preachers & Non-Preachers.*

1. *SALUTEM*

1. SALUTEM *in Chriſto.* Your Lordſhip ſhall receyve hereincloſed the Forme of a Prayer printed, which I thinke fitt to be ſent unto every Buſhopp & *Cuſtos Spiritualitatis* in this Province; with Chardge, in her Majeſties Name, that they geve preſent Order in there ſeverall Juriſdictions, not only for reverent celebratinge & due frequentinge, in every pariſhe Churche, of publique Prayers upon *Wenſdayes*, *Fridayes*, *Sondayes* & Feſtivall Dayes, according to the Booke of Common Prayer; but alſo that this Prayer be then & there devoutly uſed, for the proſperous Succeſſe & victorious Returne of her Majeſties Forces & Navie nowe imployed againſt the profeſſed Enimyes of her Majeſtie & this Kingdome; whoſe Mallice is kindled againſt us for none other Cauſe more then for our Mayntenaunce of the ſyncere Profeſſion & Preachinge of Chriſts Goſpell. June 3. 1596. 38 Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 49. a.

2. And, where the Miniſter is a Preacher, our Bretheren the Buſshops muſt alſo geve Order, that ſome breefe & pithie Exhortation be uſed unto the People, to ſtir them up to Repentance, to Amendment of there Lives, Fervencie in publique & privat Prayers for Victorye againſt our Enimyes, Faſtinge, Abſtinency & Humiliation with Allmeſſe-Deeds & other Works of Charitie.

3. And, where he is noe Preacher, to reade ſome of the Homilies heretofore ſett out for thoſe Purpoſes. But, in any wiſe, without anie Uſinge or Proclaiminge of [any] other Aſſembly or publique Faſtinge, or any other [Courſe] tending towards Innovation, or not receyved by publique Authorytie.

4. Thus, comendinge this [Buſineſs] to your godlie Care & ſpeedye Performance, I comitt your Lordſhip to Gods holy Protection. From **Lambethe**, the iij. of *June*, 1596.

Your Lordſhips lovinge Brother in Chriſt,

Jo. Cantuar.

For the printed Prayer there is Order given, that her Majeſties Printer ſhall ſe a competent Number of them printed & ſent downe to your Lordſhip, that every Pariſhe within your Dioces may have one of them at the leaſt; the Price whereof he dothe ſett downe unto your Lordſhip, which you muſt Cauſe to be collected by ſuche your Officers as dothe deliver them forthe, & to be returned upp unto the ſaid Printer, in ſuche Manner as he ſhall requier your Lordſhip by his Letters.

NUMBER XIII.

Richard Fletcher *Lord Bp. of* London *to* Wm. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Lincoln, *ſent with the Archbp. of* Canterbury's *Letter & the Form of Prayer for the Queen's Navy.*

1. AFTER my hartie Commendations to your Lordſhip. June 5. 1596. 38. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 49. a.

2. I have receyved Letters from my Lords Grace of *Canturburie*, & in them a Prayer printed. The Tenor of which Letters is as followethe.

3. *Salutem, &c.* as before.

4. The Neceſſitie of theis Tymes (bothe for Gods heavenly Protection of this our Realme & her Majeſties Forces aſſembled for the Defence thereof, & the Turninge awaye of his Wrathe, ſhewed by this Unſeaſonableneſs of the Weather) will, I hope, kindle the Hart of every good Miniſter, both by his own Example & by Perſwaſion of his People, to a diligent Frequentinge of publique Prayer, accordinge to her Majeſties tender Care; who hath ſo effectually recommended the ſame unto us.

5. And therefore your Lordſhip will, I hope, be pleaſed, both by youre

Archdeacons to ſe the ſame with all Care putt in Execution. So I commende your Lordſhip to his moſt bleſſed Protection. From my Mannor at **Fulham**, this v. of *June*, 1596.

Your Lordſhips lovinge Brother in Chriſt,
Rich. London.

To the right reverende Father in God, my very good Lorde & Brother, the Biſhop of *Lincolne*, at **Buckden**, give theſe.

NUMBER XIV.

John Whitgift *Lord Archbp. of* Canterbury *to* W^m^. Chaderton *Lord Bp. of* Lincoln, *ſignifying the Queen's great Concern for the poorer Sort occaſioned partly by the Hoarding of Corn, & partly by a ſecond Year's Dearth, & her Proclamation on that Account; which not ſufficing, Preachers to admoniſh the Farmers not to be ſo greedy; to keep Hoſpitality themſelves, & exhort all others to avoid Exceſs; particularly to faſt on* Wedneſdays & Fridays, *& to give the Poor what they ſave on thoſe Days by ſo doing; to adviſe Gentlemen not to keep Hounds & Dogs; to preach againſt the common Exceſſes of Ale-houſes & Victuallers; beneficed Clergy to reſide & keep Hoſpitality; or, if not reſident, to ſend Relief to the Poor where they are beneficed.*

Aug. 10. 1596. 38. Eliz. MS. Chaderton, fol. 49. b.

1. *SALUTEM in Chriſto.* Upon Advertiſement out of all Partes of the Realme of the Dearth of all Manner of Grayne, & that in moſt Partes of the Realme the Pryſes thereof are exceſſively riſen;

2. Her Majeſtie conſideringe howe the ſame is inhaunſed (eſpeciallie within theiſe two or three Monethes) dothe impute the Faulte thereof, as well to the coveteouſe Diſpoſition of the Farmors & Ingroſſers of Corne (that ſeeke all exceſſive & ungodly Lucre, by Hordinge up of Corne, & makinge more Scarcitie then there is) & in ſome Parte to the Neglecte of the Execution of ſuch good Orders as have been deviſed for the due Servinge of the Markets & avoidinge thoſe Abuſes that are practiſed by coveteouſe Perſons to enhaunſe the Priſes of Corne.

3. Her Majeſtie therefore, of her princely Care ſhe hath of the porer Sorte of her People, doth conſider, that they (havinge theiſe two laſt Yeres ſuffred great Penury & Hardnes, by the Dearthe of Corne & other Victualls; whereby they have ſpent that litle they had) ſhould now, by the raiſinge of [the] Priſes of Grayne to ſoe greate Rates, be driven to very great Miſery & Extremitie; yf Order ſhould not be taken to redreſſe (as much as may be) theſe Inconveniences:

4. Hathe, of her moſt princelye Care ſhe hath of her lovynge Subjects, publiſhed a Proclamation, & comaunded the Lords & others of her Majeſties moſt honorable Privie Counſell, in her Name, to recommend, by theire Letters earneſtlie, the Execution of thoſe Orders that were ſet forth the laſt Yeere to the Sheriffs & Juſtices of Peace in the ſeverall Counties of the Realme, to ſee the ſame obſerved. Who (if they ſhall performe theire Duties, to ſee the ſame obſerved according to her Majeſties earneſt Deſire & as they ought to doo) there is good Hope that there will be that Plenty found in the Realme, as may conveniently ſerve the Land at reaſonable Priſes.

5. Howbeit, foraſmuch as this coveteouſe Humor dothe growe chiefelie by Want of that Chriſtian Charitie which Men ought to have; & for that alſoe [that] of all other Kinde of Lucre that is moſt ungodlie, that is gotten by Pinchinge & Starvinge of the poore People;

6. It is moſt fitt & neceſſarie, that the Preachers ſhould generallie, in there Sermons, admoniſh the Farmors & Owners of Corne, of this diſ-

honeſt & unchriſtian Kinde of ſeekinge Gaine by Oppreſſion of their poore Neighbors; & [alſo] recommend to the richer Sort [the] Keepinge of Hoſpitalitie, for the Releiſe of the Poore.

7. And likewiſe that Houſekeepers, being of Welth, wold be content, in theire owne Dyett, to avoyde Exceſſe; & to uſe fewer Diſhes of Meate, in this Tyme of Dearth; and to forbeare to have Suppers in their Houſes on *Wedneſdayes*, *Fridaies*, & Faſtinge Daies; wherby muche might be ſpared, that would be better beſtowed a great Deale on the Reliefe of the Poore.

8. And, in like Manner, to admoniſhe Gentlemen & others of meaner Sort that keepe Kennels of Hownds, that they ſhould doe better, to forbeare the Keepinge of Doggs in theiſe Tymes of Dearth, & to convert that which they ſpend ſuperfluouſelie that Way, to the Reliefe of the poorer Sorte.

9. And, in no Caſe to forgett to reprove that untollerable Exceſſe of Eating & Drinking that is commonlie uſed in Alehouſes, & other like Places of common Reſort.

10. Theiſe, & other ſuch like Exhortations, I earneſtlie pray & require your Lordſhip, in her Majeſties Name, to recommend to the Preachers & Miniſters of your Dioces; to be uſed with all Earneſtnes & Diſcretion.

11. And alſoe, that your Lordſhip gyve Order, that ſuch, as are beneficed, reſide uppon theire Benefices, to gyve good Example to others, in uſinge Hoſpitallyty, Allmes & Releevinge the Poore Neighbors.

12. And, that ſuch, as reſide not uppon their Benefices, gyve Order to their Farmors that dwell uppon them, to keepe Houſe therein; whereby the Poore may be releved.

13. Wherof & of all the Premeſſes I doubt not but that you will have a due & ſpeciall Care. And ſo I comitt you to the Tuition of Allmightie God. From **Croydon**, the x. of *Auguſt* 1596.

Your lovinge Brother in Chriſt,

Jo. Cantuar.

To the reverend Father in God, my lovinge Brother, the Lord Buſſhopp of *Lincolne*.

NUMBER XV.

Wm. *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecill. *His Sorrow for the Queen's Illneſs. The great Reſort to him, even on* Sundays. *The City diſcontented, & why.*

To my loving Sonne Sir *Rob. Cecill* Kt. her Majeſties Principall Secretarye. Nov. 14. E Codice MS. Clar. Bakeri.

[*The firſt Letter directed to* Sr. Rob. Cecill *as Principal Secretary is dated* July 14. 1596. *T. B.*]

1. I Was firſt advertiſed this Evenyng by my L. Chamberlens Letter, that hir Majeſtie differd her Remove unto *Wedneſday*, which is the very Day of her Acceſs to the Crowne. And now, by your Letter, I perceave the lyk; being right ſorry for the Cauſe. And therfore I pray yow let hir Majeſtie know, that I do ſend to heare of hir Majeſties Amendment. For by hir Impediment to order hir Affayres all hir Realme ſhall ſuffer Detriment.

2. I have not bene idle ſence yow went; havyng (though not prophaned this Sabath Day) made it a full workyng Day; ſuch is the Importunitie of Suters. And now wearyed I ende my Scriblyng. 14. *Nov.* at Night.

Your lovinge Father,

W. Burghley.

For Mr. Secretary.

3. Nether my Hand nor Eie-ſight alloweth me to wryte. I thinke it will be hard to perſwade the Citizens to be at a new Charge, conſiderynge the lardg Dett for Calez is not yet diſcounted, although they had my L. of *Eſſex* & L. Admyralls ſolemn Word for to be anſwered of the Spoyles.

4. The Cite alſo taketh it unkyndly, that hir Majeſtie privilegeth both Billingſley, and now Saltynſton, to wax rych, & to be diſburdened of the common Charge of the Cite: whereby a Nombre of Aldermen will gyv over ther Cloks.

5. I cannot but wryte this; Though I will do my uttermoſt for hir Majeſties Service. *W. B.*

NUMBER XVI.

W^m. *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecill, *adviſing the Queen to ſupply the* French *King with a Continuance of her Forces, & an Addition to them if Need be.*

July 4. 1597. 39. Eliz. Ex eodem Codice MS.

To my verie lovyng Sonne Sir *Robt. Cecill* Kt.

1. I Have redd Sir *Ant. Mildmays* Letter which I do return with a weak Hand, as yow may ſe.

2. Conſideryng the Charges paſt (which I accompt loſt on hir Majeſties Part) if hir Ayde be not contynewed the *French* King may be ruyned & Picardy poſſeſſed at hir Doors by an unplacable Enemy, beſide many other Increaſe of his Strength. And therefore (the Remedy, being but a Money Matter, & *Pecuniam in Loco negligere eſt Lucrum)* I wiſh hir Majeſtie wold without Delay, whileſt the *French* Kyngs Irons ar hott, ſupply hir Nombres for two or three Months.

3. And ſo, for Lack of a ſtrong Hand, I end. Wiſhing yow Gods Grace to ſerve hir Majeſtie & my Bleſſing to your Comfort.

Your old lovyng Father,

All your Offspryng ar here, mery. *W. Burghley.*

From Theobalds, 4. *July*, 1597.

NUMBER XVII.

Aug. 20. 1597. 39. Eliz. Penes illuſtr. Com. Exoniæ, 1720.

Ordinances made by Sir William Cecill, *Knight of the Order of the Garter, Baron of* Burghley, *for the Order & Government of* xiij. *poor Men, whereof one to be Warden of the Hoſpital at* Stanford Baron *in the County of* Northampton; *to remain in a Cheſt in a Chamber in the ſaid Hoſpital, locked up with two ſeveral Locks, the Keys whereof to be in the Cuſtody of the Vicar of S.* Martins *& the Bailiff of the Manor.* xx. *Auguſti, Anno* xxxix. Elizabethae *Reginae; & Anno Domini* 1597.

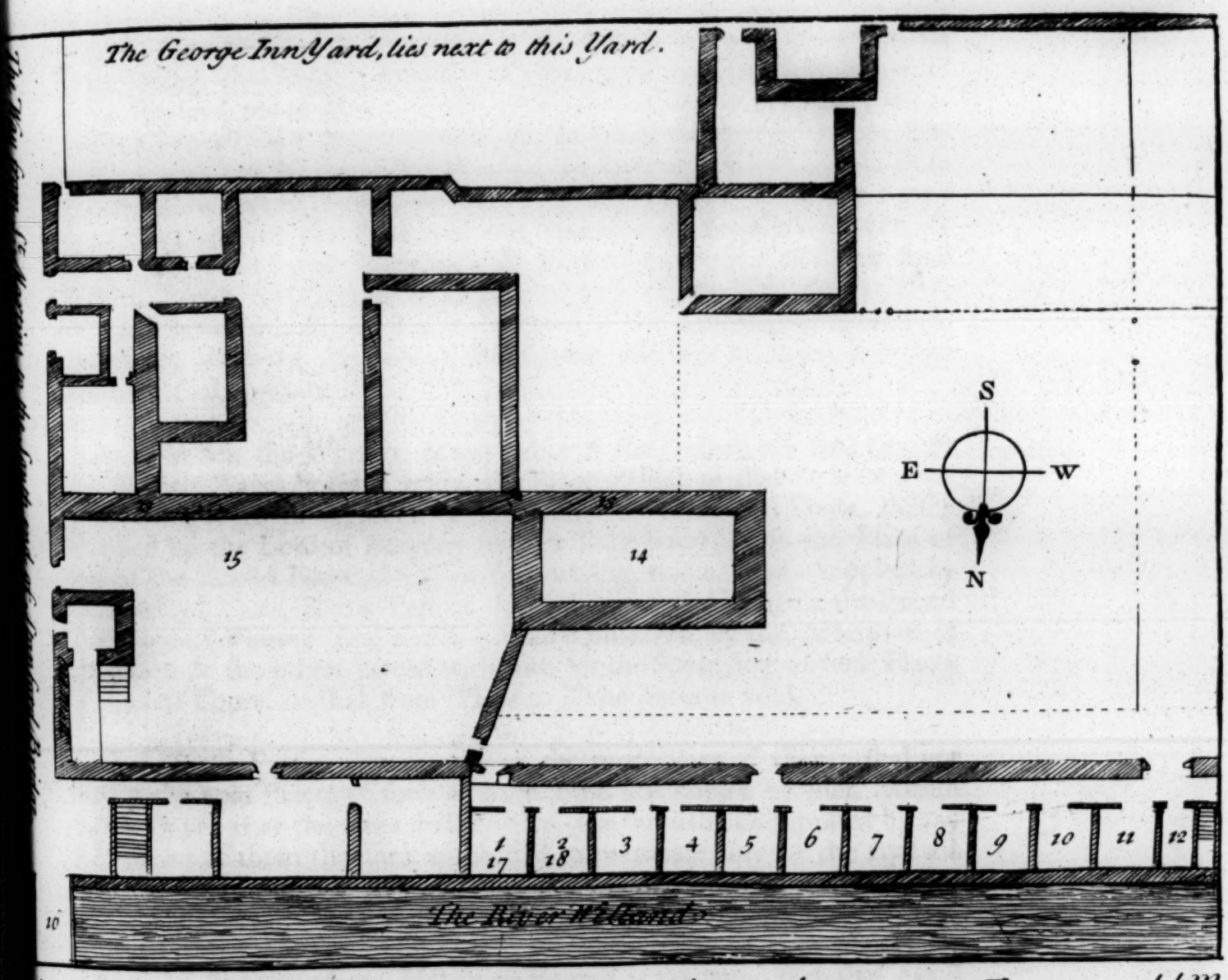
1.

THE firſt Five ſhall be named, choſen, & admitted alwayes by me *William* Lord *Burghley*, during my Life; &, after, by mine Heire Male that ſhalbe Owner of mine Houſe & Lord of *Burghley*; whereof the Formoſt ſhalbe called the Warden of the Almeſhouſe of the Lord *Burghley*.

2.

The next Foure, which is the vi. vii. viii. & ix. ſhalbe named & admitted by the Vicar of S. Martins for the Time being, & the Bailiffe of the Mannour of Stanford-Baron in the County of Northampton; & the eldeſt Churchwarden of S. Martins; & by them that ſhal be Dwellers in the *Nunry*, otherwiſe called S. Michaels, & in the Inne called the George of Stanford-Baron, or by the greater Number of them.

3. The



nography of y^e Lord Burghleys Hospital, as it stood Anno 1597 From an old MS.

1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8,9,10,11,12 The Poor Mens Lodgings in the Lord Burghleys Hospital.
13. The side Wall of St Thomas of Canterburys Chapel.
14. A Barn at the end of St Thomas's Chapel.
15. The Place where St Thomas's Chapel stood.
16. The Place where St John Baptists Chapel stood, over the Bridge.
17,18, Over 1,2, is the present Chapel.

3.

The laſt Foure, *viz.* the x. xi. xii. & xiii. ſhalbe named & admitted by him that ſhalbe, for the Time, Alderman of the Borough of **Stanford** in the Countie of **Lincolne**, & by the Recorder of that Towne, the Steward & Bailiffe of the ſaid Mannour of **Stanford**, or the more Part of them, whereof the Alderman to be one.

4.

Item, The Vicar of S. **Martins**, or the Curate of the Church for the Time being, ſhal keepe a Regiſter in Writing of the Names & Sirnames of all the ſayd poore Men; which Booke ſhalbe kept in the Veſtry within the Chancell of S. **Martins** Church, & ſhalbe written in Order; beginning with the Name of the Warden, & then of the firſt Foure, & ſo following the ſecond Foure, & laſtly the laſt Foure; & ſhalbe ſigned with the Hands of the Bailiffe of the Mannour of **Stanford-Baron**, & of the Steward of that Mannour; & ſo yearly renued, as Cauſe ſhall require, upon the Deceaſe or Change of any of the ſayd poore Men, & a Double of this Booke ſhalbe delivered to the Alderman of **Stanford**, to be kept with the Records of the Towne, thereby to know how the Number ſhal continue.

5.

Item, When the Warden, & any other of the [other] xii. ſhal die, or any of their Places become voide, the Place of ſuch as ſhal die or become void, being either the Warden or of the Number of the firſt Foure, ſhalbe ſupplied by the Lord of *Burghley* for the Time being; & ſo the Place of any of the ſecond Foure dying or becomming voide, ſhalbe ſupplied by the foreſayd Vicar, & the Perſons that are authoriſed to name the ſecond Company of Foure; And the like ſhalbe obſerved by the Alderman of **Stanford** & the others joyned with him for the Supplying of ſuch Places of the laſt Foure, as ſhal from Time to Time become void.

6.

Item, If the Parties aforenamed, or the more Part of them, ſhal not ſupply the void Places of ſuch as have bene firſt choſen by them within xxviij. Dayes after the ſame ſhalbe voide, the ſame ſhalbe ſupplied by any two others of them that are authoriſed to nominate any of the ſayd xii. And, in Default of ſuch Nomination, the Lord of the Houſe of **Burghley** & his Heires Male ſhal ſupply the ſame within two Moneths. And, in Default thereof, ſome one or two of the Feoffees or their Heires (to whom the Annuity of one Hundreth Pounds is granted, that ſhal dwell nere to **Burghley**) ſhal ſupply the ſame.

7.

Item, The Warden of the Houſe ſhall have yeerely a Gown-Cloth of three Yards, & of viij. *s.* the Yard; And every of the other ſhal have every Yere a Gown-Cloth of three Yards, at vi. *s.* viij. *d.* the Yard, of ſuch Colour as the Liverie Coats of the Lord *Burghley* or his Heires ſhalbe for the time; which ſhalbe provided & bought by the Bailiffe of the Mannour of **Stranford-Baron**, & by the Overſight of the Vicar of S. **Martins**, & the Alderman of **Stranford**.

8.

Item, In the Nomination of the ſayd Warden & xii. poore Men, theſe Circumſtances following ſhalbe obſerved, or els none otherwiſe named ſhalbe allowed.

9.

Firſt, every one ſo to be named, ſhalbe preſented in the Church of S. **Martins**, upon a *Sunday* in the Forenoone, to the Vicar of the ſayd

Church, & [be] by him allowed to be of honeſt Chriſtian Profeſſion, & able & well diſpoſed to ſay the Lords Prayer, the Creede, & to learne to anſwere to the ten Commandments, as is preſcribed to ſuch as are catechiſed.

10.

Item, None ſhalbe thereto admitted, but ſuch as have bene borne in the Counties of **Northampton**, **Lincolne**, or **Rutland**, or that have dwelt for the Space of vij. Yeeres within the Space of vij. Miles of the Borough of **Stanford**, except the Lord of **Burghley** Houſe ſhal, for ſome reaſonable Cauſe, diſpence therewith. Neither ſhal any be thereto allowed that is under xxx. Yeeres of Age; or that hath any Certainty of Living above the Value of liii. *s.* iiij. *d.* by the Yeere. Nor any that is knowen to be diſeaſed of any Leproſie, or of the Pocks called the *French* Pocks, or of any Lunacy, or to be a common Drunkard, Barretor, or infamous for Adultery, Theft, or ſuch like Fault.

11.

Item, The ſayd poore Men ſhalbe (as nere as may be) choſen out of ſuch as have bene either honeſt Souldiers, or Workemen, as Maſons, Carpenters, or other Artiſans of handy Crafts, or Labourers in any Works or in Huſbandry, or Servants that are by Sickneſſe, Age, or other Impediment unable to get their Living by their handy-Worke, or by dayly Service, as before-time they have done. And if, after that they ſhalbe choſen to the Places, any of them ſhal fall into ſuch Infirmities of infectious Diſeaſes, or to be juſtly infamed & convicted of ſuch notable Vices as above is (in the next former Article) mentioned, they ſhalbe diſplaced by them by whoſe Authority they were placed, & their Allowance to ceaſe within xiiij. Dayes after their Diſplacing, againſt which Time their Places ſhal be ſupplied by ſuch as have diſplaced them.

12.

Item, None of the ſayd xiij. poore Men ſhal, in Ale-houſes or other Places, play at Cards, Dice, or any unlawful Game. But if, after once Warning given to them by the Vicar of S. **Martins**, or the Bailiffe of **Stanford-Baron**, or of the Mannour of the Borough of **Stanford**, to forbeare from ſuch unlawful Play, he ſhal, a ſecond Time, commit any ſuch Offence prohibited, he ſhalbe removed from his Place, & ſhal receive no more weekly Reliefe, except, upon Knowledge of his Fault, & Promiſe of Amendment, he ſhalbe reſtored by the ſaid Vicar & two others of the Number that did firſt place him.

13.

Item, Every one of theſe poore Men ſhal reſort in their Livery Gownes to Common Prayer every *Sunday*, *Wedneſday*, & *Friday*, & Holy-day to S. **Martins** Church, at Morning & Evening Prayer, & ſhal ſit, or kneele, in ſome Place appointed by the Churchwardens. Neither ſhal any of them be abſent from the Church at ſuch Times without juſt Cauſe by Sickneſſe, to be notified to the Vicar, & to be allowed by him. And for every ſuch Default not excuſable, the Pariſh Clerk ſhal have vi. *d.* out of the Weekes Wages allowed to the poore Man that ſhal make ſuch Default.

14.

Item, There ſhalbe paid to the ſaid Warden, & to the other xij. by the Vicar of S. **Martins** & the Bailiffe of the Mannour, in S. **Martins** Church, or by one of them, every *Sunday* after Evening Prayer, theſe Summes following; *viz.* to the Warden of the Hoſpital the Summe of iij. *s.* for the Weeke followinge. And to every of the other xij. the Summe of

of ij. *s.* & iiij. *d.* for the Weeke following; ſaving to the Pariſh Clerke his Due for the Default afore committed (if any ſhalbe) as above is expreſſed, which he ſhal alſo receive at the ſame Time.

15.

Item, All theſe poore Men that ſhalbe unmarried, & not notoriouſlye ſicke, ſhal lodge every Night in the common Houſe, without ſpecial Impediment, to be allowed by the Vicar or by the Bailiffe of the Mannour of **Stanford-Baron**. And ſuch as ſhalbe married may live with their Wives out of the common Houſe, ſo the ſame be within S. **Martins** Pariſh, or within the Borough of **Stanford**. But yet they ſhalbe bound one Night in a Month to lodge with their Fellowes in the common Houſe, upon Paine of Loſſe of one Weekes Wages, which ſhalbe paid to the poore Mens Boxe in S. **Martins** Church.

16.

Item, None of them ſhal goe abroade in their Gownes out of the Bounds of S. **Martins** Pariſh, or out of the Borough of **Stanford** & the Liberties thereof.

17.

Item, The Vicar of S. **Martins**, or Miniſter, ſhal, upon the firſt *Sunday* of every Quarter of the Yeere, aſſemble them together in the Church, before Evening Prayer, &, ſevering them aſunder, ſhal heare them ſaye the Lords Praier, & the Creede, & to anſwere to the Commandements. And ſuch as will not, in convenient Time, learne & be able to ſay the ſame, ſhalbe avoided from his Roome after fourteene Dayes Space given him to learne the ſame. And the Vicar, or Miniſter, ſhal have for his Labour v. *s.* every ſuch *Sunday*, & the Pariſh Clearke twelve Pence for attending on the Vicar.

18.

Item, They ſhall every firſt *Sunday* of every Quarter goe to **Burghley** Houſe (if the Lord of *Burghley*, or the Ladie his Wife ſhal there keepe Houſhold) & there ſhal dine at one Table together in the Hall, where they ſhal have two Meaſe of Meate, every Meaſe of two Diſhes, one with Pottage & boiled Meate, the other roſte (if it be no Faſting Day.) And if it be a Fiſh Daye, then they ſhal have two like Meaſes of White Meate & Fiſh. For the Charges whereof, he that ſhal dwell at **Burghley**, as the Heire of the Houſe, ſhal defray the ſame. Or els, in Caſe of the Abſence of the ſaid Lord *Burghley*, or the Ladie his Wife, from the Houſe, Paiment ſhalbe made out of the yeerely Summe of the Annuitie to the ſaid thirteene poore Men, after the Rate of iiij. *d.* a peece, to be paide by the Bailiffe of the Mannour, or by ſuch as ſhalbe authoriſed to receive the Annuitie, & to diſtribute it according to theſe Orders, & the ſame to be allowed upon the Account.

19.

Item, If at any Time he, that ſhalbe mine Heire of my Houſe at **Theobalds** in **Hartfordſhire**, ſhal come to **Burghley** or **Stanford**, the ſaid poore Men ſhal preſent themſelves duetifully unto him, & ſhal offer any Service they can do to him, in Memorie of the Founder *William* Lord *Burghley*, Aunceſtor of the ſaid Owner of **Theobalds**.

20.

Item, If any Doubt or Queſtion ſhal hereafter ariſe upon the Wordes or Meaning of theſe former Articles or Ordinances, the Reſolution or Determination thereof ſhalbe made, & in Writing delivered to the Vicar of S. **Martins**, by the Biſhop of *Peterborough*, or by the Deane, & any one Prebendarie of the Church of **Peterborough**, whereunto all Parties ſhal yield & obey.

21.

Item, As theſe poore Men ſhal, at the firſt, have their ſeveral Roomes allowed unto them in the Almeſhouſe; ſo ſhal they, during their Lives, or their Continuance in their Places, continue their Lodgings, & every one, as he ſhal ſucceede to the voyde Place, ſo ſhal he ſucceede in the Lodging without any Change.

22.

Item, All the Twelve ſhal, at their Entries, openly, in S. Martins Church, promiſe to be obedient to the Warden of the Houſe, in all Things that he ſhall adviſe them for the Obſervation of the Orders by theſe Articles preſcribed. And if any of them ſhal wilfully refuſe to obſerve the ſame, he ſhal complain thereof to the Lord *Burghley* for the Time being, or, in his Abſence, to the Vicar & Bailiffe of the Mannour, who ſhal remove ſuch a wilful Perſon from the Place; whereunto, they that did firſt name him, ſhal appoint another.

23.

Item, During the Life of me the Lord *Burghley*, he that is & ſhal be my Bailiffe of my Mannour of Stanford-Baron, ſhal receive the ſaid Annuitie of one hundreth Pounds out of my Lands heretofore called Cliffe-Parke in the Countie of Northampton, & ſhal, with the Privitie of the Alderman of Stanford, or the Vicar of S. Martins, make Payment thereof according to theſe Orders; & the reſt, that ſhal remaine upon his yeerely Accompt, to be employed on the Repair of the Houſe, or upon the poore Priſoners in any Goale in the Borough of Stanford, by the Appointment of the Alderman & the ſaid Vicar for the Time being; before whom the ſaid Bailiffe ſhal make yeerely his Accompt the ſecond Day of *November*. And, after my Deceaſe, if the ſaid Alderman, Vicar, & Recorder of Stanford for the Time being, ſhal not like to continue the ſaid Bailiffe for the ſaid Service, they ſhal name & appoint either ſuch as ſhal be Bailiffe of the Borough of Stanford, or ſuch as ſhal be Inhabitants in the Inne or Houſe called the George of Stanford-Baron, or in the Scite of S. Michaels Nunnery, or in Default of them, ſuch other as ſhalbe meete for that Service, with the Conſent of the Lord *Burghley* for the Time being, or of any two of the Feoffees. Which Account ſhalbe alſo yeerely, afore the laſt of *November*, preſented to the Lord *Burghley*, if he ſhal then be reſiding at Burghley, or, in his Abſence from thence, to ſome one of the Feoffees.

24.

Item, The ſayd Annuitie ſhalbe paid by the Bailiffe or Farmors of Cliffe every Quarter of the Yeere, to the Bailiffe of the Mannour of Stanford-Baron. That is to ſay, xxv. Pounds at, or before, the Feaſt of S. *Michael* the Archangel, and ſo, quarterly, by equal Portions. With which Mony the Bailiffe ſhall weekely make Paiment of the foreſayde Summes as is afore expreſſed. And now for the firſt Paiment, he ſhal begin the firſt *Sunday* after the Feaſt of S. *Michael*, & ſo continue weekely.

25.

There ſhal be alſo provided by the ſaid Bailiffe, with the Privitie & Allowance of the Alderman of Stanford & the Vicar of S. Martins, Gownes for every of them according to the Value abovementioned, which ſhalbe delivered to them yeerely the *Saterday* afore the firſt *Sunday* after *Michaelmas*.

26.

There ſhalbe alſo, during the Terme of twenty & one Yeeres from the

Feaſt of S. *Michael* the Archangel laſt paſt, yeerely delivered out of the Woods of **Cliffe-Parke**, thirteene Loades of Fire Wood, for the ſaid thirteen poor People abiding in the ſaid Hoſpital, by *Roger Dale* Gent. the Farmer or Tenant at **Cliffe-Parke**, his Executors or Aſſignes. Which thirteene Loades the ſaid *Roger Dale*, his Executors or Aſſignes, are bound by Covenant to cauſe yeerely to be carried to the ſaid Hoſpital at ſome convenient Time before the Feaſt of *All-Saints*; &, after the End of the ſaid xxj. Yeeres, the ſaid Quantity of Wood ſhalbe provided by the Bailiffe of the ſaid Mannour of **Stanford-Baron** for the Time being.

[Signed, with his Lordſhip's own Hand] *William Burghley.*

NUMBER XVIII.

Wm. *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecill; *the Pleaſure he took in the E. of* Eſſex's *Succeſs in* Ireland. *He adviſes the Queen not to be wheedled by the* French *King.*

To my Son Sir *Rob. Cecill* Kt. Principall Secretary. July 8. 1597. 39. Eliz. E Codice MS. Cl. Bakeri.

1. I Have, with your Letter wrytten yeſterday, receaved two Letters to yow. On from my L. of *Eſſex*, written on *Wedneſday*. Since which Time I have gladly obſerved every Daye a moſt favourable Wynd to ſett hym forward. So as God hath, lyk a gratious Father, after a few Dayes Frownyng to make his Power known, chaunged his Countenance into Bleſſyng; wherby may be ſayd to the Army, *viriliter agite & confortentur Corda veſtra, omnes ſperantes in Dominum.*

2. Your other Letter from Sir *Anthony Mildmay*, with the Copy of the **French** Kings Letter to him, can ſcantly have any good Sence, wheron to found any preſent Counſell. For I ſee no Likeliood for the **French** Kyng to ſeke Peace at this preſent; when, by all Advertiſements, the Cardinall as yet hath no Mony to wage his Men, to come to the Releff of **Ampens**, nor his new Levyes as yet come out of **Italy**. Which Adviſes being trew, I ſe no Cauſe in Neceſſitie, ether to offer, or to harken to Peace. But yet it may be, that the Pope & his Legat & the Cordelyer may tempt hym therto; & the Kings diſcontented State may move hym to forget his Honor.

3. On the other Side it may be ſuſpected, that this Chantyng of Peace is a Song, only to allure the Quenes Majeſtie to yeld hym ſtill Ayde of more Men, or Money, or both. Wherin I can yeld no other Opinion, than that hir Majeſtie ſhold yeld no more than good Reaſon may warant, with Conſervation of hir own Eſtate; & ſo havyng Warrant of a good Conſcience in that ſhee hath, or ſhall, in hir Benefits ſtrayne hir own State, to become unhable to preſerve hir ſelf, havyng no Hope nor Appearance to be ayded by any other, as ſhe hath ayded many.

4. And though it be feared; that by the **French** Kings Peace hir Enemy the **Spaniard** may become more to be feared, yet in Gods Goodneſs (whoſe Cauſe hir Majeſtie defendeth) ſhe may ſay with *David*, *exaltabo te, Domine, quoniam elevaſti me, nec laetificaſti Inimicos meos ſuper me.*

5. But yow may ſaye my Conceiptes are ſpirituall; & thereby ought all humane Actions to be governed. 8. *July*, 1597.

W. Burghley.

NUMBER XIX.

Wm. *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecill. *He is doubtful what to do with the* Daniſh *Ambaſſadors; but (tho' he is this Day 77. Years of Age) will be at the Court to conſider & adviſe about it to morrow.* To

Sept. 13. 1597. 39. Eliz. Ex eodem Codice MS.

To my verie loving Sonne Sir *Robert Cecill* Kt. Principall Secretary, &c.

1. SINCE my laſt Writing to yow, I am more unable to write then I was; & therefore am forced to uſe another Mans Hand: And ſo I pray yow let hir Majeſtie underſtand, for my reaſonable Excuſe.

2. By your Letter I underſtand, that hir Majeſtie wold have me with my Preſence to adviſe her to anſwere this Daniſh Ambaſſage. For which Purpoſe ſhe wold have me come to London, where ſhe hath appoynted my L. Keper, my L. of *Buckhurſt* & Sir *John Forteſcue* to joyne with me, & to conſider what were fitteſt to be ſayd to them in Anſwere. And therof hir Majeſtie being firſt advertiſed, ſo hir Majeſtie to allowe or diſallowe as ſhall pleaſe hir; & thereupon conſequently to give them an Anſwere at my Howſe.

3. I have conſidered of your Demands propounded, wherof the principal Matter, tending to a Mediation of Peace, requireth many Circumſtances of Weight, beyond my Habilitie, to reſolve theron.

4. The other Matter, being a Demand of Free Traffick & Navigation uppon the Sea, I thinke, cannot be more reaſonablie anſwered, then was anſwered to the Poliſhe Ambaſſador. Although, I ſee by the Daniſh Ambaſſadors, they temper their Requeſt with a Modification.

5. Thus, you ſee, how doubtful I am in theiſe two great Matters. But yet hir Majeſtie joyning with me, with other great Counſellors, it may be by their Adviſe I may have ſome clearer Underſtanding; though my Body be this very Daye at the Period of iij^x^. xvij. Yeares, & therefore farr unable to travayle either with my Body, or with lively Spirits. Yet I fynd my ſelf ſo bound with the ſuperaboundant Kyndnes of hir Majeſtie in diſpenſing with my Diſhabilities, as, God permytting me, I will be at Weſtminſter to morrowe in the Afternone, ready to attend the Lords. 13. *Sept.* *Sol in Libra.*

Your old lovyng Father,
W. Burghley.

Endorſed, 13. *Sept.* 1527. L. Thres^r^. to my M^t^.

NUMBER XX.

W^m^. *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecill. *He complains of the Officers in the Army not taking due Care of their Arms; & of the Lord Deputy of* Ireland's *unreaſonable Demands; & of the Lord* Scrope's *putting in an improper Perſon to be his Deputy Warden of the Marches towards* Scotland; *fearing the K. of* Scotland *will be diſguſted when he meets with ſuch a Perſon at* Dunfreis. Wright & Alabaſter's *Affair touched.*

Oct. 2. 1597. 39. Eliz. Ex eodem Codice MS.

To my lovinge Sonne S^r^. *Rob. Cecill* Kt.

1. I Have peruſed, not without Feare of mine Eyes, all the Letters & Writings which yow ſent mee, which I doe returne unto yow; & therewith alſo a Letter from Sir *Ferdinando Gorge*, with a Schedule, concerning a Quantitie of Armor & Munitions left with him by the E. of *Eſſex*, whereof he noteth a great Decaie, but in whoſe Default I knowe not, although it is a general Diſorder of all the Captaines.

2. He maketh alſo Mention of a Charge for Proviſion of Victuall for the Shippe whearin Sir *John Gilbert* ſerved. But he ſendeth no particular Declaration thereof, nor anie generall Eſtimation; but yet preſſeth Paiment verie urgently, whereunto, for Want of Certaintie & Warant for my ſelf, I can make no Aunſweare. It may be he hath written to my Lord Admirall, or to yow thearof; whereunto I doe referre him for more certaine Aunſwere.

3. By

3. By the Lord Deputies Letters in Ireland, I ſee noe Towardlineſs of anie good End there, but a perpetuall Charge heare to the Realme in levyinge ſtill newe Men, without anie Accompt what is become of the former. And though yt ſeameth their Decaye is growne by Deathe, yet I knowe not how the Captaines are excuſable for their Armors & Weapons, which properlie doe not die of anie Diſeaſe, but ought to remaine to the Furniſhing of the Supplies. And I marvaile my L. Deputie requireth ſoe great Nombers of Men, without ſhewinge how the Quene is diſcharged of hir Paie for ſo manie as he deſireth to ſupplie (whearof he maketh not mention; neither yet what is become of their Armor & Weapon.)

4. But thes my Objections will not, I thinke, ſatisfie his Demandes. But I lament yt, to ſee the great Waſte of People of the Engliſhe, & of Armor & Munition, & of the Cuntries Chardge in Leviinge to be ſo great as it is. Nevertheleſs it is very convenient, that hir Majeſtie be acquainted with the Requeſt, & due Conſideration had by hir Majeſtie with Adviſe of hir Counſall.

5. In Sir *Arthur Savage* his Letters, I ſee no Diſpoſition in him for the Companies to be diſcharged; but [he] doth rather aſſent to have the French Kinge to ſend hither to hir Majeſtie for theire Continuance.

6. I have peruſed my L. *Scroops* Inſtructions, which are vearie well conceived, ſo as they had bene committed to a Man of Reputation, fitt to have executed them; the Partie beinge ſo inſufficient for Creditt & Reputation in the Cuntrie, as I feare Diſhonour will followe to the Government theare, & ſpeciallye nowe, when the King himſelf ſhall cumm to Dumfriſe to the Frontier, when he ſhall finde noe Warden in the Cuntrie, nor anie Man of Worthe deputed thearto: But, as I feare, the King will take it for a Scorne to have no better Man to aunſwere him. But howe this can be remedied I knowe not, except, uppon my L. Chamberlains Letters, the Lord *Scroope* will either retorne, or make a better Choiſe of a Deputie.

7. I have alſo peruſed the Matter of *Wright* & *Alabaſter*, whoe both wold be ſtreightlie examined of many Thinges neceſſary to be underſtood for their Combinations & Companions.

8. And ſo, beinge wearie with peruſinge theſe Writings; I leave them to be further conſidered by hir Majeſtie & hir Counſell theare, as the Cauſes doe require. From my Howſe in the Strand, this 2. *Oct.* 1597.

Your lovinge Father,

W. Burghley.

NUMBER XXI.

Wm. *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecill, *upon reading the Emperor's Mandate forbidding his Subjects to trade with the* Engliſh.

To my lovinge Sonne Sr. *Rob. Cecill* Kt. Principal Secretarie. Oct. 12. 1597. 39. Eliz. Ex eodem Codice MS.

1. UNTILL this Afternoon I could not reade the Mandat, for that it could not be ſoone tranſlated, being at very great Length, & very terriblie & ſharpelie written; forbidding our Marchantes all Manner of Trade in anie the Partes of the Empire, either with Cloathes, Woole, or other Commodities, & to be executed by the Ende of this Monethe; which, in mine Opinion requireth verie good Conſideration; & thearfore yow ſhall doe well to acquaint her Majeſtie thearwith, that ſhe maie be pleaſed to commit the Conſideration thearof to ſum ſuch as beſt are acquainted & underſtand the Cawſes. And that the ſooner, for that nowe in *December* next the Diet is to be held in Germanie, wheare it

it weare verie fitt that Summ weare ſent from hir Majeſtie. So fare yow well. From the Strand this 12. *Oct.* 1597.

Your lovinge Father,
W. Burghley.

I am worſe ſence my Phyſic, being now Μονοπτος & Μονοχειρ, but not *Monoculus.*

[*This laſt Clauſe is in his own Hand.*]

NUMBER XXII.

Wm. *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecil, *ſent with ſome Papers relating to* Poland.

To my loving Sonne Sir *Rob. Cecill* Kt.

June 7. 1598. 40. Eliz. Ex eodem Codice MS.

1. I Send to yow hearwith three Writings; the one being the Copie of the Poliſh Ambaſſadors Oration to her Majeſtie with an Aunſweare thearunto. And the Third being a Copie of the Anſweare made to *Liſman.* With all which it weare good that Mr. *Crewe* weare made acquainted, & that he had Copies thearof. Which when they ſhall be written owt, I praie yowe to retorne unto mee my Copies againe. From my Howſe in the Strand this 7. *June* 1598.

Your loving Father,
W. Burghley.

NUMBER XXIII.

Wm. *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecill, *excuſing his not going to his Houſe, or to* Wimbledon, *but to* Theobalds. *His poor Stomach. He begins to think his End near. A Note about the* Scotch *Pledges.*

To my loving Sonne Sir *Rob. Cecill* Kt.

June 9. 1598. 40. Eliz. Ex eodem Codice MS.

1. I See yow continue your Care for me, for which I thank yow. I took not your Howſs, for that it was too neare the Breathyng of Weſtminſter. Nor Wimbleton, becauſe of the Diſcommodities in paſſyng the Ryver. But cam hyther, to my familiar Place, although forced to ſeke a reſting Place: but want Reſt.

2. As yet I can[not] recover my Appetite; only I ſupped yeſternight with 4. or 5. Leaves of an Artychok. But this Morning I have eaten a ſmall Panado.

3. I ſend yow my L. *Willoghbies* Letters, to be anſwered with Adviſe of Sr. *W. Cave*, for beſtowing of the Pledges. And ſo I will prove all good Meanes, ether to amend, or to make a good End. 9. *Jun.* 1598.

NUMBER XXIV.

Wm. *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecill. *His Care of the* Engliſh *Soldiery ſent into* Ireland. *His Readineſs to iſſue Money for the Service there, when he hath a Warrant. Direction about the Pledges from* Scotland.

To my loving Sonne Sir *Rob. Cecill* Kt. Principal Secretarye.

June 10. 1598. 40. Eliz. Ex eodem Codice MS.

1. I Perceave by your Letter, that hir Majeſtie diſliketh the Delaie of ſending of the Succors of Men into Ireland; & likewiſe of the Delaie of the Proviſion of Victuall for them. Whearunto at the firſt, I have thought it a prepoſterous Counſell to ſend Men into Ireland, before the Victualls were readie, or at the leaſt ſum Part theare.

2. As to the ſecond, theare hath bene no Delaie uſed by me; for that I have had noe Warant to deliver anie Monie. And although I did remember

member ſome Doubts for the Manner of the Bargaine, yet if it would pleaſe my Lord *North* to doe me right, & that my laſt Letter written to him & Mr. Comptroller might be ſhewed to hir Majeſtie, I ſhould thinke my ſelf well diſcharged. For by that Letter I required to be aunſwered, howe my Doubts weare to be accepted; & upon Aunſweare thearunto I wold aſſent to any Reſolution thence to be taken. But to this my Letter I never receaved Anſwere.

3. And in communing with *Jolles* before Mr. Chancellor he confeſſed, conſidering he muſt provide the Shipping in **London**, he did not think the Victuell could be in **Ireland** with anie Suertie under three Moneths Space. And if no Victuall could be ſhipped thither ſooner, the ſending of Men before it weare there landed, weare rather to famiſhe them, than to contynewe them.

4. I praie yow deale with my L. *North* from me, in frendlie Manner, to have the Sight of my Letter; & procure a Warrant to be made from hir Majeſtie to make ſuch Paiements to *Jolles* the Merchant, as hath bene agreed upon by the Articles; and to let me have, with the Warant, a Copie of the Articles. And I ſhall be readie to cauſe the Money to be delivered; which is as much as I can doe in Furtherance of the Service.

5. I praie yowe, as yow find the Quene not ſatisfied with me, ſo to praie hir to heare this my Letter.

6. I thinke **Hull** a ſure Place for the Pledges, but as I have hard Sir *Wm. Bowes* ſay; it was conditioned that they ſhould not come further into **England** then to **Yorke**. But if Fault ſhould be found thearin, thei maie ſoon be returned, & kept either at **York**, or in the Caſtell at **Sheriff Hurton**.

7. And ſo I end, with an ill Stomach to write of theſe Matters, as I have Tormente; which is hitherto fitter for Faſting than for Feaſting: & the Weather ſo cold, as I am fitter for a Fire than for a Garden. From my Howſe at **Theobalds** this x. of *June* 1598.

Your loving Father,
W. Burghley.

NUMBER XXV.

Wm. *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecill; *his farther Care of the* Engliſh *Soldiers ſent into* Ireland; *& Thanks to the Queen for her frequent ſending to enquire of his Health.*

To my loving Sonne Sir *Robert Cecill* Kt.

June 11. 1598. 40. Eliz. Ex eodem Codice MS.

1. I Am in ſum Part certified, by your Letter received this Morning, what Courſe the Quene will have taken for the victualinge; whearein I wold be glad to underſtand what Reſolution ſhall be taken with *Jolles* & *Beverleie*, for proceeding thearin.

2. As for that which was objected, that *Beverleie* was truſted with Money; He never had Monie beforehand, but was beforehand Himſelfe, by ſending Victuells from **Cheſter** into **Ireland**; which commonly was expedited within 20. Daies, by the Shortneſs of the Paſſage betwixt **Cheſter** & **Dublin**. Whereas nowe *Jolles* Proviſion muſt go from **London**. But, as I ſhall have Warrant to delyver the Monie, ſo I will doe, as farr forth as Mr. Chancellor can help me to provide ſo much; whereof I have written to him in verie particular Manner which I wiſh yow would require to be ſeen.

3. I like verie well that *Beverlie* ſhould provide Butter & Cheeſe at Cheſter, ſo as it be but at ſuch Price as may ſerve the Soldiers for 4. *d. q.* in Proportion, according to *Jolles* Offer. For I have calculated the ſeve-

ral Prices of the Quantitie of Butter & Cheeſe ſoe as the ſame may be provided, as *Jolles* hath ſett it downe.

4. And ſo, expecting the Reſolution that ſhall be made, & the Warant for the Monie, I forbeare to trouble either my ſelf or yow any more; being heare ſtill oppreſſed with my former Infirmities & without Hope of Amendment. From my Houſe at **Theobaldes** this 11. *June* 1598.

Your loving ſeke Father,

W. Burghley.

Manu W. B. I pray yow preſent my humble Thankes for hir Majeſties frequent Meſſages; for which I knowledg my Dett greter than I am hable to acquit. But yet I will gage my Hart to be thankfull with Prayer.

W. Burghley.

NUMBER XXVI.

Wm. *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecill, *about the Choice of a new Juſtice of the* Common Pleas, *and a new Baron of the* Exchequer. *His Opinion of Serjeant* Yelverton *& Mr.* Kingeſmill; *as alſo of Mr.* Savyll *& Mr.* Williams.

To my loving Son Sir *Rob. Cecill* Kt. *&c.*

Ex eodem Codice MS. 1. I Have peruſed the Paper concerning the Names of xiij. Serjeants & vi. other Practiſers & Counſellers of the Lawe, out of which hir Majeſtie is to make Choiſe only of two Perſons; the one, to be a ſecond Juſtice in the Common Place; the other, to be the third Baron in the Exchequer: both which muſt be alſo Juſtices of Aſſiſe in ſome Courte.

2. For Choiſe whereof it is moſt convenient & agreable with Order, that they be choſen out of the Serjeants, wheareof there ar xiij. And amongſt theſe, both for Learning & Auncienty I thinke Serjeant *Yelverton*[1] moſt eligible; & yet do thinke itt as neceſſarie for him to contynewe the Quenes Sarjeant, as to be a Juſtice. For thearin ſhall he do the Quene more Service as hir Serjeant, then to be a ſecond Juſtice in the Common Place.

3. And, if hir Majeſtie ſo pleaſe, ſhe maie be well ſerved of a Juſtice by Mr. *Kingsmell*[2]; who already is a Juſtice of Aſſiſe, and well hable to beare the Burden of Service, beinge a Man unmarryed.

4. As for Choiſe of a Baron, I think Serjeant *Heale*[3] able, both for Learninge, Wealth, & Strength of Body to continue; being alſo a perſonable Man: which I wiſh to be regarded in Chois of ſuch Officers of publick Calling. But if there be Cauſe to miſlike of this Choiſe, I think *Savyll*[4] & *Williams*[5] may ſupply the Place of a Baron; though they be Men of ſmall Living.

5. I pray yow ſhew this Paper to hir Majeſtie addyng, that if hir Majeſtie ſhold not hir ſelf mak better Choiſs of theſe two Officers, than in leanyng to my Choiſs, ſhe may perchance miſs the Mark ſhe ſhoteth at.

6. I can mak no Boſt of Amendment; though hir Majeſties comfortable Wiſhings fede me with Hope.

W. Burghley.

[*Theſe two laſt Paragraphs are of his own Hand Writing.* T. B.]

1 Chriſt. Yelverton *conſtit. Juſtic. ad Placita coram Regina* 8 Feb. 44. Eliz. Dug.

2 Georgius Kingſmell *conſtitutus Serv. D. Reg. ad Legem*, 8. Feb. 41. Eliz. Dug. *Juſt. de Banco*, 19. Apr. 1. Jac. 1. *id.*

3 Joh. Heale *conſtit. unus Serv. D. Reginæ ad Legem* 16. Maii *Pat.* 43. Eliz. *P.* 10. *id.*

4 Joh. Savyl *ad Gradum Serv. vocatus* 29. Nov. 36 Eliz. *id.*

5 David Williams *ad Gradum Servientis vocatus* 29. Nov. 36. Eliz. *id.*

[On

[On a blank Leaf theſe following Names are entered.]

Yelverton.	*Danyell.*	*Warburton.*	*Spurlinge.*	*Flemynge,*
Harrys.	*Kyngeſmyll.*	*Hele.*	*Williams.*	Solliciter.
Glanvyle	*Lewkenor.*	*Savyle.*	*Heron.*	

[After them ſix other Names are entred.]

Mr. *Coventree.*	Mr. *Shyrleye.*	Mr. *Hesketh.*
Mr. *Gybbes.*	Mr. *Tanfevill.*	Mr. *Houghton.*

NUMBER XXVII.

Wm. *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecill, *commending him for his Filial Piety; as alſo thanking the Queen, for her great Tenderneſs of him.*

To my verie lovinge Sonne Sir *Robert Cecill* Kt. Principal Secretarie.

July 10. 1598. 40. Eliz. Ex eodem Codice MS.

1. THOUGH I knowe yow count it your Duty in Nature ſo contynually to ſhow yow carefull of my State of Health, yet wer I alſo unnatural, if I ſhold not take Comfort therby, & to beſech Almighty God to bleſs yow with Supply of ſuch Bleſſyngs, as I cannot, in this Infirmyte, yeld yow.

2. Only I pray yow diligently & effectually let hir Majeſtie underſtand, how hir ſingular Kindneſs doth overcom my Power to acquitt it; who, though ſhe will not be a Mother, yet ſhe ſheweth hir ſelf, by Fedyng me with her own princely Hand, as a carefull Nors. And if I may be wayned, to fede my ſelf; I ſhall be more readie to ſerve hir on the Erth. If not, I hope, to be, in Heaven, a Serviter for Hir & Gods Chirch. And ſo I thank yow for your Partritches.

3. Serve God by ſervyng of the Quene; for all other Service is indede Bondage to the Devill. 10. *July*, 1598.

Your languiſhing Father,
W. Burghley.

Indorſed, ‘ L. Threr. to my Maſter. My Lords laſt Letter that ever he ‘ wrote with his owne Hande.’

NUMBER XXVIII.

Wm. *Lord* Burghley *to his Son Sir* Robert Cecill, *about imbarking the new Forces, & why he differs from the reſt of the Councill as to the Manner of it.*

To my loving Sonne Sir *Rob. Cecill* Kt.

Julie 21. 1598. 40. Eliz. Ex eodem Codice MS.

1. I Have received your Letter, which doth nothing ſatisfie me for the ſending of the **Lincolnſhire** Men to **Plimmouth** to be thear imbarqued, being the remoteſt Part of the Realme from that Countie.

2. Neither is it alike for them of **Cornewall** to cum to **Briſtoll**. Which may be done with Eaſe by Sea, where the other muſt march over all the Land.

3. And therefore if my Lords ſhall not like to alter this Courſe, theie maie then write their Letters into **Lincolnſhire** to ſend thos Men to **Plimmowthe**. For I am unwillyng in my Time & by my Direction to commit ſuch an Error. From my Howſe in the **Strand** this xxi. *Julie* 1598.

Your loving Father,
W. Burghley.

NUMBER XXIX.

Apr. 23. 1599. 41. Eliz.

A particular Account of all ſuch Lands & other real Eſtate as the Right Honourable William *Lord* Burghley, *Lord Treaſurer of* **England**, *&c. was poſſeſſed of at the Time of his Death, as the ſame was taken & returned upon Inquiſition.*

Inquiſitio indentata, capta apud **Stamford** in Comitatu **Linc.** 23°. *Aprilis*, Anno Regni D. *Eliſabethe*, D. G. **Anglie**, **Francie**, & **Hiberuie** Regine, Fidei Defenſoris, *&c.* 41°.

Coram { *Johanne Harington*, Milite. / *Andrea Noel*, Milite. / *Richardo Frampton*, Arm. } Eſcaetoribus Comitatus predicti, / { *Johanne Wingfield*, Arm. / *Johanne* . . . . . } Feodario ejuſdem Comitatus; &

[Virtute] Commiſſionis dicte D. Regine, in Natura Brevis *de Diem clauſit extremum*, iiſdem Commiſſionariis directe & huic Inquiſitioni conſuete, ad inquirendum poſt Mortem prenobilis *Willielmi Cecill*, inclytiſſimi Ordinis Garterii Militis, nuper Baronis de *Burghley* & Theſaurarii Anglie, defuncti;

Per Sacramentum { . . . . . Arm. / *Edmundi Buſhye*, Arm. / . . . . . de **Heyther**; / *Edmundi Hall.* / *Peregrini Hall.* / *Johannis Browne.* / *Leonardi Purye.* / *Willielmi Wyche.* / *Willielmi Warde.* / . . . . . / *Roberti Meadowes.* / *Reginaldi Waters.* / *Thobie Liveday.* / *Willielmi Clarke.* / *Roberti Ramſden.* / *Solomonis Waters.* / *Henrici Stoyte.* }

qui dicunt, ſuper Sacramentum ſuum predictum, quod predictus *Willielmus*, nuper Dominus *Burghley*, in Commiſſione predicta nominatus, Die quo obiit, fuit ſeiſitus in Dominio, ut de Feodo,

Vide Numerum hujus Inquiſitionis

202. [1.] De & in Manerio de **Stanford**, alias **Clips-hill**; & diverſis Terris & Tenementis ibidem cum Pertinentiis, vocatis **Wykes** [his] **Land.**

203. [2.] Ac de & in uno capitali Meſſuagio, & diverſis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis in Parochia S. **Georgii** in **Stanford** predicta.

204. [3.] Ac de & in tota illa Paſtura cum Pertinentiis, vocata **Shrimpingthorpe**, alias **Shillingthorpe** in vel prope Villam de **Girſendc.**

205. [4.] Ac de & in Manerio de **Barholme**, **Stowe**, & **Dirping** cum Pertinentiis.

[5.] Tota illa Paſtura vocata **Cranemore** cum Pertinentiis, in **Dirping.**

[6.] Ac de & in Scitu nuper diſſolute Celle S. **Leonardi** cum Pertinentiis in **Stanford** predicta.

[7.] Ac de & in una Paſtura cum Pertinentiis, vocata **New Paſture**, in **Burne.**

[8.] Ac de & in uno ſeverali Parco cum Pertinentiis in **Morcdyke**, in **Bourne** predicta.

[9.] Ac de & in duabus Partibus duorum Parcorum in uno Clauſo, nuper in Tenura *Richardi Cecil* Arm. in **Burle** predicta.

Que quidem Premiſſa, predictum Manerium de **Berholme** &c. huc uſque, ſunt Parcel Terrarum vocatarum **Richmond Lands.**

[10.] Ac

[10.] Ac de & in Manerio de **Thetford Hall** cum Pertinentiis, nuper Parcel. dudum diſſoluti Monaſterii de **Crowland.** 206

[11.] Ac de & in uno Molendino aquatico cum Pertinentiis in **Gretford**, vocata **Fleeteland-Mill**, nuper Parcel. dudum diſſoluti Monaſterii S. **Mariae** Virginis **Winton.**

[12.] Ac de & in Rectoria de **Thetford** cum Pertinentiis, & Advocatione Vicarie ibidem.

[13.] Ac de & in Scitu, Solo, & Circuitu nuper diſſoluti Domus de **Grayfriers** cum Pertinentiis, extra Muros Ville de **Stanford** predicte. 207.

[14.] Ac de & in cxxij. Acris Terrarum, & xiij. Acris Prati cum Pertinentiis in **Stanford** predicta, nuper *Roberti Seamarke* & *Richardi Barton.* 208.

[15.] Ac etiam de & in Scitubus, Circuitis, Solo, & Fundo, nuper Domuum diſſolutarum, vocatarum **le Auguſtine** & **le Carmelite Friers**, cum Pertinentiis, in **Stanford** predicta. 209.

[16.] Ac de & in certis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis jacentibus apud **Newſted** in **Stanford** predicta, nuper *Willielmi Riggs.* 210.

[17.] Ac de & in certis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis in **Stanford** predicta, nuper *Ludovici Colton* & *Georgii Hargrave.* 211.

[18.] Ac etiam de & in Manerio de **Braceborow**, & diverſis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis in **Braceborow**, alias **Bracingborne, Carleby, Thurleby, Baſton** & **Tallingtou.** 212.

[19.] Ac de & in Manerio in **Dieping**, vocato **Wakes Mannor**, cum Pertinentiis. 213.

[20.] Ac de & in certis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis in **Eaſt Deiping**, nuper *Walteri Coppinger* & *Thome Butler.* 214.

[21.] Ac de & in Manerio & diverſis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis in **Wilſtropp**, nuper *Ambroſii Sandon.* 215.

[22.] Ac de & in uno Meſſuagio vocato **Manthorpe Grange**, uno Molandino, & diverſis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis in **Manthorpe.** 216.

[23.] Necnon de & in Caſtro & Manerio de **Burne**, & diverſis Terris & Tenementis ibidem cum Pertinentiis, quondam *Edwardi* nuper Domini *Clinton.* 217.

[24.] Necnon de & in uno Manerio & diverſis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis nuper *Roberti Haryngton* in **Burne** predicta. 218.

[25.] Ac de & in quibuſdam Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis nuper Parcel. nuper Celle S. **Trinitatis** in **Burne** predicta. 219.

[26.] Ac de & in diverſis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis in **Burne, Morton**, & . . . . . prædictis. 220.

[27.] Et ſeptem Acris Boſci ibidem nuper *Georgii Foſter.*

[28.] Ac de & in certis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis in **Burne** predicta, nuper *Leonardi Freby.* 221.

[29.] Ac de & in uno Cotagio in **Burne** predicta, nuper . . . . . 222.
Comitis *Derby.*

[30.] Ac etiam de & in Manerio de **Morton**, & diverſis Terris, Tenementis, & Hereditamentis cum Pertinentiis in **Morton**, nuper predicti *Roberti Haryngton.* 223.

[31.] Ac de & in Manerio de **Cherry-Willingham**, quondam Parcel. dudum diſſoluti Collegii de **Tatteſhal**, & triginta ſex Solidis, octo Denariis Redditus ibidem. 224.

[32.] Ac de & in Maneriis & certis Terris & Tenementis & Hereditamentis cum Pertinentiis in **Stickney**, quondam Monaſterio de **Nevesby**, Collegio de **Tatteſhal**, & *Thome Lawſon* ſpectantibus. 225.

[33.] Ac de & in diverſis Meſſuagiis, Terris, & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis in **Eaſt-Kyrby**, nuper *Franciſci* & *Johannis Karſey.* 226.

[34.] Ac

227. [34.] Ac de & in Manerio de **Conyngsby** & **Brinkyl**, & diverſis Terris & Tenementis ibidem cum Pertinentiis.

228. [35.] Ac de & in uno Boſco cum Pertinentiis vocato [**Combyes**] Wood in dicto Comitatu; ac diverſis Terris & Tenementis eidem Boſco adjacentibus.

229. [36.]Ac de & in Dominio de **Hagnaby**, alias **Haconby**.

[37.] Et diverſis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis in **Weſterkel**, **Strickforth**, **Steeping** & **Sybley**, nuper *Henrici Sydney* Militis, & aliorum.

[38.] Ac de & in certis aliis Terris & Tenementis ibidem cum Pertinentiis nuper *Willielmi Gannock*.

230. [39.] Ac de & in Manerio de **Armetree**, & Brouagio recepto de diverſis Villariis pro Agiſtamento infra [Terr]am vocatam **le Wildmore** cum Pertinentiis, nuper *Edwardi Dymocke* Militis.

231. [40.] Ac de & in Manerio de **Colſterworth**, & certis Terris & Tementis in **Somerbye** cum Pertinentiis, nuper Parcel. dudum diſſoluti Collegii de **Fotheringhay**;

232. [41.] Ac de & in Medietate Manerii de **Bickar**, alias **Beaumonte Fee**, cum Pertinentiis;

[42.] Et diverſis Terris & Tenementis in **Bikar**, **Donington**, **Swyn-ſhed**, **Wingtote**, & **Quadringe**, nuper dicte D. Regine & *Anthonii Robertſon*;

[43.] Ac de & in altera Medietate Manerii proxime predicti cum Pertinentiis, nuper *Jacobi Conyers*;

233. [44.] Ac de & in Scitu, Solo, & Precinctu nuper diſſoluti Monaſterii de **Crowland**, cum Terris dominicalibus ibidem, nuper dicti Domini **Clinton**;

234. [45.] Ac de & in certis Terris vaſtatis, vocatis **Wyndmilhil**, cum Pertinentiis in **Crowland**, nuper *Edwardi Heron* & *Johannis Nicholls*;

235. [46.] Ac de & in tertia Parte Maneriorum de **Moreby**, **Wylkesby** in **Moreby**, & **Connesby**, cum Pertinentiis, nuper Parcel. Terrarum *Edwardi* nuper Comitis *Derby* & D. *Margarete* Uxoris ejus;

236. [47.] Ac de & in Manerio & Soca de **Kirton**, & in certis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis in **Kyrton**, Parcel. Terrarum vocatarum **Richmond Lands**, nuper Parcel. Poſſeſſionum Terrarum nuper *Caroli* Ducis *Suffolk*;

[48.] Ac de & in uno Tenemento, vocato **Court-houſe**, cum Pertinentiis, in **Kyrton**;

237. [49.] Ac de & in diverſis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis in **Kyrton** & **Nutterton** predictis, quondam pertinentibus diſſolute Cantarie S. **Marie** Virginis in **Kirton** predicto, nuper *Thome Appleby* & *Chriſtopheri Sheppard*, cum Pannagio ſive *Swintale* ibidem;

238. [50.] Ac de & in Manerio de **Stowe**, & diverſis Terris, Tenementis, & Hereditamentis, cum eorum Pertinentiis, in **Deepinge**, **Barholme**, & **Careby**, nuper Parcel. Terre & Poſſeſſionis . . . . . Comitis *Weſtmerland* accincti;

239. [51.] Ac etiam de & in certis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis, in **Fiſhtofte**;

[52.] Que omnia & ſingula Premiſſa jacent & exiſtant in dicto Comitatu **Lincoln**.

[53.] Et ulterius Juratores predicti ſuper Sacramentum ſuum predictum dicunt, quod predictus *Willielmus*, &c. Die quo obiit, fuit ſimiliter ſeiſitus in Dominico ſuo, ut de Feodo,

[54.] De

[54.] De & in uno Curtilagio cum Horto & Parcel. Terrarum adjun- 240.
gentium & Muro incluſarum cum Pertinentiis in **Stanford** predicta, cum . . . Acris Prati jacentibus extra occidentalem Aque Currentem a **Ryall** uſque **Smalbrigs** cum Pertinentiis in Villa, Campis, & Libertatibus de **Stanford** predicta, **Ryall**, & **Belſtrope**, quondam *Gabrielis Savile* & *Richardi Shute*, in dicto Com. **Lincoln**. & in Com. **Rutland**.

[55.] Et ulterius dicunt, &c. quod predictus *Willielmus*, Die quo obiit, fuit ſeiſitus in Dominico ſuo, ut de Feodo,

[56.] De & in Manerio de **Tinwell**, & diverſis Terris & Tenementis 241.
in **Ingthorpe** cum Pertinentiis;

[57.] Ac de & in Manerio de **Barrowden** alias **Wrangdyke**, & diver- 242.
ſis Terris, Tenementis & Hereditamentis cum Pertinentiis in **Barrowden** predicta;

[58.] Ac de & in Manerio de **Liddington** & **Calcote**, & Parco de 244.
Liddington, cum eorum Pertinentiis;

[59.] Ac de & in Manerio de **Ryall** & **Belſtrope**, & diverſis Terris 245.
& Tenementis ibidem;

[60.] Ac de & in diverſis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis in 243.
Morecote, **South-Lufknam**, & **Pyſbroke**;

[61.] Ac de & in uno Molendino aquatico, & uno parvo Crofto cum 246.
Pertinentiis in **Brigg-Caſterton**, nuper *Johannis Conyers* & *Willielmi Havers*;

[62.] Quæ quidem, Manerium de **Tinwel** & omnia Premiſſa abinde huc uſque ſequentia. jacent & exiſtunt in Com. **Rutland**.

[63.] Et ulterius, *&c.*

[64.] De & in Manerio de parva **Burghley** cum Pertinentiis; 247.

[65.] Ac de & in Scitu nuper diſſoluti Prioratus S. **Michaelis** juxta Vil- 248.
lam **Stanford**;

[66.] Ac de & in viginti tribus Meſſuagiis, centum viginti Acris Terre, triginta Acris Prati, octoginta Acris Paſture, & ducentis Acris Jampnorum & Bruerii cum Pertinentiis, in Villis & Parochiis S. **Martini** in **Stanford**, **Worthorpe**, **Colliweſton**, **Wyttering**, & **Eaſton**;

[67.] Ac de & in Rectoria S. **Martini** in **Stanford Baron**, cum Pertinentiis;

[68.] Ac de & in Manerio de **Worthorpe**, & Rectoria de **Worthorpe**, viginti Meſuagiis, uno Molendino aquatico, trecentis Acris Terre, quinquaginta Acris Prati, centum Acris Paſture, centum Acris Jampnorum & Bruerii, & ſex-decem Solidis Redditus cum Pertinentiis, in **Worthorpe**, **Stanforde**, & **Eaſton**;

[69.] Ac de & in uno Meſſuagio, uno Cotagio, uno Horreo, duobus 249.
Gardinis, viginti Acris Terre, decem Acris Prati, quadraginta Acris Paſture, & duabus Acris Boſci cum Pertinentiis, in Parochia S. **Martini** predicta, **Burghley**, **Pyleſgate**, **Worthorpe**, & **Eaſton**, quondam *Franciſci Hargrave*;

[70.] Ac de & in Manerio vocato **Knevets**, in **Eaſton** predicta; decem 250.
Meſuagiis, ducentis Acris Terre, triginta Acris Paſture, viginti Acris Prati, & centum ſexaginta Acris Boſci, cum eorum Pertinentiis, in **Eaſton** predicta;

[71.] Ac de & in Scitu, Solo & Precinctu Capellæ S. **Mariae Magdalene** cum Pertinentiis, in Parochia S. **Martini Stanford** predicta; 251.

[72.] Ac de & in uno Meſuagio & uno Tenemento cum Pertinentiis in 252.
Parochia S. **Martini** in **Stanford Baron**, nuper *Johannis Flower* Armigeri;

253. [73.] Ac de & in diverſis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis in **Stanford Baron** predicta, nuper *Willielmi Sapcotes* & aliorum;

254. [74.] Ac de & in certis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis in **Stanford Baron** predicta, nuper *Willielmi Thorneſſe*;

255. [75.] Ac etiam de & in Manerio de **Stanford-Baron**, & diverſis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis ibidem, nuper Parcel. Poſſeſſionum Eccleſie de **Peterborought**;

256. [76.] Ac de & in certis aliis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis in **Stanford-Baron** predicta, nuper Parcel. Eccleſie proxime predicte;

257. [77.] Ac etiam de & in certis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis in **Stanford Baron** predicta, Parcel. nuper Capelle S. **Thome** ſuper Pontem **Stanford**;

258. [78.] Ac de & in certis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis in **Stanford Baron** predicta, Parcel. nuper Guilde S. **Martini** ibidem;

259. [79.] Ac de & in Scitu, Solo, & Circuitu nuper diſſoluti Monaſterii de **Pypwel**, & certis Terris & Clauſis eidem pertinentibus cum Pertinentiis;

260. [80.] Ac de & in toto illo Parco, vocato **Cliffe Park**, cum Pertinentiis, nuper *Roberti* Comitis *Eſſexie*;

261. [81.] Ac etiam de & in Manerio de **Barnacke**, & certis Terris & Tenementis, cum eorum Pertinentiis, in **Barnacke**, **Bapton**, &c.

262. [82.] Ac de & in Manerio de **Pylesgate**, & certis Terris, Tenementis, & Hereditamentis cum Pertinentiis in **Pylesgate**, **Barnacke**, **Badyngton**, **Walcot**, **Sowthorppe**, & Parochia S. **Martini** predicti;

263. [83.] Ac de & in Manerio de **Thorpe** & **Aythurpe** cum Pertinentiis, Parcel. Terrarum vocatarum **Richmond Lands**;

264. [84.] Ac de & in omnibus aliis Terris & Tenementis quibuſcunque cum Pertinentiis in **Collyweſton**, pertinentibus nuper diſſoluto Prioratui S. **Michaelis** prope **Stanford**;

265. [85.] Necnon de & in diverſis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis in **Stanford Baron** predicta, vocatis **Chappel Lands** (*viz.* Terris Capellarum de **Trinity** Chappel, S. **Thomas** Chappel, S. **Johns** Chappel upon **Stanford** Bridge, & S. **Mary** Chappel in **Deeping**, with certain other Lands in **Stanford**, **Pylesgate**, **Stepington**, **Helpſton**, **Paſton**, **Worthorpe**, **Burghley**, & **Hetton**.)

[86.] Que quidem, Manerium de parva **Burghley** & omnia & ſingula Premiſſa abinde huc uſque ſequentia jacent & exiſtunt in Comitatibus **Northampt.** & **Rutland**.

[87.] Et ulterius, *&c.*

266. [88.] De & in toto illo Meſuagio ſive Tenemento vocato **Hawkewoods**, edificato ſuper Parcel. Terre vocate **Harrowe**, cum diverſis Clauſis, & Parcel. Terre vocate le **Harrowe**, **Roughey Field**, **Roughey Meade**, **Longe Cinelwe**, **Home-Field**, & **Stibb Cloſe** cum Pertinentiis nuper *Jeroime Booſey* in **Sybley Heveningham** in Com. *Eſſex*.

267. [89.] Ac de & in toto illo Meſſuagio ſive Tenemento vocato **Menants** cum Pertinentiis, in **Geſtingthorpe** alias **Geſthorpe**, **Bulmer** & **Bellchampwater** in eodem Com. *Eſſex*;

[90.] Nec non de & in diverſis Parcellis Terre, Prati, & Paſture, cum Pertinentiis, in dicto Com. *Eſſex*. nuper *Johannis Browne*, Yeoman;

[91.] Et ulterius, *&c.*

268. [92.] De & in duabus Clauſuris Terre, Prati, & Paſture cum Pertinentiis in **Awdburge**, continentibus per Eſtimationem centum viginti

Acras,

Acras, vocatas Tamfield-Spittings, nuper *Henrici Thursby* Armigeri; 269.

[93.] Ac de & in tribus Meſuagiis & duobus Cotagiis cum Pertinentiis in Rombalkirke;

[94.] Ac de & in Manerio de . . . . . in Thanberg, & uno Meſuagio, & uno Cotagio ibidem, cum eorum Pertinentiis; 270.

[95.] Ac de & in Manerio de Nebton Hume cum Pertinentiis; 271.

[96.] Que quidem Clauſure Terre, Prati, & Paſture in Anderstongh predicta, & omnia Premiſſa ab inde ſequentia, jacent & exiſtunt in Com. Ebor;

[97.] Ac de & in uno Meſuagio cum Pertinentiis in Civitate Ebor. in Vico ibidem vocato Stillegate, nuper *Mariae Wharton*, & aliorum. 272.

[98.] Et ulterius, &c.

[99.] De & in uno capitali Meſuagio ſive Domo, vocato Burghley Houſe, cum omnibus Atriis, Ortis, Hortis, Gardinis, Edificiis, & omnibus Pertinentiis in Parochia S. Clementis Dacorum, & S. Martini in Campis; 273.

[100.] Ac de & in uno Meſuagio, vocato le Flower de Luce, quatuor Cotagiis, & uno Gardino, cum Pertinentiis, in Parochia S. Clementis prope adjacentibus cuidam Meſuagio vocato le Harte Horne in le Straunde; 274.

[101.] Ac de & in predicto Meſuagio, vocato le Harte Horne cum Pertinentiis, in le Straunde, in Parochia . . . . . 275.

[102.] Ac de & in uno alio Meſuagio, Tenemento, & Gardino, cum Pertinentiis, in Parochia [S. Clementis Dacorum,] 276.

[103.] Ac de & in duobus Stabulis jacentibus extra Occidentale Meſuagii proxime predicti;

[104.] Ac de & in uno Gardino, uno Horreo, & omnibus Edificiis in illo Gardino exiſtentibus cum Pertinentiis, in Parochia . . . . . nuper *Richardi Andrewes* & *Johannis Howe*, jacentibus inter dictum Meſuagium vocatum le Harte Horne & Burghley Houſe predictam; 277.

[105.] Ac de & in toto illo Tenemento & Gardino cum Pertinentiis, vocatis Pipers Pipes, in Parochia S. Margarete infra Civitatem Weſtmonaſterienſem; 278.

[106.] Ac de & in Manerio de Nottingbarnes cum Pertinentiis; 279.

[107.] Quod quidem capitale Meſuagium vocatum Burghley Houſe, &c. exiſtunt in Com. Middleſex.

[108.] Et ulterius, &c.

[109.] De Feodo taliato, *viz.* ſibi & Heredibus de Corpore ſuo legitime procreatis, ex Dono & Conceſſione Sereniſſime D. *Elizabethe* nunc Regine, de & in Dominio & Manerio de Stanford, cum Theoloneo & Mercato ibidem, & certis aliis Terris & Tenementis ibidem; 280.

[110.] Ac de & in una Paſtura in Deepinge, vocata Cramer, & duobus Tenementis, & viginti novem Acris Terre, & duabus Rodis Paſture ibidem in dicto Com. Lincoln. 281.

[111.] Ac de & in omnibus illis Paſturis, vocatis le Old Bull-Pit, & Gills Grene in Stanford Baron predicta, in dicto Com. Northampt.

[112.] Ac de & in toto illo Caſtro, Dominio, & Manerio de Marey, cum Pertinentiis, in eodem Com. Northampt. Parcel. Terrarum vocatarum Richmond Lands; 282.

[113.] Ac etiam de & in duabus Clauſuris in Crakeholme, una Pecia Prati vocati North-Aſhpotte, quatuor Acris Prati in Grindal, certis Clauſuris Terre vocatis Pynfold & Lamber Gate, & certis Terris vocatis

Jacklong *Tenements*, cum eorum Pertinentiis, in **Marey** predicta, in dicto Com. **Northampt.**

[114.] Et ulterius, *&c.* . . . . . .

283. [115.] De Feodo taliato (*viz.* sibi & Heredibus masculis de Corpore suo legitime procreatis) ex Dono & Concessione predicte Serenissime D. *Elizabethe* Regine, de & in Maneriis de **West-Tanfield**, **Manfield**, **East-Tanfield**, **Wathe** & **Cawthorpe**, cum eorum Juribus, Membris, & Pertinentiis in dicto Com. **Ebor.**

[116.] Ac de & in sexaginta Messuagiis & triginta Cotagiis, cum eorum Pertinentiis, in **West Tanfield**, **Wathe**, **Cawthorpe**, **Winke**, **Westerfield**, & **Thorneburp**, **Clowberke**, **Exelbye**, **Lempnge**, **Stubbed-Newton**, **Newsham**, **Scinderley**, **Brampton** upon **Swale**, **Scorton**, **Spipwel**, **Richmond**, **Scotton**, **Maslam**, **Sutton**, **Alton**, **Swinton**, **Fearbye**, **Ripon**, **Nonnyngton**, **Calton** in **Ripdal**, **Helworthe** prope Civitatem **Eboracensem**, magna **Langton**, **Uplande**, **Asheive** juxta **Wedall**, & **Middleton Whereholw**, in dicto Con. **Ebor.**

[117.] Et ulterius, *&c.*

[118.] Quod predictus *Willielmus* (Die quo obiit) & *Thomas* modo Dominus *Burghley*, fuerint conjunctim seisiti, & Heredes predicti *Willielmi* nuper D. *Burghley*, ex Dono & Concessione predicte Domine *Elizabethe* Regine,

284. [119.] De & in Dominio & Manerio de **Churleby** in Com. **Lincoln.** & diversis Terris, Tenementis & Hereditamentis, cum Pertinentiis, vocatis **Tanholte**, **Tanholte Herne**, le **New Close**, le **New Frythe**, **Rumply Furrowes**, le **Pynne**, **Orney Lea's**, & le **Carre**, in dicto Com. **Northampton.**

[120.] Ac de & in diversis Terris in **Eye**, in eodem Com. **Northampt.**

[121.] Ac de & in Manerio de **Sowthroppe**, alias **Sowthroppe-Hall**, & uno Bosco ibidem, vocato **Thoms-Wood**, cum eorum Pertinentiis, in dicto Com. **Northampt.**

285. [122.] Ac etiam de & in certis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis in **Stanford**, vocatis **Chapter Lands**, in dicto Com. **Northampton.**

286. [123.] Ac de & in Manerio de **Gretforde**; & diversis Terris, Tenementis & Hereditamentis cum Pertinentiis in **Gretforde**, nuper *Francisci* Comitis *Bedforde* & *Willielmi Russel* Militis in dicto Com. **Lincolne.**

288. [124.] Ac de & in Manerio de **Preston** & **Uppinham**, & diversis Terris & Tenementis, cum eorum Pertinentiis ibidem, in dicto Com. **Rutland.**

[125.] Et ulterius, *&c.*

[126.] Quod prædictus *Willielmus* nuper D. *Burghley* (Die quo obiit) & *Thomas* modo D. *Burghley*, &c. fuerint conjunctim seisiti (*viz.* iis & Heredibus suis) ex Dono & Concessione dicte D. Regine,

287. [127.] De & in Manerio de **Thedilthorpe** alias **Thidelthorpe**, cum Dominiis de **Maltby** & **Helpringham**, & diversis Terris & Tenementis cum eorum Pertinentiis, in **Thidelthorpe** & **Helpringham**, **Maltby**, **Markby**, **Mablethorpe**, **Uriesby**, **Moresby**, **Watsleat**, **Bleasby** & **Beasby**, nuper Marchionis *Northampton.* attincti, in dicto Com. **Lincoln.**

[128.] Et ulterius, *&c.*

[129.] Quod predictus *Willielmus* D. *Burghley*, &c. (Die quo obiit) fuit seisitus, ut de Feodo & Jure, post Mortem dicte *Jane Sibille Gray* Vidue,

[130.] De

[130.] De & in Reverſione Manerii de **Caſton** juxta **Stanforde**, cum Advocatione Eccleſie ibidem, & omnibus eorum Pertinentiis, in dicto Com. **Northampton.** 289.

[131.] Ac de & in Advocatione Eccleſie S. **Michaelis** in **Stanford** in dicto Com. **Lincoln.**

[132.] Et Eccleſiarum de **Tinwel, Barowden,** & **South Luffnam** in Com. **Rutland.**

[133.] Et Advocatione Eccleſie de **Thorpe** & **Apchurche,** & Vicarie S. **Martini** in **Stanford** in dicto Com. **Northampr.**

[134.] Et Eccleſiarum de **Rombalkyrke** & **Newton-Kyme,** in dicto Com. **Ebor.**

[135.] Et Advocatione Eccleſie S. **Clementis Dacorum** in dicto Com. **Middleſex.**

[136.] Et ulterius, *&c.*

[137.] Quod predictus Dominus *Willielmus* nuper D. de *Burghley* (Die quo obiit) & *Thomas* nunc D. de *Burghley*, fuerint conjunctim ſeiſiti, ut de Feodo,

[138.] De & in Hundredo de **Neſſe-Burghe,** (alias the Hundred of [the] **Neſſe** of **Borough**) in dicto Com. **Northampton.**

[139.] Et ſimiliter ſeiſiti, ut de Feodo taliato (ſibi & Heredibus maſculis de Corpore ſuo legitime procreatis)

[140.] De & in Advocatione Eccleſiarum de **Weſt-Tanfield** & **Wathe** in dicto Com. **Ebor.**

[141.] Et ulterius, *&c.*

[142.] Quod predictus *Willielmus* nuper D. de *Burghley*, & *Thomas* nunc D. de *Burghley* (Die quo idem *Willielmus* obiit) fuerint conjunctim ſeiſiti, iis & Heredibus ſuis, ex Dono & Feoffamento *Henrici Sidney* Militis defuncti,

[143.] De & in Manerio de **Toſte** & **Lownds,** & diverſis Terris & Tenementis cum Pertinentiis, in **Toſte, Lownds, Manthorpe, Wytham, Obthorpe** & **Rowndon,** nuper predicti *Henrici Sydney* Militis, in dicto Com. **Lincoln.** 290.

[144.] Et ulterius, *&c.*

[145.] Quod predictus *Willielmus* nuper D. de *Burghley*, &c. ante Obitum ſuum, ſimul cum Domina *Mildreda* Uxore ejus jam defuncta, fuerint conjunctim ſeiſiti, iis & Heredibus de Corporibus ſuis legitime procreatis,

[146.] De & in Manerio de **Eſſingdon,** & certis Terris & Tenementis in **Eſſingdon,** vocatis **Warwicks Lands,** cum eorum Pertinentiis, in dicto Com. **Rutland.** 291.

[147.] Et de & in quibuſdam Terris & Boſcis cum Pertinentiis in **Eſſingdon** predicta & alibi, vocatis **Eſſingdon Park,** in dictis Comitatibus **Rutland.** & **Lincoln.**

[148.] Et quod idem *Willielmus* D. *Burghley*, &c. ante Obitum ſuum, fuit ſeiſitus in Dominico ſuo, ut de Feodo,

[149.] De & in toto illo Meſuagio, vocato **le Neate,** & diverſis Terris & Clauſuris, cum eorum Pertinentiis, in Parochia S. **Margarete** in Civitate **Weſtmonaſt.** 292.

[150.] Ac de & in duobus Meſuagiis ſive Firmis, vocatis **Berry-Farme** & **Carlſtons** alias **Colſtons-Farme,** cum Pertinentiis, in **Edlington** alias **Edmonton;** 293.

[151.] Et uno capitali Meſuagio, cum Pertinentiis ibidem, vocato **Pymes**;

[152.] Una Clauſura Terre, cum Pertinentiis, ibidem, continente per Eſtimationem ſex Acras, vocata **Pymes Field**;

[153.] Toto illo Meſuagio cum Pertinentiis ibidem, vocato **Fullers Farme**;

[154.] Toto illo Crofto cum Pertinentiis ibidem, vocato **Drabbes Crofte**, continente per Eſtimationem quatuor Acras;

[155.] Toto illo Meſuagio ibidem, cum Pertinentiis, vocato **Caberſſe**;

[156.] Toto illo Clauſo ibidem, cum Pertinentiis, vocato **Waterleys**, continente per Eſtimationem quatuor Acras;

[157.] Ac de & in omnibus illis Meſuagiis, Terris, Tenementis, & Hereditamentis, cum Pertinentiis ibidem, nuper *Willielmi Morgan* Generoſi;

[158.] Duobus Grovellis, ſive Clauſis Paſture, vocatis **Cutloe Groves**, cum Pertinentiis;

[159.] Uno Clauſo Paſture ibidem, vocato **Peverells**;

[160.] Septem Acris Terre cum Pertinentiis in **le Hyde** ibidem;

[161.] Duabus Acris in **Starkesneſſe** ibidem;

[162.] Sex Acris Terre in **Tilborowe-Fielde** ibidem;

[163.] Una Acra in **Haggfield** ibidem;

[164.] Duabus Acris Mariſci cum Pertinentiis in **le Common Marſhe** ibidem; Et de & in octoginta duabus Acris Prati cum Pertinentiis in **le Common Marſhe** ibidem;

[165.] Ac de & in toto illo Meſuagio, cum Pertinentiis ibidem, vocato **Pleaſantpneſs**;

[166.] Ac de & in Manerio & Firma de **Deephams**, cum Pertinentiis, ibidem;

[167.] Ac de & in omnibus illis Boſcis, Sub-boſcis, & Terris boſcalibus, nuper predicti *Willielmi* nuper D. *Burghley* in **Edmonton** predicta, **Tottenham**, & **Enfield**;

[168.] Ac de & in uno Meſuagio, vocato **Dary-houſe**, cum Pertinentiis, in **Enfield** predicta; Ac de & in uno Clauſo Terre, cum Pertinentiis, in **Enfield** predicta, nuper Parcel. Manerii de **Worſetor** vocato **Raynands**;

[169.] Ac de & in una Acra Prati, cum Pertinentiis, in **Wildmerſhe** in **Enfield** & **Cheſhunt**, & earum altera;

[170.] Que quidem Premiſſa, *&c.* exiſtunt in Com. **Middleſex**.

[171.] Et quod *&c.* fuit ſeiſitus, ante Obitum ſuum, in Dominico ſuo, ut de Feodo,

294. [172.] De & in Manerio de **Theobalds**, alias **Tongs**, cum Pertinentiis;

[173.] Ac de & in Maneriis & Dominiis de **Clapes**, **Darcyes**, **Cresbrokes**, **Clarks**, **Corlings** alias **Collings**, **Perriers**, & **Beaumonts Hall**;

[174.] Ac de & in Parco vocato **Cheſhunt Parke**, ſive **Brantingeſhey**, cum Pertinentiis;

[175.] Ac etiam de & in Maneriis & Firmis de **Baas**, **Hodeſdon**, **Berry**, & **Geldings**;

[176.] Nec non de & in Manerio, capitali Meſuagio & Firma, vocato **Barnetts**, cum Pertinentiis, in **Brokesborne**, **Hoddeſdon**, & **Anwel**;

[177.] Ac de & in uno capitali Meſuagio, ſive Hoſpitio, vocato le **Black-Lyon**, cum Pertinentiis, in **Hoddeſdon**;

[178.] Ac de & in omnibus illis Terris & Fundis, vocatis **Curſie-Marſhes**, cum Pertinentiis, in vel prope **Hoddeſdon** predicta;

[179.] Ac de & in Scitu, Solo, & Precinctu, nuper diſſolute Domus

ſive

ſive Prioratus Monialium, vocate **Lady Sweetmans Croſte**, ſive **Chesſhunt Nonrye**, cum Pertinentiis;

[180.] Que quidem, *&c.* exiſtunt in Com. **Hartford.**

[181.] Et de & in quibuſdam Parcellis . . . . . proxime predictis in dicto Com. **Eſſex.**

[182.] Et ulterius, *&c.*

[183.] Quod predictus *Willielmus*, &c. ante Obitum, fuit ſeiſitus, ut de Feodo & Jure,

[184.] De & in Hundredo de **Warforde**, & **Brawginger**, & Advocatione Eccleſie . . . . . cum earum Pertinentiis, in dicto Com. **Hartforde.**

[185.] Et quod predictus *Willielmus* &c. ſic de omnibus predictis Premiſſis, cum eorum Pertinentiis, in **Edmonton, Enfield**, & **Totnam**, & aliis;

[186.] Etiam omnibus Premiſſis in Com. **Hertford**, & Parcellis Prioratus predicti in dicto Com. **Eſſex.** ut prefertur; ſeiſitus exiſtens

[187.] Per Indenturam (gerentem Datam 16. die Junii, Anno Regni dicte Regine 29.) & alias ſufficientes Conveyancias in Lege,

[188.] Aſſuravit eadem proxime recitata Premiſſa in **Edmondton, Enfield**, & **Totnam** in Comitatibus **Hertford** & **Eſſex**, honorabili Viro *Roberto Cecill* Militi, principali Secretario dicte D. Regine, minori Filio ſuo, & Heredibus de Corpore ejuſdem *Roberti* legitime procreatis in diverſis, Remanerium Reverſione inde predicto *Thome* nunc Domino *Burghley* ſpectans.

[189.] Et ulterius, *&c.*

[190] Quod predictus *Willielmus* &c. ſic de omnibus Caſtris, Dominiis, Maneriis, Terris, Tenementis, & Hereditamentis . . . . . ut prefertur, ſeiſitus exiſtens, *(viz.* 1. Die Martii, Anno Regni dicte Domine Regine nunc 40°.) idem *Willielmus*, nuper D. *Burghley*, fecit, condidit, & declaravit Teſtamentum & Voluntatem ſuam ultimam, & per idem voluit, dedit, & . . . . . Premiſſa, prout, inter alia, ſequitur in hec Verba;

[191.] ‘ *Item*, For diſpatching of my Debts that may be demanded of ‘ mine Executors, I do will & deviſe to my Executors, my Manor of ‘ **Newton Kyme** in the County of **Yorke**, to be ſold by them (if other- ‘ wiſe my Goods will not ſuffice to the Payment of my Debts.)

[192.] ‘ And, if the Money thereof growing ſhall not ſuffice the ſame, ‘ then, to ſupply the Wants thereof, I will my ſaid Executors ſhall have ‘ & take the yearly Profits of all my Manors, Lands, Tenements & He- ‘ reditaments of **Lyndſey** & **Holland** in the County of **Lincoln**, not be- ‘ ing otherwiſe granted away from my Heir; to have & to receive the ‘ ſame, until, by the yearly Profits thereof, my ſaid Debts ſhall be fully ‘ therewith ſatisfied ſaving Woods being above one & twenty Years ‘ Growth, within the ſaid Parts of **Lyndſey** & **Holland**, for that I will ‘ the ſame great Woods ſhall remain to my Heirs.) And yet I will that ‘ my ſaid Executors ſhall not, by Authority thereof, receive, from Time ‘ to Time, any more, than [they] ſhall, by good Proof, ſhewe them ‘ [my Heirs] the ſame is by them [my Executors] paid for any my ‘ Debts.

[193.] ‘ Furthermore, where[as] there was an Eſtate made in K. *Hen.* ‘ the 8ths Time, by my Father *Richard Cicell* Eſq. to me & to my ſe- ‘ cond Wife *Mildred*, & to the Heirs of our two Bodies, of the Mannor,

'& Caſtle of Eſſengdyne in the County of Rutland, the Remainder of
'the Fee ſimple to me & my Heirs; of which Eſtate my Son, Sir *Ro-*
'*bert Cecill*, being begotten by me on the Body of my ſaid ſecond Wife,
'is Heir apparent in Tayle eſpecial; which Eſtate my Deſire hath been
'always to be preſerved in him, bycauſe that may remaine as a Place
'for him & the Heirs of his Body, or the Heirs of the Body of his Siſter
'the Counteſs of *Oxford*, to reſorte unto, where my eldeſt Sonnes Live-
'lihood doth lye, to continue Familiarity & Acquaintance in Blood be-
'twixt them;

[194.] 'I do, by this my laſt Will, not only releaſe & affirme the
'ſaid Eſtate of the ſaid Caſtle & Mannor to my ſaid Son *Robert*, & the
'Heirs of his Body; but doe alſo, by theſe Preſents, give & deviſe the
'ſame to him & the Heirs of his Body, the Remainder to the Heirs of
'the Body of my Daughter the Lady *Anne* Counteſſe of *Oxford*, ſo bee
'if any Imperfection bee in the Grant of my ſaid Father, or in any other
'Conveyance to bee made or ſuffered, which my Will is, that nothing
'ſhall impeach the ſaid Eſtate ſo intended by my Father.

[195.] 'And furthermore, where[as] there is, joyning & belonging to
'the ſaid Mannor, a large Woode, commonly called Eſſyngdyne Park,
'which is eſteemed to be ſituated, for the greater Parte, in the County
'of Lincolne, ſo as the ſame Woode cannot paſs as Parcell of the Man-
'nor of Eſſenden, being in the County of Rutland, without farther ex-
'preſs Words declaringe the ſame Woods to bee in the County of Lin-
'colne; for good Aſſurance to have the ſaid Woode or Parke to paſſe to
'my ſaid Son Sir *Robert Cicell*, in like Condition as the ſaid Mannor of
'Eſſengden is; I do, by this my Will, give & deviſe the ſaid Wood,
'commonly called Eſſengden Parke, with the Soyle & all Manner of
'Grounds, Lawnes, & Encloſures belonging to the ſaid Wood, being in
'the County of Lincoln or Rutland, to the ſaid Sir *Robert Cecill*, & the
'Heirs of his Body; the Remainder to the Children of the ſaid Counteſs
'of Oxford, & the Heirs of their Bodies; & the Remainder, in Fee
'ſimple, to my right Heirs.

[196.] '*Item*, Where[as] I have, at ſundry Times, made Conveyances
'of my Lands . . . . . of England, lymitting
'ſundry Eſtates to begin after my Life, whereof many have been for my
'eldeſt Son & . . . . . Sir *Thomas Cecil*, & the Heirs of his Body,
'or his Heirs general; And ſome have been made for my Sonne Sir *Ro-*
'*bert Cecill*, & the Heirs of his Body; many of which Conveyances &
'their Eſtates have been revoked, & others newly made; my Minde &
'Will is, & ſo I doe by this expreſly declare, that all ſuch Conveyances
'ſhall be taken for good, by which I have lymitted any of my Lands
'in the Counties of Hertford & Eſſex, & in the Pariſhes of Enfield,
'Edmonton, & Tottenham in the County of Middleſex for my Sonne
'Sir *Robert Cecill* & the Heirs of his Body, with ſuch Remainders as are
'ſpecified in certaine Indentures dated the 16. of *June* in the 29. Yeare
'of the Queenes Raigne, & inrolled in the Chancery the 1. of *November*.
'And ſoe I doe, by theſe Preſents, give unto him & the Heirs of his
'Body in Tayle, all my ſaid Landes in the ſaid Countyes & Pariſhes
'next before mentioned.

[197.] 'And my Meaning is that all other my Lands in any other Place
'in England . . . . . or in the County of Hertford, or in En-
'field & Edmonton, & the Mannor of Eſſenden, with the Wood cal-
'led Eſſenden Parke in the Counties of Lincolne & Rutland, afore ly-
'mitted to my Sonne Sir *Robert Cecill*; & ſuch other Lands of . . . . . .

'purchaſed

‘ purchaſed for the three young Ladyes . . . . . deſcend to
‘ my Sonne Sir *Thomas Cecill*, & the Heirs of his Body, or his Heirs ge-
‘ neral.

[198.] ‘ *Item*, Where[as] I have commytted ſpecial Truſt to *Thomas*
‘ *Billet* & the Deane of **Weſtminſter**, appointing them to be the Execu-
‘ tors of this my laſt Will, I doe preferr Payment to *Thomas Billet* of the
‘ yearly Profitts of my Farme or Mannor of **Nottingbarnes**, to hold the
‘ ſame during his Life, paying outt of the ſame ſuch Annuities, as I ſhall,
‘ by a Codicell, lymitt, to my olde Servants. And I give to the Deane
‘ of **Weſtminſter**, the yearly Profits of all my Lands belonging to the
‘ **Neate** near **Weſtminſter**, now occupied by him.’

[199.] Ut, per eandem Voluntatem, Jurator. predict. ſuper Captionem hujus Inquiſitionis, in Evidenſis oſtenſis, plenius liquet.

[200.] Et ulterius, *&c.*

[201.] Quod predictus *Willielmus* nuper D. *Burghley*, ſic de omnibus Caſtris, Dominiis, Maneriis, Meſuagiis, Terris, Tenementis, & aliis Hereditamentis quibuſcunque, ut prefertur, ſeiſitus exiſtens; idem *Willielmus* obiit ſic inde ſeiſitus 4. Die Auguſti ultimo preterito ante Captionem hujus Inquiſitionis.

[202.] Et quod predicta Maneria de **Stanford** & **Clipſhill**, & predicta Premiſſa vocata **Wykes Lands**, tenentur, &, Tempore Mortis predicti *Willielmi* nuper D. *Burghley*, tenebantur, de quo, vel de quibus, aut per que Servitia, Juratores predicti ignorant, & valent per Annum in omnibus Exitibus, ultra Repriſalia, ix. *l.* viij. *s.* vij. *d.* Vide Numerum hujus Inquiſitionis 1.

[203.] Et quod predictum Meſuagium, & cetera Premiſſa, in Parochia S. **Georgii** in **Stanford**, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum *&c.* vij. *l.* 2.

[204.] Et quod predicta Premiſſa vocata **Shemingthorpe**,, alias **Shillingthorpe**, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum *&c.* xvj. *l.* 3.

[205.] Et quod predicta Maneria de **Barholme**, **Stowe**, & **Dieping**, & cetera Premiſſa vocata **Cranemore**, **New-Paſture**, & Scitus S. **Leonardi**, & **Moredyke**, & duo Parci in Tenura *Richardi Cecill*, tenentur de D. Regina in Capite, per Servitium militare, & valent per Annum, *&c.* vj. *l.* xiv. *s.* x. *d.* 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9.

[206.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **Thetford-Hall**, Rectoria de **Thetford**, Advocatio Vicarie ibidem, & predictum Molendinum vocatum **Fleetland-Mylll**, tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per Servitium militare, & valent per Annum *&c.* xxv. *l.* vj. *s.* x. *d.* 10, 11, 12.

[207.] Et quod predictus Scitus, vocatus **le Gray Fryers** extra Muros **Stanford**, tenetur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per Servitium militare, & valet per Annum *&c.* iiij. *s.* 13.

[208.] Et quod predicte cxxij. Acre Terre, & xiij. Acre Prati, nuper *Roberti Seamarke* & *Richardi Barton* in **Stanford** predicta, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum *&c.* x. *l.* xiii. *s.* iiij. *d.* 14.

[209.] Et quod predicti Sciti, vocati **le Auſtin Friers**, & **le Carmelite Fryers**, inter alia, tenentur de D. Regina in Capite, per triceſimam Partem unius Feodi militaris, & valent per Annum *&c.* iiij. *l.* 15.

[210.] Et quod predicta Premiſſa jacentia apud **Newlled** in **Stanford**, nuper *Willielmi Riggs*, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum *&c.* j. *l.* v. *s.* 16.

[211.] Et quod predicta Premiſſa, nuper *Ludovici Colton* & *Georgii Hargrave*, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum *&c.* v. *l.* ix. *s.* 17.

18. [212.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **Braceborowe**, & cetera Premiſſa ibidem, **Carleby**, **Thurleby**, **Baſton**, & **Tallington**, tenentur de quo, &c. ignorant, & valent per Annum &c. vj. *l.* vj. *s.* viij. *d.*

19. [213.] Et quod predictum Manerium in **Deepinge**, vocatum **Walkes Mannor**, tenetur de quo, &c. ignorant, & valet per Annum &c. xviij. *l.* xv. *s.* viij. *d.*

20. [214.] Et quod predicta Premiſſa in **Eaſt Deeping**, nuper *Walteri Coppinger* & *Thome Butler*, tenentur de quo, &c. ignorant, & valent per Annum &c. ij. *l.* v. *s.* j. *d.*

21. [215.] Et quod predictum Manerium & cetera Premiſſa in **Willstroppe**, nuper *Ambroſii Sandon*, tenentur de quo, &c. ignorant, & valent per Annum &c. xvj. *l.* xvij. *s.* viij. *d.*

22. [216.] Et quod predictum Meſuagium vocatum **Manthorpe Grange**, & cetera Premiſſa in **Manthorpe**, tenentur de quo, &c. ignorant, & valent per Annum &c. iiij. *l.*

23. [217.] Et quod predictum Manerium & Caſtrum de **Burne**, & cetera Premiſſa ibidem, nuper Domini *Clinton*, tenentur de quo, &c. ignorant, & valent per Annum &c. liij. *l.*

24. [218.] Et quod predictum Manerium in **Burne**, & cetera Premiſſa ibidem, nuper *Roberti Haryngton*, tenentur de quo, &c. ignorant, & valent per Annum &c. xxiiij. *l.* vj. *s.* iiij. *d.*

25. [219.] Et quod predicta Premiſſa nuper Parcel. nuper Gilde S. **Trinitatis** in **Burne**, tenentur de quo, &c. ignorant, & valent per Annum &c. j. *l.* vij. *s.* x. *d.*

26, 27. [220.] Et quod predicta Premiſſa in **Burne**, nuper *Georgii Foſter*, tenentur de quo, &c. ignorant, & valent per Annum viij. *l.* iij. *s.* ij. *d.*

28. [221.] Et quod predicta Premiſſa, nuper *Leonardy Freby*, in **Burne** predicta, tenentur de quo, &c. ignorant, & valent per Annum &c. x. *l.* xij. *s.* iiij. *d.*

29. [222.] Et quod predictum Cotagium in **Burne**, nuper Comitis *Derby*, tenentur de quo, &c. ignorant, & valet per Annum &c. x. *s.*

30. [223.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **Morton**, & cetera Premiſſa ibidem, tenentur de quo, &c. ignorant, & valent per Annum &c. viij. *l.* xv. *s.* vij. *d.* ob.

31. [224.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **Cherry-Willingham**, & xxvj. *s.* viij. *d.* Redditus, tenentur de quo, &c. ignorant, & valent per Annum &c. xij. *l.* iij. *s.*

32. [225.] Et quod predictum Manerium, & cetera Premiſſa in **Stickney**, nuper Monaſterii de **Revesby**, Collegii de **Tattershal**, & *Thome Howſon*, tenentur de quo, &c. ignorant, & valent per Annum, &c. vj. *l.*

33. [226.] Et quod predicta, Meſuagium, Terre, & Tenementa cum Pertinentiis in **Eaſt Kirkeby**, nuper *Franciſci* & *Johannis Carſey*, tenentur de quo, &c. ignorant, & valent per Annum &c. vj. *l.* vj. *s.* viij. *d.*

34. [227.] Et quod predicta Maneria de **Conyngesby** & **Brinkhill**, & cetera Premiſſa ibidem, tenentur de quo, &c. ignorant, & valent per Annum, &c. vij. *l.* vij. *s.*

35. [228.] Et quod predictum Boſcum vocatum **Conyges-Wood**, cum Terris & Tenementis eidem Boſco adjacentibus, tenentur ut ſupra, & valent per Annum, &c. v. *l.*

36, 37, 38. [229.] Et quod predictum Dominium de **Hagnaby**, & cetera Premiſſa in **Wellerkel**, **Stickforth**, **Sneeping**, & [**Sybley**, nuper *Henrici Sydney* Militis, & aliorum;] & alie Terre ibidem, nuper *Willielmi Gannocke*, tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per Servitium militare, & valent per Annum. &c. xxxiiij. *l.*

[230.] Et

[230.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **Aruncetree**, & cetera Premiſſa, nuper *Edwardi Dymocke* Militis, tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per Servitium militare, & valent per Annum, *&c.* xiij. *l.* j. *s.* iiij. *d.* 39.

[231.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **Colſterworth**, & Premiſſa in **Sumerbye**, tenentur de dicta D. Regina, & de Manerio ſuo de **Hampton Court**, per Servitium militare, & valent per Annum, *&c.* xv. *l.* viij. *s.* j. *d.* ob. 40.

[232.] Et quod dicte due Medietates predicti Manerii de **Wickar**, alias **Beaumonts Fee**, & cetera Premiſſa, nuper *Anthonii Robertſon*, tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per Servitium militare, & valent per Annum *&c.* xxij. *l.* 41, 42, 43.

[233.] Et quod predictus Scitus & Terre dominicales de **Crowland**, nuper Domini *Clinton*, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum *&c.* ij. *l.* x. *s.* 44.

[234.] Et quod predicta Terra vaſtata, vocata **Wyndmill-hill**, tenetur de quo *&c.* ignorant, & valet per Annum *&c.* iiij. *d.* 45.

[235.] Et quod predicta Maneria de **Morebye**, **Wykesbye** in **Moreby**, & **Conysbie**, tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per Servitium Militis, & valent per Annum *&c.* xiii. *l.* vj. *s.* viij. *d.* 46.

[236.] Et quod predicta Premiſſa in **Kyrton**, nuper *Caroli* Ducis *Suffolcie*, & Tenementum vocatum **Court-houſe**, tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per Servitium militare, & valent per Annum, *&c.* lij. *l.* iiij *s.* iiij. *d.* 47, 48.

[237.] Et quod predicta Premiſſa, nuper *Thome Appleby* & *Chriſtoferi Sheppard*, cum Pannagio, tenentur, de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum, *&c.* xvij. *l.* xiij. *s.* iiij. *d.* 49.

[238.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **Stolwe**, & cetera Premiſſa, nuper Comitis *Weſtmerland* attincti, tenentur de dicta D. Regina, per viceſimam Partem unius Feodi Militis, & valent per Annum *&c.* vj. *l.* xiij. *s.* x. *d.* ob. 50.

[239.] Et quod Premiſſa in **Fiſhtofte** tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum *&c.* ij. *l.* 51.

[240.] Et quod predictum Curtilagium, & Parcel. Terre adjungentis in **Stanforde**, & cetera Premiſſa, nuper *Gabrielis Savile* & *Richardi Shute*, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum *&c.* ij. *l.* 54.

[241.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **Tynwel**, & Advocatio Rectorie & Vicarie ibidem, & cetera Premiſſa in **Ingthorpe**, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum xl. *l.* 56.

[242.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **Barowden**, & Advocatio Eccleſie ibidem, & cetera Premiſſa in **Barowden**, tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per Servitium militare, & valent per Annum, *&c.* x. *l.* 57.

[243.] Et quod predicta Premiſſa in **Morecote**, **Sowth-Lafknam**, & **Pysbroke**, una cum Advocatione Eccleſie de **Sowth-Lafknam**, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum *&c.* v. *l.* 60.

[244.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **Lydington** & **Calcote**, & Parcus de **Lydington**, cum Pertinentiis, tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per Servitium militare, & valent per Annum *&c.* vij. *l.* xvij. *s.* iiij. *d.* ob. 58.

[245.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **Apall** cum **Bellſtroppe**, & cetera Premiſſa ibidem, tenentur de dicta D. Regina per quartam Partem Feodi militaris, & valent per Annum, *&c.* xxix. *l.* xiiij. *s.* vij. *d.* 59.

[246.] Et quod predicta Molendinum & Croftum in **Brigg-Caſterton**, tenentur de dicta D. Regina, ut de Manerio ſuo de **Eaſt Greenwich** in Socagio, & valent per Annum *&c.* ij. *l.* 61.

64. [247.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **parva Burghley**, cum Pertinentiis, tenetur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valet per Annum xx. *l.*

65, 66, 67, 68. [248.] Et quod predictus Scitus nuper diſſoluti Prioratus S. **Michaelis**, viginti tria Meſuagia, **centum** viginti Acre Terre, triginta Acre Prati, octoginta Acre Paſture, & ducente Acre Jampnorum & Bruerii cum Pertinentiis, in Parochia S. **Martini** de **Stanford**, **Worthorpe**, **Collyweſton**, **Wytteringe**, & **Eaſton**; Rectoria S. **Martini**; Manerium de **Worthorpe**, viginti Meſuagia, duo Molendina, trecente Acre Terre, quinquaginta Acre Prati, centum Acre Paſture, centum Acre Jampnorum & Bruerii, & ſex-decem Solidi Redditus, cum Pertinentiis, in **Stanforde**, **Worthorp**, & **Eaſton**, tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per viceſimam Partem unius Feodi militaris, & valent per Annum, *&c.* xxx. *l.* viij. *s.* xj. *d.*

69. [249.] Et quod predictum Meſuagium, & cetera Premiſſa, in Parochia S. **Martini**, **Burghley**, **Pylſgate**, **Worthorpe**, & **Eaſton**, nuper *Franciſci Hargrave*, tenentur, &, Tempore Mortis predicti *Willielmi* nuper D. *Burghley*, tenebantur, de Decano & Capitulo Eccleſie de **Peterborow**, per Fidelitatem, & annualem Redditum trium Solidorum, novem Denariorum, & unius Oboli, & valent per Annum, *&c.* j. *l.* xviij. *s.* ij. *d.* ob.

70. [250.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **Kneveth** in **Eaſton**, decem Meſuagia, ducente Acre Terre, triginta Acre Paſture, viginti Acre Prati, & centum ſexaginte Acre Boſci, cum Pertinentiis, in **Eaſton**, tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per quartam Partem unius Feodi militaris, & valent per Annum, *&c.* j. *l.* xiiij. *s.* ix. *d.* ob.

71. [251.] Et quod predictus Scitus nuper Capelle S. **Marie Magdalene** tenetur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valet per Annum, *&c.* iiij. *s.*

72. [252.] Et quod predictum Meſuagium, & cetera Premiſſa, in **Stanford**, nuper *Johannis Flower*, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum, *&c.* ij. *l.* xvij. *s.* ij. *d.*

73. [253.] Et quod predicta Premiſſa in **Stanford**, nuper *Willielmi Sapcotes* & aliorum, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum *&c.* iiij. *l.*

74. [254.] Et quod predicta Premiſſa in **Stanforde**, nuper *Willielmi Thorneſſe*, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum *&c.* iij. *l.* xv. *s.* viij. *d.*

75. [255.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **Stanford Baron**, cum aliis Terris ibidem, nuper Parcel. Eccleſie de **Peterburrow**, tenetur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valet per Annum *&c.* xv. *l.* xvij. *s.* ij. *d.* ob.

76. [256.] Et quod predicte alie Terre & Tenementa, cum Pertinentiis, in **Stanford Baron**, nuper Parcel. Terrarum Eccleſie predicte, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum *&c.* j. *l.* x. *s.* ij. *d.* qua.

77. [257.] Et quod predicta Premiſſa, nuper Parcel. nuper Capelle S. **Thome** ſuper Pontem **Stanford**, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum *&c.* j. *l.* xj. *s.*

78. [258.] Et quod predicta Premiſſa, nuper Parcel. Gilde S. **Martini** in **Stanford**, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum, *&c.* ij. *l.* xiij. *s.* iiij. *d.*

79. [259.] Et quod predictus Scitus de **Pypwel**, & Terre & Clauſa eidem pertinentes, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum, *&c.* ij. *l.* xiij. *s.* iiij. *d.*

80. [260.] Et quod predictus Parcus, vocatus **Clyffe-Parke**, tenetur de dicta D. Regina, ut de Manerio ſuo de **Eaſt Greenwich** in Com. **Kantie**, in Socagio, & valet per Annum, *&c.* ij. *l.* xiij. *s.* iiij. *d.*

81. [261.] Et quod Manerium de **Barnack**, & cetera Premiſſa in **Barnack**, **Bapnton**,

Baynton, &c. tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per Servitium militare, & valent per Annum. *&c.* xxix. *l.*

[262] Et quod predictum Manerium de Pylsgate, & cetera Premiſſa in Pylſgate, Barnack, Badington, Walcot, Sowthorpe, & [Parochia] S. Martini in Stanford, tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per Servitium militare, & valent per Annum, *&c.* xiij. *l.* vj. *s.* viij. *d.* 82.

[263.] Et quod predictum Manerium de Thorpe & Aychurche, & Advocatio Rectorie ibidem, tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per Servitium militare, & valent per Annum *&c.* xxvij. *l.* x. *s.* vij. *d.* 83.

[264.] Et quod predicta Premiſſa in Colliweſton, nuper Pertinentia nuper diſſoluti Prioratus S. Michaelis, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum *&c.* j. *l.* viij. *s.* 84.

[265.] Et quod predicte Terre, & cetera Premiſſa, vocata [Chappel Lands, *viz.* Terre Capellarum] de Trinity *Chappel*, S. Thomas *Chappel*, S. Johns *Chappel upon* Stanford *Bridge*, *&* S. Mary *in* Deeping; & alie Terre in Stanford, Pylſgate, Stepington, Helpſton, Paſton, Worthorpe, Burghley, & Ketton, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum *&c.* v. *s.* vj. *d.* 85.

[266.] Et quod predicta Premiſſa in Syble-Haveningham, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum, *&c.* vj. *s.* viij. *d.* 88.

[267.] Et quod predicta Premiſſa in Geſtingthorpe, alias Geſthorpe, Bulmur, & Belehampwater, nuper *Johannis Browne*, tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per Servitium militare, & valent per Annum, *&c.* vj. *l.* xiij. *s.* iiij. *d.* 89, 90.

[268.] Et quod predicta Clauſa Terre, & cetera Premiſſa in Alwdburge, tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per Servitium militare, & valent per Annum, *&c.* iij. *l.* vj. *s.* viij. *d.* 92.

[269.] Et quod predicta Premiſſa in Kombalkirke, & Advocatio Eccleſie ibidem, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum, *&c.* j. *l.* xv. *s.* 93.

[270.] Et quod predictum Manerium de Thornbergh, & cetera Premiſſa ibidem, tenentur de Manerio de Tanfield, per Servitium militare, & valent per Annum, *&c.* j. *l.* vj. *s.* viij. *d.* 94.

[271.] Et quod predictum Manerium de Newton Kyme, & Advocatio [Eccleſie] ibidem, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum, *&c.* vj. *l.* xiij. *s.* iiij. *d.* 95.

[272.] Et quod predicta Premiſſa in Civitate Ebor. tenentur in libero Burgagio, & valent per Annum, *&c.* ij. *l.* 97.

[273.] Et quod predictum Meſuagium, vocatum Burghley Houſe, cum Pertinentiis, in Parochiis S. Clementis Dacorum & S. Martini *in Campis*, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum, *&c.* iiij. *l.* 99.

[274.] Et quod predicta Premiſſa vocata le Flower de Luce, & quatuor Cotagia, & unum Gardinum, tenentur de Magiſtro Hoſpitii de la Savoy, in Socagio, per Fidelitatem & valent per Annum, *&c.* ij. *l.* 100.

[275.] Et quod predictum Meſuagium vocatum le Harres Horne, tenetur de dicta D. Regina, ut de Ducatu ſuo de Lancaſt. in Socagio. 101.

[276.] Et quod aliud Meſuagium in Parochia S. Clementis Dacorum, & duo Stabula, tenentur ut ſupra, & valent per Annum iij. *l.* 102, 103.

[277.] Et quod predictum Gardinum & Horreum, & cetera Premiſſa, nuper *Richardi Andrews* & *Johannis Howe*, tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per quartam Partem unius Feodi militaris, & valent per Annum, *&c.* iij. *l.* vj. *s.* viij. *d.* 104.

[278.] Et quod predicta Premiſſa, vocato Fryers Pyes, tenentur de 105.

dicta D. Regina per quartam Partem unius Feodi militaris, & valent per Annum, *&c.* iij. *s.* v. *d.*

106. [279.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **Rotingharnes**, cum Pertinentiis, tenetur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per quadrageſimam Partem unius Feodi militaris, & valet per Annum, *&c.* iij. *l.*

109. [280.] Et quod predictum Dominium & Manerium de **Stanford**, cum Tolnetis & Mercato ibidem, & alie Terre in **Stanford** predicta, tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per quadrageſimam Partem unius Feodi militaris, & valent per Annum, *&c.* xxv. *l.* ix. *s.* ij. *d.*

110, 111. [281.] Et quod predicta Paſtura in **Depinge**, vocata **Cramer**, dicta Tenementa, & viginti novem Acre Terre, & tres Rode Paſture ibidem; & Premiſſa, vocata **Old-Bull-Pit-Cloſe**, & **Gulls-Green**; tenentur de dicta D. Regina, ut de Manerio ſuo de **Eaſt Greenwich** in Com. **Kantie**, & valent per Annum, *&c.* ij. *s.*

112, 113. [282.] Et quod predictum Caſtrum, Dominium, & Manerium de **Wareyn**; Clauſum, vocatum **Crakhulme**; Pratum, vocatum **North-Aſh-Pot**; quatuor Acre Prati in **Grindal**; [Clauſure] vocate **Pinfold** & **Lamberh Gate**; & Terre, vocate **Jacksons** *Tenement*; tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per centum Partem unius Feodi militaris, & valent per Annum, *&c.* lvij. *l.* v. *s.* y. *d.* ob.

115, 116. [283.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **Weſt-Tanfield**, & omnia Premiſſa, in Com. **Ebor.** predicto *Willielmo* D. *Burghley* (& Heredibus maſculis de Corpore ſuo legitime procreatis) per dictam D. Reginam conceſſa, tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per quinquageſimam Partem unius Feodi militaris, & valent per Annum, *&c.* cxxxij. *l.*

119, 120, 121. [284.] Et quod predictum Dominium & Manerium de **Thurleby**, & cetera Premiſſa vocata **Tanholte**, **Tanholte Herne**, le **New Cloſe**, le **Fryth**, **Rumple Furrowes**, le **Wynn**, **Orney Leys**, le **Carre**; Premiſſa in Hundredo de **Neſſe-Burghe**; Manerium de **Sowtherppe**, & **Thomas Wood**; tenentur de dicta D. Regina, ut de Manerio ſuo de **Eaſt-Greenwich**, in Socagio & non in Capite, & valent per Annum, *&c.* xxv. *l.* v. *s.* ob.

122. [285.] Et quod predicte Terre in **Stanford**, vocate **Chapter Lands**, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum, *&c.* v. *s.*

123. [286.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **Gretforde**, & cetera Premiſſa, nuper dicti Comitis *Bedford* & *Willielmi Ruſſel* Militis, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum, *&c.* iij. *l.* xviij. *s.* iiij. *d.*

127. [287.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **Thedilthorpe**, & cetera Premiſſa Marchionis *Northampton*, tenentur de dicta D. Regina, ut de Ducatu ſuo **Lancaſt.** per Redditum trium Solidorum & quatuor Denariorum, & valent per Annum, *&c.* xxij. *l.* xv. *s.* xj. *d.*

124. [288.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **Preſton** & **Uppingham**, & Premiſſa ibidem, tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per Servitium militare, & valent *&c.* xxij. *l.* xv. *s.* ix. *d.*

130. [289.] Et quod predicta Reverſio predicti Manerii de **Caſton**, & Advocatio Eccleſie ibidem, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum, *&c.* xxiiij. *l.* xviij. *s.* v. *d.*

143. [290.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **Tofte** & **Lolwnde**, & cetera Premiſſa in **Tofte**, **Lolwnde**, **Manthorpe**, **Wytham**, **Obthorpe**, & **Kolwnden**, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum, xi. *l.* o. *s.* iiij. *d.*

146, 147. [291.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **Eſſingden**, & Parcus de **Eſſingden**, & cetera Premiſſa ibidem, tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per

per quadrageſimam Partem unius Feodi militatis, & valent per Annum, *&c.* xx. *l.*

[292.] Et quod predictum Meſuagium, vocatum **le Neate**, & cetera Premiſſa in Parochia S. **Margarete Weſtm.** tenentur de dicta D. Regina in Capite, per quadrageſimam Partem unius Feodi militaris, & valent, *&c.* iij. *l.* vj. *s.* viij. *d.* per Annum. 149.

[293.] Et quod predictum Meſuagium, & cetera omnia Premiſſa in **Edmonton, Tottenham, & Enfield**, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum, *&c.* vj. *l.* xiij. *s.* iiij. *d.* ANumero 150. ad 169. incluſ.

[294.] Et quod predictum Manerium de **Thenhalles**, & omnia alia Maneria, & ceteta Premiſſa quecunque ibidem, tenentur de quo, *&c.* ignorant, & valent per Annum, *&c.* xxv. *l.* ANumero 172. ad 185. incluſ.

[295.] Et ulterius Juratores predicti, ſuper Sacramentum ſuum predictum, dicunt,

[296.] Quod prenobilis *Thomas Cecill* eſt Filius & Heres propinquior predicti *Willielmi* nuper D. *Burghley*, &c. & Etatis quinquaginta ſex Annorum, & amplius, Tempore Mortis predicti *Willielmi* nuper D. *Burghley*, &c.

[297.] Et inſuper, *&c.*

[298.] Quod neque predictus *Willielmus* D. *Burghley*, nec aliquis alius, nec alii aliqui, ad ejus Uſum, habuit ſeu tenuit, habuerunt ſeu tenuerunt, aliqua alia ſive plura Caſtra, Dominia, Maneria, Meſuagia, Terras, Tenementa aut Hereditamenta, in dicto Com. **Lincoln.** ſeu alibi, in Dominio, Reverſione, aut in Servitio, dicto Die quo obiit, aliter quam ut ſupra dictum eſt, ad eorum Notitiam.

Julii 1°. examinatum per *W*^mum^. *Grymes.*

NUMBER XXX.

Thomas *Lord* Burghley's *Letter to Sir* John Hubert, *deſiring him to excuſe his Lordſhip to his Friends at Court from being made an Earl.*

Sir *John Hubbert*,

1. YOR Letters fownd me in ſuch Eſtate, as rather I deſyred thre Dayes Eaſe of Payne, then to delyght to thynke of anny Tytle of Honnour. Jan. 12. 160$\frac{4}{5}$. 1 Ja. 1. Ex Autographo, penes Editorem:

2. I am reſolvyd to contente my ſelfe with this Eſtate I have of a Baron. And my preſent Eſtate of Lyvyng, howſoever thoſe of the World hath enlargyd it, I fynde lyttel inough to meyntane the Degree I am in. And I am ſure they that ſuccede me wyl be leſs hable to maynteyne it then I am, conſyderyng ther wyll goo owt of the Baronage thre yonger Broothers Lyvyngts.

3. This is all I can wryte unto yow at this Tyme, being full of Payne; & therfore yow muſt be content wyth this my brefe Wrytyng. And I give yow my very hartie Thankes for yor good Wyſhes, & thynk my ſelfe beholdyng to thoſe my Frendes that had Care of me therin. And ſo I reſt

Burleigh this 12th of *January*, 1693.

Yor aſſurid Frend,
Tho. Burghley.

I have delyveryd to yor Footeman tenne Shyllyngs for his Charges.

NUMBER XXXI.

Feb. 14. 160⅘. 2 Jac. 1. E Collect. MS. Clar. Bakeri.

A Letter to John Jegon *Bp. of* Norwich, *giving an Account of the Uneaſineſs & Debates at Court about the Puritans. By Anonymous.*

To the Right Honourable my very good Lord, my Lord the Bp. of *Norwich.* Theſe.

Right Honourable, my very good Lord,

1. MEETING with ſo very convenient a Meſſenger as this my loving Cowzin, I could not omitt my moſt bounden Duty of Writing to your Lordſhip at this preſent.

2. The Occurrences of the Time, which perhaps your Lordſhip is not ignorant of, are eſpecially about the Matter of Religion.

3. On Saturday laſt, being the ix. of this preſent, there was a Petition delivered to his Majeſty by three or four Knights of **Northampronſhire**, in Favour of the Miniſters which refuſe Subſcription. Whereat his Majeſty took ſuch a deep Impreſſion, as the next Day being Sunday, he ſat viij. Howers in Councill with the Lords. In this Meeting, hee firſt moſt bitterly inveighed againſt the Puritans, ſaying, ‘ that the Revolt in the ‘ **Low Countries**, which hath laſted ever ſince he was borne, & where- ‘ of he never expected to ſee an Ende, began firſt by a Petition for Mat- ‘ ters of Religion; & ſo did all the Troubles in **Scotland.** That his ‘ Mother & He, from their Cradles, had bene haunted with a *Puritan* ‘ *Divell*, which he feared would not leave him to his Grave. And that ‘ he would hazard his Crowne, but he would ſuppreſſe thoſe malicious ‘ Spirits.’

4. From the Puritans he proceeded to the Papiſts, proteſting ‘ his ut- ‘ ter Deteſtation of their ſuperſtitious Religion; & that he was ſo far from ‘ favouring it, as, if he thought his Sonne & Heyre after him would give ‘ any Tolleration thereunto, he would wiſh him fairly buried before his ‘ Eyes.’

5. Beſides, he charged the Lords of the Council & the Biſhops preſent, that ‘ they ſhould take Care themſelves & give Order to the Judges of ‘ the Land, to the Juſtices & other inferior Officers, to ſee the Lawes ‘ ſpeedily executed, with all Rigour, againſt both the ſaid Extreames.’

6. Hereupon yeſterday, being Aſhwedneſday, the Lordes Spiritual & Temporal, & Judges of the Land, giving their Charge to the Gentlemen of the Country, in the Star-Chamber, as the Manner is at the Ende of every Terme, ‘ declared his Majeſtyes Pleaſure, ſhewing withall, in ‘ moſt vehement Manner, how much themſelves were incenſed againſt ‘ the Diſturbers of the State in both Extremes.’

7. My Lord Chancellor delivered his Speech with Tears. He aſked three Queſtions.

8. The firſt, of the Lordes of the Councill, ‘ whither to gather Handes, ‘ to move his Majeſtie by Petition in Matter of Religion (as certain Puritan ‘ Gentlemen went about) were not a Matter tending to Sedition & Re- ‘ bellion?’ They all anſwered, ‘ Yea.’

9. The ſecond was to the Judges; ‘ whither thoſe Men that were ‘ deprived for not conforming themſelves, could be reſtored by Lawe?’ They anſwered, ‘ No.’

10. The third was, concerning Papiſts.

11. Thus much I am bold rudely to relate to your Lordſhip, not doubting but you are already, or ſhalbe, more particularly informed by my Lordes the Biſhops that were preſent. And ſo, with Acknowledgment of my ever bounden Duty, I reſt

Lond. 14. Feb. 1604. Your Lordſhips ever to be commanded,

[*The Subſcription torn.*]

DESIDERATA CURIOSA.

LIBER VI.

NUMBER I.

The Manner of the Sickneſs & Death of Prince Henry, *Anno* 1612. *copied from a MS. of* John [More *late Lord*] *Biſhop of* Ely, *by the very Reverend & Learned Mr.* Tho. Baker, *S. T. B. & from Mr.* Baker's *Copy, tranſcribed by the Editor.*

1. ON Sondaye the 1. Nov. & viii. Day of his Sickneſs, accordinge to their former Agreement, after much adoe, Mr. *Butler* refuſing to conſent that he ſhould be let Bloode, becauſe as he ſaid, it was the eight Daye (proffering to have left them, untill hee was forced to ſtaye & give his Conſent) Dr. *Hamon* & others proving unto him that it was not the 8. Daye, his Highnes being ill of a long Time before, howſoever he ſtrangelie, with a wonderfull Courage & Patience concealed the ſame. Obiit 6. Nov. 1612. 10. Jac. I.

2. His Highnes being ſtill all after one, in Preſence of the aforeſaid Doctors & divers others of very good Worth, in the Morning was drawne out of the Median of his right Arme ſeven or eight Ounces of Bloode. During which Tyme he faynted not, bleedinge well & abundantlye; deſiringe & callinge to them to take more, as they were about to ſtop the ſame, findinge ſome Eaſe as it were uppon the Inſtant.

3. The Blood being cold, was ſeene of All to be thinne, corrupt & putrid, with colloricke & blewiſh Water above, without any Fibres or ſmall Stringes therein, ſcarſe congealed.

4. This Day, after the Bleedinge, he found great Eaſe; in ſo muche as in the Beginninge of his Sickneſs, he had not found himſelfe ſoe well, his Pulſe inclining to a more gentle Motion, miſſing his former wonted cruell Doublings; & his latter Accidents being leſs & more milde.

5. This Afternoone he was viſited by his Father, Mother, Brother, Siſter, the Palſgrave, with divers others of the Courte; all which, conceiving good Hope, departed from thence reaſonablie chearfull. Yet the Night, though better than others, he paſſed unquietlie.

6. On Monday 2. Nov. & 9th. of his Sickneſs, he became worſe than ever, the great Redoublinge coming uppon him, accompanied with Readneſs of Face, Shortnes of Breath, Increaſe of Drowth, Blacknes of his Tongue, with exceſſive Heate (ſomewhat leſs [indeed] than it was the 7. Daye) [which] with the Increaſe of all the former Accidents tormented him much. Brieflye ſo many evill Signes appeared, that ſome of the Doctors then plainly affirmed, that by Vyolence of the Diſeaſe, the Blood & Humours were retyred in Aboundance, with great Violence, towards the Brayne, fillyng the Vaynes aboundantlye (as afterwards in the Openinge did appeare) by Reaſon whereof the Payne of his Head was extream great: his Speritts being as it were overcome.

7. This Morninge Dr. *Atkins*, a Phyſitian of **London**, famous for his Practyce, Honeſtie & Learninge, was ſent for by his Majeſtie to aſſiſte the reſte in the Cure. Whoſe Opinyon, as they ſaid, was that his Highnes Diſeaſe was a corrupt, putrid Feaver, the Seate whereof was under the Lyver in the firſt Paſſages; the Malignitye whereof, he thought, by Reaſon of the Putrifaction in almoſt the higheſt Degree, was venemous.

8. This Day & the next hee was viſited by the Kinge his Father & others of the Courte, whoſe exceedinge Sorrowe I cannot expreſſe. Yet were they ſtill fed with ſome good ſmall Hopes of his Recoverye.

9. All this while, although hee grewe every Daye worſe & worſe, yett none diſcouraged him with anye Speeches of Deathe, ſo loth were they to thinke of his Departure. Hee himſelf being ſo tormented with this & the next Dayes Sickneſs, that hee could not thinke thereof. Or yf he had, yet the Phiſicions Courage & Hope of Life (which good Opinion, his unſpeakable Patience, not any Waye complayninge, ſo that he could not have beene knowne to be ſicke but by his Lookes, moved them to conceyve) therefore telling him there was noe Daunger, daſhed the ſame.

10. This Night came uppon him greater Alienation of Braine, ravynge & idle Speeches out of Purpoſe, calling for his Cloathes & his Rapier, *&c.* Sayinge, he muſt be gone, hee would not ſtaye; &, I knowe not what els; to the great Griefe of all that heard him, whoſe Hopes nowe begann to vaniſhe.

11. On Tueſday 3. Nov. & 10. of his Sickneſs, he became worſe than before; all his former Accidents increaſing exceedinglie; his Boundinges being turned into Convulſions, his Raving & Benumminge greater; the Feavor more vyolent. Whereupon Bleedinge was agayne propoſed by Dr. *Mayerne* & the Favorers thereof, who ſtill affirmed that hee did miſlike the too ſparing Proceeding with his Highneſs, alledging that in this Caſe of Extremitye, they muſt (if they meant to ſave his Lyfe) proceed in the Cure, as though it were to ſome meane Perſon, forgetting him to be a Prince whome they had nowe in Hand; otherwiſe, he ſaid, for ought he ſawe, becauſe he was a Prince he muſt dye. But yf he were a meane Perſon, he might be ſaved.

12. But this his Opinion being diſallowed of moſt, they contynued & increaſed their Cordials; gyving unto him a Glyſter, which brought away abundance of corrupt & putrid Matter, together with ſome Rayſons, which (as was thought) he had eaten twelve Dayes before.

13. This Daye alſo, for eaſing of the extreame Payne of his Head, the Hayer was ſhaven awaye, & Pidgeons applyed to leſſen & draw away the Humours of that ſuperfluous Bloode from the Head; which he endured with wonderfull & admirable Patience, as though he had been inſenſible of Payne. Yet all without any Good, ſave perhaps ſome ſmall & ſeeminge Hope of Comfort for the preſent.

14. Now begaune the Pylots who guyded the frayle Bark of his Highnes Bodye almoſt to deſpayer to eſcape the Daungers of enſueing Tempeſts; ſome of whoſe Lookes did now, more than ever, diſcourage the reſt. For this Night he became very weake, the Feaver augmentinge, the Raveing becoming worſe than ever; in which he began to toſſe & tumble, to ſinge in his Sleepe, proffering to have leaped out of the Bedd, gatheryng the Sheets together; the Convulſions being more vyolent: in which Extremity his Tongue, Mouth & Throat being more dry than ever, yett called he not for any kinde of Moyſture, not complayninge of Thirſt. Which evidently ſhewed, that the Vehemencye of this Diſeaſe had overcome the Seate of Reaſon; otherwiſe hee could not but have complayned, as hee did before.

15. On Wedneſday, 4. Nov. & 11th. of his Sicknes, all Hopes of Recoverye were leſſe than ever. The Phyſicions, Chirurgeons, & Apothecaryes ſeeminge to be diſmayed, but that lyke ſtoute Pylotts, they did beare it out bravely ſo longe as was poſſible. Yet, as Men perplexed in ſuch an Extremity, the moſte Part were of Opinion, that the Criſis was to be ſeene before a finall Diſſolucion; of which there was as yett ſmall Appearance. All the former Accidents mean while encreaſed, the whole World

World beginninge to be affrayed. This Daye a Cock was cloven by the Backe, & applyed to the Soles of his Feete. But in vayne. The Cordyals alſo were redoubled in Number & Quantitie, but without any Proffitt.

16. This Afternoone his Majeſtie hearinge of his undoubted Daunger (although more ſorrowful then at other Tymes) came to ſee hym; but beinge advertiſed how Matters went & were lykelye to goe, & what Condition of Grief it would bee unto hym to ſee his beſt beloved Sonne in that Extremitye, hee was, at laſt, perſwaded to part without Viſitation; yet giveinge Order & Command before his Departure, that from thenceforth (becauſe his Highnes way contynuallie moleſted with a Nomber, who, out of their Love, came to viſitt) noe Creature ſhould be admitted to ſee hym, ſave thoſe who, of Neceſſity, muſt attend upon him; untill the Event & Yſſue of his Diſeaſe were ſeene. Which was accordingly done. His Highnes for his more Eaſe, being removed into another more larger & quieter Chamber.

17. But nowe all Thinges appeared to be out of Frame, confuſedlye evill, without Hope of Amendment; whereof the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* hearing, hee made ſoe much the more Haſte unto his Highnes. Where (after ſome Diſcourſe fitting that Tyme, ſeeing ſoe much Care to be taken for the mortall Body, the more immortal Soule being neglected) hee aſked his Highnes, whether there had bene any Prayers ſaid in his Chamber ſince his Sicknes, or noe? To whom hee anſwered that there had not. Alleadginge the Cauſe to have bene the contynuall Toyle of the Doctors, Apothecarys & Chirurgeons about him. And further, that, untill nowe, hee was not putt in Mynde thereof. But that, for all that, hee had not fayled, to praye quietlye by himſelf. Which his Aunſwere pleaſing them well, the Archbiſhop again demaunded, yf his Highnes would nowe from thenceforthe be contented to have Prayers ſaid in his Chamber. Which he willingly aſſented unto; aſking, which of his Chaplaynes were there preſent amongſt them? Finding that Dr. *Milbourne*, Dean of *Rocheſter*, was there preſent, hee willed the ſaid Deane to be called; as beinge one, whom for his Learninge & Carriage & profitable Teachinge, above all the reſt, hee ever affected & reſpected.

18. The Archbiſhop meanwhile, not willinge too muche to diſquiett his Highneſs for that Tyme, being departed; the aforeſaid Dean of *Rocheſter* was called for to ſaye Prayers that Eveninge at his Highneſs Bed Side. Where, ſpeakinge ſomewhat lowe, fearing to offend his diſtempered Eares; his Highnes wylled hym to ſpake aloude; thereafter repeating the Confeſſion of his Faith Word by Word after him. From henceforth the foreſaid Deane contynued to praye daylie with hym, att hys Beddſide, untill his Departure. That Night was as unquiet as the reſt.

19. On Thurſday Morning, the 5. Nov. & 12th. of his Sickneſs, Newes was ſent unto his Majeſtie of the undoubted Daunger. And that there nowe remayned noe Hope or Meanes of his Highnes Recoverye; but with deſperate & daungerous Attempts. Which his Majeſtie conſidering, gave Leave & abſolute Power to Dr. *Mayerne* (his Chief Phyſicion) to do what he woulde of himſelfe, without Advice of the reſt; yf, in ſuch an Extremitye, it were poſſible to doe any Thing for his Highnes Safetie.

20. But hee, weighing the Greatnes of the Cure & Eminencye of the Daunger, would not, for all that, adventure to doe any Thinge of himſelf, without Advice of the reſt (which hee always tooke) ſayinge, that yt ſhould never be ſaid in after Ages, that hee had kylled the Kynges eldeſt Sonne.

21. His Majeſtie meane while (whoſe Sorrowe noe Tongue can expreſſe)

not willinge, nor being able to ſtaye ſo neere the Gates of ſo extreme a Sorrow; more lyke a dead than a lyving Man, full of moſt wonderfull Heavineſſe, removed to **Theobaldes** (a Howſe twelve Myles from **London**) there to expect the doleful Event.

22. Meane while amongſt the Doctors *Mayerne*, *Hamon*, *Butler* & *Atkins*, Bleedinge was nowe the third Tyme propoſed. Some of them (as, I thinke, Dr. *Mayerne)* affirming that the Bloode, with the Vapors beinge vyolentlye thruſt upwards, fillinge the Brayne, did cauſe, by maligne Acrimonye & Quantitye thereof, Raveinge & Convulſions without Accidents (although without ſeeminge Payne) becauſe the Sperits were oppreſſed, which did put his Highneſs in eminent Daunger, more then the Burnings. The Cauſe whereof was within the Ventricles; as alſo the hott & chollericke Bloode in the Membranes.

23. All which conſidered, & that his Highnes was yet of ſufficient Strength of Bodye, his Pulſe alſo able to endure, they ſayde, the Openinge of a Vayne was in their Judgment the onelye Meanes left. But the reſt of the Councell, miſlikeinge this Advice, did conclude to double & triple the Cordials; makeinge Revulſion from the Head with a Gliſter; whoſe Working was to ſmall Effect, ſave that his Highnes became more ſenſible thereafter.

24. In which Tyme the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, hearing of the Daunger, came unto his Highnes in great Haſte. Whoe, finding him in extreame Daunger, he thought it now, more than high Tyme, to goe about another Kind of Cure. And therefore, like a wiſe & ſkillfull Phyſicion, firſt trying the Humor of his Patient before he would proceede in the Cure, he addreſſed himſelf gently & mildly to aſke, howe his Highnes found himſelf ſince his Departure. At whoſe Replye, ſeeing every Thing amiſs, hee beganne againe further to feele his Mynde. Firſt preparyng hym his Antidote againſt the Feare of Death, that the Preparation thereunto, Meditation & Thinking thereof, could [not,] nor would bryng Death the ſooner, but the contrarye, rayther arminge him ſoe much the more againſt it. Withall putting hym in Mynde of the Excellencye & Immortalitie of the Soule, with the unſpeakable Joyes prepared for Gods Children; & of the Baſeneſs & Miſery of this Earth, with all the vayne, inconſtant, momentarye & frayle Pleaſures thereof, in Reſpect of heavenly Joyes; with manye other moſt excellent Meditations againſt the Feare of Death.

25. Havinge thus prepared him to heare, he went further, puttinge hym in Mynde of the exceedinge greate Daunger he was in; & that, although he might recover (as hee hoped he ſhould) yett hee might alſoe dye. That ſure itt was an inevitable & irrevocable Neceſſitye, that all Men muſt once dye, late or ſooner (Death beinge the Reward of Sinne) He aſked, if it ſhould ſoe fall out, whether or noe hee was well pleaſed to ſubmitt himſelf to the Will of God? to which he aunſwered, Yes, with all my Hearte.

26. Then the Archbiſhop went on, demaundinge Queſtions of his Faith. Firſt, of the Religion & Church wherein hee lyved? Which his Highnes acknowledged to be the onely true Church, wherein onely, & without which there was noe Salvation.

27. Then of his Faith in Chriſt onely, by him & in him, without anye Merittes of his owne; beinge aſſured of Remiſſion of all his Sinnes? Which hee profeſſed hee did; hopeinge & truſting onlye therein.

28. Then of the Reſurrection of the Bodye, Lyfe everlaſtinge, & the Joyes of Heaven? All which he confeſſed he believed; hopeing, with all Saints, to enjoye the ſame.

29. This

29. This Conference, with a great Deale more, the Archbiſhop had with him to this Purpoſe. Which gave unto him, & others neere (& maye alſoe gyve unto yow) abſolute Satisfaction of his Soules Health, yf, thereunto, his Life be conſidered.

30. After which, fearing he ſhould too much diſquiet him, with many good Exhortations, hee tooke Leave for that Tyme.

31. This Day, being the 5. Nov. (a Daye of everlaſtinge Remembraunce & Thankſgivinge for our Deliveraunce from the Powder Treaſon) was Order given every where, unto all Churches, to praye for his Highnes; untill when the great Daunger was unknowne to the Commons. Which was, effectuallye as ever, untill his Death performed.

32. This Daye, & at ſundrye other Tymes ſince his Confuſion of Speech, he would many Tymes call upon Sir *David Murraye*, Kt. (the onely Man in whom he had always putt chiefe Truſt) by his Name, *David*, *David*, *David*; whoe, when hee came unto his Highneſs, demaundinge his Pleaſure? Extremitye of Payne & Stupefaction of Sences confoundinge his Speeche, ſigheing he did replye, 'I would 'ſaye ſomewhat, but I cannot utter it.' Which Fourme he ſtill uſed, ſoe long as hee had any perfect Sence or Memory.

33. This Daye alſo, but too late to aſſiſt the Reſt, came Dr. *Palmer* & Dr. *Giffard*, famous Phiſicions for their Honeſtie & Learninge. Whoe, with the former fower, went all to a Conſultation, what nowe remayned finally to be done? Wherein by ſome, as they ſay, was again propounded the Neceſſitye of Bleeding. The Opportunitye whereof, by the Evacuation of his Bellye, was nowe overpaſſed.

34. In the End, the Doctors, being before this deſpairinge of his Recovery, did at laſt agree upon *Diaſcordium*, as the onelye Meane, under God, nowe remayninge. Which, tempered with cooler Cordials, was given him, in the Preſence of many honourable Gentlemen, about 10 a Clocke at Night. The Operation whereof was ſmall or none. Neyther all this while did Nature of it ſelfe inclyne towards Sweatinge. And, to force the ſame, they thought it to noe Purpoſe.

35. This Night was unquiett as the reſt. His Accidents remayninge in the ſame State; nowe & then ſpeakinge, but ſoe confuſedly, that hee could not be underſtood. Amonge the reſt, this Night about Midnight, *Smith*, his Maieſties Chirurgeon, ſitting on his Beddes Side, his Highneſs pulled him unto him by the Hayre, ſpeaking unto him ſomewhat, but ſoe confuſedlye, by Reaſon of the Ratlinge of his Throate, that hee could not be underſtood. Which his Highnes perceyvinge, giving a moſt grievous Sighe, as it were in Anger, turned him from him. Thereafter, unleſs he were urged, never ſpeaking unto him or any.

36. In this Extremitye, Sir *David Murraye* (whoe, in this one Death, ſuffered many) came unto him; intreatinge him & aſking him, that yf he had anye Thinge to ſaye that troubled him, that he would betimes make knowne his Mynde. But his Speritts being overcome & Nature weake, hee was not able to ſaye anye Thinge, ſave, that of all other Buſineſſe, he gave Order for the Burninge of a Number of Letters in a certayne Cabynett in his Cloſett; which preſently after his Death was done.

37. Not longe after, as I thinke, on Friday Morninge about 3. a Clock, his Back-Bone, Shoulder, Armes, & Tongue (by Reaſon of the terrible Vyolence of the Convulſions) disjoyntinge, devided themſelves; the Effects ſhewinge, that his retentyve Power was gone, the Speritts

ſubdued, the Seate of Reaſon overcome, and Nature ſpent. In which Extremitye, ſayntinge & ſoundinge, he ſeemed twice or thrice to be quite gone. Att which Tyme there aroſe wonderfull great Shoutinges, Weepinge & Cryeinge in the Chamber, Courts & adjoyning Streets; which was ſoe great, together with that els which they uſed, that they brought him agayne. This Crye was ſo greate, that all thoſe in the Streets thought he had bene dead. Whereuppon it went for the moſt Part currant in the Citty & Countrye, that he was gone.

38. I am not able to mention the unſpeakable Sorrowe, which every where was for this woeful News: chiefly, in that doleful Howſe. You may imagine noe Thought can think thereof, no Underſtandinge conceyve the ſame. This little which I have ſaid, overlaiding my Weakneſs.

39. Thus, given over of all into the Handes of God, did his Highnes lye in extreame Payne; duryng which, ſtill nowe & then (tyll two or three Houres before his Death) looking upp, & ſpeaking or endeavourynge to ſpeake; which, for Confuſion & Extremity of Payne, beinge ſoe neere gone, could not be underſtood.

40. All the World in this Diſpayer were readye to bringe cordiall Waters, Diophoreticke, & Quinteſſentiall Speritts to be given unto hym. Amongſt which one in the Forenoone was miniſtred, which ſett that little Nature remayninge on Worke, forceing a ſmall Sweate, which, too late, was the firſt hee had.

41. Sir *Walter Rawleigh* alſoe did ſend another from the Tower. Which whether or noe to give him, they did awhile deliberate.

42. After the Operation of the firſt, his Highnes reſted quiettlye a little while; preſentlye after fallinge into his former Extremityes.

43. Whereupon (as the laſt deſperate Remedy) with the Leave & Advice of the Lords of the Counceſl there preſent, the Cordyall ſent by Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, after it had bene taſted & ptoved, was given unto him: But in vayne. Save that forceing that Sparke of Lyfe that remayned, itt brought hym again into a Sweate. After which, as before, hee had ſome Reſt for a little while. But noe Remedye; Death would needes be Conqueror. In vayne dyd they ſtryve againſt the Streame. For he ſhortlye after became wonderfull ill agayne; Sight & Sence faylinge: as alſo all the infallible Signes of Death approaching.

44. In which Extremity the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* being there preſent; ſeeinge it was nowe the Tyme of Tymes, before the laſt Gaſp, to miniſter ſome Comforte to his Highneſs (yf as yet there were any Sence remayninge) came unto him; firſt, ſpeakinge aloude, putting him in Mynde of all Thinges he had delivered unto hym the Day before in his perfect Sence; calling alowd in his Eare, to remember Chriſt Jeſus, to believe, hope & truſt onely in him, with aſſured Confidence of Mercy; to lifte up his Harte & prepare him to meete the Lord Jeſus, with many other devine Exhortations. Thereafter calling more lowd than ever thrice together in his Eare, 'Sir, heare yow me?' In certaine Signe of your Faith & Hope of the Bleſſed Reſurrection, give us, for our Comforte, a Signe by liftinge upp of your Handes. Which hee did, lifting upp both his Handes togeather.

45. Agayne hee deſyred him, yett to give another Signe, by Stirringe of his Eyes. Which having done, they lett him alone. For the Archbiſhop had, with Streames of Teares powred out at his Beddes Side, a moſt exceeding, powerfull, paſſionate Prayer in the Howſe.

46. All this while alſoe, from 3. a Clocke in the Morning untill Night, there was contynuall Prayer in the Howſe & in every Place where the Daunger was knowne; by which, his Tyme growinge nearer & nearer, hee grew weaker & weaker.

47. Thus did he lye patientlye, ſtryvinge betwixt Death & Life; unavoidable Neceſſitye & Gods Will forceing Patience. And again, the invincible Courage & Magnanimity (loth to be overcome) ſhewinge ſome Indignation & Contempt of Death. Yea Death itſelf (for all his Cruelty) ſtood a long while, hoveringe in Doubt what to do. Soe did his Highnes younge Yeares, his Triumphes at hand, the Tears & exceedinge Sorrowe of Father, Mother, Brother & Siſter, the howlinge Cryes of his Servauntes, & of the whole Land whoe ſaid, her Loſſe above all was moſt unſpeakable -- move his hard Harte to Pittye! But greater Crye before this having outcryed their Cryes, even the Cryes of our Sinnes, there was no Remedye. For Death, although unwilling, not being able to reſiſt the forepaſſed Decree, muſt needes ſtrike the cruell Stroke. Many Times did hee, from that Morning untill Night, offer to ſhoote & thruſt in his Dart a little; yet preſently pulling it back againe, as it were of Purpoſe delaying the Tyme, expecting ſome mercifull Meſſage from Heaven; untill at laſt the clowdie Night, bewraying the irrevocable Doome of Natures Decaye, the Exceſſe of Payne having taken away the Senſe thereof, of meer Pittye, that thereby he might open unto him the Doore of Heaven for his Paſſage unto Glory, being loath that the Angells, who had longe attended to conveye his Soul unto Heaven, ſhould make any further Staye, he thruſt his Darte quyte thorough.

48. After which his Highnes quietly, gentlye, & patientlye half a Quarter, or thereabouts, before 8. a Clocke at Night, yielded upp his Sperits unto his immortal Maker, Saviour & Reſtorer, being attended unto Heaven with as many Prayers, Teares & ſtrong Cries, as ever Soule was, on Friday the 6. Nov. 1612.

49. The Corpes ſhortly after (as the Cuſtome is) was layed alonge uppon the Table on the Floore, being the fayreſt, cleereſt, & beſt proportioned, without any Kinde of Spot or Blemiſhe, as ever was ſeene.

NUMBER II.

Matters obſerved at the Opening of Prince Henry's *Body. From the ſame* MS.

1. ON the Morrowe after came the Lords of the Councell, by Appointment from his Majeſtie, to give Order for the Openinge of his Body, &c. which was the ſame Night effected, about five a Clocke in the Eveninge, in Preſence of the Phyſicions & Chirurgions who aſſiſted the Cure, together with the Phyſicion of the Prince Palatine, with many other Knights & Gentlemen in the Chamber where he died, by the Chirurgeons of his Majeſtie & his late Highnes. The Relation whereof under all their Hands, as it was ſent unto his Majeſtie is as followeth. *Nov.* 7. 1612. 10. *Jac.* 1.

After the Opening of the moſt illuſtrious Prince, we obſerved theis Thinges in the Vyene.

2. Firſt, that his Lyver was more pale then it ſhould bee, & in divers Places wanne & lyke Lead. And the Gawle was without Gawle & Choller, & full of Wynde.

3. Secondly, his Spleene was, in divers Places, unnaturallye blacke.

4. Thirdly, his Stomach was without any Manner of Fault or Imperfection.

5. Fourthly,

5. Fourthly, his Midriffe was in many Places blackiſhe.

6. Fifthlye, his Lunges were blacke, & in many Places ſpotted, & full of much Corruption.

7. Sixthlye, hee had the Veynes of the hinder Parte of his Heade, ſo full of Bloode, & the Paſſages & hollowe Places of his Brayne full of much cleere Water.

The Truth of this Relation wee make good by the Subſcription of our Names, Nov. 7. 1612.

Mr. *Mayerne.* *Henry Atkins.* *John Hamond.*
Richard Palmer. *Jo. Gifford.* *Wm. Butler.*

NUMBER III.

Some Account of the Funeral of Prince Henry. *From the ſame* MS.

Dec. 1612. 10. *Jac.* 1. 1. THE Tyme of the Funeral nowe approachinge, on Thurſday the third Dec. the Coffin was removed from the Chamber where it ſtoode all this while, unto the Privye Chamber, there being watched for all that Night.

2. On the Morrowe it was removed from thence unto the Preſence Chamber, where itt remayned all that Night, untill the next Daye beinge Saterdaye, att three a Clocke in the Afternoone.

3. Att which Tyme his Crowne & Capp of State were ſett uppon a Quiſhion att the End of the Coffin. After which the Heraultes, marchinge before the ſame, the Coffin was removed, by the Gentlemen of his Pryvye Chamber, unto the Greate Chamber, where his Guard attended; in which itt was ſett downe, for the Space of a Quarter of an Hower.

4. Thereafter, being lifted againe by the foreſaid Gentlemen, it was brought down the Stayres, towards the Chappell; where agayne, for a pretty while, it was ſet downe in the Courte. Where being lifted agayne, the Gentlemen of his Majeſties Chappel, ſingyng mournful Ditties before it, it was brought into the Chappel, & there placed under a Canopie, ſett with greate Armes of the Unyon at full, chayned with divers other Scutcheons of ſeverall Arms, there to remayne unto the Funeral Daye.

5. This Sondaye at Night before the Funerall, his Repreſentation was brought; made, in ſoe ſhort Warninge, as lyke him as poſſiblye they could; & apparelled with Clothes, having his Creation Robes about the ſame; his Capp & Crowne uppon his Head; his Garter & Coller, with a George, aboute his Neck; his golden Staff in his right Hand, lying croſſe a little. Brieflye every Thinge juſt as hee was apparelled at the Tyme of his Creation. Which being done, it was layd on the Backe on the Coffin, & faſt bound to the ſame. The Head thereof beinge ſupported by two Quiſhions, juſt as it was to be drawne along the Streets in the Funerall Chariotte, drawne by eight black Horſes, decked with his ſeveral Scutcheons & Plumes.

NUMBER IV.

The Obſervations of Mr. [John] Bowles[1], *Chaplain to the Lord Treaſurer Sir* Rob. Cecill *Earl of* Saliſbury, *as to the Carriage of the ſaid Earl in his laſt Sickneſs, after he went from* London *to the* Bath, *until the Time of his Death; being a true Copy of the Account which the ſaid Mr.* Bowles *delivered unto the Right Reverend* James Mountague, *Lord Biſhop of* Bath & Wells.

A playne

1 'John Bowles, S. T. P. was inſtalled 'Dean of Sarum, . . July 1620. conſecra-'ted Biſhop of Rocheſter 7. Feb. 1629. died '9. Oct. 1637. & was buried in S. Pauls 'Cathedral. London.' Le Neve's Faſti.

A plaine & true Relation of thoſe Thinges I obſerved in my Lords Sickenes, ſince his goeing to the **Bath**.

Reverend & my ſingular good Lord,

1. YOW ſhall reade in this Diarie a rude & artles Diſcourſe, which notwithſtanding is thearfore moſte naturall, becauſe leſſe artificial. This beinge my onelye Preface, that, to my utmoſt Knowledge & Remembraunce, heare is nothing but ſimple Truthe & Veritie; wherin I have not raked togeather all I hard paſſed, but, paſſinge over many Thinges, I inciſt in the moſt remarkable. Which thearefore I ſend to your Lordſhipp that you may knowe the Truthe of all Thinges, from one whoe (thearein woulde imitate the Primitive Chriſtians) that *had rather die than lye.* Obiit Maij 24. 1612. 10 Jac. 1. Ex Exemplari quodam antiquo MS. penes Editorem cui D. D. illuſtriſſ. Theophilus Haſtings Venantoduni Comes iij. Decembris, MDCCXXXI.

2. Wee went from **Kenſington** the 28. of Aprill, & lodged at my Lord *Chandois* his Howſe in **Ditton**. Wheare, when I came to my Lord, he bad me, ‘ welcome; ’ & toulde me, ‘ I ſhould goe with him a longe & ‘ a troubleſome Journie.’ I replied, ‘ that it was my Dutie ſo to doe.’ And my Lord heareuppon fell into a doble Diſcourſe. Firſt of Nature, then of Reſolution. ‘ Of Nature, that he thanked God that he had lefte ‘ his Sonne that Morninge (whome he ſo loved, that he woulde willing‘ ly die for him) without the Earninge of his Bowells, or any diſtemper‘ ed Paſſion or Affection. Of Reſolution, that he had made his Audit ‘ even with God. That he did neyther feare Death nor affect Lief; but ‘ lefte it to the bleſſed Will of God. Knowinge full well, that, by how ‘ much [the] ſooner he ſhould dye, by ſoe much [the] ſooner ſhould he goe ‘ to Heaven: which, if he ſhould not attaine, he weare of all Men the ‘ moſt miſerable. Further he was reſolved (yf God ſoe pleaſed, [for] that ‘ it was all one to him) to be buried in **Bathe** Church; knowinge, that, ‘ from any Place, theare was a Meanes of Reſurrection & a Waye to ‘ Heaven.’

3. Then he fell to Prayer to God, for the Pardon of his particular Synnes. And withall made a Proteſtation, ‘ that for his Parte, theare ‘ was never a Man in the Worlde, but he coulde take him by the Hande, ‘ yf he now weare a dyinge; ’ ſoe great was the Extent of his Love & Charitie.

4. April 29. wee went forward to **Cowſon** (my Lord *Knowles* his Howſe) wheare, in the Waie, my Lord was ſomething moved, becauſe his cloſe Chaire did not follow him; & becauſe the Coache was not ſo eaſie as it might have beene. But, being come to **Cowſon**, & ſett in his Chamber, wee founde my Lorde muſeing, and at laſt he brake out into theſe Speeches. ‘ Yow will ſaye, I am impatient. Alas! What would ‘ yow have me to doe when my Servaunts doe forgett themſelves ſo much, ‘ that, if I had not rememberd my ſelf, I had not come hither this Night?’ It was toulde him, ‘ that yf his Servaunts committed anie Faultes, it was ‘ out of Error. And that theare Love was ſuch unto him, that they ‘ woulde doe any ſervile Worke with all Joye for his Lordſhipps Health ‘ & Eaſe.’ I knowe it, quoth my Lord. Then ſaid the Replier, ‘ But, ‘ Sir, yow neede not, troble your ſelf, which breedes Paſſions in yow, ‘ & is hurtfull for yow.’ ‘ Well, ſaith he, God knowes it is my Paine ‘ & Weaknes; but I will forbeare all Paſſions.’ Soe he hard Prayers with a zelous Devotion, went to Bedd, & ſlept ſoundly & well. Apr. 29.

5. The 30. of Aprill wee tooke our Journey to **Newberrie**; [my Lord] beinge veary wearie, fainte & ill. Apr. 30.

6. May 1. Wee went to **Marlburie**. By the Waye he was very ill. Heare came *Luke* to him. May 1.

May 2. 7. May 2. Wee went to Lacock, to my Lady *Stapletons*; wheare all Buſynes was with *Luke* at Night.

May 3. 8. May 3. Being Sonday, my Lord appointed me to preach; wheare he devoutly hard a Sermon: dyned, & went that Night to Bathe.

May 8. 9. At the Bathe, from Sonday to Fridaie being the 8. of May, there paſſed noe great Matters, but Eſſayes in the Bathe.

10. On Fridaye the 8. of May, my Lord was exceedingly revived by the Bathe. The firſt Thinge he did was the Sacrifice wee offerd to God of Thankſgivinge.

May 12. 11. This continued untill Tweſdaie at Night the 12. of May; when, the Bathe havinge exhauſted ſome of the Humor, my Lord began to droope:

May 13. The Scorbutt appeared in a Kind of blue & livid Spotts. Soe he contynewed

May 14. Wedneſdaie & Thurſdaie; till Friday, after Dynner, being the 15. of May.

May 15. 12. On Friday the 15. of May, he came out of his Weaknes, & had, in the Afternoone, the cleere Uſe of his Underſtandinge & Reaſon. And, amongſt other Thinges divinely remembred of him, he deſired me to praie for him, 'for that he ſtood in great Need of it.' I theareuppon brake with my Lord; & toulde him ſuch Thinges, & in ſuch Manner, as God inabled me; which he apprehended in generall; yet moſt eſpecially he marked one Thinge which I alledged out of *Auſten*, '*nonne melius eſt* '*ut flagellet te, & percat tibi*; *quam ut parcat tibi & damnat te?* I have 'founde, ſaid he, Gods great Mercy to me in this longe & tedious Sick-'nes, whoe could have laid more uppon me; but he hath diſciplyned me 'with a fatherly Correction. I tell yow Doctor *Atkins*, yow knowe I 'toulde yow of my Sicknes.' And ſo reported all the Paſſages of the Sicknes of his Body. 'And, ſaith he, yow knowe how I conferred with 'Mr. *Deane* of Weſtminſter [*George Monteine*, S. T. P. afterwards Biſhop of *Lincoln*] '& your ſelf, concearninge the State of my Soule; howe I 'truly confeſſed my Sinnes, profeſſed my Faithe, forgave all myne Ene-'myes, made my Peace with God, receaved the Meſſage of Mercy from 'yow, & had the Seale of the Holy Sacrament. Knowe yee nowe, that 'I have the ſame Faithe; I am of the ſame Religion. I doubte not but 'God will have Mercy upon me for his Sonne Jeſus Chriſte his Sake; 'although great & many have beene my Sinnes. For which Sinnes of 'mine God hath laid this Sicknes uppon me.'

13. Heare I rememberd my Lord, 'that God had ſhewed him great 'Mercy. Firſt, in that God could have taken him awaye in the Act of 'any Synne, as he did King *Herod*.' My Lord gave [an] Inſtance of another, & apprehended, with great Comfort, that God had ſpared him, & reſerved [him] to Repentance.

14. 'Againe, I toulde him, though his Sicknes was tedious & tro-'bleſome, yet it did not torment him with Anguiſhe & Paine, neyther 'tooke awaye the Power of his Memory & Underſtanding. Of all other 'Thinges, quoth he, I finde Gods great Goodnes in this, that, by a lyn-'gringe Diſeaſe, hath weaned me from humane Thoughtes & Cares; & 'hath taught me to knowe, there is noe Happines in Earth: which 'maketh me moſt willinge to dye, to come to that bleſſed Place, wheare 'is noe Chaunge nor Miſery. But yet one Thinge trobleth me, that I 'could not have come to this Reſolution, yf God had not thus afflicted 'me.

15. I toulde my Lord, 'theare were two Parrables in the Scriptures 'of Gods Mercy. One, of the Prodigal; Another, of the loſt Sheepe. 'The Prodigall was afflicted, & came to himſelf. The Sheepe was loſt, '&

‘ & wandred, & afflicted, yet came not backe. But the Sheapard went ‘ & ſought it, & brought it home, [&] laid it uppon his Shoulders. Oh! ‘ ſaid my Lord, that Sheepe am I! that Sheepe am I!’ Often ingeminating this Speech, ‘ that Sheepe am I.’ And, beinge raviſhed with the Apprehenſion of ſuch Mercy in God to him a loſt Sheepe, I was ſomethinge afraid, that he would have denied to have taken Phiſicke. Becauſe he profeſſed, ‘ he deſyred nothinge but to die, & to be with Chriſte.’ Whearefore I alledged two Examples unto him. The one, of S. *Martin*, that ſpake theſe Wordes upon his Death-Bed, ‘ *Domine, ſi Populo tuo ſum* ‘ *neceſſarius, non recuſo Laborem.*’ And the ſecond of S. *Paul* (*Phil.* i. 23, 24.) whoe ſaid, ‘ That for him to die, in Reſpect of himſelf, weare ‘ farr better. But, to abide in the Fleſhe was more needfull for the *Phi-* ‘ *lippians.*’

16. ‘ O but, ſaid my Lord, I am unlike S. *Paul.*’ There was one in the Company who aunſwered, ‘ that my Lord was more needfull then S. ‘ *Paule.*’ O mee! Noe, cried my Lord ſomethinge impatiently, O noe! ‘ what am I to S. *Paule?*’ Then I interpoſed, & explained his Meaninge that ſpake it. ‘ That he meant, not the Perſon of S. *Paule*, but anie ‘ which weare Succeſſors of him, or Miniſters, in our Church. That ‘ his Lordſhip, for the Protection of Religion, was more needfull, then ‘ any particular *Paul* or Miniſter of the Goſpell.’ With this he was contented. And then Sir *Michael Hickes* tooke the Speech, ‘ that although ‘ *juſtus eſt ſui Accuſator in Principio*, yet that his Lordſhip was not in ‘ that Degree a Sinner, but that he might ſooner find Mercie at Gods ‘ Handes then many other, yf wee conſider the[ir] Sinnes.

17. My Lord heareupon did replie, ‘ that he did confeſſe himſelfe a ‘ great Sinner. That his onelie Truſt was in the ſaveinge Mercyes of ‘ Chriſte. And that his Reſolution was not to committ Sinne, if God ‘ ſpared him Lyfe. But that he was prepared to die, & knewe that his ‘ Sinnes, though [red] as Scarlet, weare made as white as Snowe in the ‘ Bloud of Jeſus Chriſte.’

18. Mr. Doctor *Atkins* then begann, & deſired (being Phiſicion) this religious Conference; & ſo to temper it, that, as my Lord was reſolved to die, ſoe he might not neglect the bleſſed Meanes of Godes Providence to live. [‘ For, ſaid he,] nowe, my Lord, though *Hezekiah* weare reſtor- ‘ ed by the extraordinary Power of God, yet he was commaunded to ‘ take a Lumpe of drie Figges, & laie uppon the Soares. So your Lord- ‘ ſhip, havinge nowe ſetled your Conſcience, yow muſt be reſolved, cou- ‘ ragiouſly & Chriſtianly, to take Meanes & Helpes for your Bodie. I ‘ will, ſaid my Lord, doe any Thinge yow will preſcribe me.’ He then concluded this Conference with a Deed of Charitie; allowing one of his Surgeons 40. *l.* a Year dureinge his Life, to be paid for his good Service: And bad four of us to be Witnes[ſes.] Laſtlie, wee joyned all in hartie Prayer to God: & ſo concluded for this Tyme.

19. This Night, at Midnight (Mr. *Aſhton*, *Browne* & *Whitacres* watchinge within) he coulde not ſleepe, but laie ſtill, prayinge to God, ‘ for ‘ his Mercy & Pardon of his Synnes.’ The Summe of his Prayer was reducible into four Heades. ‘ Firſt, he acknowledged Godes Mercie in ‘ not laying greater Puniſhment uppon him (for greater he had deſerved.) ‘ Secondly, in acknowledginge his Sinne, which procured this Judgment. ‘ Thirdly, in deſyringe God to give him Patience in this great Tribula- ‘ tion. Fourthly, that it would pleaſe God to deliver him out of this ‘ Miſery, by Life, or Death; & yet ſubmittinge him to the abſolute Will ‘ of God.

20. In

26. In this Prayer he ſpent almoſt two Houres, whilſt thes three hard him, earneſtlie & not perfunctorilie, praie for theiſe Thinges. And, when ſome of them ſtirred, ‘ Doe yow heare me,’ ſaid he? They aunſwered, ‘ Yea.’ ‘ Then knowe, ſaith he, that, if God nowe take my Soule out of ‘ my Bodie, I am prepared for Heaven.’

May 16. 21. On Saturdaie, he was ill in the Morninge & drowſie, ’till two of the Clocke in the Afternoone, when he fell aſleepe an Hower. And, after Sleepe, he found himſelf wonderfull well. He called for his Phyſitians, & all [of] us, about him; ‘ thanked God hartily for his Mercie, ‘ & deſired me to praie.’ And, when I uſed the plurall Number, as, ‘ wee beſeeche thee, O Lord;’ he, repeating everie Sentence, did alter it, to his owne particular Neceſſity, in[to] the ſingular Nomber, as ‘ I ‘ beſeech thee, O Lord, have Mercie on me.’

22. After Prayer, he recommended himſelf to his honorable Frends, whome he did not expect any more to ſee. He commended his Servaunts, ſome, to his Majeſtie; & ſome, to his Sonne. And, this being done, he leaned on his Crutches, & lifte up his Eyes to Heaven. His Geſture was in the Liknes of a w[r]apt Paſſion; his Mouthe ſmylinge, his Handes ſtretching out, & uttered this Sayinge, ‘ O Lord Jeſus, now, ſweet ‘ Jeſus! O Jeſus,nowe,O Jeſus, lett me come unto thee! My Auditt is made, ‘ let me come nowe, O Jeſus, in the Strength of my Underſtanding! in the ‘ Acte of my Memorye! For, if otherwiſe, what will the People ſaye? ‘ But, O Jeſus, I care not; thy Will be done. I am ſafe: I am ſafe—’ And here the Teares ranne downe from his Eyes & ſtopped his Speech; which was ſeconded by the Tears of the Standers by, that, for a great while, theare was nothinge but a mournfull Silence. This was ended in publique Prayer. And then he prepared for the Helpe of Phiſicke.

May 17. 23. The next Daie, which was the Sabath, he was ſoe weake & drowſie with his Diſeaſe, that the Phyſitions thought it not fitt to have a Sermon, but onelie Prayers; wheare the Fume of his Spleene ſoe far prevailed, that it made him contynewally to ſlumber.

24. In the Afternoone I came to him (whoe then had noe Companie with him, but onely Maſter *Townſend)* he was ſomethinge ſleepie; but I was boulde to keepe him with Diſcourſe from Sleepe; by which Meanes, the Vapoures being ſpent, & himſelfe in perfect Sence & Underſtanding, he begann to ſpeak with me to this Purpoſe. ‘ That he had beene a ‘ great & greevous Sinner; but that he had hartilie ſorrowed for his Sinnes. ‘ That he had reconciled himſelf to God, & made all even by the Blood ‘ of Jeſus Chriſte. That he had a full Purpoſe & Reſolution not to ‘ committ Synne & Impietie. And therefore charged me to ſpeake to ‘ his Sonne, to live honeſtlie & religiouſly. Which, I toulde him, that ‘ I was perſwaded he did. And that I had obſerved many Particulars ‘ of his Virtues & Religion.’ Which I particulariſed unto him. ‘ I love ‘ him more, ſaid he, becauſe he is religious, then becauſe he is my ‘ Sonne.

25. ‘ My Daughter *Catherine*, ſaid my Lord, hath ſhee not receaved ‘ the Sacrament?’ I toulde my Lord, ‘ three Tymes at my Handes.’ ‘ I ‘ am glad of it, ſaid he. Praie [her] uppon my Bleſſing, to be conſtant ‘ in true Religion.

26. ‘ My Daughter *Fraunces,* I beſeeche God to bleſſe, & her Huſ- ‘ band [*Henry* Lord *Clifford*, Son & Heir apparent to *Francis* Earl of *Cumberland*.] ‘ And I beſeeche the King to be good to my Lord of ‘ *Comberland*, for my Sake; ſince he hath matched into my Houſe. And ‘ I charge my Daughter to love & honnor her Huſband.

27. I

27. I replied, ‘ My Lord, I have had often & private Conference with ‘ your Daughter *Cliffard*; &, though Paſſion & Affections are ſometymes ‘ violent in younge Perſons, yet I have found in her a good Harte, reve- ‘ rend to God, deſirous of Knowledge, & Readinge, & Studyinge of ‘ Scriptures. And, I doubte not, but wheare Religion goes before, all ‘ Morall & Civill Duty will follow after.’ ‘ I thank God for this, ſaid my ‘ Lord; & God bleſſe her.’

28. Then he commended himſelf to ſome particular Frends. Then he made a Speech, ‘ that he forgave the whole Worlde; the whole ‘ Worlde, even as he deſyred to be forgiven of Jeſus Chriſte:’ At which Tyme Sir *Walter Cope* came in. When he againe ingeminated, ‘ I doe ‘ forgive the whole Worlde, Sir *Walter*; & I deſire the whole World to ‘ forgive me.’ More Company coming in, wee concluded this Conference likewiſe with Prayer. And ſo my Lord prepared for Phiſick Helpes.

29. The next [Day] being Mondaie in the Morning, Sir *John Haring-* May 18. *ton* [Author of a brief View of the State of the Church of **England**, as it ſtood in Q. *Elizabeth* & K. *James* Time, to the Year, 1608.] whoe dwelles neare the **Bathe** [at **Kelſton**,] & whoe is ſicke of a dead Palſie, came to [ſee] my Lord; to whome my Lord ſayd, ‘ Sir *John*, nowe doth ‘ one Cripple come to ſee & viſite another. This it is. Death is the ‘ Center to whome wee all doe move. Some Diameter-wiſe; ſome Cir- ‘ culerly; but all Men muſt fall downe to the Center. I knowe not, Sir ‘ *John*, which of us two is neereſt, but I thinke my ſelfe. And it is ‘ true, *moriendum eſt quia nati ſumus*; wee muſt thearefore die, becauſe ‘ wee weare borne. Yet God, by his Viſitation, hath ſweetned Death ‘ unto me; becauſe he hath given me the Light of his Grace. And I ‘ knowe, that though my Synnes weare of a Scarlett or Crimſon Hewe, ‘ yet they ſhalbe all bathed in the Bloud of the Lambe, & ſhalbe made ‘ whiter then Snowe. I doe not diſpaire of Life; & I doe not feare ‘ Death: Godes Will be done, I am prepared for it. And nowe, Sir ‘ *John*, let me aſk yow, what Good have yow founde by the **Bathe**?

30. This Daie my Lord removed his Lodginge, & was deſirous to ſee the great Church in **Bathe**, where ould Maſter [*John*] *Bellot* [his Fathers Steward & one of his Executors] had beſtowed ſome Mony of his Fathers, committed to [his] Truſt; & a great Part likewiſe of his o[w]ne Subſtance. The Church he much liked, & the Liberallities of ſuch Benefactors, as had brought it to ſoe good a Perfection. Addinge, ‘ that ‘ he would himſelf beſtowe ſome good Remembrance to the Fyniſhing ‘ theareof.’ And (becauſe oulde Mr. *Bellot* had ſpent all uppon charitable Uſes, & left nothinge for his Kinſman) my Lord, in the Churche, ſaide, ‘ I give to my Servant *Bellot* 20. *l.* a Yeare, dureinge his naturall Life.

31. My Lord gave at the preſent, 4. *l.* a Weeke to the Poore, duringe his Abode at **Bathe**. 3. *l.* to the Hoſpitals. 10. *l.* to the Guides, poore Men in the **Bathe**. And 3. *l.* to the Sergiants——Theare was noe Place wheare wee came, but theare was a liberall Remembrance of the Poore.

32. The next Daie, being Tewſdaie, my Lord fell into a great Fitt, May 19. & ſent for me to come to him. And, when I was come, ‘ O come, ‘ quoth he, & ſhutt my Eyes, for I cannot live.’ This was the Tyme when his Sonne (the nowe Earle of *Salisburie)* was, uppon Intelligence of his Fathers Daunger, come to the **Bathe**, & theare was a Demurre of bringing him to my Lord; becauſe his Comeinge was againſt his Fathers expreſſe Commaundment. But then I tooke [an] Oportunitie, & toulde my Lord, ‘ that I hoped his Daunger was not ſoe neere; but, if ‘ he felte more then obſerved, I demaunded, if it would not be a Com-

'forte unto him to see his Sonne, yf God, in his Providence, should 'soe dispose?' 'O yes, quoth he, the greatest Comforte in the Worlde.' I [then] called his Sonne, whose Meetinge was with those Affections that none knowe, but those that feele them.

33. After mutual Teares, my Lord brake fourth into theis Speeches. 'O my Sonne, God blesse thee! The Blessinge of *Abraham*, *Isaak*, & '*Jacobe* light uppon thee! My good Sonne, imbrace true Religion; live 'honestlie & virtuously; loyallie to thy Prince, & faithfully to thy 'Wyfe. Take Heed, by all Meanes, of Blood; wheather in publique 'or in private Quarrel: And God will prosper thee in all thy Wayes.' Soe they fell againe to weepinge; & my Lord commaunded me to admynister the Sacrament unto him: which incontinently was performed. And then he beganne to take a little Rest. After which he was very well, 'till the next Daie at Night.

May 20. 34. The 20. of Maie, beinge Wednesdaie, there preached at the Church one Master *Russel*, which was Chaplaine to the Bishop of *Salisburie* [*Henry Cotton*] 'whoe fynished [his Discourse] on a Text of 'Scripture which he formerly had begun, which was, *my Power is* '*made perfect in Weaknes*, [2 *Cor.* xii. 9.]' He made an excellent Sermon. Wherewithall my Lord being made acquainted, he joyfully heard a Repetition of most Pointes of the Sermon; and commaunded me, to bringe him to him in the Afternoone. [Accordingly] I brought him to my Lord, with another Minister, who is Parson of the Citie of Bathe, Master *Pennam*; to whom my Lord spake as followeth.

35. 'I sent for yow Master *Russel*, to give yow Thankes for your 'good & excellent Paines in the Morneinge. The Practize & Power of 'Religion beinge the onelie Happines of Man, without which wee [are] 'most miserable, yow see heare howe God hath humbled me, & laid 'his Rodd uppon me. But I truste in his Mercie, because that I knowe 'I am one of those for whome the Bloode of Christe was shed uppon 'the Crosse. I knowe likewise, that Gods Power is made perfect in 'Weaknes; & that his infinite Power is able to restore me, from Cor-'ruption to Health. But I doe not expect it, but desire rather to be 'unburdined of all mundaine Cares, & to injoye Rest in the Bosome of '*Abraham*. And, if I die heare, I shall willingly resigne my Soule to 'God, & contentedly; to be buried in Bathe Church: which I am 'glad to see so well buttified within & without. Without, by Repara-'tions materiall; & within, with Provision of suche Men as yow are, 'to administer Food Spirituall. And this I woulde have yow knowe, 'that, if God doe call mee, that I doe imbrace, with all my Hart & 'Soule, the Religion publiquely professed in this Land. And doe hope 'to be saved by the alone Merittes of Jesus Christe. Nowe let me, I 'praie you, knowe the Manner of your Lecture.' And heare my Lord hard all the Particulars, & dismissed them with Love & Kindnes.

May 21. 36. Upon Thursdaie the 21. of May, wee went from Bathe to Lacock, to my Lady *Stapletons* House; wheare my Lord was vearie ill, both Thursday & Friday. In which Time my Lord *Haye* & Sir *Jo. Holles* did accompanie my Lord.

May 22. 37. My Lord was in great Fittes, especially on Friday, & asked many impertinent Questions; the Strength of his Disease prevailinge upon him. But yet two Thinges are remarkable. First, all the impertinent Thinges my Lord spoke of, weare, as a Man in a Dreame, without anie Passion, Impatience or Feare. Secondly, they weare of such Thinges as tooke most Impression in his Mynde. For most of that Talk was of his Phisick;

Phiſick; or repeatinge of Sentences & Prayers out of the Book of Common Praier, eſpeciallie this one Sentence, 'and take not thy Spirit from 'us.' Which he did, becauſe, in divers Conferences & Prayers before, I had toulde him, 'that God woulde not take awaie his holie Spirit, 'though he ſhould take awaye the Spirit of Life.'

38. One Thing more there fell out, when my Lord *Hay* was by. I toulde my Lord, 'that God had given to us a Power, as his Inſtruments '& Miniſters, to preach Remiſſion of Sinnes unto him.' And therefore, accordinge to the Profeſſion of that Faithe & Repentance (which I ſawe in my Lord) I tould him, 'that God did certifie him, by Me, 'that he was in the Eſtate of Salvation. Then, quoth my Lord, yow 'have a Power? I aunſered, I. He ſaid, From whence? I ſaid, From 'the Church, by Impoſition of Handes. He aſked, From whence the 'Church had it? I ſaid, From Chriſte. O, ſaid he, that is my Comfort; 'then I am happie.' This was ſpoken in broken & disjoynted Sentences, accordinge to the Weaknes of his Bodie.

39. On Saturdaie wee went to Marlburie, wheare my Lord was very ill, & ready to fainte, in the Chamber wee had Prayers. [Afterwards] my Lord was [un]dreſſed, went to Bed, & ſlept ill. May 23.

40. [On Sunday] the Lords commaunded me to preach at the Church. After Sermon, we came into his Chamber; wheare wee found him vearie weake, & no Poſiture could give him Eaſe. Wee went to Prayer. And, though my Lords Weakneſs was verie much, yet, with a devout Geſture, ſtanding uppon his Crutches, he, with Affection, repeated the materiall Partes & Paſſages of the Prayer. And all the reſt of the Tyme, till wee went to Dynner, all his Speech was nothing but, 'O Jeſus! O ſweet Je-'ſus!' & ſuch ſhort Ejaculations as the Weaknes of his Body did give him Leave. May 24.

41. After Dynner, Doctor *Poe* did riſe, & I came unto him. My Lords Head laye uppon two Pillowes uppon Maſter *Townſends* Lapp. *Raphe Jackſon* was mendinge the Swinge which ſupported him. 'Soe, 'ſaith he, lifte me upp but this once.' Then he called to Doctor *Poe*, for his Hand. Which havinge, he griped ſome what hard, & his Eyes began to ſetle. When he cried, 'O Lord——' & ſo ſincked downe, without Groane, or Sighe, or Struglinge. At the ſame Inſtant I joyned in Prayer with him, 'that God would receave his Soule & Spiritt.' Which ſhort Wordes beinge ſodainely ſpoken by me, he was cleane gone, & noe Breath nor Motion in him.

42. This was the Manner, & theis weare the Circumſtances [of] my Lords Journey to the Bathe; & from thence, to Marleburie: wheare he died the 24. of Maye, beinge the Sabath Daye. And I doubt not but it was the Paſſage of one Sabath to another; unto his eternal Reſt & Quietnes. Which, yf he ſhould not have, *quid eſt volaticum Mundi Gaudium?* ſaith *Tertullian:* What is the winged Pleaſure of this Life? In Regard of eternal Miſerie? But, if he injoye, *quis ſeparabit?* Whoe ſhall ſeparat us from the Love of Chriſte, whoe hath prepared for us eternal Life?

NUMBER V.

The Agreement between Thomas Cecil, *E. of* Exeter *& the Maſter, Fellows & Scholars of* Clare-hall, *in the Univerſity of* Cambridge; *touching the Choice & Election of three Fellows & five Scholars there (to be called the Earl of* Exeter's *Fellows & Scholars) & two other Scholars there (to be called the Lady* Dorothy *Counteſs of* Exeter's *Scholars) all of the ſaid Earl's Foundation; in the Choice of which Scholars, Preference to be always had*

of ſuch Youths, cæteris paribus, *of the ſaid Univerſity, as have been educated in the Free-School at* Stanford, *in* Com. Linc.

Febr. 20. 10 Ja. 1. $161\frac{3}{4}$. Ex Exemplari quodam MS. penes illuſt. Com. Exoniæ, 1720.

1. THIS Indenture made the xx. Day of *Febr.* in the x. Year of the Reign of K. *James*, &c. between the Right Honourable *Thomas* E. of *Exeter*, Baron of *Burghley*, of the moſt noble Order of the Garter Knight, and one of the Lords of his Majeſties moſt honorable Privie Council of thone Partie; & *Robert Scott*, B. D. Maſter of the College or Hall commonly called **Clare-Hall** in the Univerſitie of **Cambridge**, & the Fellows & Scholars of the ſame College on thother Partie, witneſſeth, that,

2. Whereas, as well in Purſuit of the Power & Authority granted by our ſaid Sovereign Lord the King unto the ſaid Earl in that Behalf; as alſo in Performance of the honorable Purpoſe, & religious & charitable Intention of the ſaid Earl for the Advancement of Learning; he the ſaid Earl,

3. By one Writing indented, bearing Date the iiij. Day of July laſt, & made between the ſaid Earl, on thone Partie; & *William Smith*, D. D. then Maſter of the ſaid College or Hall, & the then Fellows & Scholars of the ſaid College on thother Partie;

4. Hath (for him the ſaid Earl & his Heirs) given, granted & aſſured unto the ſaid Maſter, Fellows & Scholars, & their Succeſſors, one Annuitie or yearly Rent of cviij. *l.* of lawful Money of **England**, payable, at or within the common Dining-Hall of the ſaid College or Hall, half yearly, at the Feaſt Dayes of S. *Michael* the Archangell & the Annunciation of the B. Virgin *Mary*, by equal & even Portions; & to be iſſuing & going out of all & every the Meſuages, Lands, Tenements, & Hereditaments of the ſaid Earl, in the ſaid Writing indented mentioned:

5. In which ſaid Writing indented, amongſt other Things, the ſaid then Maſter, Fellows & Scholars, did, for them & their Succeſſors covenant, grant & agree, to & with the ſaid Earl & his Heirs, that it ſhould & might be lawful to & for the ſaid Earl, at any Time then after, to nominate & appoint unto the ſaid Maſter, Fellows & Scholars, under his Hand & Seal in Writing, three ſufficient & meet Perſons of the ſaid Univerſity, being not under the Degree of B. A. to be admitted Fellows of the ſaid College or Hall (over & above ſuch Number of Fellows, as formerly had been admitted within the ſaid College) which ſhould be called, for ever then after, the Earl of *Exeter* his Fellows;

6. And eight ſufficient & meet Perſons, to be admitted Scholars of the ſaid College or Hall (over & above ſuch Number of Scholars, as formerly had been admitted within the ſaid College) whereof ſix of the ſaid Scholars ſhould be, for ever then after, called the Earl of *Exeter* his Scholars;

7. And the other two of the ſaid Scholars, ſhould be called the Lady *Dorothy*, Counteſs of *Exeter*, her Scholars;

8. Which ſaid three Fellows & eight Scholars ſo nominated & appointed, the ſaid Maſter, Fellows, & Scholars ſhould & would, forthwith admit into the ſaid Fellowſhips & Scholarſhips reſpectively, in ſuch Manner as the other Fellows & Scholars of the ſaid College reſpectively, after their ſeveral Elections, have been heretofore admitted into their ſeveral Fellowſhips & Scholarſhips:

9. And, that (as often as any of the ſaid three Fellowſhips or eight Scholarſhips ſhould, by any Manner of Means, become void, during the Life of the ſaid then & now Earl) it ſhould be lawfull for the ſaid Earl (within

(within xxx. Days next enſuing after Notice ſhould be to him given of ſuch Voydance by the Maſter, Fellows & Scholars of the ſaid College under their common Seal) to nominate & appoint, unto the ſaid Maſter, Fellows & Scholars, under his Hand & Seal in Writing, one meet Perſon of the ſaid Univerſity, not being under the Degree of Batchelor of Arts, for every ſuch of the ſaid three Fellowſhips as ſhould then be void; & one meet Perſon for every ſuch of the ſaid eight Scholarſhips as ſhould then alſo be void; which ſaid Perſon or Perſons, ſo to be nominated & appointed as aforeſaid, the ſaid Maſter, Fellows & Scholars ſhould forthwith admit of into the ſaid Fellowſhips & Scholarſhips reſpectively.

10. And furthermore, whereas it was, by the ſaid Writing indented, mutually covenanted, concluded & agreed, by & between all the Parties thereunto, that, whenſoever & as often as any of the ſaid three Fellowſhips or eight Scholarſhips ſhould become void, by any Ways or Means whatſoever, after the Death of the ſaid Earl Partie to the ſaid Writing indented, they the ſaid Maſter, Fellows & Scholars ſhould, within xxx. Days next enſuing after ſuch Voydance, under their common Seal, nominate & preſent unto the ſaid Earl his Heirs Male (being Earls of *Exeter*) two learned & meet Perſons of the ſaid Univerſity, being not under the Degree of Batchelor of Arts, for every ſuch of the ſaid three Fellowſhips as ſhould then be void; & two meet ſufficient Perſons for every ſuch of the ſaid eight Scholarſhips as ſhould then alſo be void: Of which Perſons ſo nominated & preſented, the Earl of *Exeter* for the Time being (being an Heir Male of the Body of the ſaid then & now Earl) within xxx. Days after ſuch Nomination & Preſentation, ſhould or might chuſe & elect one of them to be admitted into ſuch of the ſaid Fellowſhips or Scholarſhips reſpectively, as they ſhould be ſo nominated & preſented unto:

11. And, upon Signification of ſuch Choice & Election made by the ſaid Earl of *Exeter* for the Time being under his Hand & Seal, unto the ſaid Maſter, Fellows & Scholars for the Time being, they the ſaid Maſter, Fellows & Scholars ſhould forthwith admit the ſaid Fellows & Scholars ſo choſen & elected, into the ſaid Fellowſhips reſpectively, whereunto they ſhould be ſo choſen & elected:

12. And, in Default of ſuch Choice & Election by the ſaid Earl of *Exeter* for the Time being, to be made within the Time aforeſaid, it ſhould & might be lawful to & for the ſaid Maſter, Fellows & Scholars, & their Succeſſors, within ten Days next & immediately enſuing ſuch Default, to admit one of the ſaid Perſons ſo nominated & preſented, into ſuch Fellowſhip or Scholarſhip reſpectively, as the ſaid Perſon ſhould formerly be nominated & preſented unto; as by the ſaid Writing indented, more fully & at large it doth & may appear.

13. It is now mutually covenanted, concluded & agreed, by & between all the Parties to theſe Preſents, that, as well for & during the Life of the ſaid Earl Partie to theſe Preſents, as alſo for & during the Life of the right honorable Sir *William Cecil* Knight, Lord *Burghley*, eldeſt Son & Heir apparent unto the ſaid Earl, the ſaid recited Covenant for the Nomination, Preſentation, Choice, Election & Admiſſion of the ſaid three Fellows & eight Scholars ſhall be duly kept & performed in all Things, according to the Form & Order in the ſaid recited Covenant compriſed:

14. And that, from & after the Death of the ſaid Earl & of the ſaid Lord *Burghley* his eldeſt Son, it ſhall & may be lawfull, always from thenceforth, unto the ſaid Maſters, Fellows & Scholars, & their Succeſſors, as often as any of the ſaid three Fellowſhips or eight Scholarſhips ſhall become void, to uſe the ſame or like Form of Nomination, Election

& Admiſſion of meet & convenient Perſons into every of the ſaid Fellowſhips & Scholarſhips reſpectively which ſhall ſo happen to be void, as heretofore the ſaid Maſter, Fellows & Scholars have uſually done, according to the Statutes & Ordinances of their ſaid College, in the Nomination, Election & Admiſſion of the other Fellows & Scholars reſpectively, which formerly have been maintained within the ſaid College; the ſaid recited Covenant, or any other Clauſe or Article in the Writing indented contained, to the Contrary thereof, in any wiſe notwithſtanding:

15. Provided always nevertheleſs, & it is mutually condeſcended unto, concluded, & agreed between all the Parties to theſe Preſents, that always, when & as oft as any of the ſaid eight Scholarſhips ſhall become void, the Maſter, Fellows & Scholars, in their Nomination & Election of new Scholars into the ſaid Scholarſhips which ſo ſhall be void, ſhall principally prefer ſuch Perſons of the ſaid Univerſity, as formerly have been taught & inſtructed in the School at **Stanford** in the County of **Lincoln**; if, in Reſpect of their Learning & honeſt Converſation, they ſhall be found as fit & able as others which ſhall be Competitors with them for the ſaid Scholarſhips:

16. And that, from & after the Death of the ſaid Earl of *Exeter*, & of the ſaid Lord *Burghley* his eldeſt Son, every of the ſaid Earl of *Exeter* his three Fellows ſhall have Voices & as free Liberty of Aſſent & Diſaſſent, in & to the Nomination, Choice, & Election of every Fellow & Scholar whatſoever then after to be nominated, choſen & elected into any Fellowſhip or Scholarſhip within the ſaid College, as any other Fellow within the ſaid College hath heretofore lawfully had & uſed, according to the private Statutes & Ordinances of the ſaid College in that Behalf; any Exception or Clauſe in the ſaid Writing indented conteined, to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

17. And finally, foraſmuch as the ſaid right honorable Earl doth hold it altogether unfit to force or compel any Perſon, to take upon him the Holy Orders of the Church of God, before ſuch Perſon ſhall be ſufficiently prepared, both in Experience & Learning, to execute ſo religious a Function; it is therefore now mutually condeſcended unto, concluded & agreed by & between all Parties to theſe Preſents; that none of the ſaid Earl of *Exeter* his Fellows ſhall, from henceforth, be compellable to enter into the Miniſtry & be a licenſed Preacher of Gods Word, before ſuch Fellow ſhall have been Maſter of Arts by the full Space of four Years; notwithſtanding any Proviſo, Clauſe, Article, Concluſion, or Agreement whatſoever conteined in the ſaid Writing indented beforementioned.

18. In Witneſs whereof, to one Part of this Indenture, remaining with the ſaid Maſter, Fellows & Scholars, the ſaid Earl hath put his Hand & Seal; & to the other Part, remaining with the ſaid Earl, the ſaid Maſter, Fellows & Scholars have put their common Seal, the Day & Year firſt abovementioned.

NUMBER VI.

The Lords of the Council's Letter about my Lord Coke, 26 June 1616. & *his Offences*; *charged by Sollicitor* Yelverton.

June 26. 1616. 14. Jac. 1. E Collect. MS. Cl. Bakeri.

1. IT may pleaſe your moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lord Chief Juſtice preſenting himſelf on his Knees at the Board, your Sollicitor ſignifyed, that he was, by your Commandement, to charge him for certen Acts & Speeches wherein your Maieſtie was much unſatisfied, which were in Number Three.

I. An Act donne.

II. Speeches of high Contempt uttered in the Seat of Juſtice.

III. Uncomely & undutiful Carriage in the Preſence of your Maieſtie, the Privye Councell, & Judges.

4. Concerning the *Firſt*, which was the Act, it was done when he was in a Place of Truſt, & concealed a Stat. of 12000 *l.* taken of Sir *Chr. Hatton*, to the Uſe of Sir *Ed. Cooke*, when he was your Maieſties Attorney Generall, not to pay a Debt of good Value due unto your Maieſtie, nor to accept of a Diſcharge for the ſame. And for the better Strengthening of the Stat. there was likewiſe a Bond taken of 6000 *l.* with Suerties to the ſame Effect. So that Sir *Chr. Hatton* lay charged, under the Penalty of 18000 *l.* not to pay the Debt, nor to agree to no Surrender, Diſcharge or Releaſe, nor anie Waies to aſſent thereunto. That this Offence was aggravated by the Deniall & Proteſtation made of late by the Lord Chief Juſtice, that he was not privye to the Condition of the Defeaſance; whereas the Stat. was taken to himſelf by Indenture, whereof Sir *Chr. Hatton*'s Part was found, but the other was not found. That he was privye to the Penning of it, incerted Words with his own Handes; & that Mr. *Walter* & Mr. *Bridgman* his own Councell were witneſſes unto.

5. The *Second*, Wordes were ſpoken in the **Kinges Bench** the laſt Day of Hillarie Terme laſt, at a Caſe of *Glanvill* & *Allen*; whereof the Sollicitor made a narrative Relation, & charged the Lord Chief Juſtice to have given too much Hart & Incouragement to that Cawſe; & that he had too conſtantly directed the Jury, turning them thrice from the Barre, that if they ſett their Hand to a Bill after Judgment, he would foreclоſe them the Court. And further, in another Cawſe the ſame Day, ſaid, that the Common Lawe of **England** would be overthrown without, the Light of the Law would be obſcured. And that all this was confirmed by good Witneſſes.

6. The *Third* & laſt Point was his undecent Behaviour before your Maieſtie, your Councell, & your Judges. And that conſiſted of two Points.

7. Firſt, the Exception that he tooke at your learned Counſell in your Preſence, for ſpeaking at your Commandment.

8. The Second, that your Maieſtie having opened your ſelf in the Caſe of *Commendams*, and ſatisfied the Judges, that your Maieſties ſending to them had no Intent to delay Juſtice, & the Queſtion being put to the reſt of the Judges, whether they did hold it for a Delay of Juſtice that your Maieſtie had ſent in the Caſe; or if your Maieſtie ſhould ſend hereafter in a like Caſe, wherein your Maieſties Progenitors were intereſſed? The reſt of the Judges ſubmitting themſelves, he only diſcented from all the reſt.

9. This being the Effect of your Sollicitors Charge, your Lord Chief Juſtice made Anſwere, that he would, by your Lordſhips Favor, begin with the laſt. And ſaid, for the Part of Challange & taking Exception at your Maieſties Councell learned ſpeaking in the Caſe by your Maieſties Commandement, he acknowledged it for an Error & ſubmitted himſelf.

10. To the Part, that upon the Queſtion aſked the Judges touching Stay of Proceedings, he denied, when all the reſt did yield. His Aunſwere was, that the Queſtion yielded many Particulars which ſuddenly occurred to his Mind, & cawſed him to make his Anſwere, that when the Tyme ſhould be, he would doe that which ſhould become an honeſt & juſt Judge.

11. For

11. For the Bond he ſaith, that that Aſſurance was in Hammering a Yeare & a Half, they were *elephanti Libri*; and now, twelve Years being paſt, it was no great Marvaile if his Memory were ſhort. Eſpecially ſince about that Time he was imployed, firſt in the great Service of the *Prieſt Treaſon*, & *Cobhames*. And in the next Yeare in the *Powder Treaſon*. And that if any Things have ſlipped in the Multitude of Buiſineſs, that theis Services blott out his Errors.

12. Secondly, *ab Impoſſibili*, which was, that the Debt remayninge at the Tyme was 33000 *l.* & that young Mr. *Hattons* Men were very meane & not above 100 Markes a Year. And, as ſoon as it came to Poſſibilitie, when he firſt heard of Sir *Robert Riches* Offer, he then ſubmitted it, before ſuch Tyme as he remembred the Stat. or Defeaſance.

13. Thirdly, *Cui Bono?* He ſaid, he had never any Proffit by it, but the Preſentation to a Benefice; and all the reſt was his Wifes.

14. Fourthly, that the Crowne was content with the Eſtabliſhment, & he did but take Bond to continue it. And throughout all this he did ſubmit himſelf to your Maieſtie & the Board, ſaying, *Actus non facit reum, niſi Mens ſit rea.*

15. For his Speech in the **Kings Bench**, *&c.* he ſaith, that firſt, whatſoever was done, was by the Common Conſent. And for thoſe Speeches, many of them were ſpoken, & he knew by whom they were ſpoken; but not by himſelf. And then offered four Conſiderations.

16. I. That the Court, unto which nevertheleſs he did except, was *ad informandum, non ad convincendum.*

17. II. They were Witneſſes but on one Side.

18. III. That the Interrogatories might be drawne too ſhort.

19. IV. That it was concerning Words ſpoken four Months agoe; which being ſpoken amongſt many, may be diverſly reported. And thereupon produced a Paper, written by himſelf, conteyninge, as he ſaith, the true Paſſage of the Day) Which Paper we preſent unto your Maieſtie herewithall) Being, as he ſaith, ſet down by himſelf the Day after, *ſedato Animo.*

20. And touching thes Words, that the Common Lawe would be overthrowne, & the Judges would have but little to do at the Aſſiſes, becauſe the Light of the Lawe would be obſcured. He confeſſeth the Wordes, but ſaith, they were not ſpoken the ſame Day, but at another Tyme in the Caſe of Sir *Anthony Mildmaies*. And added, that he would not maynteine a Difference between the two Courts, nor bring it into Queſtion. Yet, if it were an Error, he may ſay, *erravimus cum Patribus.* And thereupon alledged the Examples,

21. Firſt, the Article againſt Cardinal *Wolſey*, 20. *H.* 8. wherein the ſame Wordes are uſed; *viz.* that ſuch Proceeding in the Chancery tended to the Subverſion of the Common Lawe. Art. 20.

22. Secondly, the Booke intituled, *The Doctor & Student.*

23. Thirdly, an Opinion of the Judges in *Throgmorton*'s Caſe in Q. *Eliz.* Tyme. And added alſo further, that, for the Tyme to come, noe Man ſhould ever make any Oppoſition. Soe that the Judges having received your Maieſties Commandement by the Atturney Generall, that noe Bill of that Nature ſhould be hereafter received; Hee & his Brethren have cawſed the ſame to be entred as an Order in the ſame Court, which ſhall be obſerved.

24. Which being the Effect of his Anſwere, we have thought good to add withall, that, before us, as well in Speech as in Action, he behaved himſelf modeſtly & ſubmiſſively. **Whitehall**, *June* 26. 1616.

NUMBER VII.

An Account of the aforeſaid Lord Cokes *being ſequeſtred from the Councell Table & from the Office of Lord Chief Juſtice, at* Greenwich, xxx June, 1616.

1. SIR *Edward Cooke* Lord Chief Juſtice of the Kinges Bench preſenting himſelf this Day at the Board upon his Knees, Mr. Secretary *Winwood* ſignified unto him, that the Lords had made their Report unto his Maieſtie of that which paſſed on Wedneſday laſt at White Hall, for the which he was charged by his Maieſties Sollicitor, with certain Things wherein his Maieſtie was much diſſatisfied; which Report contained a juſt & true Relation, as well of thoſe Things which were objected againſt him, as of his Anſwerr thereunto in particular, & That rather to his Advantage than otherwiſe. Which beinge delivered in Writinge, & in his princely Judgment duly weighed & conſidered of, his Maieſtie was no Way ſatisfied with his Anſwere to the Parts or any of them, wherewith he ſtood charged; *viz.* neither in that which he made, concerning the Bond & Defeaſance upon the Extalment of a Debt of Sir *Chr. Hattons* late Lord Chancellor of England; neither in that which he maketh concerning his Speeches of high Contempt, uttered as he ſate in Seate of Juſtice, concerning the Overthrow of the Common Law; nor laſtly in the Anſwere he offereth to excuſe uncivill & undiſcreet Carriage before his Maieſtie being aſſiſted with his Privye Councell & his Judges. But that the Charge lieth ſtill upon him, notwithſtandinge any Thing contained in his ſaid Anſwere. Nevertheleſs, ſuch is his Maieſties Clemency & Goodneſs, that he is pleaſed not to proceed heavily againſt him, but rather to look upon the Meritt of former Services, & accordingly hath decreed, MS. Cl. Bakeri, e Cod. MS. Jo. Epi. Eli. modo Academ. Cantabr. June 30. 1616. 14. Jac. I.

2. I. That he be ſequeſtred from the Councel Table, untill his Maieſties Pleaſure be further knowne.

3. II. That he forbeare to ride his Summer Circuit, as Juſtice of Aſſiſe.

4. III. Laſtly, that, during this Vacation, while he hath to live privately & diſpoſe himſelf at home, he take into his Conſideration & renew his Books of Reports, wherein, as his Maieſtie is enformed, be many extravagant & exorbitant Opinions ſett downe & publiſhed for poſitive & good Lawes. And if, in Reviewing & Reading thereof, he find any Thing fit to be altered & amended, the Correction is left to his Diſcretion.

5. Amongſt other Thinges, the King was not well pleaſed with the Title of thoſe Books wherein he ſtiled himſelf Lord Chief Juſtice of England, wherein he could challange noe more but Lord Chief Juſtice of the Kinges Benche. And, having corrected what in his Diſcretion he found meet in thies Reportes, his Maieſties Pleaſure was, he ſhould bring the ſame privately to himſelfe, that he might conſider thereof, as in his Princely Judgment ſhould be found expedient.

6. Hereunto Mr. Secretary adviſed him to conform himſelf in all Duty & Obedience as he ought, whereby he may hope, that his Maieſtie in Tyme would receive him againe to his gracious & princely Favour.

7. Thereunto the Lord Chief Juſtice made Anſwere, that he did in all Humilitie proſtrate himſelf to his Maieſties good Pleaſure; that he acknowledged that Decree to be juſt, & proceeded rather from his Maieſties exceeding Mercy, then from his Juſtice; gave humble Thanks to their Lordſhips for their Fayors & Goodneſs towards him, & hoped that his Behavior for the future Tyme ſhall be ſuch as ſhould deſerve their Lordſhips Favors.

8. The Lords having thus far proceeded, the Lord Treaſurer told him, that he had one Thing more to let him know, which belonged to the Earle Marſhall to take Notice of; which was that his Coachman uſed to ride bare-headed before him; which was more than anie Wayes he could aſſume or challenge to himſelf: And required him to forbeare it for the future.

9. To which the Lord Chief Juſtice anſwered, that his Coachman did it only for his own Eaſe, & not by his Commandement. And ſoe, with the like Submiſſion & Acknowledgment of Favor, departed.

NUMBER VIII.

Mr. John Knewſtubs *Epitaph at* Cockfield *in* Suffolk.

Poſteritati Sacrum.

May 29. 1624. 22. J. 1. E Codice MS. penes Samuel. Knight. S. T. P. 1731.

Humillimus, pientiſſimuſq; Dei Servus, Johannes Knewſtub, *hujus Eccleſiæ de* **Cockfielde** *per Annos xlv. vigilantiſſimus & fideliſſimus Paſtor; Nutricius Eccleſiæ & Scholarum ſingularis; Chriſtianæ Veritatis, ſalutiferæ Evangelii Doctrinæ, veræ, puræq; Religionis contra Antichriſtum* Romanum *ejuſque Emiſſarios, acerrimus Aſſertor & Propugnator; Nullis hujus Sæculi Procellis ſuccumbens, fortiter adverſus omnes Caſus humanos, pro divini Nominis Gloria, ſumma cum Tolerantia reſtitit. Tandem Senio confectus, lxxx°. Ætatis Anno, ex hac miſerrima Vita in cæleſtem Patriam, pie, ſancteque migravit, xxix°.* Maii, *Anno reparatæ Salutis,* 1624.

Heu quantulum tanto Viro Monumentum!

Johannis Knewſtub *Imaginem hic* P. C. B. O. *ut cujus Ingenii Monumenta æterna ſint, ejus Corporis quoq; Memoria ne a Poſteritate deſideretur.*

Friends maye awhile by Arte our Viewe commende,
But 'tys not longe eare all Thinges heere ſhall ende.
The Arte of Artes is ſo to lyve & dye,
As we may lyve in Heav'n eternally.

John Knewſtub [1].

He lyved 80. *Yeares, & dyed the* 29. *of Maye,* 1624.

1 'This Mr. *John Knewſtub* was born at *Kirby Stephen* & Fellow of [S. **Johns**] College, **Camb.** *Ego* Johannes Knewſtub, *ex Com.* **Weſtmor.** *admiſſus ſum Socius pro Domina Fundatrice,* 21. *Martii* 1567. *Rector de* **Cockfield**, *Com.* **Suff.** *inſtitutus* 17. *Aug.* 1597. *Sepultus ibidem Maii* 31. 1624. Ex Literis *Cl. Bakeri* datis, ult. Nov. 1731.

One Mr. *J. Knewſtub* wrote 'a Confutation of monſtrous & horrible Hereſies taught by *H[enry] N[ailor,]* & embraced of a certain Number, who call themſelves the Familie of Love. **Lond.** impr. by *Tho. Dawſon,* 1579. 4°.' *F. P.*

NUMBER IX.

Mr. Henry Sands *at* Boxforde *in* Suffolk.

Sacræ & perpetuæ Memoriæ.

Nov. 9. 1626. 2. Ch. 1. E Codice MS. penes Samuel. Knight. S. T. P.

Henrici Sands, *Miniſtri Verbi divini; qui Populum per xl. Annos in Eccleſia de* **Boxforde** *erudivit; &, ut Doctrina, ſic Vitæ Sanctimonia pollentiſſimus,* ob Merita Pietatis & Concordiæ, *ſummopere ab omnibus dilectus. Vitam cum Morte commutavit* lxxvii°. *Ætatis Anno, & Temporis ultimi,* 1626.

This Face awhile my Memory may ſave,
But 'tys not longe when Death all Thinges muſt have.
A holy Lyfe wyll doe more Good at laſte
Then Thowſand Worldes of woorldly Pleaſures paſte.

Henry Sands.

He lyved 77. *Years, & dyed the* 9. *of Novemb.* 1626 [1].

NUMBER

1 This & Mr. *John Knewſtub*'s Epitaph were certainly both wrote by one & the ſame Perſon. The very Stile & Manner of them both, as well as the Diſpoſition of the Parts in each, I think very evidently ſhew it. The Words *ob Merita Pietatis & Concordiæ* in this laſt are borrowed from ſome antient *Roman* Monument, where they often occur, ſometimes at length, as above; & ſometimes in Abbreviations thus, *Ob. M. P. E. C.*—*F. P.*

NUMBER X.

Mr. Thomas Hobbes, *to a Friend in* England, *giving an Account of the then News in* France, *& reſolving the Queſtion, why a Man remembers his own Face (which he ſees often in a Glaſs) leſs than the Face of a Friend which he hath not ſeen of a great Time.*

Worthy Sir,

1. I HAVE bene behind hand with you a long Time for a Letter which I received of yours at *Angers*, that Place affording nothing wherewith to pay a Debt of that Kind. All Matter of Newes being ſooner knowne in **England** then there. And the Newes you writ me was of that Kind, that none, from **England**, could be more wellcome. Becauſe it concerned the Honor of **Welbecke** & **Clifton**, two Houſes to which I am very much obliged.

Oct. 21. 1634. 10 C. 1. Ex ipſo Autographo penes me. D. D. Vir doctus, reverenduſque *Guliel. Standfaſt*, M. D. Rector de *Clifton* in Comit. *Nott.*

2. Monſieur, having given the Slip to the **Spaniards** at **Bruxelles**, came to the King about ten Dayes agoe at S. **Germains**, where he was receaved with great Joy. The next Day the Cardinall entertayned him at **Ruelle**. And the Day after that he went to **Limours**, where he is now; and from whence he goes very ſhortly to **Blois**, to ſtay there this Winter. The Cardinall of **Lyons** is going to **Rome** to treate about the Annulling of Mounſieurs Marriage, which is here by Parliament declared voyd; but yet they require the Sentence of the Pope. There goes ſomebody thither, on the Part of his Wife, to get the Marriage approved. But who that is I know not. The *Swediſh* Party in **Germany** is in low Eſtate; but the *French* prepare a great Army for thoſe Parts, pretending to defend the Places which the *Swedes* have put into the King of **France** his Protection; whereof **Philipsbourgh** is one, a Place of great Importance for the lower **Palatinate**. This is all the *French* News.

3. For your Queſtion —— *Why a Man remembers leſſe his owne Face, which he ſees often in a Glaſſe, then the Face of a Friend, that he has not ſeene of a great Time?* My Opinion in generall is, that a Man remembers beſt thoſe Faces whereof he has had the greateſt Impreſſions; & that the Impreſſions are the greater for the oftner ſeeing them, & the longer Staying upon the Sight of them. Now, you know, Men looke upon their owne Faces, but for ſhort Fits; but, upon their Friends Faces, long Time together, whileſt they diſcourſe or converſe together; ſo that a Man may receave a greater Impreſſion from his Friends Face in a Day, then from his own in a Yere: And, according to this Impreſſion, the Image will be freſher in his Mind. Beſides, the Sight of ones Frends Face two Howres together, is of greater Force to imprinte the Image of it, then the ſame Quantity of Time by Intermiſſions. For the Intermiſſions do eaſily deface that which is but lightly imprinted. In generall, I thinke, that, That laſteth longer in the Memory, which hath been ſtronglier receaved by the Senſe.

4. This is my Opinion of the Queſtion you propounded in your Letter. Other new Trueths I have none, at leaſt they appere not new to me. Therefore, if this Reſolution of your firſt Queſtion, ſeeme probable; you may propound another, wherein I will endeavor to ſatisfie you, as alſo in any Thing of any other Nature you ſhall command me, to my utmoſt Power: taking it for an Honor to be eſteemed by you, as I am in Effect,

Your humble & faythfull Servant,

Paris, *Oct.* $\frac{11}{21}$. 1694. *Tho. Hobbes.*

My Lord *Fielding* & his Lady came to **Paris** on Saturday Night laſt.

NUMBER XI.

Mr. Thomas Hobbes, *to Mr.* Glen; *expreſſing his great Deſire to ſee ſome Books then lately publiſhed in* England, *relating to the Morality of the fourth Commandment; as alſo* Selden's *Mare clauſum.*

To my very worthy Frend Mr. Glen [1].

Worthy Sir,

Apr. 6. 1636. 12. C. 1. Ex ipſo Autographo penes me. D. D. antedictus *Guliel. Standfaſt*, M. D.

1. I Receaved here in Florence, two Dayes ſince, a Letter from you of the 19th of January. It was long by the Way; but, when it came, it did throughly recompence that Delay. For it was worth all the Pacquets I had receaved a great while together. All that paſſeth in theſe Parts is equally Newes, & therefore no Newes. Elſe I would labour to requite your Letter in that Point, though in the handſome ſetting downe of it, I ſhould ſtill be inferior.

2. I long infinitely to ſee thoſe Bookes of the Sabbaoth [2]; & am of your Mind, they will put ſuch Thoughts into the Heads of vulgar People, as will conferre little to their good Life. For, when they ſee one of the ten Commandments to be *Jus humanum* merely (as it muſt be, if the Church can alter it) they will hope alſo, that the other nine may be ſo too. For every Man hitherto did believe that the ten Commandments were the Morall, that is, an Eternal Law.

3. I deſire alſo to ſee *Seldens Mare clauſum*, having already a great Opinion of it.

4. You may perhaps, by ſome that go to Paris, ſend me thoſe of the Sabaoth. For the other, being in Latin, I doubt not but to find it in the *Rüe S. Jaques.*

5. We are now come hither from Rome, & hope to be in Paris before the End of *June*. I thanke you againe for your Letter, & deſire you to beleeve that I can never grow ſtrange to one, the Goodneſſe of whoſe Acquaintance I have found by ſo much Experience. But I have to write to ſo many, that I write to you ſeldomer then I deſire, which I pray pardon, & eſteem me

Florence, *Apr.* $\frac{6}{16}$. 1636. *Your moſt affectionate Frend & humble Servant,*

Tho. Hobbes.

My Lord, & Mr. *Nichols* & all our Company, commend them to you.

1 ‘ *George Glen*, M. A. of Edinburgh ‘ in 1624. was inſtalled Preb. of *Worceſter* ‘ 7. Sept. 1660. died in May 1669.’ Faſti Oxon. Vol. II. col. 149.

‘ *Luke Glen*, M. A. of Edinburgh, in- ‘ corporated M. A. at Oxon, 1664.’ id. col. 759. One of theſe, I preſume, was the Perſon whom both theſe Letters of Mr. *Hobbes* were addreſſed to.

2. ‘ Hiſtory of the Sabbath in two Books, ‘ Lond. 1636. 4°. by *Peter Heylin*, twice ‘ printed in that Year. Written to ſatisfie ‘ the ſcrupulous Minds of ſome miſguided ‘ Zealots, who turned the Obſervation of ‘ the Lord's Day into a *Jewiſh* Sabbath, ‘ not allowing themſelves or others the or- ‘ dinary Liberties, nor Works of abſolute ‘ Neceſſity, which the *Jews* themſelves never ‘ ſcrupled at.’ Ath. Ox. Vol. I. col. 280.

NUMBER XII.

Mr. John Donne *junior to Mr.* Izaac Walton, *thanking him for writing his Father, the Dean's, Life. From the Original in a ſpare Leaf before the* 1. *Vol. of Dr.* Donne's *Sermons (once Mr.* Walton's *own Book, & ſent him by Mr.* Donne) *now* [1714.] *in the Hands of the Reverend Mr.* Andrew Borradale, *Rector of* Mercat Deeping, *in Com.* Linc.

Sir,

June 24. 1640. 16. Car. I.

1. I SEND you this Book, rather to witneſs my Debt than to make any Payment. For it would be uncivil in me to offer any Satisfaction

tion for That that all my Fathers Friends, & indeed all good Men are ſo equally engaged: Courteſies that are done to the Dead being Examples of ſo much Piety that they cannot have their Reward in this Life, becauſe laſting as long, and ſtill (by awaking the like Charity in others) propagating the Debt; they muſt expect a Retribution from him that gave the firſt Inclination.

2. And by this Circle, Sir, I have ſet you in my Place, &, inſtead of making you a Payment, I have made you a Debtor; but 'tis to Almighty God; to whom I know you will be ſo willingly committed, that I may ſafely take Leave to write my ſelf

From my Houſe in **Covent Garden**, 24°. Jun. 1640.

Your thankfull Servant,
Jo. Donne[1].

1 Mr. *Wood* ſays, 'Dr. *John Donne* left 'behind him a Son of both his Names, but 'of none of his Virtues, Manners, or 'nerous Qualities. And therefore, by many, 'his Memory is condemned to utter Obli-'vion, while that of his Father flouriſheth 'in the Hiſtory of his Life, written by *Iſaac* '*Walton*. The firſt Edition of which, prin-'ted 1653. coming into the Hands of the 'beſt Critic of the laſt Age (I mean *Jo.* '*Hales* of **Eaton**) he affirmed to his Friends, 'that he had not ſeen a Life written with 'more Advantage to the Subject, or more 'Reputation to the Writer than it.' *Ath. Ox.* Vol. I. col. 556. 2d. Edit.

NUMBER XIII.

The Writ of Oliver Cromwell, *Captain General of the Armies raiſed & to be raiſed in* England, *to* Gervas Pigot, *Eſq; requiring him to appear at* Weſtminſter *on the* 4. *of July*, 1653. *as a Member for the County of* Nottingham.

1. FORASMUCH as, upon the Diſſolution of the late Parliament, it became neceſſar that the Peace, Safetie, & good Government of this Comonwealth ſhould be provided for; &, in Order thereunto, divers Perſons (fearing God, & of approved Fidelitie & Honeſtie) are, by my ſelf, with the Advice of my Councill of Officers, nominated, to whome the great Charge & Truſt of ſo weightie Affaires is to be comitted; & having good Aſſurance of your Love to, & Courage for, God, & the Intereſt of his Cauſe; & of the Good of the People of this Common-wealth:

June 6. 1653. 5. C. 2. Ex Autographo penes me. D. D. Vir doctus & reverendus *Guliel. Bridges*, S. T. B. Rector Eccleſiæ de *Gotham*, 1731.

2. I *Oliver Cromwell*, Captaine Generall & Commander in Chief of all the Armies & Forces raiſed & to be raiſed within this Common-wealth, doe hereby ſummon & require yow *Jervas Piggott*, Eſq; (being one of the Perſons nominated) perſonally to be & appeare at the Councill Chamber, commonly knowne or called by the Name of the Councill Chamber in **Whitehall** within the Citie of **Weſtminſter**, upon the 4th Day of July next enſuing the Date hereof, then & there to take upon yow the ſaid Truſt, unto which yow are hereby called & appointed to ſerve as a Member for the Countie of **Nottingham**. And hereof yow are not to faile.

3. Given under my Hand & Seale the ſixth Day of *June*, 1653.

O. Cromwell.

NUMBER XIV.

General Monck *to* Gervaſe Pigot, *Eſq*; & *Judge Advocate* Margets, *requiring them to ſend* Cowell *the Soldier (who killed* Rayner *& Mr.* Hawkins *at* Nottingham) *up to* London, *to be tried by a Court Martiall.*

For *Gervis Piggot*, Esq; & Judge Advocate *Margets*, or either of them, to bee communicated to the other, These; at *Nottingham*.

Gentlemen,

March 17. 16$\frac{5}{9}$. Ex ipso Autographo, penes me. D. D. Amicus antedictus Gul. Br. 1731.

1. I HAVE received your Leter of the 13th instant, & doe returne yow Thankes for your Care & Paines in takeing Examinations, concerning the late unhappy Disorder at Nottingham.

2. I desire yow to cause *Cowell*, who (it seems) killed the two Men mentioned in your Leter (to wit, *Rayner* & Mr. *Hawkins*) to bee forthwith apprehended, secured, & sent, in safe Custody, hether, to the Marshall Generall of the Army, to remaine in his Custody: to be tryed heere at a Court Martiall for the said Offences.

3. And I desire yow likewise to cause any other Persons, who have been Disturbers to make the said Disorder, to bee apprehended & sent hether, in safe Custody, in like Manner, that they may be punished for the same, according to their Demerits. And likewise any Soldiers that have been therin guilty of Offences, for which they may fitly bee tryed at a Court Martiall heere. I rest,

[a] Sic. S. James's 17. Marty.[a] 1659. *Your very loveing Friend*,
George Monk.

NUMBER XV.

The Painter's Design for the Great Hall at Burghley.

Le Platfont de la grande Salle a Burghley.

Ex Autographo, penes Editorem.

I. Apollo, or the Sun.

1. *Homer.*
2. *Virgil.*
3. *Horace.*
4. *Ovid.*
5. *Chiron.*
6. *Æsculapius.*
7. *Cassandra.*
8. *Amphion*, a Lute.
9. *Orpheus*, a Harp.
10. *A Sibylle.*
11. *Sappho.*

II. Venus.

1. *Messalina.*
2. *Julia.*
3. *Faustina.*
4. *Canace* & *Macareus* her Brother. Her Father sent her a Sword, &c.
5. *Antony* & *Cleopatra.*
6. *Biblis*, turned into a Fountain.
7. *Semiramis.*

III. La Lune *or* Diana.

1. *Les Vierges Vestales.*
2. *Medee.*
3. *Mænades.*
4. *Zoroastre.*
5. *Amphiaraus.*
6. *Prestres de Bacchus.*

IV. Mercury.

1. *Cicero.*
2. *Quintilian.*
3. *Isocrates.*
4. *Cacus*, stealing an Ox.

V. Saturne, *a dull phlegmatic Planet.*

1. *Daphne.*
2. *Arethusa*, turned into a Fountain.
3. *Zenocrates*, who refused the Kindness of *Phryne* an Harlot.
4. *Demosthenes*, who would not buy Repentance of *Lais* a Strumpet.
5. *Scipio.*

VI. Jupiter.

1. *Numa Pompilius.*
2. *Augustus.*
3. *Æneas.*
4. *Philemon* & *Baucis.*

VII. Mars.

1. *Bellona.*
2. *Zenobia*, in Chains.
3. *Thalestris.*
4. *Thomyris*, with *Cyrus* his Head in her Hand.
5. *Hercules.*
6. *Alexander.*
7. *Cæsar.*
8. *Hannibal.*
9. *Pyrrhus.*
10. The Prince of *Conde.*

NUMBER

NUMBER XVI.

The Names of all those LXIII. *Persons who made up the Great Earl of* Exeter's *Family as it stood,* April 25, 1694.

Apr. 25. 1694. 6 W. 3. E Scheda quadam MS. penes Editorem.

1. My Lord, [*John* Earl of *Exeter.*]
2. My Lady, [*Anne* Countess of *Exeter.*]
3. [*John*] Lord *Burghley.*
4. Mr. [*William*] *Cecil.*
5. Mr. *Charles Cecil.*
6. Mr. *Edward Cecil.*
7. Lady *Betty* [*Cecil*, afterwards Countess of *Orrery.*]
8. Mr. [*Robert*] *Jenkins*, [Chaplain; afterwards Master of S. John's College, Camb.]
9. Mr. *Basemesnill.*
10. Mr. *Tanner*, [Steward.]
11. *Christopher Walker.*
12. Mr. *Clarke*, [Secretary of the Order of Bedlam.]
13. Mr. [*Cuthbert*] *Short*, [my Lords Gentleman.]
14. Mr. *Herin.*
15. *Allatson.*
16. *Hitchcock.*
17. *John Hayes.*
18. *Christopher Hare.*
19. *William Crane.*
20. *Daniel Frazier.*
21. *William Suppers.*
22. *Ayliffe.*
23. *Abraham Dupaquier*, [a *Swede*; Mr. *William Cecils* Gentleman.]
24. *Baker.*
25. The Page.
26. *John Turner.*
27. Seignior *Verrio.*
28. The Caterer.
29. The Coachman.
30. Mr. *Major.*
31. Mr. *Grant.*
32. *Francis Baxter.*
33. *Edward Dowsett.*
34. *Edward Harrison.*
35. The Postillion.
36. *John Prick.*
37. *Thomas Baxter.*
38. *Thomas Buck.*
39. *Edward Haslock.*
40. *Edward Wallis.*
41. *John Benton.*
42. *William Benton.*
43. *John Gowry.*
44. The Porter.
45. *Henry Mitchel.*
46. *Thomas Elsie.*
47. *William Adams.*
48. *Peter Raper.*
49. Mr. *Cosens.*
50. *John Rudkin.*
51. *John Munton.*
52. *Thomas Yeomanson.*
53. *John Powers* [afterwards shot dead by Robbers, coming from Fotheringhay Fair.]
54. Mrs. *Trussel.*
55. Mrs. *Delton.*
56. *Isabel Heath.*
57. *Cassandra Clarke.*
58. *Sarah Clarke.*
59. . . . *Rudkin.*
60. *Betty Prick.* [This is the Girl whom Seignior *Verrio* put into his Picture of Hell.]
61. Mrs. *Tompson.*
62. *Katherine Sharpe.*
63. *Margaret Abbot.*
64. *Alice Blake.*
65. *Priscilla Fowler.*
66. *Katherine Lowth.*
67. *Elizabeth Suppers.*
68. *Alice Bland.*
69. *Sarah Blake.*
70. *Joan Fryer.*
71. *Anne Bland.*
72. Seignior *Verrio*'s Maid.
73. *Elizabeth Hargrave.*

NUMBER XVII.

A remarkable Account of the Body of some great Personage dug up at Southwel *in Com.* Nott. *on the* 17. March, 1717. *as the same was then communicated by a Gentleman upon the Spot to the very Reverend & Learned Mr.* Samuel Carte, *M. A. Vicar of S.* Martin's, Leicester, *& afterwards by Mr.* Carte *to the Editor.*

March 17. 17$\frac{17}{18}$. 4. G. 1.

1. ON the 17. of *March* 1717. as the Sexton was digging Mr. *William Andrews* Grave in the South Isle [of Southwel Minster] he, with his Spade, broke off the End of a Stone-Cofin. And, seeing it hollow, put in a Measure, & found it longer, by a Foot, than the usual Length of a Grave; &, opening it, found the Body of a Man lying in [his] Boots.

2. The Leather was fresh, &, to all Appearance, sound; till, on Tryal, it tore like London Brown-Paper. The Stitches were plainly to be seen. The Shape of the Boot-Toe was made to the Foot.

3. He was dreſt in Cloth of Tissue; which plainly shewed the Silver, by waving it in the Sun, or against a Candle. A Wand lay by him.

4. On his Breast lay something like the Cover of a Silver Cup; Sex-or Oct-Angular. It had something like an Acorn, with Leaves round it, on the Top of it; but the hollow Syde was uppermost.

5. By letting the Moulds fall on his Face, they could make no farther Discovery of his Head, only that the Skull was small & very thin; even transparent. His Teeth were all very sound, & taken away by the Spectators [1].

1 This Person, I conceive, was one of the Family of *Cauz.* See *Dug. Bar. sub ea Nomine.* F. P.

NUMBER XVIII.

Epitaph for Sir Thomas Powys, *by the late* Mat. Prior, *Esq;*

Apr. 4. 1719. 5 G. 1. Ex Exempl. quodam MS. penes Virum Rev. doctumq; *Tho. Mason*, S.T.B. Rectorem de Colsterworth in Com. Linc.

M. S.

Here lies interr'd
Sir Thomas Powys, *Knt.*
Second Son of Thomas Powys *of* Henley *in the County of* Salop, *Serjeant at Law, & of* Anne *Daughter of Sir* Adam Littleton *of* Stoke Milburgh *in the said County, Baronet. By his first Wife,* Sarah, *Daughter of* Ambrose Holbech *of* Mollington *in the County of* Warwick, *Esq; he had three Sons,* Thomas, Edward, & Ambrose; & *three Daughters,* Sarah, Anne, & Jane. *By his second Wife* Elizabeth, *Daughter of Sir* Philip Meadowes, *Knt. he had two Sons, both named* Philip. *He was appointed Solicitor General,* Anno 1686. *Attorney General,* 1687. *Premier Serjeant at Law,* 1702. *One of the Judges of the* Queens Bench, 1713. *He died the 4th of April,* 1719. *aged* 70.

As to his Profession,
in Accusing, Cautious; in Defending, Vehement;
in all his Pleadings,
sedate, clear, & strong;
in all his Decisions,
unprejudiced & equitable.
He studied, practised, & governed the Law,
in such a Manner, that
Nothing equall'd his Knowledge,
except his Eloquence;
Nothing excelled both,
except his Justice.
And whether he was greater
as an Advocate or a Judge,
is the only Cause he left undecided.

As to his Life,
he possess'd, by a Natural Happiness,
all those Civil Virtues which form the Gentleman;

And

And to thoſe, by divine Goodneſs, were added
that fervent Zeal & extenſive Charity
which diſtinguiſh the perfect Chriſtian:
The Tree is known by his Fruit.

He was a loving Husband, and an indulgent Father;
a conſtant Friend & a charitable Patron;
frequenting the Devotions of the Church;
pleading the Cauſe, & relieving the Neceſſities, of the Poor.

What, by Example, he taught, throughout his Life;
At his Death he recommended to his Family & Friends:
To fear God, & live uprightly.
Let whoever reads this Stone
be wiſe & be inſtructed.

NUMBER XIX.

A ſhort Account of the Saxon *Lord* Longueville *& of his Monument at* Overton Longueville, *in Com.* Hunt. *from a Note of the late Right Reverend & Learned* White *Lord Biſhop of* Peterborough, *inſerted in* Gunton's *Hiſtory of* Peterborough, *& tranſcribed thence by the very Reverend & Learned Mr.* Thomas Baker, *of S.* John's *College* Cambridge, *& by Mr.* Baker *communicated to the Publiſher.*

1. MEmorandum, on Sunday Oct. 18. 1719. preaching at **Overton Longueville**, & dining with the Earl of *Lincoln*, his Lordſhip & Mr. *Taylor* (the Miniſter) ſhewed me a very antient Monument in Stone, of a Knight lying proſtrate in Armor, with what they called his Puddings or Guts twiſted round his left Arm, & hanging down to his Belly. Of whom a Tradition is ſtill kept up among the People there, that this was the Body of the Lord *Longueville*, who went out to meet the **Danes** coming to deſtroy that Place [*forſan Anno* 870. *F. P.*] &, in his firſt Conflict with them, had ſuch a Wound in his Belly, that his Guts fell out. But he took them up in his Hand, & wrapped them round the Wriſt of his Left Arm, & ſo fought on with his Right Hand, till he killed the **Daniſh** King: And ſoon after fell himſelf. *W. K.* Oct. 18. 1719. 6. G. 1.

NUMBER XX.

Epitaph for Dr. Joſeph Ford, *by his Son, the late Reverend Mr.* Ford.

Ex Exemp. quodam MS. penes antedict. Tho. Maſon, S.T.P. Rectorem Eccleſiæ de **Colſterworth**.

Hic conduntur Oſſa Joſephi Ford,
vetuſta Gente oriundi,
Diviſque orti bonis;
iratis ac infeſtis demortui.
Hoc enim ſub Buſto,
una cum inſigni Medico,
Spes, Vota, Deliciæ, Salus
Pagorum circumjacentium, conſepulta ſunt.
Curioſam nempe in Sanando Felicitatem
ſingulari Humanitate ita temperavit,
ut neque Faſtum Pauperes,
neque Divites Lucrum quererentur;
Utrique Curam plauderent & Fortunam.
Erga Conjugem, Liberos, Cognatos, Servos,
pius, mitis, officioſus, facilis.
Conviva, hilaris, lepidus, jucundus;
minime mordax, mendax minus;
Amicitiarum tenax, in Offenſis inexorabilis;
cum nihil [*enim*] *ſibi remitteret, omnia aliis ignoſceret.*

De Temperantia, de Fide, Pietate,
in tanto Viro Verba facere,
Injuria foret Virtutum.

His egregiis Animi Dotibus,
Gratia & Vigor Corporis in Cumulum ceſſêre.
Doloribus tandem Podagricis correptus,
quos Gangrena (dira Comes!)
nullis medicabilis Herbis,
in utroque Pede conſecuta eſt,
Poſtquam per bimeſtre Spatium
Mortem horribiliter ingruentem recta proſpexerat
Acie;
caſtiſſimæ Conjugis & dulcium Liberorum
aſſidentium, pie & pie collachrymantium,
Planctus inter & Oſcula,
nec querulus nec trepidus,
honeſtiſſimam Vitam clauſit,
atque ad Deos abiit
Sexagenarius.

NUMBER XXI.

A brief Diſcourſe on the antient Diviſions of the Night & the Day, as alſo of the ancient Hours of Prayer, & the Names of each, intermixed with ſome other Matters of Antiquity, as the ſame was read at Belvoir *Inne, before a Society of Gentlemen & Clergy there, on the xii. March.* MDCCXXX. *Written by the Publiſher.*

1. *The* Egyptian, Perſian, Athenian, Roman, *Day; when they begun.* 2, 3. *The* Jewiſh *Sabath,* 4. *&* Chriſtian *Lord's Day; when they commence.* 5, 6. *The Saturday Night's Service in the Church of* England, *touched.* 7. *Diviſion of the Night by the antient* Romans. 8. *Their firſt Watch;* 9. *& different Muſic in the Army to diſtinguiſh their Watches.* 10, 11. *Aſcetics & Monaſtics their Canonical Hours, or Watches;* 12. *ſounded on great Abby Bells,* 13. *by Order of Pope* Sabinian I. 14. *The firſt Chriſtian Watch, may be called,* 15. *one Part of it* Solis Occaſus; 16. *another Part of it,* Ἀμφιλύκη; 17. *another Part of it* Ὀψὲ. 18. *The Service then uſed called the* firſt Veſpers. 19. *The particular Bell then rung, called the* Ave Maria *Bell.* 20. *Different Bells for different Services.* 21. *The Names of* Ouſney *Bells;* 22. *& how rung.* 23. *The ſecond Chriſtian Watch, may be called,* 24. *one Part of it* Prima Fax; 25. *another Part of it* Veſperum, *or* Prima Nox; 26. *another Part of it,* Concubium; 27. *another Part of it,* Somnus tempeſtivus; 28. *another Part of it,* ad mediam Noctem. 29. *The Service uſed at this Watch, called,* 30. *ſometimes the* ſecond Veſpers, & 31. *ſometimes the* Compline. 32. *The third Chriſtian Watch may be called,* 33. *one Part of it,* media Nox; 34. (Milton's *Deſcription of a* May *Midnight.*) 35. *another Part of it,* de media Nocte; 36. *another Part of it,* Gallicinium; 37. *another Part of it,* Conticinium. 38. *The Service uſed at this Watch, called* 39. *one Part of it,* Nocturns. 40. *(Cuſtom in* Buckinghamſhire, *at Nocturns, on Chriſtmas Day;* 41, 42. *& why?* 43. *Cuſtom at the ſame Time at* Kings Cliffe.) 44. *another Part of it,* Officium matutinum Veſpertinum. 45. *The fourth Chriſtian Watch, may be called,* 46. *one Part of it,* Diluculum; 47. *another Part of it,* Crepuſculum Matutinum; 48. *another Part of it,*

Aurora; 49. *another Part of it,* Exortus Solis; 50. *The Service uſed at this Watch, called* Matins. 51. *The fifth Chriſtian Watch, may be called,* Mane plenum; 52. *(The Service then uſed, called* 53. *ſometimes, the* Litany. 54. *The Litany why antiently ſaid on Saturday Mornings,* 55. *well amended by the Church of* England *Reformers.* 56. *The Litany a diſtinct Service, & antiently ſaid by it ſelf.* 57. *As lately, at* Queen's Coll. Camb. *&* Chriſt's Church Coll. Oxon; 58. *at a Desk in the Middle of the Church,* 59. *& why?)* 60. *&* *ſometimes,* Prime. 61. *The ſixth Chriſtian Watch, may be called,* 62. *one Part of it,* Tempus antemeridianum, Forenoon; 63. *or* Undernoon; 64. (*to which is oppoſed* Overnoon) 65. *another Part of it,* ad Meridiem. 66. *The Service then uſed, called* 67. *ſometimes,* Terce; 68. *ſometimes,* High Maſs. 69. *High Maſs, wherein it differs from* 70. *Private Maſs.* 71. *High Maſs, always ſung on high Days,* 72. *at the high Altar,* 73. *which was ſet apart for it.* 74. *The High Altar, where placed;* 75. *aſcended by Steps, & much adorned.* 76. *Many other Altars in every Church,* 77. *which had their peculiar Saints,* 78. *& Miniſters;* 79. *which laſt were called* 80. *ſometimes* Capellans, 81, 82. a Capella; *& held their Lands free. They aſſiſted the Pariſh Prieſt not as Curates, but* ad majorem Dei Gloriam. 83. *Their Habit.* 84. *Sometimes* Chantery *Prieſts.* 85. Chanteries *in Monaſteries, how ſerved.* 86. *Chanteries in Pariſh Churches ſuppreſſed by K.* Edw. vi. 87. *Private Maſſes how celebrated.* 88. *Anniverſaries, the Dole & Maſs on thoſe Days.* 89. *Years Minds, Months Minds, Weeks Minds.* 90. *(The Counteſs of* Richmond's *Month's Mind.)* 91. *The Popiſh Notion of them.* 92. *The Proverb,* 'I have a Month's Mind to ſuch a Thing,' 93. *explained.* 94. *No Prieſt to ſay Maſs above once a Day.* 95. *No Conſecration on Eaſter Eve,* 96. *by Order of Pope* Zozimus. 97. Dies-Maſs-Day, *explained.* 98. *High Maſs to be finiſhed by twelve at Noon.* 99. *The ſeventh Chriſtian Watch, may be called,* 100. *one Part of it, ſometimes* Meridies; 101. *(The* Saxon *Day began at Noon.* 102. *Noon, whence derived.)* 103. *&* *ſometimes,* Medius Dies. 104. *Another Part of it,* de Meridie. 105. *The Service then uſed, called* 106. *ſometimes the* After-Maſs, *or* Poſt-Communion; 107. *ſometimes,* Sext; 108. *ſometimes,* Lauds; 109. *ſometimes, the* Vigil. 110. *Vigil, that Term whence derived.* 111. *The eighth Chriſtian Watch, may be called* Tempus poſtmeridianum. 112. *The Service then uſed, called the* None. 113. *The Author's Addreſs.* 114. *The old Monks Complaint of the Tireſomneſs & Confinement of obſerving the Canonical Hours.* 115. *The Concluſion.*

1. 'THE **Egyptians**, we read [1], began the Day, at Sun-Set; the 'Perſians, at Sun-Riſe; the **Athenians**, at the ſixth Hour of 'the Day; the **Romans**, at Mid-Night.' March 11. 173$\frac{8}{9}$. 4. G. 2.

2. And *Moſes, who was learned in all the Wiſdom of the* Egyptians [2], tells us [3], that '*in the Beginning, when God created the Heaven '& the Earth, the Evening & the Morning were called the firſt Day.*'

3. Accordingly the **Jewiſh** Sabath begins at our Six of the Clock on Friday, and ends at our Six of the Clock on Saturday, in the Evening.

4. The Primitive Chriſtians it ſhould ſeem carried the Chriſtian Sabath yet higher back. For, with an Eye to their ſo doing, to be ſure it was, that [4] '*Anno* 943. *Odo,* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury,* ordered the 'Lords Day in **England** to begin on Saturday at three of the Clock in 'the Afternoon.' 5. Agre-

1 Iſid. Hiſp. Æthimol. Lib. v. cap. xxx.
2 Acts vii. 22.
3 Gen i. 1.
4 *Rapin's* Hiſt. Eng. by *Tindal,* Vol. I p. 427.

5. Agreable to this Canon, the Collect for every Lords Day is yet always read on the Saturday in the Afternoon before it.

6. Likewiſe in the Univerſities Saturday Night is always called a *Surplice Night*. The Scholars then putting on their Surplices; & the Evening Service being then always ſung, in Honor of the Lords Day as then ſo near at Hand, or, more truly indeed, begun.

7. The antient Romans divided the Night into four Watches; each Watch containing three of our Hours: And after the ſame Manner they divided the Day.

8. Their firſt Watch of the Night began at our Six, & ended at our Nine of the Clock, in the Evening.

9. In the Camp, among them, every Watch in the Night was opened with the Sound of Cornets & Trumpets; and yet, in every Watch, the Muſic was ſo diſtinct, that the Soldiers might thereby as eaſily perceive what Watch was ſounded, as we can now tell, by Counting of the Clock, what Hour is begun.

10. Among Chriſtians, in antient Times, thoſe who profeſſed an Aſcetic, or afterwards a Monaſtic, Life, kept a Religious Watch; & the Monaſtic's conſtantly went to public Service, every Third Hour, Night & Day.

11. To this End the Natural Day was, by them, divided into eight Canonical Watches, or Hours of Prayer.

12. In great Abbies, theſe Hours were ſounded on great large Bells, which diſtinguiſhed themſelves above thoſe belonging to Pariſh Churches by their ſolemn, deep Notes [1].

13. 'Pope *Sabinian* was the firſt who ordained that the Hours of the 'Day & Night ſhould be rongyn in Kyrkes [2].' And each of theſe Hours of Prayer had likewiſe its particular Name.

14. Thus the Chriſtian Watch (beginning at our Six, & ending at our Nine, of the Clock in the Evening) may be called, as to its firſt Part, with the antient Romans, *Solis Occaſus*. Or, as to its ſecond Part, with the Greeks Ἀμφιλύκη: Or, with the aforeſaid Romans, *Crepuſculum veſpertinum*. Or, as to its third Part, with the Greeks, Ὀψὲ.

15. The firſt Part of this Watch may be called, with the antient Romans, *Solis Occaſus*; Sun-Set. Becauſe, both at the Autumnal & Vernal Equinox, the Sun ſets at ſix of the Clock.

16. The ſecond Part of this Watch may be called with the Greeks, Ἀμφιλύκη; or, with the Romans, *Crepuſculum veſpertinum*, the Evening Twilight. Becauſe the Evening Twilight begins when the Sun is about 16. Degrees below the Horizon; which (when the Sun ſets at 6.) we may ſuppoſe it will be at ſeven, or ſomewhat ſooner.

17. The third Part of this Watch may be called with the Greeks, Ὀψὲ; or more ſimply, as we our ſelves expreſs it, *the Night*, or *the Dark*. Becauſe, when the Evening Twilight goes off, then & not before, as Philoſophers hold, the Night it ſelf commences.

18. The Service uſed at this Time of the Evening was antiently called, by the Greeks, Ἑσπέρα πρώτη; by the Latins, *Officium veſpertinum primum*; the firſt Veſpers. Or, as our old Common Prayer Books very well render it, *the firſt Evening Song*. Becauſe antiently the Office of the firſt Veſpers began at ſix of the Clock.

19. Before the Reformation the Bell which rung for this Service, was called the *Ave Maria* Bell; the Angelical Salutation being then always ſaid [3].

20. For

1 Hiſt. Abbies by *Br. Willis*, Eſq; Vol. I. p. 141.

2 Chron. irrotulatum MS. penes me, p. 39.

3 See *Rapin*'s Hiſt. Vol. V. p. 403.

20. For in Monaſteries, as they had many Bells, ſo they alſo rung them at particular Services.

21. Thus at **Ouſney** Abby they had ſix Bells, called *Douce*, *Clement*, *Auſtin*, *Hautecter*, *Gabriel* & *John* [1].

22. And in an old MS. relating to the Religious Offices performed in that Abby, it is ſaid, *finito* Agnus Dei *cnollentur* Douce, Clement, *&* Auſtin; *& poſt* Miſſam, *per non magnum Spatium*, *pulſentur*. *Et notandum*, *quod ſemper poſt* magnam Miſſam *pulſetur* Hautecter: *ad* Completorium Gabriel *vel* John [2].

23. The next Watch (beginning at our Nine of the Clock in the Evening, & ending at our Twelve of the Clock in the Night) may be called, as to its firſt Part, with the ancient **Romans**, *prima Fax*. Or, as to its ſecond Part, with the ſame **Romans**, *Veſperum*, or *prima Nox*. Or, as to its third Part, with the ſame **Romans**, *Concubium*. Or, as to its fourth Part, with the ſame **Romans**, *Somnus tempeſtivus*. Or, as to its fifth Part, with the ſame **Romans**, *ad mediam Noctem*.

24. The firſt Part of this Watch may be called, with the antient **Romans**, *prima Fax*, or Candle-Light. Becauſe, in the longeſt Days, at nine of the Clock in the Evening, or ſoon after, they almoſt every where begin to light up Candles.

25. The ſecond Part of this Watch may be called, with the ſame **Romans**, *Veſperum*, or *prima Nox*; the Evening, or Beginning of the Night. Becauſe, at ten of the Clock, the Night it ſelf is almoſt every where begun.

26. The third Part of this Watch may be called, with the ſame **Romans**, *Concubium*, or Bed-Time. Becauſe (except in the Caſe of Soldiers, who watch to ſecure the Camp or Garriſon; or of Monaſtics, who enjoin themſelves to attend the Service every third Hour; or of Thieves or irregular Livers, who turn the Night into Day for other Ends than it was appointed) ſoon after the Night is begun moſt Men generally betake themſelves to Reſt.

27. The fourth Part of this Watch may be called with the ſame **Romans**, *Somnus tempeſtivus*, the ſeaſonable or firſt Sleep. And this becauſe, as Experience it ſelf ſhews, one Hour's Reſt before Twelve of the Clock is worth two after. Our Bodies perhaps perſpiring better before, than after, that Seaſon.

28. The fifth Part of this Watch may be called, with the ſame antient **Romans**, *ad mediam Noctem*, towards Midnight. Becauſe by that Time a Man hath taken his firſt Nap, the Time of Night is generally thereabouts.

29. The Service uſed at this Part of the Night was antiently called, by the **Greeks**, Ἑσπέρα δεύτερα; & by the **Latins**, *Officium veſpertinum ſecundum*; & ſometimes, *Officium completorium*.

30. It was called by the **Greeks**, Ἑσπέρα δεύτερα; & by the **Latins**, *Officium veſpertinum ſecundum*, the Office of the ſecond Veſpers. Becauſe the ſecond Veſpers always began at our Nine of the Clock in the Evening.

31. And it was alſo called by the ſame **Latins**, *Completorium*, the Completory, or more briefly the Compline. Becauſe, when this Office was ended, the firſt & ſecond Veſpers were then fully compleated.

32. The

[1] Collection of curious Diſcourſes, publiſhed by Mr. *Hearne*, p. 305.

[2] Idem. ibidem.

32. The next Watch (beginning at our Twelve of the Clock in the Night, & ending at our Three of the Clock in the Morning) may be called, as to its first Part, with the **Greeks**, Μεσονύκτιον; or, with the antient **Romans**, *media Nox*. Or, as to its second Part, with the same **Romans**, *de media Nocte*. Or, as to its third Part, with the **Greeks** Ἀλεκτοροφωνία. Or, as to its fourth Part, with the aforesaid **Romans**, *Conticinium*.

33. The first Part of this Watch may be called with the **Greeks** Μεσονύκτιον; or, with the antient **Romans**, *media Nox*. Because exactly at Twelve is the Mid-Night Point.

34. *Milton* very beautifully describes this Part of the Night, in the Month of May, thus.

——*Now is the pleasant Time,*
The cool, the silent, save where Silence yields
To the Night-warbling Bird, who now awake
Tunes sweetest his Love-labour'd Song——

I call this a Description of the Mid-Night in May, because, after May, the Nightingale hath done singing.

35. The second Part of this Watch may be called with the aforesaid **Romans**, *de media Nocte*, or Mid-Night turned. Because, after Twelve, the High Noon of Night is past.

36. The third Part of this Watch may be called, with the **Greeks**, Ἀλεκτοροφωνία; or, with the antient **Romans**, *Gallicinium*; the Cock-Crowing. Because, at about Two of the Clock in the Morning, the Cock first begins to crow the Approach of Day. Our old *English* Poet *Geoffry Chaucer* often celebrates the Cock, whom he calls Chaunticleer, or the renowned or clear Chaunter, for his so doing.

37. The fourth Part of this Watch may be called, with the antient **Romans**, *Conticinium*, the dead Time of the Night, *quod tunc conticescunt Galli*. Because then there is no Noise to be heard, not so much as the Voice of a Cock Crowing. The Cock, it seems, when he hath once given Notice of the Morning's Approach, being afterwards silent a good Space.

38. The Service used at this Part of the Night was sometimes called, by the **Latin** Church, *Officium Horæ nocturnæ*; & sometimes, *Officium matutinum vespertinum*.

39. It was sometimes called *Officium Horæ nocturnæ*, the Mid-Night Office, or more briefly, Nocturns. Because the antient Mid-Night Office always began at Twelve of the Clock.

40. So now in **Buckinghamshire**, on Christmas-Day, as soon as ever the Clock strikes Twelve in the Morning, you may hear all the Bells in the Neighbourhood go off, & fall to Ringing.

41. This Ringing shews, that, in Popish Times, on Christmas Day, all the Kingdom rose to Nocturns.

42. As Courtiers congratulate Kings on their Birth-Days, they then thought it a Piece of Religion to pay their Duty as early as possible to the King of Kings on His.

43. So at **Kings-Cliffe** in **Northamptonshire**, the young Men yet rise on Christmas-Day at Twelve of the Clock in the Morning, & meet & sing a Psalm at every Gentleman's Door in the Town.

44. The Service used at this Part of the Night was antiently sometimes likewise called *Officium matutinum vespertinum*, the Matin Vespers. Because it was a Service said, equally at the last Point of the Night & at the first Point of the Morning.

45. The

45. The next Watch (beginning at our Three, & ending at our Six of the Clock, in the Morning) may be called, as to its firſt Part, with the **Greeks**, Πρωΐ; or with the antient **Romans**, *Diluculum*. Or, as to its ſecond Part, with the ſame **Romans**, *Crepuſculum matutinum*. Or, as to its third Part, with the **Greeks**, Ἠώς. Or, as to its fourth Part, with the aforeſaid **Romans**, *Ortus Solis*.

46. The firſt Part of this Watch may be called, with the **Greeks**, Πρωΐ; or, with the antient **Romans**, *Diluculum*, the Dawning; or more briefly, the Dawn. And this becauſe the Dawn or Break of the Day is the firſt Part of the Day that we have any Senſe of.

47. The ſecond Part of this Watch may be called, with the antient **Romans**, *Crepuſculum matutinum*, the Morning Twilight; as oppoſed to another Part of Time before ſpoken of, called *Crepuſculum veſpertinum*. And again, as the Morning Twilight is a Medium between the former Part of the Morning, called Day-Break; & the other Part of the Morning which I am next to ſpeak to, called Ἠώς.

48. The third Part of this Watch may be called with the **Greeks**, Ἠώς, *Aurora*, or the Morning Light it ſelf. And this becauſe *Homer*'s Ῥοδοδάκτυλος Ἠώς, that fine Tincture of Red & Gold, which we ſee in the Eaſt before Sun-Riſe, is the next Part of Day which we have any Senſe of.

49. The fourth Part of this Watch may be called, with the antient **Romans**, *Exortus Solis*, or Sun-Riſe it ſelf. Becauſe, at either Equinox, the Sun riſes at ſix.

50. The Service uſed at this Part of the Morning, was antiently called, by the **Latin** Church, *Officium Horæ matutinæ*, or more briefly Matins. Becauſe antiently the firſt Morning Service began at our Three of the Clock.

51. The next Watch (beginning at our Six, & ending at our Nine, of the Clock in the Morning) may be called with the antient **Romans**, *Mane plenum*, the full Morning. Becauſe, at either Equinox, ſoon after Six of the Clock, the Sun is quite up or riſen above the Horizon; & it is then, full Morning.

52. The Service uſed at this Part of the Morning was antiently called, by the **Greeks**, Λιτανεία; & by the **Latins**, *Officium Horæ primæ*.

53. Tho' Λιτανεία is a **Greek** Word, & ſignifies the ſame with the **Latin**, *Supplicatio*; yet ſome turn the *i* into an *e*, & derive *Letania a Leto vel Letho*, Death. Thereby intimating, that, properly ſpeaking, the Litany is a Service for the Dead. But this Derivation is barbarous.

54. The Litany or Prayers for the Dead, in Popiſh Times, was ſaid on the Saturday Mornings. Becauſe Saturday is the Day when Chriſt himſelf, as to his Body, lay dead in the Grave. And again, the Day, when, as to his Soul, he deſcended into the nether Parts of the Earth, & preached to the Souls of the Dead in Priſon.

55. But, ſoon after the Proteſtant Religion firſt began to appear in the World, the Church of **England** wiſely turned the Litany for the Dead (which was thought ſuperſtitious) into an admirable Supplication for the Living (which can never be thought ſo.)

56. The Litany however, being a diſtinct Service, was, long after the Reformation, ſaid at a diſtinct Time; to wit, in the middle Space between Matins & the Communion Office.

57. It was lately uſed to be ſo ſaid in this Manner at **Queen's College** in **Cambridge**. And it is yet the Cuſtom at **Chriſt's Church** in **Oxford**,

for the Students, on Wedneſdays & Fridays, to go to Matins at Six, & again to the Litany at Nine.

58. The Litany was antiently ſaid (as it is now only in Cathedrals, & Colleges, & ſome few other Places) by the Miniſter kneeling at a Deſk, placed for that Purpoſe, in the Middle of the Mid-Iſle.

59. That Place was made Choice of for the Litany Deſk to ſtand in, with an Eye to the Words of the Prophet *Joel. Let the Prieſts, the Miniſters of the Lord, weep between the Porch & the Altar, & let them ſay, Spare thy People, O Lord* [1].

60. The Service uſed at this Part of the Morning was alſo called, by the **Latins**, *Officium Horæ primæ*, the Office of the firſt Hour, or more briefly, *Prime*. Becauſe antiently the *Hora prima*, or firſt Canonical Hour for the Day Time, began at our Six, & ended at our Nine, of the Clock in the Morning.

61. The next Watch (beginning at our Nine of the Clock in the Morning, & ending at our Twelve of the Clock at Noon) may be called, as to its firſt Part, with the antient **Romans**, *Tempus antemeridianum*. Or, as to its ſecond Part, with the ſame **Romans**, *ad Meridiem*.

62. The firſt Part of this Watch may be called, with the antient **Romans**, *Tempus antemeridianum*, the Forenoon; as oppoſed to another Part of Time called *Tempus poſtmeridianum*, the Afternoon.

63. In **England** the Forenoon was formerly called the Undernoon. So in the Town Book belonging to the Corporation of **Stanford** [2], xviii. *E.* iv. it is ordeyned, 'that no Perſon opyn ther Sack, or ſet ther 'Corn to ſale afore the Hour of Ten of the Bell, or els the *Undernone* 'Bell be rongyn.'

64. To Undernoon is oppoſed Overnoon. And it is yet common in ſome Places, when any one is aſked what Time of the Day it is? to anſwer, it is hardly Overnoon; that is, it is not yet quite Afternoon.

65. The ſecond Part of this Watch may be called, with the aforeſaid **Romans**, *ad Meridiem*, or towards Noon. Becauſe the Noon Time of the Day, ſtrictly ſo ſpeaking, begins then to draw near.

66. The Service uſed at this Part of the Morning was antiently called, by the **Latins**, ſometimes *Officium Horæ tertiæ*, & ſometimes *Officium Miſſæ*.

67. It was ſometimes called *Officium Horæ tertiæ*, the Office of the third Hour, or more briefly, *Terce*. Becauſe antiently the *Hora tertia*, or ſecond Canonical Watch for the Day Time, began at our Nine of the Clock in the Morning, & ended at our Twelve of the Clock at Noon.

68. It was ſometimes called *Officium Miſſæ*, High Maſs Time. Becauſe, in Popiſh Times, the Service of the High Maſs, or public Communion, was always celebrated in this Part of the Morning.

69. High Maſs was ſo called to diſtinguiſh it from other Maſſes, performed in Churches indeed, but yet a great Deal more privately, & called, for that Reaſon, private Maſſes.

70. Private Maſſes were moſtly ſaid, for the Dead: Public Maſſes, for the Benefit of the Living.

71. High Maſs was always ſung on Sundays & other great Feſtivals. At other Times, it was only read or ſaid.

72. But whenever High Maſs was either ſung or ſaid, it was always ſung or ſaid at the High Altar.

73. The

1 *Joel* ii. 17.

2 MS. penes Majorem & Burgenſes.

73. The High Altar was ſo called as it was the Altar peculiarly ſet apart for High Maſs.

74. It ſtood at the upper End of the Chancel, where now our Communion Table ſtands.

75. The High Altar (as it was the moſt eminent, or principal, Altar in the whole Church) was aſcended to by ſeveral Steps; which other Altars ſeldom were. It was alſo much finer adorned.

76. The other Altars were, generally, very numerous, even in Pariſh Churches. Each of them was dedicated to ſome particular Saint, & had his or her Image or Picture ſet up, on or above, it.

77. The Saint, to which any of theſe Altars was dedicated, was always that Saint which the Founder of that Chauntery choſe for his particular Patron or Patroneſs. For, antiently, every invidual Perſon, as well as every Kingdom & Trade, had ſuch a One.

78. Each of theſe leſſer Altars had likewiſe its own proper Miniſter. And he was called the Founder of ſuch an Altar, who left a Maintenance for a Prieſt to ſerve at it.

79. The Prieſt or Miniſter who ſerved at any of theſe Altars was called, ſometimes a Capellan; & ſometimes, a Chantery Prieſt.

80. He was ſometimes called *Capellanus*, a Capellan, as he generally officiated in ſome little Chapel or Burial Place, in, or adjoining to the Church.

81. Biſhop *Kennet* puts down [1] *Capellanus liberæ Capellæ*, *Capellanus Baronis*, & *Capellanus Sacerdotis*.

82. But the Capellans I am now ſpeaking of were none of theſe. They were the true *Capellani* properly & emphatically ſo called, *a Capella*; & were more numerous than all the reſt put together, almoſt every Pariſh having ſeveral of them, who were inſtituted & inducted into their Places like Pariſh-Prieſts, & by Vertue thereof held their Lands in Free Alms & Free Hold alſo. So that they were, a great Number of them, perfectly independent on the Pariſh Prieſt, & their joining with him to ſay Service at the High Altar on high Days, was, not as his Creatures, but only *ad majorem Dei Gloriam*.

83. Theſe Capellans then, being thus diſtinct from the Parochial Clergy, may be called a ſecond Order of Seculars. I have ſeen a Print of one of theſe in his proper Habit, at the Bottom of whoſe Picture is wrote, [2] *Capellanorum Ordo, Veſtitu partim atro, partim coeruleo, partim pullo. Cuculionem geſtat qualem Ruſticis Uſui eſſe in* Germania *videmus*.

84. He was ſometimes alſo called *Cantariſta*, a Chauntery Prieſt: Becauſe he was daily to chaunt or ſing Maſs & other Services for the Soul of the Founder, whoſe Soul was buried near the Altar where he officiated. And ſometimes the Founder's Monument it ſelf ſerved for the Altar.

85. There were antiently ſeveral Chaunteries of this Sort in moſt Monaſteries alſo. And then the Prieſt who officiated in that Chappel was ſometimes a Monk or a Canon of that Houſe. And ſometimes again, a Secular.

86. Theſe Secular Capellans continued in England, in great Eſtimation, 'till the Time of K. *Edward* the ſixth, whoſe greedy Miniſters ſuppreſſed them for Lucre of their Lands. Whereby many Churches which

1 Gloſſary.

2 Habitus Cleri Romani, a Jooſ. de Boſſcher. Ant. 3. Aug. 1581.

which had rich Chanteries belonging to them (their Rectories being before appropriated to Monaſteries, & at the Diſſolution got into Lay Hands) were left without any Incumbents of either Sort, & ſo ſoon fell to Ruin.

87. The private Maſſes & other Services ſaid by theſe Capellans & Chantery Prieſts at their private Altars were ſeldom celebrated with much Pomp, or indeed with almoſt any Attendant ſave only the Chauntery Prieſt & his Boy to aſſiſt him, or perhaps at firſt ſome Relation or two of the Deceaſed.

88. On the Founder's Anniverſary it is true great Numbers came in, but at that Time more, I believe, to partake of the Dole which was then given, than to join in the Service. On that Day however (the Chapels or other Places where theſe private Maſſes were ſaid, being generally very ſmall, or otherwiſe inconvenient to receive ſo large a Company) the Chauntery Prieſt removed to the High Altar of the Church, & with the Leave of the Pariſh Prieſt, there ſung a *Miſſa ad Requiem* in the Morning, & in the Afternoon a *Dirge* & other Services, for the Soul of his Founder.

89. The Service uſed on the Founder's Anniverſary was called his *Year's Mind* [1]. Beſides which he had other leſſer Commemorations performed for him, called his *Month's Mind* & his *Week's Mind*. Names which ſpeak themſelves.

90. So *Fiſher* Biſhop of *Rocheſter* preached a Sermon in Commemoration of the Lady *Margaret*, Counteſs of *Richmond* & *Derby*, & accordingly entitles it, '*A Mornynge Remembrance, had at her Moneth Minde* [2].'

91. Theſe Services were formerly thought to benefit the Souls of the Dead much. And, tho' the Opinion is now otherwiſe, to be ſure every Man then thought himſelf happy, who could afford Money enough to leave a Maintenance for a particular Prieſt to pray for him.

92. This helps to explain an old Expreſſion we have (often uſed, but I think now very little underſtood) & that is, when People earneſtly deſire a Thing, they frequently ſay, *they have a Month's Mind to it*.

93. By Saying *they have a Month's Mind to it*, they antiently muſt undoubtedly mean, that, if they had what they ſo much longed for, it would (hyperbolically ſpeaking) do them as much Good (they thought) as they believed a Month's Mind, or Service ſaid once a Month (could they afford to have it) would benefit their Souls after their Deceaſe.

94. By a particular Canon, no Prieſt might celebrate above one Maſs in a Day, that he might not ſtarve his Brethren.

95. Yet every Prieſt might conſecrate every Day once if he pleaſed, except only on Eaſter Eve; on which Day (becauſe our Lord lay then in the Grave) there was antiently, & is now, in the Roman Church, a Maſs, but no Conſecration. A Reſerve is therefore made on Good-Friday, for the Occaſions of Eaſter Eve.

96. 'Pope *Zozimus* firſt ordained the Paſcal to be hallowed on Paſch Even [3].'

97. Theſe Remarks will explain the old Name of Eaſter Eve, to wit, *Dies-Maſs-Day*; as if we ſhould ſay, *Miſſa moritur*. The Maſs itſelf

1 *Ray*'s Proverbs, p. 260.
2 *Lond.* 1708. 8°. With a Preface by the learned Mr. *Thomas Baker*, S. T. B.
3 Chron. irrot. p. 33.

ſelf being, as it were, on that Day dead with Chriſt, ſeeing there is no Conſecration then allowed.

98. High Maſs, the Service ſo called, by an expreſs Canon, was always to be finiſhed by Twelve of the Clock at Noon. And on all great Feſtivals, all Capellans & Chantery Prieſts (ſome as obliged, & ſome as Volunteers) uſed to aſſiſt the Pariſh Prieſt, for the more ſolemn Celebration of it.

99. The next Watch (beginning at our Twelve of the Clock at Noon, & ending at our Three of the Clock in the Afternoon) may be called with the antient Romans, as to its firſt Part, *Meridies* or *medius Dies*; or, as to its ſecond Part, with the ſame Romans, *de Meridie*.

100. It may be called with the antient Romans, as to its firſt Part, *Meridies*. Becauſe at Twelve of the Clock the Sun is, for that Day, at its utmoſt Meridian Height.

101. When our Anceſtors the Saxons, or before them the Britons, began the Day, I have no Books to inform me. But, from the Word Noon, I conceive one or other of them, if not both, began the Day at Twelve of the Clock.

102. The Word Noon, if I underſtand it right, ſignifies as much as *novus Dies*. *Minſhew*, I ſee, derives it from *Hora nona*, the ninth Canonical Hour; which anſwers to our Three of the Clock in the Afternoon. But this Derivation I cannot agree to. Becauſe, from Time immemorial, the very Uſe & Acceptation of the Word hath been otherwiſe. For, according to the common Acceptation & according to the Senſe of all the Engliſh Men or Books I ever read or met with, it is as fully Noon when the Sun hath once reached the Meridian as when the Clock hath ſtruck Three.

103. The firſt Part of this Watch may be alſo called, with the ſame Romans, *medius Dies*, Mid-Day; as oppoſed to another Part of Time called *Media Nox*, Mid-Night.

104. The ſecond Part of this Watch may be called, with the ſame Romans, *de Meridie*, the Decline of the Day. Becauſe, after Twelve of the Clock at Noon, the Sun begins to decline or verge down from its Meridian Height.

105. The Service uſed at this Part of the Day was antiently called, ſometimes, the After-Maſs; ſometimes, *Officium Horæ ſextæ*; ſometimes, by Way of Eminence, *Tempus Laudum*; and ſometimes, *Vigiliarum Caput*.

106. It was ſometimes called the After-Maſs, or Poſt-Communion; becauſe it was always the firſt Public Service antiently uſed after High Maſs.

107. It was ſometimes called *Officium Horæ ſextæ*, the Office of the ſixth Hour, or more briefly *Sext*. Becauſe antiently the *Hora Sexta*, or third Canonical Watch for the Day Time, began at our Twelve of the Clock at Noon, & ended at Three.

108. It was ſometimes called, by Way of Eminence, *Tempus Laudum*, the Time of Praiſes, or more briefly *Lauds*. Becauſe it was a Service containing more Anthems & Hymns of Praiſe than any other then uſed in the whole Courſe of the Natural Day.

109. And it was ſometimes called *Vigiliarum Caput*, the Head or Beginning of the Watches, or more briefly, the *Vigil*; becauſe, upon the Eve of a Feaſt which had its Vigil, the Receſs, Watching & Faſting relating to that Vigil generally began then.

110. The Primitive Chriſtians borrowed the Term *Vigiliarum Caput*

of the Jews. So the Prophet. In *the Beginning of the Watches pour out thine Heart, like Water, before the Lord*[1].

111. The next Watch (beginning at our Three of the Clock in the Afternoon, & ending at Six) may be called, with the antient Romans, *Tempus poſtmeridianum*, the Afternoon, as oppoſed to *Tempus antemeridianum*, the Forenoon.

112. The Service uſed at this Part of the Day was antiently called, *Officium Horæ nonæ*, the Office of the ninth Hour; or, more briefly, *None*. Becauſe antiently the *Hora nona*, or fourth & laſt Canonical Watch for the Day Time, began at our Three of the Clock in the Afternoon & ended at Six.

113. Thus I have at length finiſhed this brief Account of the antient Diviſions of the Night & the Day, as alſo of the antient Hours of Prayer & the Names of each, intermixed with ſome other Matters of Antiquity; being now got round again to Six of the Clock in the Evening, the Point from whence I at firſt ſet out. In Treating upon which I wiſh you may not think I have been as tireſome to you, as the old Monk thought the Obſervance of all theſe Hours was troubleſome to him.

114. 'I *muſt riſe*, ſays he[2], *at Mid-Night to go to* Matins, *which* 'continue two Hours & an Half. *After which I return to my Cell, to ſee* 'if I can get a little Reſt. *About an Hour or two after I am fain to* 'riſe again, to go & meditate, & ſing that which they call Prime. *This* 'done, we are ſent to work in a Garden, to work & delve for near two 'Hours more; after which we muſt go to ſing the* Terce & High Maſs. *This* 'done, we go to Dinner, which is followed with [half] an Hour of Re-'creation. The reſt of the Day is taken up in going three Times more to 'the Church, there to ſing the Veſpers, Nones, & Compline; ſo that we 'can never have three Quarters of an Hour together to our ſelves,' [to ſtudy.]

115. I have no more to add, except that, if in this Attempt I have given any of you learned Gentlemen but the leaſt Entertainment, I ſhall not think the Time I was about it at all ill beſtowed.

1 Lament. ii. 19. 2 Journey to Naples, 8°. *Lond.* 1691. by *G. de E.* p. 53.

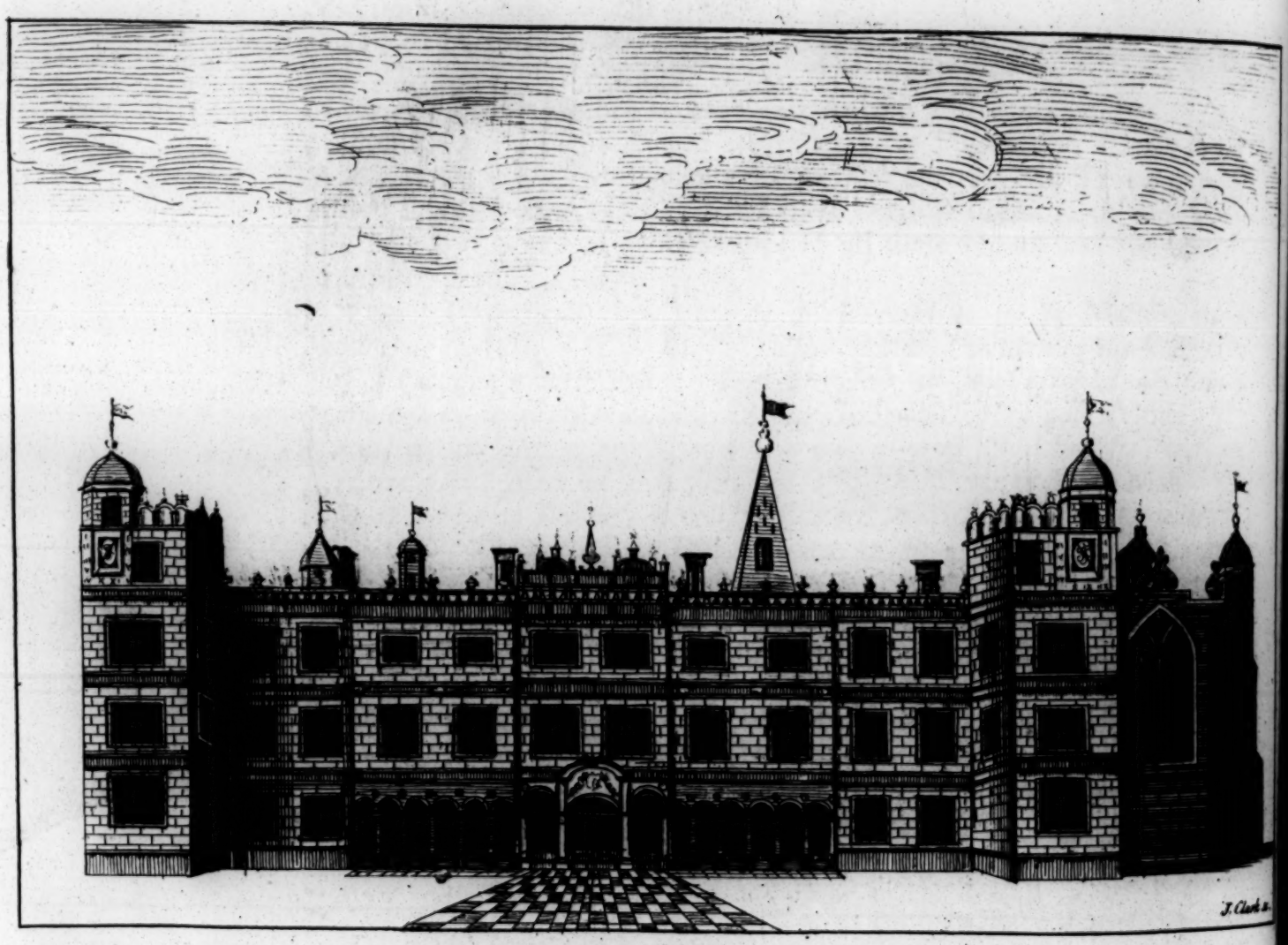
NUMBER XXII.

A Deſcription of Burghley Houſe, *& of all the principal Paintings and other Rarities now to be ſeen there.*

In a Letter to *Roger Gale*, Junr. Eſq;

Pictura eſt Poema loquens, mutum Pictura Poema. Hor.

1. *The Addreſs.* 2. *A Deſcription of the Fabric of* Burghley *Houſe in general.* 3. *In particular, & firſt of the South Front, & Mr.* Langton's *Draught of it.* 4. *Of Mr.* Tilleman's *Draught of the South Weſt View.* 5. *Of the weſt Front.* 6. *North Front.* 7. *Inner Court.* 8. Q. Elizabeth's *Speech to the Lord Treaſurer* Burghley, *when ſhe came firſt to ſee the Houſe.* 9. *Her Seat in* Burghley *Chappel where.* 10. Burghley *Houſe vaſtly improved ſince the Lord Treaſurer* Burghley's *Time.* 11. *Of the Room called* Bedlam *& the Order of* Bedlamites. 12. *Of the great Hall.* 13. *Great Dining Room; this laſt painted by* la Guerre. 14. *The Cielings of the great Stair-Caſe, & of many other Rooms, painted by* Verrio. 15. *The Painting of the great Stair-Caſe, a Repreſentation of the Poetical Hell of the Antients.* 16. Verrio *put a Girl who affronted*



BURGHLEY HOUSE
From the Gardens.

fronted him into Hell. 17. *A Bite of his in Painting.* 18. Venus & Mars, Vulcan & *the* Cyclops; Verrio's *own Picture.* 19. Bacchus; *very like a certain* quondam *Dean.* 20. *The fine Eye-deceiving Card-Table.* 21. *Original Paintings.* 22. Jupiter & Danae. 23. Venus & Adonis. 24. Seneca, *bleeding to Death; & ſix other Pictures: by* Lucas Jordano. 25. *The Nativity; by* Rubens, *or ſome of his School.* 26. Saul & *the Witch of* Endor, *by* Titian. 27. Sampſon & Dalilah. Jeptha & *his Daughter.* Solomon & *his Wives.* 28. Lazarus *carried by Angels into* Abraham's *Boſom.* 29. Jeſus Chriſt, *bleſſing the Elements, by* Giovanni Baptiſta. 30. *A* Madona & *the Holy Family; by* Annibal Carrache. *Many other hiſtorical Paintings; Landſcapes; Heads by Sir* Anthony Vandike & *Sir* Peter Lely. 31. *Many Night-Pieces; by* Skolken. *Pieces of Flowers & Fruits by* Michael Angelo *of* Carravagio, Simon Vareltz, & Baptiſt. *Two Pieces of Fiſhes by* Suyder. *Several of Beaſts, by* Abraham Honges; & *divers of Birds, by* Barlow *of* Lincolnſhire, & *other famous Artiſts.* 32. *Many Picture-Frames, Chimney Pieces & Door-Caſes, all carved by* Grimlin Gibbons & *other great Maſters.* 33. *Tapeſtry.* 34. *The Cartoons of* Franciſcus Albanus *in Tapeſtry.* 35. *One of them deſcribed.* 36. *The Cartoons of* Raphael Urbin *in Tapeſtry.* 37. *A moſt excellent little Piece of Tapeſtry, repreſenting a Ball at the* French *Court.* 38. *The incomparable Statue of* Andromeda. 39. *Other rich Furniture.* 40. *My Lord's fine Cabinet of Medals.* 41. *Account of two Medals given the Lord Treaſurer* Burghley *by the famous* Roger Aſcham, *with the* Latin *Epiſtle* Aſcham *ſent with them.* 42. *Many curious natural & artificial Rarities in my Lady* Exeter's *two Cloſets, particularly divers Miniatures by* Couper & *Mrs.* Carliſle. 43. *Several* Roman *Altars. Choice Books in the Library.* 44. *The juſt Praiſe of my Lord's Grandfather.* 45. *King* William *the third goes to* Burghley. 46. *The reported Talk between him & one of his Lords about it.* 47. *He goes thither again.* 48. Burghley *how rich in Furniture, & how much valued by Foreigners.* 42. *A Perſon very lately alive near* Stanford, *who fell naked from the Top of* Burghley *Houſe, & yet came off unhurt.*

Sir,

1. HAVING a moſt agreable Summons to meet my honored Friend, your very learned & beſt of Fathers, on the 31. of Auguſt laſt at my Friend the Reverend Dr. *William Stukeley*'s Houſe in **Stanford**; I had the farther Pleaſure of finding the Reverend Dr. *Samuel Knight*, Mr. *Pemberton* of **Catherine Hall**, & you there; all of you juſt then returned from **Burghley**, but balked, as I perceived, of ſeeing much of that celebrated Houſe, by Reaſon you went thither from **Stanford**, where we had then a very malignant Sort of the Small-Pox reigning. To make you ſome Amends therefore for that Diſappointment, I have bruſhed up my Memory, & ſent you an Account of ſome of the fine Things you would otherwiſe have been ſhewn there. To mention all were impoſſible.

2. The Shell of **Burghley Houſe** is a moſt lofty, ſtately Pile. It is built all of Free-Stone; & the Chimnies, which are very numerous, are all huge *Doric* Pillars.

3. The South Front, towards the Gardens, is fine & regular. There is a Print of this View, done from a Drawing of the late Mr. *John Lungton.* But I think he has not done it Juſtice. The Reaſon whereof I take to be, that he ſat upon the Ground when he made his Draught; whereby, of Courſe, the Chapel Spire, & other Towers & Pinnacles about the Houſe, muſt needs appear ſhorter than they ſhould.

4. I have ſeen another Drawing, from the South Weſt Gate of the Park, in the Hands of my late Friend *John Bridges* Eſq. done by Mr. *Tillemans*; wherein he takes in the Gardens as well as the Houſe, & hath done Juſtice to both.

5. The four Towers upon the Gate-houſe in the Middle of the Weſt Front, give a Grandeur to the Houſe in that View.

6. But the North Front, towards the Park, with the fine Court & Aſcent thence into the Houſe, ſurpaſſes both.

7. In the inner Court all theſe are exceeded by the beautifull Spire of the Chapel & the other Ornaments on each Side of it, which (if you ſtand under the Gate-houſe at the Weſt End, & look up to the Eaſt) preſent you with a View ſurpriſingly entertaining.

8. And here perhaps it was, that Queen *Elizabeth*, when ſhe came firſt to ſee the Houſe, told the Lord *Burghley*, that '*his* Head & *her* Purſe 'could do any Thing.'

9. The upper Seat on the left Hand Side of the Chapel, is ſtill called Queen *Elizabeth*'s Seat; as being the Place where ſhe always ſat to hear Service when ſhe came to **Burghley**.

10. Since the Lord Treaſurer *Burghley*'s Time the whole Houſe hath been ſo adorned with Buſts, Statues, Paintings, Carvings & other Curioſities within; & with neat Iron-Work, beautiful Gardens, & regular Plantations without, by my Lord's ever famous Grandfather (who was a Peer of an excellent Taſte, & went twice to **Rome**, & in his Travels bought up an ineſtimable Treaſure of Medals, Books, Pictures, Gems, & other Rarities of all Sorts) that it is now, & very juſtly, for its magnificent Structure, rich Furniture, fine Park, & great Number of Walks both in the Park & Garden, put all together, accounted one of the firſt Houſes in **England**. So that we may truly ſay,

Hail Burghley! *Venerable* Burghley *Hail!*
Time may as ſoon as thou of Wonders fail.
Thou with thy Glories raviſheſt all Eyes,
And almoſt form'ſt another Paradiſe.

11. In going to ſee the Houſe, Strangers were formerly conducted firſt to a Room below Stairs, where then were the Pictures of my Lord & his Friends, the Nobility & Gentry of the Neighbourhood. This Room was called **Bedlam**, & the Company **Bedlamites**; being a Society founded by my Lord's Grandfather in an innocent Frolic, & ever ſince, 'till of late, kept up with much Elegance & Mirth. Every Perſon, on his Admiſſion, uſed to ſend in his own Picture; & in the ſame Piece was drawn the Figure of the Bird or Beaſt, which, for Diſtinction & Humor's Sake, he fancied to be called after. On Birth-Days & other Family-Feſtivals they uſed to meet, & dine by themſelves. At all which Times, by the antient Statutes of the Order (which I have once ſeen) if any Gentleman called any Brother by any other Name than that of the Bird or Beaſt in his Picture, he was liable to a Penalty (five Shillings Forfeit, which was given to one Mr. *Clark*, an antient decayed Gentleman, then Secretary of the Order.) When any Member died his Picture was removed, the gilded Frame taken off, & a black one put on it. After which it was hung up in a Room called **Dead Bedlam**; & then a new Brother was named in the Place of the Deceaſed.

12. The great Hall is a vaſt, capacious Room, unfiniſhed; able, on Occaſion, to contain an huge Number of Gueſts.

13. The great Dining-Room was painted by *la Guerre*; & is reckoned the beſt he ever did.

14. The

14. The Cieling of the great Stair-Caſe, as alſo the Cieling & Sides of many Rooms are beautifully painted, being ſome of the beſt Fruits of of *Verrio*'s Pencil, who had an admirable Genius for Hiſtory.

15. Particularly, upon the Cieling of the great Stair-Caſe, is the Poetical Hell of the Ancients, adorned with all the Fables of *Ovid* & the other Poets. There is an infinite Variety in the Painting of this Cieling onely.

16. There was a Girl, a Servant in the Houſe, ſome way or other offended Seignior *Verrio* as he was at work on this Cieling, & he put her into Hell.

17. I have ſeen Strangers ſhake their Heads & heard them ſay, it was a great Pity the Roof above was not taken more Care of, than that the Wet ſhould get to ſuch a beautiful Cieling as this. But it is all an Italian Bite. For, what they took for the Effect of Wet paſſing through a decayed mouldy Roof, is nothing at all elſe but the Dung of one of *Verrio*'s Devils, which he makes him ſquirt out upon the Cieling. From whence, as he hath drawn it, it runs down, as far as the Painting goes, along the Side of the Wall.

18. In one of the Rooms is *Venus* caught in her Huſband's Iron-Net, with her Gallant, *Mars*, in Bed with her; & *Vulcan* & the *Cyclops* peeping at them: by the ſame Hand. Alſo *Vulcan* & the *Cyclops* forging Thunderbolts for *Jupiter*. With the Painter's own Picture, by himſelf.

19. In the ſame Room is *Bacchus* mounted on a Hogſhead *alamode*. The Face of *Bacchus*, as I have been informed, is very like a certain, *quondam* Dean; for whom *Verrio*, they ſay, had a Reſpect over the Left-Shoulder.

20. In another Room is a moſt beautiful Card-Table, with ſeveral Cards & Counters ſo cleverly painted on it, that common Obſervers are ſometimes apt to take them for Real. But I paſs on to Matters more agreable to your better Taſte.

21. What vaſtly exceed the Cielings & other Wall-Paintings, are the many famous Original Pieces done by the moſt eminent Maſters in every Branch of Painting.

22. Particularly, in one Room, among ſeveral other curious Pieces, is a little Picture of *Jupiter* & *Danae*, merrily enough expreſſed. *Jupiter* deſcends in a Shower of *Guinea's*, & *Danae* holds up her Smock to catch them. But (ſaid one who once came to ſee the Houſe) where is *Jupiter?* Why the Guineas are he, quoth his Friend.

23. In the Chapel Room (ſo called, becauſe it joins to the Chapel) is a moſt delicate Painting of *Venus* & *Adonis*. The Coloring is very tender; & yet there is the behind-Part of a Spaniel ſo bold & prominent, that it ſeems to jutt out of the Picture. The very Cuſtom, at the Importation of this one Painting, came to a great deal of Money.

24. In another Room are ſeven large Pieces, by *Lucas Jordano*, the Italian. Whereof the Principal is that of *Seneca* bleeding to Death. It is reckoned a moſt finiſhed Picture, & one of the very beſt in the whole Houſe.

Wherein (the Tyrant Nero's *endleſs Shame)*
The learned Moraliſt (whoſe very Name
Inſtructs that only Virtue merits Fame)
Sits with his open, empty Veins; his Blood
Let all run out, & made curſt Envy's Food.
To chuſe his Death was all his poor Reward,
For what he ought to have the Empire ſhar'd.

His

His Scholars faint to ſee their Maſter dead,
Each falls his Pen, & hangs his drooping Head,
And hardly catches what he dying ſaid.

25. The Chapel alſo is adorned with many excellent Pictures. Particularly one, a curious Piece of the Nativity. Wherein the Sweetneſs of the Bleſſed Virgin's Face, & the Glory which ſhines from the holy Babe in her Lap, & lights up the reſt of the Picture, are, I think, hardly to be matched. It was done by Sir *Peter Paul Rubens*; or ſome one of the very beſt Artiſts of his School.

26. *Saul* & the Witch of *Endor* there, is likewiſe a Maſter-Piece. The Witch is the moſt perfect Hag I ever ſaw, & there is a ſtrange, unuſual Gloom & Ghaſtlineſs in the whole Picture. It is a Lamp-Light; by *Titian.*

27. *Sampſon* & *Dalilah*; *Jeptha* & his Daughter; *Solomon* & his Wives; all in the ſame Place: are extraordinarily well executed.

28. The Altar Piece is *Lazarus*, carried by Angels into *Abraham*'s Boſom. It is a good Picture, but hangs too much in the Dark.

29. But there is one Picture of our Bleſſed Savior by *Giovanni Baptiſta*, which is accounted an almoſt ineſtimable Thing, equalling perhaps any of the fineſt Paintings in the World.

Chriſt's beauteous Looks the Artiſt doth reſtore,
So lovely we could ev'n the Paint adore.
For lo! The Savior of the World, with Eyes
Which up to his own Heav'n devoutly riſe,
Bleſſing from thence the ſacred Myſteries;
Holds forth the hallow'd Bread, while on his Hand
Reflected Beams of Light imprinted ſtand.
Beneath, a golden Plate the Piece diſplays,
Which, from a proper Point, emits thoſe Rays.

And indeed if you yourſelf ſaw it, & were to conſider the Softneſs of the Coloring, the Sweetneſs of the Features, & the artful Mixture of the Tinctures in the Glory, you would ſay it was all inimitable. For, what is very remarkable, in this Piece the Rays are painted upon Gold, & yet the Brightneſs thereof is ſo artfully intermixed with the Hair, that the very Gold itſelf is almoſt imperceptible.

30. Beſides all theſe, there is a *Madona* & the Holy Family, by *Annibal Carrache.* Likewiſe a great Multitude of other moſt valuable Hiſtorical Paintings, ſome of theſe by *Tintoret.* Alſo a moſt agreable Variety of Landſcapes. And one whole Room hung round with Heads & Family Pieces, all by Sir *Anthony Vandike* & Sir *Peter Lely.*

31. And (as ſome Maſters had a peculiar Happineſs in drawing Night-Pieces, or Pictures wherein you ſee a Candle or a Fire introduced, as *Scholken*; Others, Pieces of Fruits & Flowers, as *Michael Angelo* of *Caravagio*, *Simon Vareltz* & *Baptiſt*; Others, Heaps of Fiſhes as *Snyder*; Others, an Aſſembly of Beaſts, as *Abraham Honges*; Others, a Flock of Birds, as *Barlow* of **Lincolnſhire**) there are ſeveral rare Pictures all done by theſe & other the moſt eminent Artiſts in each of theſe particular Ways of Fancy.

32. I muſt not leave theſe fine Pictures, without adding, that there are moreover many Picture-Frames, Chimney-Pieces, & Door-Caſes, all carved with Birds, Fruits & Flowers in a moſt beautiful Manner; which (whenever you go to ſee them) deſerve as much Attention as the very

Pictures themſelves, being all of them coſtly Pieces, & done by *Grimlin Gibbons*, & other great Artiſts.

33. Now of the other rich Furniture; & firſt, if you pleaſe, of the Tapeſtry Kind.

34. There is in one Room a curious Set of Hangings wrought after the Deſigns of *Franciſcus Albanus*, a famous Italian Painter. I need not mention the Subjects of any of theſe to you. Becauſe, no Doubt, you have ſeen very fine Prints of them in that noble Collection of your Uncle, my good Friend, Mr. *Samuel Gale*'s Making, & elſewhere. But for the Sake of thoſe who have ſeen neither, I ſhall here deſcribe one of the Pieces for a Specimen of the reſt.

35. In this Piece there are three *Cupids* buſie at the Forge, two of them hammering the Head of an Arrow, & the other blowing of the Coals, to make ready ſeveral more in the Fire. Three others are got to a grinding Stone, one turning the Wheel, a ſecond grinding & ſharpning the Point & Edges of an Arrow, & a third pouring Water on the Stone as it turns. Another is ſtringing of a Bow. Another trying the Temper & Point of an Arrow on his own Fingers. Six others are ſhooting at an Heart, faſtned to a Shield, & hung up againſt a Tree for a Mark. Two more are ſhewing their Mother *Venus* what good Markſmen they are; one having ſhot thro' the Shield cloſe by the Side of the Heart; the other having pierced the very Heart it ſelf; which laſt is commended by *Venus* with a Chuck under his Chin.

36. My Lord hath alſo in his Wardrobe the Cartoons of *Raphael Urbin*, all wrought in Tapeſtry, & excellently well done; but they are not yet put up. The Truth is, there are ſo many fine Rooms already finiſhed, that it is almoſt needleſs to fit up any more.

37. But what ſurpaſſes all the Tapeſtry I ever yet ſaw either here or any where elſe, is one little Piece in one of the beſt Rooms over the Chimney, repreſenting a Ball at the French Court, with their late Grand Monarch *Lewis* the XIV. in the middle of it, leading up a Lady to dance, & an infinite Number of Nobility of both Sexes looking on. Each Figure was deſigned for ſome eminent Perſon in the then Court of France; & (tho' one would perhaps think it a difficult Thing to hit a Likeneſs in Tapeſtry, eſpecially ſo many in ſo ſmall a Piece) yet every one, I have been told, is really like the Perſon it was made for.

38. There are likewiſe ſeveral Statues; but I ſhall mention only one, & that is a Maſter-Piece indeed. In the Paſſage leading out of the Houſe into the Garden ſtands

> Andromeda, *in all her Charms, expos'd*;
> *The Monſter, with his horrid Fangs diſclos'd,*
> *Riſes & gapes beneath the Virgin's Feet,*
> *As if he would the very Marble eat.*

All the Limbs of this Statue are moſt ſweetly turned & rounded; & the whole Figure is all of one entire Block of the fineſt white Marble I ever ſaw. It was done by the famous *Peter Monot* of Beſancon, & is eſteemed as one of his moſt valuable Performances. The Statuary gave the Mony he had of my Lord's Grandfather for it to his Daughter for her Portion. In S. Martin's Church at Stanford you may ſee more Works of that excellent Artiſt's.

> *But why of theſe?---Where can we caſt our Eyes*
> *In* Burghley, *where freſh Wonders do not riſe?*

39. There is no End of the worked Beds, velvet Chairs, whole Heaps of China, & other valuable Furniture. There being in one Room only, a Fire Hearth, Grate, Tongs, Shovel, & Sconces all of maſſy Silver. But all theſe I know, if you was there, you would hardly look at, where there are ſo many other more worthy & valuable Things to be conſidered. I paſs on then.

40. *There ranged, in a coſtly Series, view*
How gay the Cæſars *in their Medals ſhew.*

Of theſe my Lord hath a prodigious fine Cabinet, all digeſted into an Order of Time. Moſt of theſe were collected by my Lord's Grandfather when he travelled abroad; but ſome few of them, I preſume, were the old Lord Treaſurer *Burghley*'s. For he tells us in his MS. Diary; ' *Memorandum quod habeo decem vetuſtas Monetas Imperatorum* ' Romanorum *in Argento puro*; *unam*, Neronis, *in Auro*; *novem in* ' *Ære.*'

41. Two of theſe, (*Auguſtus*) a God in Braſs, & (*Nero*) a Devil in Gold, as the Donor himſelf calls them, were given his Lordſhip by the famous *Roger Aſcham*. And the braſs one alone (as *Don Diego de Mendoza*, afterwards the Spaniſh Embaſſador in England, & a great Critic in thoſe Things, aſſured *Aſcham*) was a Preſent fit for an Emperor. For your better Entertainment I ſubjoin here a Copy of that elegant Latin Epiſtle which *Aſcham* ſent the Lord *Burghley* when he made him a Preſent of thoſe two Medals, leſt you ſhould not have the Book by you; & I fancy you will be pleaſed with it [a].

42. Or

[a] Ornatiſſimo Viro D. G. *Cecillo.*

1. Magna cum Voluptate, Vir Ornatiſſime, cognovi ex Literis tuis ad D. Mor. quanta Animi Propenſione eniteris, ut me tibi Beneficio tuo in perpetuum divincias. Spes quam proponis eſt mihi admodum certa; & Res, quam expecto, erit valde grata. Sed omnino, tua Voluntas eſt longe jucundiſſima, quæ ita expedita eſt ad bene de me merendum, ut omnem in me præcurrat vel Gratias agendi Facultatem. Itaque cum Gratiæ, quas tibi referrem, ſunt penitus nullæ; & quas tibi haberem, ſunt etiam perexiguæ: ego (ſuperatus Re, & deſtitutus Oratione) referam me ad eam, quæ ſola mihi relicta eſt, compenſandi Rationem. Subſequar te Voluntate, Studio, & perpetua mea Obſervantia. Cujus Propoſiti mei duos luculentos Obſides mitto ad te duos inſignes Cæſares, qui ut ſe tibi præſentes ſiſterent, ego (veritus nec hunc *æreum Deum*, nec illum *aureum Diabolum*) utrumque in Literas incluſi tuas.

2. Aureus Numus minus erit tibi gratus; nam, quid peſſimo Principi, cum optimo Viro? Sed quia Materies eſt puriſſima & Opus præſtantiſſimum, fortaſſe juvabit te intuerit illam Tyranidem & Immanitatem, quæ etiam nunc apparet in ipſo Vultu & in ipſis Faucibus, quomodo in *Suetonio* etiam ſcite deſcribitur.

3. Æreus Numus eſt valde inſignis, & ita inſignis, ut ex hac mea Facultatula nihil habeam, quod tibi, tanto Viro, tanto meo Patrono, precioſius offerre poſſim. Superiore Menſe fui apud *Don Diego di Mendozza*, Virum Literarum amantiſſimum, & omnis Antiquitatis peritiſſimum. Oſtendit mihi magnam Numorum Vim; dedit aliquot; rogat ecquos haberem? Eduxi hunc æreum, quem preſentem habui. Inſpecto Numo, reſpexit ad me, intelligis, inquit, quem Numum habes? *Auguſti* Cæſaris, inquam ego. Recte, ait ille; at, ex omni Temporum & Vetuſtatis Memoria, nullus Numus inſignior iſto ad Hominum Manus pervenit. Legis, inquit, in *Tito Livio*, de Templo *Jani* bis clauſo, univerſa Pace conſtituta. Primum, regnante *Numa*; poſt, imperante *Auguſto*; quo Anno Chriſtus naſci voluit. S. P. Q. R. imperitus Providentiæ Dei, referebat hanc univerſam Pacem ad Providentiam *Auguſti*; &, facto S. C. ſalutabat eum ET DIVVM PATREM; feriens hunc Numum cum Templo *Jani* clauſo, & hoc Verbo PROVIDENTIA. Interrogabat me, unde haberem? Reſpondebam, in Oppidulo ſecundum *Rhenum* ſito. Credibile, inquit! nam paulo poſt, *Druſus* & *Tiberius*, illa Loca circumcirca Bello infeſtabant. Obtuli ei Numum Dono, quoniam videbam illum eo delectari; ſed noluit accipere, addens, dignum eſſe, cum in *Angliam* redirem, quem Regiæ Majeſtati offerram.

4. Sed nimius ſum, in Re tam levi, præſertim ad talem Virum, &, memor tuæ Humanitatis, imprudens oblitus ſum Authoritatis & Occupationum, quibus deſtineris. Recipies, una cum hiis Literis, Chartam *Mirandulæ* cum maxima Parte *Longobardiæ*, & longiſſimo Volumine *Padi* Fluvii. Credo te antea habere: ſed quid impedit duobus Locis eandem affigere? Niſi explorata

42. *Or, if the Works of Nature more delight*
Than thoſe of mimic Art your greedy Sight,
Here Foſſils, Shells, & Geats are heap'd on high,
And ſhining Gems in bright Confuſion lie.
Here Thetis *doth each rare Production keep,*
And treaſures up the Treaſures of the Deep.

For my Lady *Exeter* hath two rich Cloſets filled with large Pieces of Coral, Amber, beautiful & uncommon Spars, Stones, Shells, Metals, Pearls & Diamonds; where alſo are preſerved divers rare Pieces of enamelled Work, a great Number of fine Pictures in Miniature by *Cowper*, Mrs. *Carliſle*, & others; as alſo divers other extraordinary Curioſities both of Art & Nature.

43. In the Library too, is a Parcel of **Roman** Altars which my Lord's Grandfather brought with him from **Italy**. And among the Books themſelves, a very valuable Collection of our beſt **Engliſh** Hiſtorians. But the moſt choice Part of them all is an infinite Number of **Latin**, **French** & **Italian** Authors, all relating to the Hiſtory & Antiquities of antient **Rome**: I never ſaw ſo compleat a Collection of this Sort. They were moſtly purchaſed by my Lord's Grandfather in his Travels. The Corniſhes are alſo adorned with the Buſts of the Learned, & thoſe well done.

44. *Such* **Burghley** *are in Part thy Charms: But who,*
Would he the wonderful Detail go thro'
Can all thy Wealth & curious Things repeat,
Or, but in Catalogue, thy Glories treat?
Or who, had he that Catalogue, could find
Leiſure to view what once was here deſign'd,
Great Exeter, *by thy capacious Mind?*
Thoſe Spoils indeed, which now thy **Burghley** *ſtores,*
Were once the Ornament of **Tybur**'s *Shores.*
But when, by thy Command, they ſail'd acroſs
The Seas, if Fame be true, **Rome** *mourn'd the Loſs.*

45. After all this Account then I believe you will not be ſurpriſed to hear, that the Fame of ſo many fine Things to be ſeen at **Burghley** ſhould excite the Curioſity of the late K. *William* the Third to go to ſee them. He went thither in 1695. & when he had viewed every Thing that was to be ſeen there, departed greatly ſatisfied to **Stanford**, where he lodged all Night in the Houſe now Dr. *Colby*'s.

46. I have been told, that one of the Lords who attended the King, aſking him at Night, *how he liked* **Burghley**? that the King ſhould anſwer, *that that Houſe was too great for a Subject.* But I believe King *William* had more Generoſity, than to think ſo; more Wit, than to ſay ſo. Sure I am, if any Subject deſerved ſuch an Houſe, it was he who built it; & again, he who beautified it. And it is enough to add, that, beſides his own many worthy Qualities, the preſent noble Owner is deſcended from them both. And as he, & his beautiful Lady are bleſſed with ſeveral very fine Children, may they & their honorable Deſcendants ever enjoy it.

47. On

explorata mihi eſſet tua Humanitas, & ſingularis in me Benevolentia, nec Res tam leves, nec literas tam inanes, ad te mittere auſus fuiſſem. Vale, ornatiſſime Vir. **Bruxellis**, 7 Julii, *Anno* 1553. *Epiſt.* R. Aſchami, 12°. **Lond.** 1581. *fol.* 139. *b.*

47. On the Morrow (after King *William* was firſt there) he rode up again, & reviewed all that he had ſeen the Day before, & was no leſs delighted than at firſt. They ſay the King then met with the Earl of *Exeter*'s Page upon the Stairs, & (being tired with walking about the Houſe to ſee ſo many fine Rooms) aſked him to lend him his little Horſe to ride about the Gardens, that he might have a Sight of them alſo. But the Page, not knowing who the King was, refuſed him. However, the King at laſt got a pretty Pad (one Mr. *Robert Depup*'s of **Dodſthorpe** near **Peterborough**) & ſo at length examined all that he had a Mind to ſee there.

48. As therefore **Burghley** is ſo abundantly ſtocked with Original Pictures, nice Furniture of all Sorts, and ſuch a Variety of other Curioſities in every Kind that is rich & coſtly; & thoſe alſo ſo numerous, that if they were parcelled out among twenty other great Houſes there would yet be enow left to make them all worth going to ſee; as moreover the Great King *William* himſelf went twice thither in one & the ſame Journey,

No Wonder then, if **Burghley** *unſurvey'd,*
Strangers think not the Tour of **Britain** *made.*

49. I cannot however leave **Burghley** without obſerving, that there was lately living at **Stanford**, a Perſon, who formerly, waiting on my Lord's Father, dreamed one Night that his Lord called. Whereupon, riſing ſuddenly out of Bed faſt aſleep, & miſtaking the Chamber-Window for the Door, he fell ſtark naked from the Top of the Houſe into the inner Court without Hurt. That Court hath broad Stones laid all along the Sides, & Graſs-Platts in the Middle. He had the good Fortune to eſcape the Stones. And I heartily wiſh you may do ſo, if ever you ſhould turn *Noctambulo*, & fancy to take ſuch a whiſking Jump in your Sleep as he did. I am,

Sir, &c.

F. P.

Now

Now ready for the Preſs; & will be printed on the ſame Letter & Paper with this BOOK:

DESIDERATA CURIOSA, Vol. II. Or, a farther Collection of divers ſcarce & curious Pieces (relating chiefly to Matters of *Engliſh* Hiſtory) in VI. other Books: gathered principally from the MS. Remains of the Reverend Mr. *Abraham Fleming* (one of the Compilers of the great *Engliſh* Chronicle, commonly called *Holing ſhed's Chronicle)* & of the Right Reverend *Richard Fletcher, S. T. P.* Dean of *Peterborough*, & ſucceſſively Biſhop of *Briſtol*, *Worceſter*, & *London* (who attended the Examination & Execution of *Mary* Queen of *Scots)* & others; tranſcribed, many of them from the Originals themſelves, & the reſt from divers antient MS. Copies, or the MS. Collections of ſundry famous Antiquaries & other eminent Perſons both of the laſt & preſent Age. The whole, as near as poſſible digeſted into an Order of Time, & illuſtrated with ample Notes, additional Diſcourſes, & a compleat Index: by *Francis Peck*, M. A. Rector of *Godeby* near *Melton* in *Leiceſterſhire*.

Adorned with Cuts.

CONTAINING

LIBER I.

I. ABrahami Flemingi *de Vita ſua ſuccincta & lucida Hiſtoria*, Anno 1605. *a ſeipſo conſcripta.* MS. Manu *Flemingi.*

II. Abrahami Flemingi *Operum non ſolum impreſſorum verum etiam MS. Catalogus.* MS. Manu *Flemingi.*

III. Abrahami Flemingi *de Laboribus ſuis in ſacra ſui Miniſterii Vocatione Narratiuncula.* MS. Manu *Flemingi.*

IV. Abrahami Flemingi *de Præparatione ſua ad Mortem; in qua cum Deo quæritur reconciliari: Oratio pathetica.* MS. Manu *Flemingi.*

V. Abrahami Flemingi *Epitaphium a ſeipſo confectum; a Tumulo:* Editoris Supplementum.

LIBER II.

I. *Incipiunt* Abrahami Flemingi *Collectanea Hiſtorica, & imprimis ejuſdem* Abrahami Flemingi *de hiſce Collectaneis Diſtichon.* MS. Manu *Flemingi.*

II. *De Diſcrimine inter Triumphum & Trophoeum.* MS. Manu *Flemingi.*

III. *De Modo triumphandi inter* Romanos. *MS. Manu* Flemingi.

IV. *De tribus Cauſis, inter alias, præcipuis Diſcordiæ ſive Diviſionis inter* Romanos. *MS. manu* Flemingi.

V. *De Imperatoris* Mauritii *Interitu. Anno Chriſti* DCII. MS. Manu *Flemingi.*

VI. *Chronici cujuſdam irrotulati Fragmentum.* E Rotulo Pergamenico.

VII. Aphoriſms of State. *MS. Manu* Flemingi.

VIII. An Account of the great Feaſt at the Inthronization of *George Neville*, Archbiſhop of *York* & Lord Chancellor, 6. *Edw.* iv. MS. Manu *Fleming.*

IX. An Account of the great Feaſt at the Inthronization of *William Warham*, Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, ix. March 150⅘. (20. *H.* vii.) *MS. Manu* Flemingi.

E veteri Libro Thomæ Rolleſton *de* Lea *in Com.* Derb. *Manu Celeb. Antiq.* Guliel. Burton Lindliaci, *penes Editorem.*

X. The Names of the Captains with their Badges in their Standards, who entered *France* in the Army of King *Henry* viij. 16. June (5. *H.* viii.) 1513.

XI. Articles appointed by King *H.* viii. (6. *H.* viii.) concerning the Orderyng & Service of his Chambers. Containing 1. the Roome & Servyce of a Page of the King's Chamber. 2. The Roome & Servyce of a Grome of the King's Chamber. 3. The Roome & Servyce of a Grome Porter. 4. The Roome & Servyce of a Yeoman of the Crowne, of the Garde, & of the Kinges Chamber. 5. The Roome & Servyce of a Sewer of the King's Chambre. 6. Punycyon for them that bere the Servyce & Meat into the Chambres with the Sewers. 7. The Roome & Servyce belonging to a Yeoman Huiſher. 8. The Roome & Servyce belonging to a Gentleman Huiſher. 9. The Ordre for the Eſquyers & Knyghts for the Body. 10. The olde Ordre of the makinge of the Kinges Bedde. 11. The Othe of all the Kynges Servaunts. 12. The Othe of the Kinges Apoticarye. 13. The Othe of the Princeis Chamberleyn; to be geven hym by the Kinges Chamberleyn. 14. The Othe of the Kynges mooſte honorable Counſell. *E Codice MS. penes Amicum* Leiceſtrenſem.

XII. An Account of the Coming of the Emperor *Charles* V. into *England*, Anno MDXX. (12. *H.* viii.) more particularly of his Reception & Entertainment at *Canterbury*. From *Hall*, *Stow*, *Holingſhed*, & a MS. Fragment of Mr. *Fleming*'s own Hand.

XIII. *De* Calvino *machinante confirmare Doctrinam ſuam Miraculo, & præoccupato juſto Dei Judicio, Hiſtoria ab* Henrico Bolſico, *Medico* Lugdunenſi; *una cum* Abrahami Flemingi *ejuſdem Fabulæ Refutatione*. MS. Manu *Flemingi*.

XIV. A Meſſage ſent by *John Cooke* to ſuch as be Enemies to our Sovereign Lord King *Edw.* vi. & his Realms. *MS. Manu* Flemingi.

XV. Reaſons why a Prieſt may not practiſe Phyſic or Surgery, as offered by Dr. *John Chriſtopherſon*, Biſhop of *Chicheſter* to his Friend Dr. *Huſſy*, who deſired his Licenſe for a Friend to do ſo. *MS. Manu* Flemingi.

XVI. A brief Note concerning the Charge which *Matthew Parker* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* was at, in Repairing his Palace there, *Annis* 1560, 1561. *MS. Manu* Flemingi.

XVII. *De* Maria *Regina* Scotica, *cum eſſet apud Fontem S.* Annæ *de* Buxton, *Pauca*. MS. Manu *Flemingi*.

XVIII. Certeyn Additions to the Articles made & appointed by King *H.* viii. (13. *Apr.* 6. *H.* viii. 1514. *ſupra*) noted 1572. (14. *Eliz.*) by Sir *Robert Cheſter*, Knight, then one of the ordinary Gentlemen Huiſhers to Queen *Elizabeth*. *E Codice MS. penes Amicum* Leiceſtrenſem.

XIX. Sondry Perſons ſworne ynto the Servyce of Queen *Elizabeth* 1572. *Ex eodem Codice MS.*

XX. A large Account of the unuſual Sufferings of *Walter Devereux* Earl of *Eſſex*, xxij. *Sept.* MDLXXVI. ſuppoſed to be poiſoned. *MS. Manu* Flemingi.

XXI. The Hymn which the foreſaid Earl of *Eſſex* ſang the Night before he died. *MS. Manu* Flemingi.

XXII. Wenceſlai *de* Budowitz *a* Budowa *de Morte* Mahomet Baſſa *Epiſtola, illata per Manum Mendici*. MS. Manu *Flemingi*.

XXIII. A pleaſant Conceit of *Vere* Earl of *Oxford*, diſcontented at the Riſing of a mean Gentleman in the *Engliſh* Court, *circa* MDLXXX. *MS. Manu* Flemingi.

XXIV. Part of a ſmart Letter written i. *March* MDLXXXI. by *Elmer* Biſhop of *London*, to the then Lord Mayor *(Harvey)* in Anſwer to ſome ſcurrilous

ſcurrilous Reflections caſt on the Biſhop by that Gentleman, as alſo on Account of his ill uſing of the Clergy. *MS. Manu* Flemingi.

XXV. Whether a Biſhop or any other Churchman may have the Tuition of a Ward? affirmed by Biſhop *Elmer* in a Sermon at S. *Pauls Croſs*, xi. Oct. MDLXXXIV. *MS. Manu* Flemingi.

XXVI. Some Account of Biſhop *Wickham*'s Sermon at S. *Pauls Croſs*, xiv. Febr. MDCLXXXIV. *MS. Manu* Flemingi.

XXVII. A large Account of an offenſive Clauſe in a Sermon preached at S. *Pauls Croſs*, vi. March MDLXXXV. by Mr. *George Cloſſe*, a *London* Preacher; which Clauſe was diſtaſted by the then Lord Mayor, Sir *Wolſtan Dixey*. Together with an Account of a ſecond Sermon there alſo preached by the ſaid *Cloſſe* on the xvij. of March then next following. As alſo of the Proceedings againſt the ſaid Preacher, firſt, before the Lord Mayor; afterwards, before the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*; & laſtly, before the Lords of the Council. The whole *verbatim* under the ſaid Preacher's Hand, as he himſelf ſent it to Mr. *Fleming*, leſt a falſe Account of thoſe Things ſhould have been publiſhed in the then intended new Edition of *Holingſhed*'s Chronicle. *MS. Manu ipſius* Geo. Cloſſe.

LIBER III.

I. *De Tractatu* Berwici *inter* Anglos & Scotos, Anno MDLXXXVI. *MS. Manu* Flemingi.

II. *De Statu* Scotiæ, *Anno* MDLXXXVI. *MS. Manu* Flemingi.

III. *Mary* Queen of *Scots* to *Bernardino de Mendoza*, xx. May, MDLXXXVI. a Supplement, inſerted by the Editor.

IV. *Mary* Queen of *Scots* to *Anthony Babington*, xxviij. June MDLXXXVI. From the *Hiſtory of* Mary *Queen of* Scots *by Anony*. Lond. 1725. 8°. collated with *Fletcher*'s *MS.*

V. *Anthony Babington* to *Mary* Queen of *Scots*, *ſans* Date. From the ſame Hiſtory, collated with *Fletcher*'s *MS.*

VI. *Anthony Babington* to Mr. *Jaques Nau*, *ſans* Date. Never yet printed. From *Fletcher's MS.*

VII. *Mary* Queen of *Scots* to *Anthony Babington*, *ſans* Date. From the ſame Hiſtory, collated with *Fletcher*'s *MS.*

VIII. *Anthony Babington*'s laſt Letter to *Mary* Q. of *Scots*, iii. Aug. MDLXXXVI. never yet printed, from *Fletcher*'s MS.

IX. A large Account of *Babington*'s Plot, as the ſame was delivered in a Speech at *Fotheringhay*, at the Examination of *Mary* Q. of *Scots* xiiii. *Oct.* MDLXXXVI. by Judge *Gawdy*. MS. *inter* MSS. *Fleming.*

X. The ruful Ryme of *Chidioc Tichborn* (one of the chief Conſpirators in *Babington*'s Plot) wrote between the Time of his Condemnation & Execution, which laſt was on the xx. Sept. MDLXXXVI. MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

XI. A brief Account of the Execution of *Babington*, & of the reſt of his Fellow Conſpirators. A Supplement, inſerted by the Editor.

XII. Preliminaries to the Examination of *Mary* Q. of *Scots*. A Supplement, inſerted by the Editor.

XIII. The Commiſſion for the Examination of *Mary* Q. of *Scots*. A Supplement, inſerted by the Editor.

XIV. The Names of ſo many of the Commiſſioners & other eminent Perſons as were preſent at the Examination of *Mary* Q. of *Scots* at *Fotheringhay*, touching certain Articles of Treaſon alledged againſt her. MS. *inter* MSS. *Fleming*.

XV. The

XV. The Sermon preached by *Richard Fletcher*, S. T. P. Dean of *Peterborough*, on Wedneſday xii. Oct. MDLXXXVI. in the Chapel Royal at *Fotheringhay*, before the Lords Commiſſioners appointed for the Examination of *Mary* Q. of *Scots*. MS. *Fletcher*.

XVI. The Proceedings at *Fotheringhay*, on Wedneſday xii. Oct. (after Sermon) introductory to the Examination of *Mary* Q. of *Scots*. From *Fletcher*'s MS. & other Authors.

XVII. The Anſwer of *Mary* Q. of *Scots*, to certain Commiſſioners of the Queen's Highnes, on Wedneſday xii. Oct. MDLXXXVI. MS. *inter* MSS. *Fleming*.

XVIII. The Proceedings at *Fotheringhay*, on Thurſday xiii. Oct. MDLXXXVI. introductory to the Examination of *Mary* Q. of *Scots*. From *Fletcher*'s MS. & other Authors.

XIX. The Proceedings at *Fotheringhay* on Friday Morning, xiiii. Oct. MDLXXXVI. introductory to the Examination of *Mary* Q. of *Scots*. From *Fletcher*'s MS. & other Authors.

XX. The Proceedings in the Examination of *Mary* Q. of *Scots*, on *Friday* Morning, xiiii. Oct. MDLXXXVI. From a double MS. (*inter* MSS. *Fleming*.) fuller than any yet extant, & from *Fletcher*'s MS.

XXI. The farther Proceedings in the Examination of *Mary* Q. of *Scots*, on Friday in the Afternoon, xiiii. Oct. MDLXXXVI. From the ſame MSS.

XXII. The farther Proceedings in the Examination of *Mary* Q. of *Scots*, on Saturday Morning, xx. Oct. MDLXXXVI. From the ſame MSS.

XXIII. The Sentence given againſt *Mary* Q. of *Scots* in the Star-Chamber, xxv. Oct. MDLXXXVI. & the other Proceedings conſequent thereupon in both Houſes of Parliament, & at *Fotheringhay*. As alſo of the fruitleſs Endeavors of the K. of *Scots*, to ſave his Mother. A Supplement, inſerted by the Editor.

LIBER IV.

I. Some Account of the ſeveral Editions, Compilers & Caſtrations of the great *Engliſh* Chronicle, commonly called *Holingſhed*'s Chronicle; a Supplement inſerted by the Editor.

II. *De Caſtratione Chronicorum quæ* Raphaelis Holingſhedi *nuncupantur. Et imprimis de eorundem Cenſuris quando* Roberto *Comit.* Leiceſtriæ, *D.* Thomæ Bromley *Cancellario & D.* Gul. Cecil *Theſaurario oblata; prout ea omnia* Camdenus Flemingo *retulit.* MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

III. *Cenſuræ aliæ diverſorum Hominum malevolentium ſed nimium ſubtilium in eadem Chronica; cum Reſponſionibus* Abrahami Flemingi. MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

IV. The Councils Letter to *Whitgift* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, touching the Examination and Reformation of the Additions to the new Edition of *Holingſhed*'s Chronicle, on Thurſday i. Febr. MDLXXXVI. MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

V. *Whitgift* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*'s Letter to *Thomas Randolph*, *Henry Killigrew*, Eſqrs. & Mr. Dr. *Hammond*, touching the Examination & Reformation of the Additions to the new Edition of *Holingſhed*'s Chronicle, on Thurſday i. Febr. MDLXXXVIII. MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

VI. Abrahami Flemingi (*qui præerat Typis & Prælo*) *de Modo Caſtrandi, Reformandiq; Chronica predicta brevis & vera Relatio.* MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

VII. Q. *Elizabeth*, to Sir *Amias Paulet*, Kt. Keeper of the Q. of *Scots* at *Fotheringhay*, *ſans* Date. A Supplement, inſerted by the Editor.

VIII. The Warant for the Execution of *Mary* Q. of *Scots*, on Thurſday i. Febr. MDLXXXVI. A Supplement, inſerted by the Editor.

IX. Sir *Francis Walſingham* & Secretary *Daviſon* to Sir *Amias Paulet* & Sir *Drue Drury*, on Thurſday i. Feb. MDLXXXVI. A Supplement, inſerted by the Editor.

X. Sir *Amias Paulet* & Sir *Drue Drury* to Sir *Francis Walſingham*, on Friday ii. Febr. MDLXXXVI. A Supplement, inſerted by the Editor.

XI. Secretary *Daviſon* to Sir *Amias Paulet*, on Saturday iii. Febr. MDLXXXVI. A Supplement, inſerted by the Editor.

XII. Some Paſſages at *Fotheringhay*, on Wedneſday the vii. Febr. MDLXXXVI. A Supplement, inſerted by the Editor.

XIII. A Relation of divers Matters which paſſed at *Fotheringhay*, on Thurſday the viii. of Febr. MDLXXXVI. in the Morning, introductory to the Execution of *Mary* Q. of *Scots*. As alſo the Deſcription both of her Perſon & Apparel, when ſhe came forth to ſuffer Death. From *Fletcher*'s MS. & other Authors.

XIV. The Forme of Speaches & Exhortations meditated by the Dean of *Peterborough*, by Direction of the Lords Commiſſioners to have been uttered to the Q. of *Scots*, at the Place & Tyme of her Execution; which being by him begunne, was by hir interrupted, & refuſed to be heard. MS. *Fletcher*.

XV. The Prayer ſaid by the Dean of *Peterborough* in the Great Hall at *Fotheringhay*, juſt before the Execution of *Mary* Q. of *Scots*, on Thurſday the viii. of Febr. MDLXXXVI. MS. *Fletcher*.

XVI. A full Account of the Execution of *Mary* Q. of *Scots* on Thurſday the viii. of Febr. MDLXXXVI. From the ſame MS. & other Authors.

XVII. *De Regina nuper* Scotorum *ejuſque Vitæ Fine, a Viro generoſo* Edmundo Molineux, *ſuccincta Relatio*. MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

XVIII. *De Regina nuper* Scotorum *ejuſque Vitæ Fine, a Viro generoſo* Thoma Milles, *Relatio amplior*. MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

XIX. *Magiſtri* Thornæi *& Magiſtri* Barnardi Gilpin (*Domini* Gualteri Mildmay *Diſpenſa oris) aliorumque nonnullorum Relationes breviores ad eandem Reginam & Necem ejus ſpectantes*. MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

XX. Verſes on the Death of *Mary* Q. of *Scots*, by the Tranſlator of *Orlando Furioſo* (Sir *John Harington*.) MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

LIBER V.

I. A Sermon preached before Q. *Elizabeth* immediately after the Execution of *Mary* Q. of *Scots*, by the Dean of *Peterborough*. MS. *Fletcher*.

II. The Names & Armes of all the Officers at Armes, *Anno* 1587. MS. *Manu* Gul. Burton Lindliaci.

III. *De* Daviſono *Secretario, Pauca*. MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

IV. Secretary *Daviſon*'s Apology, enlarged by the Collation of ſeveral Copies. A Supplement inſerted by the Editor.

V. The Manner of the Solemnity of the Funeral of *Mary* of *Scots*, i. Auguſt, MDLXXXVII. MS. *Fletcher*.

VI. The Inſcription hung up over the Grave of *Mary* Q. of *Scots*, at *Peterborough*, on the Day of her Interment; by an unknown Hand (probably *Melvin)* now firſt correctly printed. A Supplement, inſerted by the Editor.

VII. *D.* Elizabethæ Ruſſellæ *in Mortem* Janæ *D.* Willielmi Cecilii *Matris (quæ obiit* x. *Martii*, MDLXXXVII.) *Carmina.* MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

VIII. *D. D.* Johanni Whitgift *Archiepiſcopo* Cantuariæ, Abrahami Flemingi *de ſuo & Artis Typograph. Statu Epiſtola ſupplicatoria.* MDLXXXVIII. *Ex Exemp. impr. Manu ipſius* Flemingi *Prælo compoſito.*

IX. *De* Roberto Horne, *Epiſcopo* Winton. *Epigramma.* MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

X. The firſt Time of Mr. *Fleming*'s Preaching at S. *Paul*'s *Croſs*, MDLXXXIX. MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

XI. The ſecond Time of Mr. *Fleming*'s Preaching at S. *Paul*'s *Croſs*, MDLXXXIX. MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

XII. The third Time of Mr. *Fleming*'s Preaching at S. *Paul*'s *Croſs*, MDXCII. MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

XIII. Brief Notes of what paſſed between one *Blabey* a Miniſter & Dr. *Coſins* in the High Commiſſion, MDXCII. MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

XIV. The fourth Time of Mr. *Fleming*'s Preaching at S. *Paul*'s *Croſs*, xvii. March MDXCIII. With the Order for his ſo Doing. MS. *Manu* Flemingi, & MS. *inter* MSS. *Flemingi.*

XV. Abrahami Flemingi *ad D. Archiepiſcopum, cum Oblatione e Primitiis Horti ſui* Pancratiani *Carmina* Latina, Gallica, Anglica, MDXCIV. MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

XVI. *Cl. & doctiſſimo D. Magiſtro* Abr. Flemingo & *Proceribus Eccleſiæ* Pancratianæ, Johannis Nogæ (Hungari) *Epiſtola ſupplicatoria.* MS. *Manu ipſius* Joh. Nogæ.

XVII. An Epitaph upon the Death of the famous & renowned Knight Sir *Thomas Scot* of *Scots-Hall* in *Kent*, who died xxx. Dec. MDXCIV. & was buried in *Braborn* Church among his Anceſtors; with divers Hiſtorical Notes. The whole written by Mr. *Reynold Scot* (Author of *the Diſcovery of Witchcraft*) & ſent, as thought, to be inſerted in the late new Edition of *Holingſhed*; but not permitted. A curious Thing. MS. *Manu ipſius* Reg. Scot.

XVIII. A brief Note concerning the Lord Admiral *Haward*, MDXCV. MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

XIX. Samuelis Flemingi, S. T. P. *Rectoris de* Cotenham *in Com.* Cantab. *ad* Abrahamum Flemingum, *Fratrem ſuum uterinum, Epiſtola privata, in qua* (an Uxor ſecunda, ſuperſtite prima, ducenda ſit?) *Quæſtio ſolvitur* xxvi. *Junii*, MDXCV. MS. *Manu* Samuelis Flemingi.

XX. *Cauſa ſuperioris Quæſtionis.* MS. Manu *Abr. Flemingi.*

XXI. The reſolute Spirit of *Philip Howard* Earl of *Arundel*, who died in the *Tower* xix. *Nov.* MDXCV. MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

XXII. Part of Dr. *Antony Rudd*, Biſhop of St. *David*'s Sermon before Queen *Elizabeth* at *Whitehall* in Lent, MDXCVI. admoniſhing her to think of her latter End. MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

XXIII. The Danger of Innovations in a Commonwealth, or the Poiſon of Sectaries, & how perilous it is to ſhake Religion at the Root by licentious Diſputes & Doctrines. A Copy of Verſes preſented to Queen *Elizabeth*, which greatly pleaſed her. MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

XXIV. The fifth Time of Mr. *Fleming*'s Preaching at St. *Paul*'s *Croſs*, v. December, MDXCVI. with the Order for his ſo Doing. MS. *Manu* Flemingi, & MS. *inter* MSS. Fleming.

XXV. *D.* Johannis *de l'*Aquila *(Regis Catholici Ducis in Bello quod pro Fide tuenda in* Hibernia *geritur) ad Catholicos* Hibernicos *in* Kinſale, Cork, *&c. contra Proregis Edictum Epiſtola, data* xxxi. *Oct.* MDC. MS. *inter* MSS. Fleming.

XXVI. The Meditation or Prayer of a rare learned Man of *Oxford*

(reported to Mr. *Fleming* to have been Dr. *Richard Lateware*, S. T. P.) when he lay ſick of a Conſumption & given over by his Phyſitians, as Mr. *Fleming* had it of Mr. *Thomas Speight*, the Editor of *Chaucer*'s Works. MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

XXVII. The ſixth Time of Mr. *Fleming*'s Preaching at St. *Paul*'s *Croſs*, ix. Auguſt MDCI. with the Order for his ſo Doing. MS. *Manu* Flemingi & MS. *inter* MSS. Fleming.

XXVIII. An Epitaph on Mrs. *Ratcliff*, one of Queen *Elizabeth*'s Maids of Honor; who died xxiiii. March, MDCII. MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

XXIX. Another on the ſame. MS. *Manu* Flemingi.

XXX. The concluſive Prayer ſaid every Night by Mr. *Fleming*, the old Counteſs of *Nottingham*'s Chaplain Mr. *Fleming* (when the Family were together) after Common-Prayer.

LIBER VI.

I. *De* Henrico IV. Francorum *Rege & Geſtu ſuo, cum audiviſſet Reginam* Elizabetham *fuiſſe mortuam, &* Jacobum Sextum *in ejus regalem ſedem ſucceſſiſſe.* MS. Manu *Flemingi.*

II. The Manner of the Proceſſion & Solemnity at the Coronation of King *James* I. & *Anne* his Queen, as the ſame was done at *Weſtminſter*, xxv. July, 1603. taken by *H. Repington* Eſq. Fellow of the *Inner Temple* there preſent, & by him communicated to *William Burton* Eſq. the *Leiceſt.* Antiquary, *MS. Manu* Gul. Burton.

III. The Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*'s Letter to his Suffragans for a Contribution to be gathered by the King's Order, throughout the Realm, for the City of *Geneva*, xxvi. Oct. MDCIII. *MS. inter MSS.* Fleming.

IV. The ſeventh Time of Mr. *Fleming*'s Preaching at S. *Paul*'s *Croſs*, iv. March, 160$\frac{1}{4}$. with the Order for his ſo Doing. *MS. Manu* Flemingi, & *MS. inter MSS.* Fleming.

V. *Bancroft*, Biſhop of *London*, his Letter to Mr. *Roger Fenton*, Rector of S. *Benet Sherehog*, againſt the Church-Wardens letting the Veſtry of that Church for a Shop (without allowing of any Right or Profit to the Rector) under a Pretence of applying the Rent to the Uſe of the Poor. *MS. Manu* Flemingi.

VI. Some Account of the ſudden Death of Mr. *Henry Morris*, in Nov. 1604. with a Copy of the remarkable Verſes then found in his Pocket. *MS. Manu* Flemingi.

VII. Brief Notes about Mr. *Anthony Wotton*, a worthy Preacher's being ſilenced for certain Words ſcandalouſly taken, in 1604. *MS. Manu* Flemingi.

VIII. Mr. *Hugh Broughton*'s Cenſure of Biſhop *Bilſon*, & *Juſtus Lipſius* his Cenſure of Mr. *Hugh Broughton*, 1604. *MS. Manu* Flemingi.

IX. *De* Thoma Griffin, *Clerico parochiali Eccleſiæ S.* Benedicti Sherehog, *quem, rogatum a* Rogero Fenton *Rectore ſuo (cui duo Beneficia fuerant conceſſa, & Sub-Miniſtro vel Curato, qui Rectoris Locum ſuppleret, non adhibito) ut Preces publicas legeret (promiſſa licet indemniate ipſe præſtiteret) Ordinarius tamen Dioceſani Cenſura vexavit: cum Animadverſionibus* Abr. Flemingi, *MS. Manu* Flemingi.

X. The Eighth Time of M. *Fleming*'s Preaching at S. *Paul*'s *Croſs*, xxviiij. Dec. 1606. with the Order for his ſo Doing. *MS. Manu* Flemingi & *MS. inter MSS.* Flemingi.

XI. The Names & Arms of all the Officers at Arms in 1622. *MS.* Gul. Burton Lindliaci.

XII. Mrs. *Mary Vernon*'s Epitaph at *Sudbury* (obiit 17. Decemb. 22. 20. J. 1.) written by Mr. *John Hareſtaff*. *E Codice* MS. *penes Amicum* Leiceſtrenſem.

XIII. The

XIII. The Life of Mr. *John Hareſtaff*, written by himſelf, in Aug. 1623. *Ex eodem Codice* MS.

XIV. A more exact Account of the fatal Veſpers at *Blackfriers*, *London*, 26. Oct. 1623. than any yet publiſhed. Copied from a MS. of *John More*, late Lord Biſhop of *Ely*, by the very Reverend & Learned Mr. *Thomas Baker*, B. D. of S. *John's* College *Cambridge*; & from Mr. *Baker's* Copy tranſcribed by the Editor.

XV. Another Account of the ſame Accident. From the ſame MS.

XVI. The Names & Arms of all the Officers at Arms as they ſtood in Aug. 1624. *MS. Manu* Gul. Burton Lindliaci.

XVII. A Journal of the Proceedings in the Parliament at *Warſaw*, in Oct. Nov. Dec. 1632. at the Election of *Uladiſlaus* IV. King of *Poland*; written by an *Engliſh* Gentleman there preſent. From a double MS. Copy, *penes Editorem.*

XVIII. Extract of the Life of Mr. *Henry Welby*, the *Engliſh Phœnix*; with Improvements. An additional Diſcourſe, inſerted by the Editor.

XIX. The Names of all the Officers at Arms, as they ſtood 1. Aug. 1637. *MS. Manu* Gul. Burton, Lindliaci.

XX. The laſt Will & Teſtament of the Reverend Mr. *Richard Bocklesby*, late of *Stanford* in Com. *Linc.* (dated 3. Aug. 1713. 12. *Annæ)* Author of a Book called *Goſpel Theiſm.* From an atteſted Copy in the Hands of Mr. *Edward Curtis* of *Stanford*, Gent.

XXI. *Monitio Studentibus, ne Libris nimis incumberent.* E Collect. MS. *Abrahami Flemingi.*

The Price of this Book (which, as near as can be computed, will make about ninety Sheets) will be xv. *s.* the ſmall, & one Guinea the larger Paper. Thoſe Gentlemen who pleaſe to ſubſcribe to this II. Volume, are deſired to ſend in their Names to the Publiſher of this Book, Fr. Peck, at his Houſe at *Godeby* near *Melton* in *Leiceſterſhire*; for whom any Letters ſo directed will come to Hand.

And when there is a reaſonable Encouragement, the ſaid Book ſhall be committed to the Preſs.

N. B. *No Money is deſired till the Book is actually in the Preſs.*

INDEX

INDEX.

Pr. *ſtands for* Preface. n. *for* Note. a. b. *for the firſt & ſecond Column of the Page or Note. The* Roman *Numbers* I, II, &c. *denote the particular Book; & the* Gothic *Numbers,* 1, 2, &c. *denote the Page.*

A.

ABbreviation **Roman**; explained. VI. 22. *n. b.*
Acatery, Queens; Fees there. II. 9. *b.*
Admiralty; Fees there. II. 10. *a.*
Agnus Dei; a Service ſo called. VI. 33.
S. Albans, Monaſtery; Fees there. II. 17. *a.*
Altham Petham Caſtle; Fees there. II. 18. *b.*
Allington Hugh Eſq; III. 56.
Altar High. VI. 37.
Albanus Franciſcus; ſome Deſigns of his copied in Tapeſtry at **Burghley**. VI. 45.
Altars **Roman**, at **Burghley** VI. 47.
Amnery, Queens; Fees there. II. 9. *b.*
Ampthill, Houſe; Fees there. II. 20. *a.*
Anneſley Nicholas; Fines of Recuſants granted him. III. 13. 17.
Antwell. V. 34.
Anniverſaries. VI. 38.
Angelo Mich. of **Carrabagio**. VI. 44.
Andromeda; fine Statue of her at **Burghley**, by *Monot*. VI. 45.
Apſden James, a Recuſant; ordered to be proſecuted. III. 30. 34.
Ariſtotle's Rhetoric. I. 50. *n.*
Armory; Fees there. II. 11. *a.*
Arms, Officers at; Fees. II. 11. *a.*
Artificers, Queen's; Fees. II. 12. *b.*
Arnold Sir *Nich.* II. 25. *a.*
Armtree. V. 28, 39.
Arundel Earl of. I. 10. *Henry* Earl of. IV. 50.
Aſtronomer, Queen's; Fee. II. 13. *b.*
Aſhton John, Rect. **Middleton**. III. 21.
— *Edw.* Rect. **Middleton**. IV. 48.
Askewe, by **Bedall**. V. 32.
Aſcham Roger, his *Latin* Epiſtle ſent with two Medals to Lord *Burghley*. VI. 46.
Attorney General, his Fee. II. 2. *a.*
Atkins Henry, M. D. attends Prince *Henry*. VI. 1. 4. preſent at Opening his Body. 8. attends *Robert Cecil* Earl of *Salisbury* in his Sickneſs. 10, 11.
Aubrey John Eſq; I. 3. *n.*
Auguſtus I. 49. *n.* a choice Medal of him. VI. 46.
Aughton. IV. 48.
Atwoburghe. V. 30, 41.
Archurche. V. 30, 33, 41.

B.

Badges. I. 8.
Bacon Sir *Nich.* I. 12, 13, 22.
Banquet Strange. I. 14.
Bake-Houſe, Queen's; Fees there. II. 9 *a.*
Bardge, Queen's; Fees II. 11. *a.*
Bagſhot Park, Keeper. II. 17. *b.*
Bath. II. 19. *b.* VI. 9, 10, 13.
Bartie Richard, II. 14. *n. a.*
Barbie John, II. 14. *n. a.*
Babington Hugh, II. 25. *b.*
Barford Gilb. Cl. II. 26. *b.*
Baxter. John, a Prieſt examined. IV. 9.
Bangor. IV. 38.
Barholme. V. 26, 28. 37.
Baſton. V. 27, 38.
Barrowden. V. 29, 33, 39.
Barnacke. V. 30, 40, 41.
Bayntou. V. 30, 40, 41.
Baker Thomas, B. D. *Pr.* vii.
Baptiſta Giovanni; his famous Picture of our B. Lord at **Burghley**. VI. 44.
Baptiſt, another Painter. VI. 44.
Barlow of **Lincolnſhire**; Pictures of his at **Burghley**. VI. 44.
Bellot Thomas (Lord *Burghley's* Steward & Executor) Lord *Burghley's* Speech to him. I. 55. V. 37. he lays out much in repairing **Bath** Abby VI. 13. & ſpends all in charitable Uſes. *ib.*
Long **Bennington**; Crown Lands there. II. 6. *a.*
Beds, Queen's; Fees. II. 8. *b.*
Berwick Caſtle & Garriſon; Fees. II. 16. *a. b.*
Beringwood Chaſe; Fees. II. 18. *b.*
Beſant George, II. 3. *n.*
Bellingham Allin, II. 25. *n.*
Belſtrope. V. 29, 39.
Belchampwater, V. 30, 41.
Bedford Francis, Earl of. V. 32.
Beasby. V. 32.
Bebington. IV. 48.
Bell, *Ave Maria*; when rung. VI. 32.
—— undernone. VI. 36.
Bells, great Abby. VI. 32.
——at **Dutney**. VI. 33.
Bedlam, Order of. VI. 42.
Biron, Sir *John*. IV. 28.
Bickar. V. 28, 39.
Binfee. V. 32.
Biſhoprics, charged with Annuities. V. 6.
Bleasby. V. 32.
Borough **Engliſh**. III. 1.
Boſton, Cuſtom-Houſe; Fees there. II. 4. *a.*
Bottles, Queen's; Fees. II. 9. *a.*
Boiling Houſe, Queen's; Fees. II. 9. *b.*
Booth George. III. 31.
Borton Richard, of **Borton**. II. 25. *b.*
Bower John, Abb. of **Leiceſt**. II. 26. *a.*
Boſgrave James, II. 26. *b.*
Bodley John, IV. 19.
Bold Richard, IV. 22.
Bowes Sir *William*, V. 23.
Bowles John, his Account of *Robert* Ear of *Salisbury's* Sickneſs & Death. VI. 8.
Borradale Andrew, *Pr.* vii.

Boxforde, Suff. VI. 22.
Books, famous Collection at Burghley. VI. 47.
Bread in the Communion; Diſpute about it. III. 15. 19.
Britany; Embaſſy thence. V. 2.
Bridgwater, Cuſtom-Houſe; Fees. II. 4. *a.* Caſtle; Fees. II. 19. *b.*
Briſtol, Cuſtom-Houſe; Fees. II. 4. *a.* S. Brianels Caſtle; Fees. II. 19. *b.*
Browne, Anthony, III. 52.
Bromley Sir *George*, II. 25. *a.* his Letter in Behalf of Lady *Egerton*. III. 47.
Browne John, II. 25. *b.*
Bromley Sir *Thomas*, Lord Chancellor his Letter in Behalf of Lady *Egerton*, IV. 1.
Braceborow. V. 27, 38.
Brinkyl. V. 28, 38.
Brampton upon Swale. V. 32.
Brokesborne. V. 34.
Bratwginger Hund. V. 35.
Bridges William, B. D. *Pr.* vii.
——— *John* of Barton Eſq; VI. 42.
Burnet Gilbert. I. 9.
Burleys; Account of them. III. 1.
Burghley Houſe, London. See Exeter Exchange.
——————— by Stanford. The Painter's Deſign for the great Hall there. VI. 26. the Houſe deſcribed. VI. 41. a Perſon who fell from the Top of it unhurt. V. 48. See alſo V. 26, 29, 30, 40, 41.
Butterie, Queen's; Fees there. II. 8. *b.*
Butlerage of England; Fee. II. 12. *n.*
Bury St. Edmonds Monaſtery; Fees there. II. 17. *b.*
Bullingbroke Caſtle; Fees. II. 18. *b.*
Burn, *in Com.* Linc. I. 3. (Mrs. *Jane Cecil*'s Gift to the Poor there. III. 52.) V. 26. (*Cella S. Trinitatis ib.* 27.) 38.
Buckley Sir *Richard*, II. 25. *b.*
Buſtard John, II. 26. *b.*
Buſhye Edward, Eſq; V. 26.
Bulmer. V. 30, 41.
Butler William, M. D. attends Prince *Hen.* VI. 1 4 preſent at Opening of his Body. VI. 8.
Buying; Lord Burghley's Advice about it. I. 65.
Brevium Cuſtos. I. 6, 8, 11.

C.

Cave Roger. I. 4.
——Sir *William*. V. 22.
Cambridge. Clare Hall; Earl of *Exeter* & Lady *Dorothy Cecil*'s Fellows & Scholars there. VI. 15.
——S. Johns College. I. 4, 30, 33, 34. V. 9.
—— Queens College. *Pr.* v. III. 4, 5. VI. 35.
——Chriſts College. *Pr.* v.
—— College Rent Corn. I. 34. *n.*
Camber Caſtle. II. 14. *a.*
Calſhot Poynt. II. 14. *b.*
Carisbrook Caſtle. II. 19. *a.*
Campion Edmond, in Cheſhire. III. 36.
Cary Thomas. II. 14. *n. b.*
Carewe Sir *Gawen*. II. 25. *a.*
Cartwright, the Puritan; his Character by *Walſingham*. IV. 20.
Carleby. V. 27, 28.
Careby. V. 28.
Calrote. V. 29, 39.
Calton, in Ryddal. V. 32.
Brig Caſterton. V. 29. 39.
Cawthorpe. V. 32.
Capellans, Account of them. VI. 37.
Card-Table; at Burghley. VI. 43.
Carrache Annibal; Pictures of his at Burghley. VI. 43.
Cecil William, Lord *Burghley*.
——his Family. I. 2.
——Education. I. 3.
——loſes his Money at Play. I. 6.
——diſputes with *O Neal*'s Prieſts. I. 6.
——his Matches & Iſſue. I. 7.
——in Danger at Muſſelborough Field. I. 6.
——ſent to the Tower. I. 6.
——made Secretary to King *Edward* vi. I. 6.
——knighted. I. 6.
——in Danger again. I. 7.
——ſent to fetch over Cardinal *Pole*. I. 7, 8.
——in Danger again. I. 7.
——made Secretary to Queen *Elizabeth*. I. 12.
——Ambaſſador to Scotland. I. 14.
——made Maſter of the Wards. I. 15.
——a vile Book laid to him. I. 15.
——made Lord Burghley. I. 18.
——Knight of the Garter. *ibid.*
——Lord Treaſurer. *ibid.*
——his vaſt Memory. I. 18, 48.
——great Levee. I. 18. V. 13.
——a great Reader. I. 18.
——his Reſolutions once fixed, immediately executed. I. 20.
——a fine Speaker. I. 20. 48.
——Experience in Treaties. I. 22.
——admired abroad. I. 22.
——Intelligence. I. 22.
——Equanimity. I. 22, 38, 46.
——Juſtice. I. 24, 42.
——Management of the Court of Wards. I. 25, 27.
——Sallary there. II. 7. *a.*
——never ſued any Man. I. 26. *a.*
——Houſekeeping. I. 29, 31.
——Advice thereon. I. 64.
——Advice to his Chaplain. I. 30. *n.*
——Charity. I. 29.
——Servants. I. 31. ſome of them got great Wealth under him. I. 32.
——Devotions. I. 31, 44.
——entertains the Queen often. I. 32.
——Houſes. I. 32.
——fine Gardens. *ibid.*
——Hoſpital. I. 33.
——Benefact. to S. Johns Coll. I. 33. V. 9.
——Encourager of Learning & learned Men. I. 33, 48, 58.
——Kindneſs to his Grand-Children. I. 34.
——Mony & Plate. I. 34.
——Eſtate. I. 36. *a.*
——Reſpect for the Nobility. I. 36.
——againſt War. I. 38. 54.
——much envied. *Pr.* iv. I. 41.
——borrowed no Public Mony. I. 42.
——Commendation of the Common Law. I. 42.
——no Rent-Raiſer. I. 42.
——provides good Judges & Biſhops. I. 43.
——Thoughts of Epiſcopacy, Presbytery, & Toleration. I. 43.

——Will;

——Will; the Preamble pious. I. 44.
——Extract of it. V. 35.
——Regard for his Friends. I. 45.
——————Enemies. I. 46.
——————Children. I. 47.
——Love of Retirement. I. 48.
——————Books. I. 48. 51.
——Diet. I. 48.
——hated Gaming. *ibid.*
——had no Favorite. *ibid.*
——Companions at his Meals. *ibid.*
——Delight in Pedigrees. I. 51.
——Journal. *ibid.*
——Diary. *Pr.* iii.
——a good Poet. I. 52. *n.*
——ſaves the Queen a great Sum. *ib.*
——his gentle Decay. I. 53.
——he takes Leave of his Children. *ibid.* & Steward. *ibid.*
——Queen *Elizabeth* viſits him in his Illneſs. I. 54. *n.*
——the oldeſt Counſellor of his Time. I. 57.
——his Age. *ibid.*
——Stature. *ibid.*
——Apology for differing from the Queen's Judgment, V. 10.
——Sorrow for her Illneſs. V. 13.
——adviſes the Queen to aſſiſt the French King with ſome Mony. V. 14.
——but not to be wheedled by him. V. 19.
——Statutes of his Hoſpital at Stanford. V. 14.
——doubtful what to do with the Daniſh Ambaſſador. V. 19.
——complains of the Officers of the Army. V. 20.
——& of the Lord Deputy of Ireland. *ibid.*
——& of Lord *Scrope*. *ibid.*
——his Letter on Reading the Emperor's Mandate, againſt Trading with the Engliſh. V. 21.
——is μενοπης & μανοχης; but not *Monoculus*. V. 22.
——his poor Stomach. *ibid.*
——he begins to think of his End. *ibid.*
——his Care of the Engliſh Soldiers ſent into Ireland. V. 22, 23.
——Direction about the Scotch Pledges. *ibid.*
——he thanks the Queen for enquiring after his Health. V. 24, 25.
——Advice about chuſing Judges. V. 24.
——differs from the Council about embarking Forces. V. 25.
——the Inquiſition taken after his Death, ſhewing what his real Eſtate was. V. 25.
——ſuppoſed to help Father *Perſons* to Materials to write *Leiceſter*'s *Commonwealth*, but unjuſtly. IV. 47. *n.*
——his Letter to Lord *Robert Dudley* with a New Year's Gift. IV. 50.
——Account of his Letters to his Son. *Pr.* vi.
——a Collector of Medals. VI. 46.
——ſuppoſed Letter of his to Biſhop *Chaderton*, about the Clergies medling with State Affairs in the Pulpit. III. 15.
——Advice to Biſhop *Chaderton*. *ibid.*
——diſlikes the Draught of a new Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſion for *Cheſter* Dioceſe. III. 37.
——reprimands Biſhop *Chaderton* about certain Fines. IV. 15.
——his Fear that Sir *John Norris* ſhould think he neglects the Soldiers. V. 2.
——great Opinion of the Lord Admiral *Haward*. V. 2.
——not for lending Mony to the States of Britany. V. 3.
——Letter for Mr. *Daniel* to be made a Serjeant at Law. V. 3.
——& Mr. *Yelverton* another. V. 6.
——Queen *Elizabeth* calls him her *Spirit*, for his quick Intelligence. V. 6.
——his Stoutneſs in Point of Honor, againſt his Kinſman the Earl of *Derby*. V. 7.
——Apology for not attending the Queen. V. 8, 9.
——Scheme for intercepting the King of *Spain*'s Gunpowder. V. 8.
——Letter in Behalf of the Fellows of S. Johns to chuſe a new Maſter. V. 9.
——Queen *Elizabeth*'s Speech to him on ſeeing Burghley Houſe. VI. 42.
——his Perſon. I. 57.
——Death & Burial. I. 56.
——Art of Concealing his own Thoughts. I. 58.
——& finding out other Mens. I. 49. *n.*
Apothegms. I. 60.
——Character of Queen *Elizabeth*. I. 60.
——Motto. I. 62. *n.*
——Saying. *ib.*
——Maxim. *ib.*
——*Rapin*'s Character of him. I. 16, 58.
——his Advice to his Son *Robert*. I. 53.
——compared to *Philip de Commines*. I. 58.
Cecil Robert, Earl of *Salisbury*.
——made Lord *Cecil* of *Eſingdine*; Lord *Cranburne*; & Earl of *Salisbury*. I. 33. *n. b.*
——Lord *Burghley*'s Advice to him. I. 64.
—— Lord Privy Seal. II. 1. *b.*
——Maſter of the Wards. II. 7. *a.*
—— Lord *Burghley* commends his filial Piety. V. 25, 35, 36.
——his laſt Sickneſs. VI. 9.
——Diſcourſe in his Illneſs with Dr. *Atkins*. VI. 10, 11. Mr. *Bowles*. VI. 10, 11, 15. Sir *Mich. Hickes*. VI. 11. Sir *Walter Cope*. VI. 13. Sir *John Harington*. VI. 13. his Son. VI. 14. & Mr. *Ruſſel*. VI. 14.
——Some Charities of his. VI. 13.
——his Death. VI. 15.
Cecil Thomas, Earl of *Exeter*. I. 4. *n.* I. 7. V. 32.
——Age when his Father died. V. 43.
——Letter to Sir *John Hubert*, to excuſe himſelf from being made an Earl. V. 43.
——Fellowſhips & Scholarſhips founded by him at Clare-Hall. VI. 15.
Cecil Richard, Eſq; I. 3. III. 2. V. 35, 37.
Cecils, originally Welch. I. 3. *n.*
Cecil David, Eſq; I. 4. Extract of his Will. III. 2.
Cecil Jane; Extract of her Will. III. 52.
Cellar, Queen's; Fees there. II. 9. *a.*
Chaderton William, Biſhop of *Cheſter* & *Lincoln*.
——wants to marry. III. 3.
——diſputes

——disputes at the Commencement. *ib.*
——appointed one of the Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſioners. III. 8.
——thanked for his Pains therein. III. 15, 16, 19.
——adviſed to conſult a good Lawyer in his Proceedings. *ib.*
——excuſed from coming to Parliament. III. 26.
——propoſes to live at **Manchester**. III. 38.
——informed againſt. IV. 16.
——cleared. IV. 21, 30.
——Lord *Strange*'s Friendſhip for him. IV. 31. See alſo *Walſingham*.
——made Aſſiſtant to the Earl of *Leiceſter*'s Deputy in the Dutchy Exchequer. IV. 40.
——Account of him & his MS. Collections now publiſhed. *Pr.* v.
——his merry Compariſon about chuſing a Wife. *Pr.* v.
——a Favorite of *Dudley*'s. *Pr.* v.
—— & of two Earls of *Derby*. *Pr.* v.
——Sermon at the Funeral of one; & the others Words thereupon. *Pr.* vi.
Chambers Henry. III. 2. *George*. IV. 38.
Cheshunt. I. 30. V. 34. (Nunnery. V. 35.)
Charles the Great. I. 51.
Chancellor Lord; his Fee. II. 1. *a.*
Chancery, Maſters in; their Fee. II. 1. *a.*
Chester, County Palatine; Fees of the Officers. II. 2. *b.*
Chichester, Cuſtom-houſe; Fees. II. 4. *a.*
Chamber, Privy; Fees. II. 8. *a.*
Chandry, Queen's; Fees. II. 9. *b.*
Chapel, Queen's; Fees. II. 9. *b.*
Chirurgeon, Queen's; Fees. II. 13. *b.*
Chelsea, Houſe; Fees. II. 17. *a.*
Chester Caſtle. II. 19. *a.*
Christs Church Caſtle. II. 19. *a.*
Chettlehampton Park. II. 19. *b.*
Chester, Biſhop, Dean & Chapter ordered to furniſh Men for **Ireland**. III. 20, 21. IV. 47.
Cholmondely, Sir *Hugh*. III. 27.
Chester City. Recuſant Priſoners removed thence. III. 39.
Charnock Hugh. II. 25. *b.*
Chaunterie Robert. II. 26. *a.*
Chappel Giles, Cl. II. 26. *b.*
Chaucer Geff. VI. 34.
Chriſtmas Day; Cuſtoms then. VI. 34.
Chaunteries. VI. 37.
Children, Lord *Burghley*'s Advice about them. I. 64.
Cheeke John. I. 4. *n.* I. 7.
City diſcontented. V. 13.
Clifton, Sir *Gervaſe*. I. 14. *n.*
Cloſet, Clerk of; Fee. II. 8. *a.*
Clare, Houſe; Fees. II. 17. *b.*
Clifford Caſtle. II. 18. *b.*
Clement Sir *Thomas*, II. 25. *a.*
——*Margaret*. II. 25. *b.*
——*John*, M.D. II. 25. *b.*
Clergy, more liable to be miſreported of than others. IV. 30.
Cliffe *Regis*. V. 19, 30, 40. VI. 34.
Clowberke. V. 32.
Clifford Lady *Frances*; her Father's Charge to her. VI. 12.
Clifton. VI. 23.
Cooke Sir *Antony*. I. 4. *n.* I. 7.
Courtney Sir *William*. I. 11.
Conference about Religion. I. 12.
Cordall William. I. 14.
Colton Haven; a Brief for it. III. 6. 19.
High Commiſſion in **Lancashire**. III. 7. 10.
new Draught of one not approved. III. 37.
Coin altered. I. 11.
Cornwall Dutchy. II. 5. *b.* 19. *b.* 20. *b.*
Counting Houſe, Queen's; Fees. II. 8. *a.*
Kingswood Copernhede. II. 28. *b.*
Connock Caſtle. II. 18. *b.*
Coldwell John, Rector of *Winwicke*. III. 21. IV. 48.
Commutations; to be reformed. III. 28.
Cowper Thomas, Biſhop of *Lincoln*. III. 29.
Copley Thomas, II. 25. *b.*
Cold *June*, 1598. V. 23.
Connesby. V. 28, 38, 39.
Colsterworth. V. 28, 39.
Colliweston. V. 29, 30, 40, 41.
Collet Dean, his Life. *Pr.* iv.
Cowson. VI. 9.
Cope Sir *Walter*; Lord *Salisbury*'s Words to him. VI. 13.
Coke, Lord Chief Juſtice.
——his Offences, charged by Sollicitor *Yelverton*. VI. 18.
——ſequeſtred from the Council Table. VI. 21.
——forbid to ride the Circuit. VI. 21.
——ordered to correct his own Reports. *ib.*
——reprimanded for calling himſelf Lord Chief Juſtice of **England**. *ib.*
——& for cauſing his Coachman to ride bare-headed. VI. 22.
Cockfield, Suff. VI. 22.
Compline, a Service ſo called. VI. 33.
Crumwel Lord. III. 2.
Crane Sir *Thomas* II. 25. *a.*
Crockford Edward, Cl. II. 26. *b.*
Croyland. V. 27, 28, 39.
Cromwell Oliver; his Writ of Summons to *Gerv. Pigot*, Eſq; to be a Member of Parliament. VI. 26.
Cuſſen Edward, Cl. II. 26. *b.*
Cumberland Rich, Biſhop of *Peterborough*. *Pr.* vii.

D.

Dale, Mr. I. 52. *n.*
Danet Thomas. I. 58. *n.*
Dartmouth, Cuſtom-houſe; Fees. II. 4. *b.*
Dale Caſtle. II. 14 *a.*
Davies Rich, Biſhop of S. *David*'s. III. 29.
Dawſon Edmund. II. 25. *a.*
Dad William. II. 26. *b.*
Daniel William; abuſed by *Hacket*, defended by Lord *Burghley*. V. 5.
——made Serjeant at Law. *ib. n.*
Day, Biſhop *Winton*, made to grant Annuities. V. 6.
Day, *Egyptian*, *Perſian*, *Athenian*, *Roman*; when they begun. VI. 31.
Deane, Foreſt of. II. 19. *b.*
Denry Henry. II. 25. *b.*
Dearth. V. 7, 12.
Derby Edward, Earl of. V. 28.
Demeanor; Lord *Burghley*'s Advice about it. I. 66.
Diſſenters, outwitted by Lord *Burghley*. I. 44.
Diſpenſations, to be reformed. III. 28.
Dieping. V. 26, 27, 28, 31, 37, 38, 42.
——S. **Paries** Chapel. V. 30, 41.

INDEX.

Ditton. VI. 9.
Dirge, a Service ſo called. VI. 38.
Dies-Maſs-Day. VI. 38.
Doctors Commons at Exeter Change. I. 33. *n.*
Dober *Clyff*. II. 14. *a.*
Donington. V. 28.
——*Caſtle*. II. 18. *b.*
Donne John Jun. his Letter to Mr. *Iſ. Walton*, on publiſhing his Father's Sermons. VI. 24.
Doles. VI. 38.
Drake James, M. D. his Preface to *Leiceſter's Commonwealth*. IV. 47.
Drinking; Lord *Burghley*'s Cenſure of it. I. 64.
Dunſtanburg, Lands. II. 6. *a.*
Dutton John, jun. Sir *Chriſtopher Hatton*'s Commendations of him. IV. 24.
——*ſen.* Sir *Chriſtopher Hatton*'s Letter about the Difference between him & his Lady. IV. 44.
Dygby, Sir *Kenelm*. II. 25. *a.*
Dymmocke, Sir *Edward*. V. 28, 39.

E.

Nun-Eaton, Monaſtery. II. 18. *a.*
Eaſton. V. 29, 33, 40, 42.
Eaſter Eve; no Conſecration then. VI. 38.
——old Name. VI. 38.
Edgecomb Peter. II. 25. *a.*
Edmonton. V. 33, 34, 36, 43.
Egerton, Lady of Ridley; Letters & Proceedings about her for Recuſancy. III. 47. IV. 1, 10.
Elizabeth, Queen; viſits Lord *Burghley*. I. 54. *n.*
——Lord *Burghley*'s Character of her. I. 62.
——forbids the Parliament from Medling with the Church. III. 29.
——for Uniformity. III. 31, 40.
——Letters for *Thomas Hughes* to be Fellow of Queens. III. 4, 5.
——complains of Unfairneſs in Levying Subſidies. IV. 2.
——Vindication of her by the Council. IV. 45.
——decyphers Lord *Burghley*'s allegorical Letter. V. 2.
——calls him her Spirit. V. 6.
——aſſiſts the Hollanders. IV. 47, 49.
——Speech to Lord *Burghley* at ſeeing Burghley Houſe. VI. 42.
Eltham, Houſe; Fees. II. 17. *b.*
Ellis Walter. II. 25. *b.*
Enfeild. V. 34, 36, 43.
Engleſeild Sir *Francis*. II. 26. *b.*
Envy; all great Men liable to it. *Pr.* iv.
Eraſmus; his Life. *Pr.* iv.
Eſſex, Earl of. I. 66. V. 30.
Eſſingdon. V. 33, 36, 42.
Everard E. II. 8. *n.*
Evelyn, Sir *John*, Baronet; a Letter of Sir *William Cecil*'s communicated by him. IV. 50.
Exchequer; Fees. II. 2. *b.*
Exerciſe, in Yorkſhire. III. 28. *a.*
——Cheſhire & Lancaſhire. IV. 33.
Excogitations, to be reformed. III. 28.
Exelbye. V. 32.
Exeter (Houſe) Exchange, Land. I. 22. *n.* I. 33. V. 31.
——Cuſtom-houſe. II. 4. *b.*
Exeter John, Earl of; his numerous Family. VI. 27. See *Cecil.*
——Counteſs of; her two fine Cloſets of Rarities. VI. 47.
Ewry, Queens; Fees. II. 9. *a.*
Eye. V. 32.

F.

Farneſe, Cardinal. I. 24.
Fairy-Park; Fees. II. 17. *a.*
Farming; recommended to Gentlemen by Lord *Burghley*. I. 65.
Feodaries. I. 26. II. 7. *b.*
Fey, Cuſtom-Houſe. II. 4. *a.*
Feomantle-Park. II. 19. *a.*
Fearbye. V. 32.
Firſt Fruits, Court of; Fees. II. 7. *a.*
Fitton Sir *Edward*. II. 25. *a.* IV. 27.
Fiſhtofte. V. 28, 29.
Feilding Lord; at Paris. VI. 23.
Florence, Duke of. I. 24.
Fleet; Fees. II. 16. *a.*
Fleetwood Edward, Rector of Wigan. III. 2. IV. 48.
Flower John, Cl. II. 25. *b.*
Fletcher Richard, Biſhop of *London*; his Letter ſent with the Archbiſhop's Letter, & a Form of Prayer for the Navy. V. 11.
Flatterers; cenſured by Lord *Burghley*. I. 65.
Foderingbay Caſtle. II. 20. *b.* College. V. 28.
Forſter Sir *John*. II. 25. *a.*
Fowler William. II. 25. *a.*
Forteſcue Sir *John*. V. 20.
Ford Joſeph, M. D. his Epitaph. VI. 29.
French-Man's Account of Lord *Burghley*. I. 23.
Fremingham, Houſe; Fees. II. 17. *a.*
Fraunkwell John. II. 8. *n.* 13. *a. n.*
Frampton Rich. V. 26.
Freake Robert, Eſq; IV. 49.
Friends; Lord *Burghley*'s Advice about them. I. 66.
——not to be totally truſted. *ibid.*
Frugality; Lord *Burghley*'s Advice about it. I. 64.
Fugitives for Religion in Queen *Elizabeth*'s Time. II. 25. *b.*
Fuller, Dean of *Lincoln*; his Picture at Burghley, by *Verrio*. VI. 43.
Furnes, Lands, II. 5. *a.*

G.

Gale Roger, ſen. Eſq; VI. 41.
—— *Roger, jun.* Eſq; VI. 40.
—— *Samuel*, Eſq; VI. 46.
Garter, Chancellor of. II. 8. *a.*
Gannos William. V. 28.
Geneva in Danger, & a Collection for it. IV. 12, 18.
Gerrard Sir *William*. IV. 38.
Gethorpe. V. 30, 41.
Gerrard Richard, Prebendary of *Southwell*. IV. 48.
Gentility, Lord *Burghley*'s Notions of it. I. 64.
Young Gentlemen educated abroad, ordered home, III. 25.
New-Years-Gifts. I. 11. *n.*

INDEX.

Gilbert Sir *John*. V. 26.
Gillenge. V. 26.
Giffard John, M. D. attends Prince *Henry*. VI. 5.
——— present at Opening his Body. VI. 8.
Gibbons Grimlin, fine Carvings of his at **Burgbley**. VI. 45.
Glover John. IV. 43.
Glen, Mr.——Mr. *Thomas Hobbs*'s Letter to him. VI. 24.
Goldingham Anthony, Cl. H. 25. *b*.
Good William. II. 26. *b*.
Goodman Chriſtopher, a Preacher; his Character. IV. 29. *n*. 33.
Gorge Sir *Ferd*. V. 20.
Grantham. I. 4.
Grey Lady *Jane*. I. 9.
Grabeſend, Bulwark. II. 13. *b*.
Greenwich, Houſe; Fees. II. 17. *b*.
Gryffeth John. II. 25. *b*.
Gryffen John. *ibid*.
Gretford. V. 27, 32, 37, 42.
Greenwich Honor. V. 39, 40, 41, 42.
Groſthead Robert Biſhop of *Lincoln*. *Pr*. v.
Guards, their Fee. II. 8. *b*.
Guernſey, Iſle. II. 16. *a*.
La Guerre, the great Dining Room at **Burgbley** painted by him. VI. 42.
Gylet Robert. II. 25. *b*.

H.

Fitz-Hamon Robert. I. 3. *n*.
Haſtings Mr. I. 10. *Francis* Earl of *Huntington*. II. 12. *b*.
Haſtings Henry, Earl of *Huntington*; much for Lectures. III. 38. IV. 8.
———troubled at the **Rhemiſh** Teſtament. *ibid*.
———Letters; about a Diſorder in Setling Mr. *Southby* at **Richmond**. IV. 9, 10, 19. to Biſhop *Chaderton*, commending him for favoring Preachers. IV. 36.
———Opinion of the Univerſities, as to Preachers. *ibid*.
———recommends a new Archbiſhop of *York*. V. 5.
Haſtings Sir *Francis*, his Waſtword. IV. 47.
———*Theophilus* Earl of *Huntington*. *Pr*. vii.
Hatfield Houſe, **Hartfordſhire**. I. 33.
———**Yorkſhire**. II. 19. *a*.
Halton Caſtle, II. 19. *a*. III. 11.
Hanaper, Clerk of; his Fee. II. 1. *a*.
———Controler of; his Fee. *ibid*.
Harbingers, Queen's; Fees. II. 8. *b*.
Harwich Bulwark. II. 14. *b*.
Hampton Court; Fees. II. 17. *a*. Honor. V. 39.
Haberinge at **Bower**; Fees. II. 17. *a*.
Hartforde Houſe; Fees. *ibid*.
Half-naked, Manor, II. 18. *a*.
Harington John, Eſq; III. 52.
———*Francis*. *ibid*.
———Sir *John*. *Pr*. v. V. 26. VI. 13.
Hall Edward. III. 52.
Haward Peter. II. 14. *n*. *a*.
Harberd Edward. II. 25. *a*.
Haward John. II. 25. *b*.
Hart John. II. 26. *b*.
Hatton Sir *Chriſtopher*; his Letter in Behalf of Lady *Egerton*. IV. 10.
———in Behalf of young Mr. *Dutton* to his Father. IV. 20.
———in Behalf of Mr. *Maſſey*. IV. 35.
———about the Difference between Mr. *Dutton* & his Lady. IV. 44.
———Affair between him & Lord Chief Juſtice *Coke*. VI. 19. 21.
Hacomby. V. 28, 38.
Hamon John, M. D. attends Prince *Henry*. VI. 1, 4.
———preſent at Opening his Body. VI. 8.
Hales John, of **Eaton**; his Judgment of *Walton*'s Life of Dr. *Donne*. VI. 25. *n*. *b*.
Heckington William, Eſq; I. 3.
Heneage Sir *Thomas* (Vicechamberlain) II. 5. *n*. *a*.
Heralds, 1584. II. 11. *a*.
Henley Foreſt; Fee. II. 18. *a*.
Heydon Sir *Chriſtopher*. II. 25. *a*.
Heydock Evan. II. 26. *a*.
Heskith Mrs. ordered to be taken up for Recuſancy. IV. 33.
———*Bartholomew*. *ibid*.
———Sir *Thomas*. The Earl of *Leiceſter*'s Account of him. IV. 34.
Heale John, commended by Lord *Burghley*. V. 23.
———made Serjeant at Law, *ibid*.
Helpſton. V. 30, 41.
Sybley Heveningham. *ibid*.
Hetworth, by **Pork**. V. 32.
Helpringham. *ibid*.
Henry, Prince of **Wales**; his Sickneſs. VI. 1.
———Diſcourſe between him & the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*. VI. 4. 6.
———dies. VI. 7.
———Matters obſerved at Opening of his Body. *ibid*.
———his Funeral. VI. 8.
Heylin Peter; Account of his Book *on the Sabath* VI. 24.
Higham Bulwark. II. 13. *a*.
Hide-Park; Fees. II. 17. *a*.
Higham-Ferrars, Park. II. 20. *b*.
Hipwel. V. 32.
Hickes Sir *Michael*; his Words to Lord *Salisbury*. VI. 11.
Hottoman's Account of Lord *Burghley*. I. 49. *n*. *b*.
Houſehold, Queens; Fees. II. 7. *a*.
Hounds, Queen's; Fees of the Keepers. II. 12. *a*. *b*.
Horſe, Maſter of; Queen's; Fees. II. 13. *a*.
Holland Rich, Eſq; III. 40.
———thanked for proceeding againſt Recuſants. 43.
Horlſton Rand. gets an odd Leaſe of **Manchester** College. III. 37.
———informs againſt Biſhop *Chaderton*. IV. 16.
———threatned. IV. 21, 30.
Horſey Edward. II. 15. *a*.
Houghton Thomas. II. 26. *a*.
Hopkins Richard. *ibid*.
Hoult Robert. *ibid*.
Homadine Thomas. *ibid*.
Hoddeſdon. V. 34.
Holles Sir *John*. VI. 14.
Hobbes Thomas, his Letter, why a Man remembers his own Face leſs than another's. VI. 23.

——to Mr. *Glen*, about *Heylin* & *Selden*'s Books. VI. 24.
Holbech Ambroſe, Eſq; VI. 28.
Hours Canonical, how divided, named, & obſerved. VI. 32.
Honges Abraham, Pictures of his. VI. 44.
Sherif Hutton Caſtle. V. 23.
Hull. *ibid.*
Hubert Sir *John*. V. 43.
Hughes Thomas. III. 4, 5.
Hurſt Caſtle. II. 14. *b.*
Huntington Caſtle. II. 18. *b.*

I.

S. James Palace; Fees. II. 17. *a.*
Fitz-James, James; Cl. II. 26. *b.*
James VI. *Scotland*; a Book againſt his Succeſſion. V. 8.
——————— his remarkable Words about Puritans & Papiſts. V. 44.
——*Thomas*, D. D. IV. 47.
Jewel Houſe; Queen's; Fees. II. 8. *b.*
Jerſey, Iſle. II. 16. *a.*
Jerningham Waller. II. 25. *b.*
Jegon John, Biſhop of *Norwich*; Letter to him by Anonym. V. 44.
Jenkin Robert, D. D. VI. 27.
Jeſting; Lord *Burghley*'s Advice about it. I. 66.
Ilton. V. 32.
Ingthorp. V. 29, 39.
Jolliſe Henry. Cl. II. 26. *a.*
Jones Sir *Henry* II. 25. *a.*
——*Rog.* Cl. *ibid.*
Jordano Lucas, his fine Picture of *Seneca* at Burghley. VI. 43.
Ipſwich, Cuſtom-Houſe. II. 4. *a.*
Ireland, Invaſion there. III. 20. IV. 12, 39, 41.
Juſtice of England, Lord Chief, his Fee. II. 1. *b.*
——of the Common Pleas; Fee. *ibid.*
——of Aſſiſe; Fee. *ibid.*
—— of *Oyer & Terminer*; Fee. II. 2. *b.*

K.

Kenilworth, Caſtle & Lands. II. 6. *a.* 19. *a.*
Kelway Robert. II. 25. *a.*
Ketton. V. 30, 31.
Kenſington. VI. 9.
Kelſton. *Pr.* v. VI. 13.
Kingſtone Anthony. I. 11.
Kingſtone upon Hull, Cuſtom-houſe. II. 4. *a.*
Kidwelly, Lands. II. 6. *b.*
Kitchen, Queen's; Fees. II. 6. *a.*
Kinſgwood Foreſt. II. 19 *b.*
Kingſmel George, made Serjeant. V. 24.
——————— Juſtice of Queen's Bench. *ibid.*
Kirton. V. 28.
——S. *Mary*'s Chantery there. 39.
Kindred; Lord *Burghley*'s Advice about them. I. 65.
Knaresborough, Lands. II. 6. *a.*
——————— Caſtle. II. 19. *a.*
Knight Samuel, D. D. *Pr.* iv. vii. VI. 41.
Knewſtub John, his Epitaph. VI. 22.
Knollys Sir *Francis*. II. 25. *a.*
East-Kyrby. V. 27, 38.

L.

Lancaſter Duchy; Fees. II. 2. *a.* II. 5. *b.*
Larder, Queen's; Fees. II. 9. *a.*
Laundry, Queen's; Fees. II. 9. *b.*
Lancetton Caſtle. II. 19. *b.*
Lancaſhire; Preachers wanted there. III. 16.
Laborne James, fined c. Marks for Recuſancy. III. 51.
——again ordered to be proſecuted. IV. 11.
Landale Anthony. II. 25. *b.*
Lawrence Thomas. *ibid.*
Langton *magna*. V. 32.
Lancaſter, Honor of. V. 41, 42.
Lacock. VI. 10, 14.
Lauds, a Service ſo called. VI. 39.
Langton John. VI. 41.
Law-Suits; Lord *Burghley*'s Direction about them. I. 65.
Laelius. I. 51.
Leake Sir *Francis*. I. 15. II. 25. *a.*
Leith, Siege of. I. 14.
Lewis D. III. 12.
Leiceſter, Lands. II. 6. *a. b.*
——Caſtle, &c. II. 18. *a.*
——*Dudley Robert*, Earl of. II. 25. *a. bis.*
——his Letter to Dr. *Chaderton* about a Wife. III. 3. for ſending a Horſe to ſerve the Queen. III. 4. about Sir *Thomas Hesketh*. IV. 35.
—— Lords of the Council in Vindication of him, againſt *Leiceſter*'s *Commonwealth*. IV. 35.
——his affected Gravity. *Pr.* v.
Lely Sir *Peter*; Pictures of his at Burghley. VI. 44.
Leighton William; his Lands. II. 6. *b.*
——*Thomas*. II. 25. *a.*
Lewſon John. II. 15. *a.*
Leader John. II. 25. *b.*
Lemynge. V. 32.
Library Keeper; Fee. II. 13. *b.*
Liddington. V. 29, 39.
Lives, may be wrote three Ways. *Pr.* iv.
Littleton Sir *Adam*. VI. 28.
Litany; well reformed. VI. 35, 36.
——when & where ſaid. *ibid.*
London; S. Clements Danes. V. 31, 33, 41.
——S. Martins Fields. V. 31, 41.
——Strand. V. 3.
——Cuſtom-Houſe; Fees. II. 3. *b.*
Longueville, a Saxon Lord, killed by the Danes; Account of his Bravery, & Monument. VI. 29.
Lolondes. V. 33, 42.
Love, Family of. VI. 22.
Lord's Day. VI. 31, 32.
South Lutenham. V. 29, 33, 39.
Lynne, Cuſtom-Houſe. II. 4. *a.*

M.

Manchester College. III. 18.
——a new Steward wanted there. III. 15.
——Penſions & Leaſes thence to be voided. III. 16.
——*Herle*, the old Warden to be continued. *ibid.*
——unreaſonable Leaſes granted thence. III. 37.
S. Mawes Caſtle. II. 15. *b.*

Marches,

INDEX.

Marches, East, West. II. 15. *b.*
Marlborne, House; Fees. II. 16. *b.* 17. *a.*
Mallet William. II. 6. *n. a.*
Markham Ellis. II. 6. *n. b.*
Manneringe. II. 8, *b.*
Massey Richard, ordered to be apprehended. IV. 26.
——& examined. IV. 28.
——Sir *Christopher Hatton*'s Letter in his Behalf. IV. 35.
Mathews Tob. Bishop of *Durham*; made to grant Annuities. V. 6.
Mauthorpe. V. 27, 33, 38, 42.
Maxey. V. 31, 32, 42.
Mansfield. V. 32.
Massam. *ibid.*
Maltby. *ibid.*
Marhby. *ibid.*
Mablethorp. *ibid.*
Mayerne, M. D. attends Prince *Henry*. V. 2, 3, 4.
——present at Opening his Body. VI. 8.
Marlborough. VI. 9. *Robert* Earl of *Salisbury* dies there. VI. 15.
Mason Thomas, B. D. *Pr.* vii.
Margets, Judge Advocate. VI. 25.
Matins. VI. 35.
Mass, High; how said. VI. 36.
——*Missa ad Requiem.* VI. 38.
Marriage; Lord *Burghley*'s Advice about it. I. 64.
Meadows Sir *Philip*. VI. 28.
Medals, fine Collection at Burghley. VI. 46.
Mendoza Don Diego de, a great Medalist. *ibid.*
Medcalf Nicholas. I. 5.
Melborne Castle. II. 18. *b.*
Melcham Castle. II. 19. *b.*
Mildmay Sir *Walter*. I. 11. moves the Queen to reform the Spiritual Court. III. 29.
——Sir *Anthony*. V. 19. VI. 20.
——Sir *Thomas*. II. 25. *a.*
Milton John. III. 1.
——*May* Midnight, his Description of it. VI. 34.
Ministers Chief; their continual Danger. I. 15.
Mint; Fees. II. 11. *b.*
Milton Bulwark. II. 13. *a.*
Middleton; a Popish Priest. IV. 26.
Middleton Wherebow. V. 32.
Milburne, Dean of *Rochester*. VI. 3.
Minds; Years, Months, Days. VI. 38.
Miniatures at Burghley. VI. 47.
Money new. I. 13.
Morison, de Repub. I. 52. *n.*
Morris John. II. 8. *n.*
Morgan Rowland. II. 25. *a. William*. V. 34.
More Francis. II. 25. *b.*
Morton. V. 27, 38.
Moreby. V. 28, 32, 39.
Morecote. V. 29. 39.
Mountague James, Bishop of *Bath* & *Wells*. VI. 8.
Monteine George, Dean of *Westminster*; Discourse between *Robert* Earl of *Salisbury* & him upon Death. VI. 10.
Monck, General *George*, to Judge Advocate *Margets* & *Gervase Pigot*, Esq; about *Cowel* a Soldier, who killed two Men at Nottingham. VI. 25.
Monk old; his Complaint of observing the Canonical Hours. VI. 40.
Monmouth Church, old Arms of the *Cecils* there. I. 3. *n.*
Musselborough Field. I. 8.
Music, Queen's; Fees & Instruments. II. 12.
Musters taken 1574, 1575. II. 27.
Murray, Sir *David*; Prince *Henry*'s Favorite. VI. 5.
Music of the antient Romans, to distinguish their Watches. VI. 32.

N.

Nantwich, 100 Houses burnt there, & a Collection for it. IV. 29.
Nailor Henry. VI. 22.
Neal Richard; Archbishop of *York*. I. 30. *n.*
Newcastle upon Tyne, Custom-house. II. 4. *a.*
Nevil Sir *Henry*. II. 12. *n. a.*
Newark, Castle. II. 18. *b.*
New Forest. II. 19. *a.*
Nelson James, his Confession about certain Priests. IV. 26. Letter thereupon. IV. 27.
Newton-Tyne. V. 31, 33, 35, 41.
Stubbed Newton. V. 32.
Newsham. V. 32.
Nesseburgh Hundred. V. 33. 42.
Newberry. VI. 9.
Nero; a choice Coin of his, given Lord *Burghley* by *Roger Ascham*. VI. 46.
Night, how divided by the antient Romans. VI. 32.
Northumberland. Duke of. I. 9.
Norfolk Thomas, Duke of. I. 35.
Norris Sir *John*; Lord *Burghley*'s Concern about him. V. 2.
North, Lord President of; his Fee. II. 2. *a.*
Nozwich House; Fees. II. 17. *b.*
Nowel Alexander, Dean of St. *Paul*'s, petitions for his Brother *Townley* a Recusant. IV. 31.
Noel, Sir *Andrew*. V. 26.
Nottingbarnes. V. 31, 37, 42.
Nonnyngton. V. 32.
Nottingham, *Gervase Pigot*, Esq; Member for, in *Oliver*'s Time. VI. 25.
——two Men killed there. VI. 25.
——Castle. II. 18. *b.*
Nocturns; a Service so called. VI. 33.
Nutterton. V. 28.
Nutter John, Cl. IV. 48.
Nuthurst. *Pr.* v.

O.

Obthorpe. V. 33. 42.
Oeconomy; Lord *Burghley*'s Advice about it. I. 64.
O Neale. I. 6.
Oriana Amadis (i. e. Queen *Elizabeth*) I. 16. *n.*
Ordnance; Fees. II. 10. *b.*
Orton Elizabeth, her pretended Visions. III. 32, 34, 41.
Otford, House; Fees. II. 17. *b.*
Otelands, House; Fees. II. 18. *a.*
Overal, Bishop of *Norwich*. *Pr.* v.
Oxford Edward, Earl of. I. 4. *n.* 7. 36.
——forsakes his Wife, & vows to ruin her Children. I. 35. *n.*
Oxford Christs Church. VI. 35.

INDEX.

P.

Paget Lord, fetches over Cardinal *Pole*. I. 10.
Parry Thomas. I. 15.
Parliament, Clerk of; his Fee. II. 8. *a*.
Pantrey, Queens; Fees. II. 8. *b*.
Paſtry, Queens; Fees. II. 9. *b*.
Painter Sergeant; Fee. II. 13. *b*.
Paris-Garden; Fees. II. 18. *a*.
Parkhurſt Foreſt; Fees. II. 19. *a*.
Paulet Sir *Amias*. II. 25. *a*.
Parrot Sir *John*. II. 25. *a*.
Parker Henry Lord *Morley*. II. 25. *b*. his Epitaph. IV. 50.
——*Charles*. II. 25. *b*.
——*Edward*. II. 25. *b*.
——*Thomas*. II. 14. *n. a*.
Palmer Rich, M. D. attends Prince *Henry*. VI. 5.
——preſent at Opening his Body. VI. 8.
——*Thomas*. I. 15.
Paſton. V. 30. 41.
Paul Pope; Epigram on him & his Daughter. *Pr*. vi.
Petre Lord. I. 11.
Pedigrees, Lord *Burghley* wrote whole Volumes of them. I. 52.
Penſioners, Band of; Fees. II. 8. *b*.
Petworth, Houſe; Fees. II. 18. *a*.
Perkinſon James. II. 14. *n. b*.
Peterborough Biſhop of. V. 17.
——Monaſtery. V. 30, 40.
Perſons Robert, the Jeſuit's *Green-Coat*. IV. 47. *n*.
——not the Author of *Leiceſter's Commonwealth*. *ibid*.
——Enemy of Lord *Burghley*. *Pr*. iv.
Pennam, Miniſter of *Bath*. VI. 14.
Pemberton Mr. VI. 41.
Phyſitians, Queen's; Fees. II. 13. *b*.
Phellpes William. II. 26. *b*.
Pipe Office; Fees. II. 3. *a*.
Pickeringe, Lands. II. 6. *a*. Caſtle. II. 19. *a*.
Pitcher Houſe, Queen's; Fees. II. 9. *a*.
Piers John, Biſhop of *Sarum*. III. 29.
——Lord *Burghley's* Character of him when Archbiſhop of *York*. V. 5.
Pigot Gervaſe, ſummoned to one of *Oliver Cromwell's* Parliament. VI. 25.
——General *Monck's* Letter to him. VI. 26.
Plimouth, Cuſtom-Houſe. II. 4. *a*.
Players, Queen's; Fees. II. 12. *b*.
Plimton Caſtle. II. 19. *b*.
Pledges Scotch. V. 22.
Pole Cardinal fetched over. I. 10.
Pollard John. I. 11.
Poole, Cuſtom-houſe. II. 4. *a*.
Pomfret; Lands. II. 6. *a*.
Poſt-Maſter; Fee. II. 8. *a*.
Porters, Queen's; Fees. II. 10. *b*.
Portſmouth. II. 14 *b*. 15. *a*.
—— burnt; a Brief for it. III. 8.
Portland Caſtle. II. 15. *a*.
Pott John. II. 26. *a*.
Poe Dr. VI. 15.
Poulton Houſe. II. 19. *b*.
Powder Plot. VI. 20.
Powys Sir *Thomas*, his Epitaph. VI. 28.
Popularity; Lord *Burghley's* Advice about it. I. 66.
Preachers perverſe. III. 5.
——good; wanted. III. 16.
Preſtly Park. II. 20. *b*.
Price Richard, Eſq; II. 25. *a*.
——*John*. *ibid*.
——*Ellis*. II. 25. *b*.
Preſtall John. *ibid*.
Preſton, Lancaſhire, a Preacher wanted there. IV. 19.
—— Rutland. V. 32, 42.
Prieſts Popiſh, ordered to be proſecuted. IV. 32.
Prior Matthew, Eſq; VI. 28.
Prime; a Service ſo called. VI. 36.
Preſents; Lord *Burghley's* Advice about them. I. 66.
—— Letter of his ſent with one. IV. 50.
Purſevants, 1584. II. 11.
Pyleſgate. V. 29, 30, 40, 41.
Pypwel Abby. V. 30, 40.
Pysbroke. V. 29, 39.

Q.

Quadringe. V. 28.
Queenborough, Houſe; Fees. II. 17. *b*.

R.

Rapin, his Character of Lord *Burghley*. I. 16. *n*. 58. *n*.
Rawleigh Sir *Walter*, Lord Warden of the Stanneries. II. 5. *n*.
—— ſends Prince *Henry* a Cordiall. VI. 6.
Ramſhaw Richard, II. 6. *n. a*.
Recuſants Popiſh.
——Penalties laid on them, & ordered to be impriſoned. III. 11.
——Judges Opinion thereon. III. 12.
——Fines thereby raiſed granted to *Nicholas Anneſley*. III. 13.
——Names to be certified. III. 23, 24.
——not to be preſſed to communicate, but firſt inſtructed. *ibid*.
——their Children abroad ordered home. III. 25.
——indicted. III. 30, 42.
——impriſoned at Manchester. III. 39, 41.
——preſented anew. III. 40, 46.
——removed from Cheſter. III. 41.
—— great ones indicted. III. 48.
—— Charges of the Poor to be paid by the Rich. III. 49.
—— poor ones diſcharged. III. 51.
—— viii. *d*. a Week aſſeſſed on each Pariſh towards the Dyet of Prieſts, *&c*. IV. 4.
—— a Preacher appointed to inſtruct them at Manchester. IV. 5.
—— Prieſts to be tried. IV. 32.
——Gentlemen to pay for their Diet, or fare worſe. IV. 32.
—— to ſet forth certain Horſe. IV. 39.
Receivers, of each County; Fee. II. 4. *b*. 6. *b*.
Reformation in Queen *Elizabeth's* Time; Manner of it. I. 11. *n*.
Revels, Maſter of; Fee. II. 11. *b*.
Reſtormel Caſtle. II. 19. *b*.
Reconcilers Popiſh, to be indicted. III. 31.
Rebesby. Monaſtery. V. 27, 38.

Rippon, Lands. II. 6. *a.* V. 32.
Riſing, Houſe; Fees. II. 17. *b.*
Richmond, Houſe; Fees. II. 17.
Richmondſhire; Preachers wanted there. III. 18.
Rigbie Alexander. III. 41.
Richmond, Honor. V. 26, 28, 30, 31, 32.
Rich Sir *Robert*. VI. 20.
Rolls, Maſter of; his Fee. II. 1. *a.*
Rotulorum Cuſtodes, Temp. R. Eliz. II. 25. *a.*
Roett Thomas. ibid.
Robinſon Nicholas, Biſhop of *Bangor*. III. 29.
Rombalkirk. V. 31, 33, 41.
Rotonden. V. 33, 42.
Rubens, his (or his Scholars) Picture of the Nativity at **Burgbley**. VI. 44.
Ruſſel, Lecturer of the *Bath*. VI. 14.
——Sir *William*. V. 32.
Ryall, Rutland. V. 29, 39.

S.

Savoy. I. 30.
Savage, Sir *John*. III. 12, 27. Sir *Arthur*. V. 21.
Sandwich, Cuſtom-Houſe. II. 4. *b.*
Sandhill, Caſtle. II. 13. *b.*
Sandown, Caſtle. II. 14. *a.*
Sandham, Caſtle. II. 15. *a.*
Sandall, Caſtle. II. 15. *b.*
Sandys Edward, Archbiſhop of *York*.
——diſlikes the Exerciſes. III. 28.
——agrees to reform ſome Things. *ibid.*
——Opinion of Biſhop *Chaderton*. III. 45.
Sadler Sir *Ralph*. II. 25. *a.*
Sackernell John. II. 25. *b.*
Sandon Anthony. ibid.
Savyl John, made Serjeant at Law, V. 24.
Saboy Hoſpital, Maſter of. V. 41.
Sands Henry, his Epitaph. VI. 22.
Sabath, *Heylin*'s Book about it. VI. 24.
Saturday Nights Church Service. VI. 32.
Satyr; Lord *Burgbley*'s Advice about it. I. 66.
Scipio. I. 51.
Scalding Houſe, Queen's; Fees. II. 9. *b.*
Scullery, Queen's; Fees. *ibid.*
Scilly, Iſle. II. 16. *a.*
Scarborough Caſtle. II. 19. *a.*
Scudmor John. II. 25. *a.*
Scinderley. V. 32.
Scorton. *ibid.*
Scots, Mary, Queen of. I. 16, 35.
Scotton. V. 32.
Scot Robert, B. D. Maſter of *Clare-Hall*. VI. 16.
Scholken; Picture of his. VI. 44.
Seal, Lord Privy; Fee. II. 1. *b.*
Serjeant at Arms; Fee. II. 1. *a.*
—— Law; Fee. II. 2. *a.*
Secretaries, *Latin* & *French*; Fees. II. 7. *b.* 8. *a.*
Selye Richard. II. 25. *b.*
Selling James. ibid.
Seſton. IV. 48.
Selden John; Mr. *Hobbes* Opinion of him. VI. 24.
Sext; a Service ſo called. VI. 39.
Servants; Lord *Burgbley*'s Advice about them. I. 65.
Ships, the Queen's. II. 20. *a. b.*
Shelton Lod. II. 25. *b.*
Shellie Richard, Knight of S. *John Jeruſalem*. II. 26. *a.*
Shemingthorpe. V. 26, 37.
Signet, Clerk of; Fee. II. 8. *a.*
Sion, Houſe; Fees. 17. *a.*
Simpſon Richard, a leud Popiſh Prieſt. III. 36.
Sidney Henry. IV. 17, 18. V. 33, 38.
Slepes Robert, Rector of **Bacſtead**. II. 25. *b.*
Smake Edmund. II. 25. *b.*
Smith Sir *Thomas*. I. 34. III. 5.
——*William*. II. 25. *b.*
——(the King's Surgeon) attends Prince *Henry*. VI. 5.
——*William*, D. D. Maſter of **Clare-Hall**. VI. 16.
Snyder, Pictures of his. VI. 44.
Sommerſet, Duke of. I. 8.
Southwell; Account of ſome great Perſon buried there. VI. 28.
Sollicitor General; Fee. II. 2. *a.*
Southampton, Cuſtom Houſe. II. 4. *b.*
Soldiers, how armed *Temp. R.* Eliz. III. 22. IV. 4.
Southworth Sir *John*, a Recuſant Priſoner.
——allowed to go home III. 33.
——ordered back. III. 41.
——farther Proceedings with him. III. 44.
——favored. IV. 4.
——reſtrained. IV. 13.
——complains. IV. 20.
——will not be preſent at ſaying Grace. IV. 28.
——or reading the *Engliſh* Bible, *ibid.*
——yet favored, for his Son's ſake, *ibid.*
——whom he is for diſinheriting. IV. 33.
——complains. IV. 34.
——by his Son's means, allowed to go to **London**. IV. 36, 37.
Sonne Will. II. 25. *b.*
Southby, Lecturer of **Richmond, Yorkſhire**. IV. 9, 10, 19.
Somerville's Deſign to kill the Queen. IV. 20.
——his Madneſs counterfeit. IV. 20, 21.
Somerby. V. 28, 39.
Sowthorpe. V. 30, 32, 41, 42.
Southwell. IV. 48.
Soldiers Life; cenſured by Lord *Burgbley*. I. 65.
Spies, Lord *Burgbley*'s. I. 24. *n.*
Spofford, Thomas de. III. 1.
Spalato, Archbiſhop of. I. 30.
Stanford, Lincolnſhire.
——Lord *Burgbley*'s Hoſpital. I. 34. V. 14.
——Mrs. *Jane Cecil*'s Gift to the Poor. III. 52.
——*Clipſhill* Manor. V. 26, 37, 42.
——*Wyke*'s Lands. V. 26, 27.
——S. *George*'s Pariſh. V. 26, 37.
——S. *Leonard*'s Priory. *ibid.*
——*Grey* Friers. V. 27, 37.
——*Auſtin* Friers. *ibid.*
——*White* Friers. *ibid.*
——*Newſted* Priory. *ibid.*
——S. *Michael*'s Priory. V. 29, 30, 40, 41.
——S. *Martin*'s Pariſh. V. 29, 30, 31, 33, 40, 41.
——S. *Mary Magdalen*'s Chap. V. 29, 40.
——S. *Thomas*

INDEX.

——S. *Thomas* of *Canterbury's* Chap. V. 30, 40, 41.
——S. *Martin's* Gild. V. 30, 40.
——*Trinity* Chapel. V. 30, 41.
——S. *John Baptiſt's* Chapel on the Bridge. V. 30, 41.
——Manor. V. 31, 39.
——Chapter Lands. V. 32. 42.
——S. *Michael's major* Pariſh. V. 33.
——Free-School Scholars to be preferred at **Clare-Hall**. VI. 18.
——Small-Pox there, *Aug.* 1731. VI. 41.
Stores warlike of Queen *Elizabeth*. II. 23.
Stapleton Thomas. II. 25. *b.*
—— *William*. *ibid.*
Stanley Henry, Earl of *Derby*; Councils Letter to him about a falſe Information touching Fines. IV. 23.
Stanley Ferd. (Lord *Strange*) his Letter about Leaſes. III. 45.
——a great Enemy to Papiſts. IV. 24, 31.
——Reply to Biſhop *Chaderton's* Compliment. *Pr.* vi.
Stowe. V. 26, 28, 37, 39.
Stickney. V. 27, 38.
Stickforth. V. 28, 38.
Steeping. *ibid.*
Stepington. V. 30. 4.
Stopport. IV. 48.
Standfaſt William. M. D. *Pr.* vii.
Stukeley William. M. D. VI. 41.
——a Plate given by him. III. 2.
Subſidy, not fairly gathered. III. 27. IV. 1.
Surveyors, of each County; Fee. II. 5. *a.*
Suretyſhip; Lord *Burghley's* Advice about it. I. 65.
Suffolk, Charles, Duke of. V. 28, 39.
Sutton. V. 32.
Swinton. *ibid.*
Swynſhed. V. 28.
Sybley. V. 28. 38.

T.

Tartnet, Lands. II. 6. *a.*
Tallington. V. 27, 38.
Tatſhall, College. *ibid.*
Tanfield, *Eaſt*. V. 32.
—— *Weſt*. V. 32, 33, 41, 42.
Tapeſtry, a fine Piece at **Burghley**, repreſenting the **French** Court. VI. 45.
Tents, Queen's; Fees. II. 12. *a.*
Terce, a Service ſo called. VI. 36.
Throgmorton Sir *Nicholas*. I. 17, 43.
Theobalds, Houſe. I. 30, 33. *n.* 49. V. 34, 43.
Thynne Sir *John*. II. 25. *a.*
Thomas William. II. 25. *b.*
Thirlby. V. 27, 32, 38, 42.
Thorpe. V. 30, 33, 41.
Thurſby Henry. V. 31.
Thornberg. V. 31, 41.
Thornbury. V. 32.
Thedilthorpe. V. 32. 42.
Titus. I. 49.
Tickhill, Lands. II. 6. *a.*
Tilbury, Bulwark. II. 14. *a.*
Tinmouth, Caſtle. II. 15. *b.*
Tinwell. V. 29, 33, 39.
Tilleman's Peter of *Antwerp*. VI. 42.
Titian, his Picture of *Saul* & the Witch of Endor. VI. 44.
Tintoret, Pictures of his. *ibid.*
Tower. I. 8, 9, 16.
——Fees. II. 16. *a.*
Townley John, a Recuſant Priſoner favored. IV. 15. 31.
——ſet at Liberty. IV. 36.
Tombyes / **Thomas** } Wood. V. 28, 32, 38, 42.
Toſte. V. 33, 42.
Tottenham. V. 34, 36, 42.
Travel; Lord *Burghley's* Cenſure of it. I. 65.
——Advice to Travellers. I. 24.
Treaſurer Lord, his Fees. II. 2. *b.*
Trentham Thomas, Eſq; I. 36. II. 25. *a.*
Tremerton, Caſtle. II. 19. *b.*
Trained Men, 1584. II. 24.
Traffora Sir *Edmond*. III. 50.
——takes up *Baxter* a Prieſt. IV. 9. 28.
—— *Edm.* Capt. IV. 41.
Tullies Offices, how valued by Lord *Burghley*. I. 50. *n.*
Tutbury Lands. II. 6. *a.*
—— Caſtle. II. 18. *b.*
Turſe Bulwark. II. 14. *a.*
Twynge John. II. 25. *b.*

V.

Vaughan Walt. III. 14, 17.
——*John*. II. 25. *a.*
Vareltz Simon, Pictures of his. VI. 44.
Verſtegan Richard, his Account of the *Cecil* Family. I. 3. *n.*
Verrio, the Cielings at **Burghley** painted by him. VI. 43.
——Hell there; a Cieling of his. *ibid.*
——he puts a Girl into that Picture. *ibid.* her Name. VI. 27. *b.*
——a Bite of his in Painting. VI. 43.
Vigils. VI. 39, 40.
Underhill John, Biſhop of *Oxon*. III. 31.
Univerſities, ſome think not Preachers enow there. IV. 36.
Uppingham. V. 32, 42.
Upſland. V. 32.
Urbin Raphael, his Cartoons in Tapeſtry. VI. 45.
Urleby. V. 32.

W.

Walſingham Sir *Francis*. II. 25.
——his Spies. I. 24. *n.*
——Character of *Cartwright*. IV. 20.
——Kindneſs to Biſhop *Chaderton*. IV. 30.
——whom yet he rebukes. IV. 38.
Wards, Court of. I. 25, 27. Fees. II. 7. *b.*
Walks, in **Theobalds** Garden, two Miles long. I. 34.
Warburton Sir *Peter*; Letter to Lord *Burghley* for Directions how to act as Vice-chamb. of **Cheſter**. V. 1.
——made Serjeant at Law. *ibid. n.*
Wallop Sir *Henry*. V. 2.
Wales, Lord Preſident of the Council. II. 2. *a.*
Wafery, Queen's; Fees. II. 9. *b.*
Wardrobe, Queen's; Fees. II. 12. *a.*
Walmer, Caſtle. II. 14. *a.*
Waltham, Foreſt; Fees. II. 17. *a.*
Warberton, Manor. II. 18. *a.*
Warwick, Caſtle; Fees. *ibid.*

INDEX.

Walcot. V. 30, 41.
Walthe. V. 32, 33.
Watfleat. V. 32.
Waxford Hundred. V. 35.
Walton Iſaac, Mr. *John Donne*'s Letter to him. VI. 24.
Walker William, Cl. *Pr.* iv.
Watches, **Roman.** VI. 32.
——diſtinguiſhed by Muſic. *ibid.*
——**Chriſtian.** *ibid.*
Wentworth Lord. I. 4. *n.*
Weſtow, Bulwark. II. 14. *b.*
Wendon Nicholas, LL. D. II. 25. *b.*
Weſterbel. V. 28, 38.
Weſtminſter, S. Margarets. V. 31, 33, 43.
—— Palace; Fees. II. 16. *b.*
Weſterfield. V. 32.
Welbeck. VI. 23.
Weeks, Minds. VI. 38.
White Thomas, Eſq; I. 4.
Whitgift John, Biſhop of *Worceſter*. III. 29. his Letter (when Archbiſhop) in a Time of Dearth. V. 7. 12. with a Form of Prayer for the Queen's Navy. V. 10.
Wingfeild Robert, Eſq; I. 4. III. 52.
—— *John*, Eſq; V. 26.
——Sir *Anthony*. his Device. IV. 49.
Williams Thomas. III 2.
Wight, Iſle. II. 15. *a.*
Wigmore, Caſtle. II. 18. *b.*
Winchester, Caſtle. II. 19. *b.*
Windſor, Caſtle. *ibid.*
Wigington, a mad young Preacher. III. 45.
Windebancke William. II. 14. *n. a.*
Wightman William. II. 11. *n. b.*
Wilford Thomas. II. 14. *n. b.*
Wiche Dr. II. 25. *b.*
Wilkenſon Anthony, Rector of *Melford*. II. 25. *b.*
——————Gentleman. *ibid.*
Williams David, made Serjeant at Law. V. 24.
Winton, S. Maries. V. 27.
Wilſtrop. V. 27, 38.
Cherry Willingham. *ibid.*
Wingtofte. V. 28.
Winwood Secretary. VI. 21.
King *William* III. viſits **Burghley** two Days together. VI. 47, 48.
Wotton Dean. I. 14
Woodyard, Queen's; Fees. II. 10. *a.*
Works, Queen's; Fees. II. 11. *b.*
Woodſtock Park. II. 20. *a.*
Worſeley Robert, commended. III. 38.
——ordered to be paid for keeping the Fleet at **Manchester.** III. 39.
——& how? III. 49, 50, 51. IV. 14.
——Propoſals for divers Workhouſes. IV. 5, 6, 7.
——Bills ordered to be abated & paid. IV. 17, 23, 25.
Workhouſes, erected by a Pariſh Levy. IV. 5, 6, 7.
——whereat ſome murmur. IV. 16, 18.
——who are ſent for up. IV. 22.
Wotton Thomas. II. 25. *a.*
Worthington Thomas, a Prieſt, IV. 26.
Worthorpe. V. 29, 30. 40, 41.
Wray Sir *Chriſtopher*, a ſmart Letter of his to Biſhop *Chaderton*. III. 35. returned. III. 38.
Writs in **Cheſhire**, how directed. V. 1.
Wykes, Account of them. III. 1.
Wylkesby. V. 28, 39.
Wyttering. V. 29, 40.
Wytham. V. 33, 42.

Y.

Yarmouth, Cuſtom-Houſe. II. 4. *a.*
Yates, Sir *Henry*. II. 25. *a.*
Years Minds. VI. 38.
Yelverton Sir *Chriſtopher*.
—— commended by Lord *Burghley*. V. 6.
——made a Serjeant at Law. *ibid. n.*
——& Juſtice of the Pleas of the Crown. V. 24.
——Sollicitor, his Charge againſt Lord Chief Juſtice *Coke*. VI. 18.
York. V. 31, 41.

Directions for Placing the Cuts.

I. Monument of *Richard Cecil*, Eſq; & *Jane* his Wife. Lib. I. p. 4.
II. Lord *Burghley*'s Hoſpital. Lib. I. p. 34.
III. Lord *Burghley*'s Monument. Lib. I. p. 56.
IV. Mr. *Henry Wykes* his Monument. Lib. III. p. 2.
V. Ichnography of Lord *Burghley*'s Hoſpital. Lib. V. p. 14.
VI. *Burghley* Houſe. Lib. VI. p. 41.

ERRATA.

LIB. I. page 16. col. 2. l. 20, 21. read, *all the reſt had their private Views.* Lib. III. p. 25. l. 24, r. *being.* P. 51. l. 38. r. *Council.* Lib. IV. p. 21. *a.* l. 23. r. *that.* P. 29. l. 39. r. *farther ſoe.* Lib. V. p. 20. l. 3. r. 1597. P. 28. l. 46. r. *attincti.* l. 49. r. *exiſtunt.* Lib. VI. p. 10. l. 22. r. *parcat.* P. 13. l. 33. r. *Thomas.* P. 38. l. *penult.* r. *well.* And wherever the Name of *Edwin* Archbiſhop of *York* is wrote *Sands*, the Reader is deſired to read, *Sandys.*

wo Days

. a.

38.
eping the

14.
rkhouſes.

paid. IV.

Levy. IV.

16, 18.
2.

. 26.

tter of his
returned.

l. V. 1.

4. a.

rghley. V. 6.
ibid. n.
the Crown.

gainſt Lord

4.

Lib. III. p. 25.
P. 29. l. 39. r.
ſtunt. Lib. VI.
d wherever the
Sandys.